

PENROSE MEMORIAL LIBRARY

Whitman College

In Memory of

CHARLES B. & ANNA V. GARNER

**Penrose Memorial
Library**

WHITMAN COLLEGE

—
**MYRON HILLS LIBRARY
OF NORTHWEST HISTORY**

ABOUT THE AUTHOR

“The Brazen Overlanders of 1845,” is the true story of the incidents that happened to a courageous, even brazen people on the trail during their westward trek in the year 1845. The people who made the trek are named in a Roster and pertinent genealogical facts are included.

Donna M. Wojcik, Portland homemaker, and now author was born in Spokane, Washington and raised in the surrounding area where she attended public and private schools. In college she studied, among other subjects, journalism, history and research. She was particularly interested in Northwest and Oregon Trail history and after marriage continued studying at home. Being a wife, homemaker and mother left room for little else, but she found time to write historical articles for various periodicals and furthered her hobby by collecting material on Oregon Trail migrations, particularly that of 1845. Actually that collection was the beginning of this book although no one realized it, least of all the author. Unable to find the information she sought for the migration of 1845, the hobby became a quest for knowledge lasting more than twenty years and has evolved into a labor of love resulting in this book.

F
593
W 54

PENROSE MEMORIAL LIBRARY WHITMAN COLLEGE

**Ellis
Northwest**

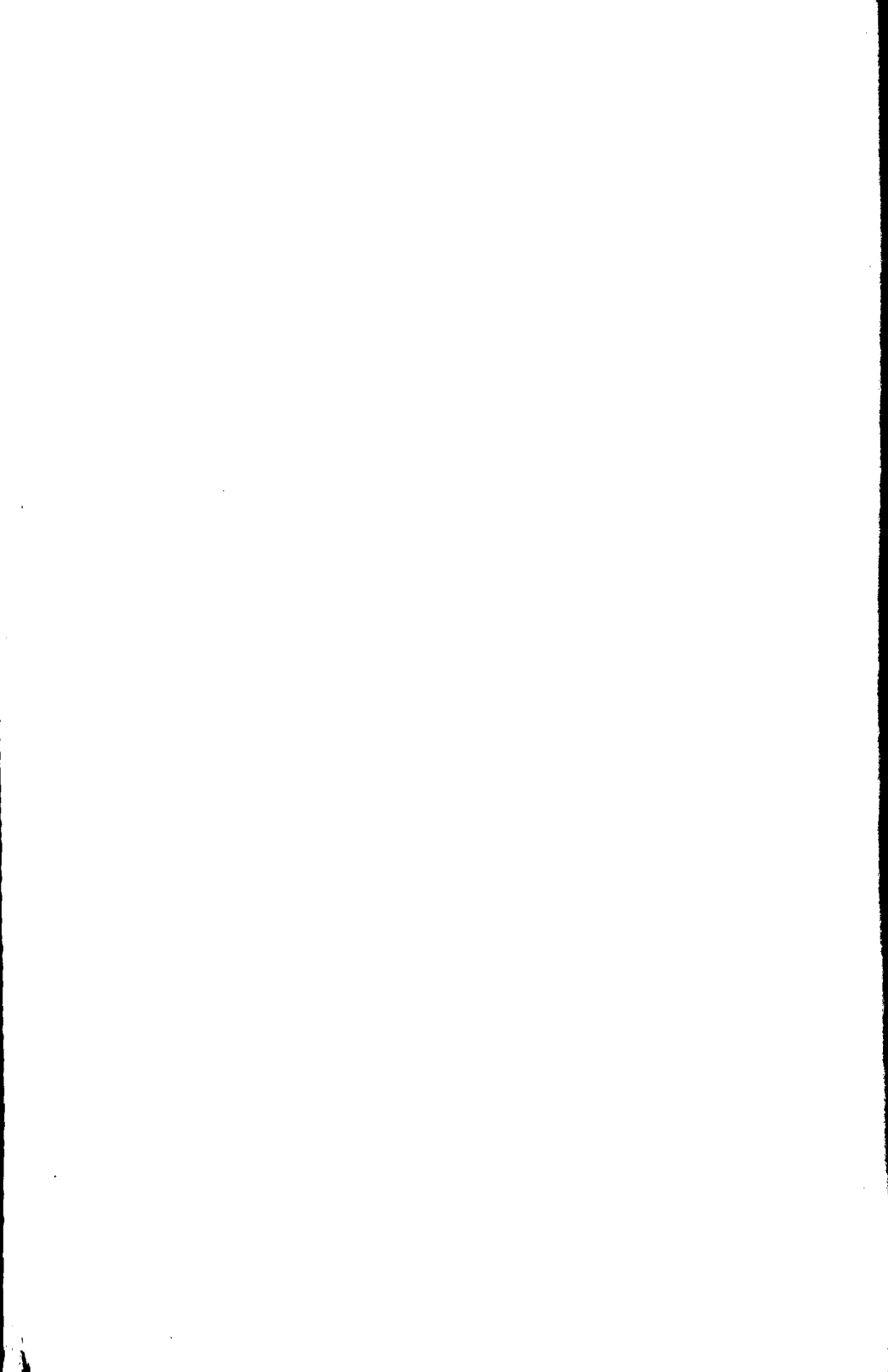
Library of Congress Catalog Number 76-45289

© 1976 All rights reserved including the right to reproduce
this book or portion thereof without permission from the
publisher.

Published by:
Donna M. Wojcik
Portland, Oregon



DONNA M. WOJCIK, *Author*



DEDICATION

To the Pioneers who traveled by covered wagon in the year 1845 from the Missouri river to the Pacific coast. Without their courage, fortitude and daring, this book would never have been written and many of us would not be here today to reap the rewards sown by them.



TABLE OF CONTENTS

Introduction	. . . . .	IX
Prologue	. . . . .	XII
Chapter I	Preparation And Starting	1
Chapter II	Ho For Oregon	29
Chapter III	Onward Up The Platte	46
Chapter IV	Crossing So. Platte Up The No. Fork	64
Chapter V	The First Outpost	90
Chapter VI	To Fort Hall	123
Chapter VII	A Need For Caution	153
Chapter VIII	To The Land Of Milk And Honey	165
Chapter IX	Bound For The Willamette	201
Chapter X	Regular Trail To The Dalles	223
Chapter XI	The Trappers' Trail	245
Chapter XII	At The Mission	316
Chapter XIII	The Decision	321
Chapter XIV	Over The Mountain	349
Chapter XV	The River Route	356
Obituaries	. . . . .	373
Guideline To Reading The Roster	. . . . .	379
Roster Of Emigrants	. . . . .	381
Acknowledged Sources For Pictures	. . . . .	515
Pictures Of Emigrants	. . . . .	517
Bibliography	. . . . .	529
Index	. . . . .	557



INTRODUCTION

Have you ever been curious to learn the story behind a migration? What prompted people to sacrifice homes, farms, family ties, lifetime friends and close neighbors to make a trek of over 2000 miles in the face of unknown dangers? And what the people's experiences were during that trek?

I became intrigued studying western settlement and more fascinated with the 1845 migration. It was the first large move west, the first in making new trails and roads the most colorfully exploited and the least written about. In studying that year's migration, I discovered a repetition of the same old phrase, "we lost a few cattle to marauding Indians but otherwise it was an uneventful journey;" or "we got along alright until Steve Meek, a mountain man, persuaded us to take an old trappers' trail then lost and deserted us and we and our cattle nearly starved to death wandering around."

I asked myself how could a trip west by covered wagon ever be uneventful, especially if there were marauding Indians? What manner of mountain man would offer to guide people to a destination without having first traveled the route himself and if he was familiar with the trail, how could he lose or why would he desert the people? Why was the trappers' trail taken in the first place? But most perplexing was, how could people nearly starve to death when beef cattle were at hand? To me, circumstances the emigrants admitted to contradicted nearly every hardship they claimed.

This book is the result of my trying to answer these questions. My quest for material by the emigrants who made the journey that year necessitated a relentless twenty year search but I believe answers to most, if not all, questions that would be asked may be found in the story.

The combined efforts of interested people, descendants, librarians and historians aiding me in the search of their state's newspapers, census, historical and genealogical records led to the recovery of many personal recollections, partial

diaries, letters and much history that would otherwise have gone unnoticed or been lost in time. I wish to take this opportunity to extend my gratitude to them and all others who, over the years, have aided my search. I would like to offer especial thanks to the descendants of the 1845ers named in the Roster of Emigrants with their families who graciously shared family data. Also the following organizations and persons who went out of their way to be helpful.

The HISTORICAL SOCIETIES of: Portland, Ore., Thomas Vaughn, Miss Priscilla Knuth, Mrs. Barbara Elkins and other staff members; Washington County, Hillsboro, Ore.; Lane County, Eugene, Ore.; Linn County, Albany, Ore.; Tillamook, Ore., Mr. Alex Walker of the Pioneer Museum; Cleveland, Ohio, The Western Reserve; Reno, Nevada; Topeka, Kansas, Miss Louise Barry; Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco; St. Louis, Mo., Mrs. Frances Stadler; Columbia, Mo., Mrs. Alma Vaughn; Indianapolis, Ind., Mrs. Linda W. Audritsh; Springfield, Ill., Mrs. Margaret A. Flint; The American Baptist Hist. Soc., Rochester, N.Y. Edward C. Starr; Deciples of Christ Hist. Soc., Nashville, Tenn., Ben R. Bidley; St. Joseph, Mo.

ARCHIVES and ARCHIVISTS of: Salem, Ore., Mrs. Margaret Keillor and other staff members; Des Moines, Iowa, Miss Lida L. Greene; Washington State Library, Olympia, Mrs. Hazel Mills; National Archives, Washington, D.C., Elmer O. Parker - Asst. Director of Old Military Records Division; LIBRARIES and LIBRARIANS of: Portland, Ore., Library Assn. Staff members; Yale University, New Haven, Ct., Dorothy Bridgwater and Archibald Hanna; Ohio State at Columbus; Stanford University, Julius Barclay; Bancroft at Berkeley, Cal., John Barr Tompkins and William Roberts; Pacific Co. and Timberland Regional Library, Raymond, Wa., Mrs. Ruth Dixon; Board of Missions of The Methodist Church, Riverside, N. Y., Mrs. Elsie Lund; Christian Theological Seminary, Indianapolis, Ind., Dr. Henry K. Shaw; Christian Board of Publications, St. Louis, Mo.; Willamette

University, Salem, Ore., Mrs. Gertrude Johnson; Genealogical Forum, Portland, Ore.; Mt. Hood Genealogical Forum, Oregon City, Ore.;

AUTHORS: George Stewart, San Francisco; Dale Morgan, Berkeley and Dr. Clifford M. Drury, Pasadena, Cal.;

INDIVIDUALS: Joseph Duncan, Lexington, Ky.; Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb., who supplied many pictures of Wm. H. Jackson's illustrations in this book from their private collection and were instrumental in my procuring others; Joe Fairfield, Bridgeport, Neb.; In OREGON: Lowell Tiller, Mrs. Selma Stiffler, Delmar Hinshaw and Mrs. J. Frederick Johnson, Portland; Mrs. Pearl Becker, St. Helens; Mr. & Mrs. Keith Clark, Redmond; Mrs. Maxine Clow, Aloha; Mrs. Sue Balfour, Mrs. May Lepschat, Mrs. Violet Rush and Mr. & Mrs. John Gates, Hillsboro; Mrs. Lottie Gurley, Cascade Locks; Mrs. Harriet Moore, Corvallis; Mrs. Eloise Mabee, Mrs. Mary Matthews, Mrs. Theoda Burns and Mr. & Mrs. Harold Geigle, Oregon City; Mrs. Ruth Stoller, Dayton; Mrs. Doris Huffman, Oak Grove; Mrs. Donald Menefee, Eugene; the late Mr. & Mrs. Jack Sutton, Medford; C. N. Young, Burns; Ralph Mason, Oregon State Geology Division, Portland, and Joseph M. Schwary, Portland and Vancouver, for his help on several trips over the trail. I also take this opportunity to thank Bob Fryer, Beaverton, who spent a summer vacation with us going over the Trappers' Trail and for his pictures which appear in this book; also for his many hours of photographic skill on other pictures in this book; Ralph Niader, Portland, for faith and devotion to this project, his wonderful illustrations in this book, and to his wife Bonnie Niader, for her patience; Mrs. Alice Cowan, Portland, for her many hours of typing and editing; my folks, Phyllis & Al. Johnson, Vancouver, Wa. (formerly of Davenport, Wa.), especially my mother, for her hours of typing. My patient husband Frank, daughters Mrs. Penny Dee Hecker, Portland, Mrs. Lawren Johnson, and son Dan Wojcik, Aloha, have all been most helpful in their contributions through the years.

PROLOGUE

Although it has always been man's destiny to seek, explore and conquer, in trying to determine why the emigration, I discovered the movement of unrest behind it appeared to be one of great intensity, of a more compelling need. Few people who made the journey west in 1845 were born and married in the same place. Most had lived in several states and nearly all had moved in one of two directions within a short span of time. I realized then, they had been among the multitude that suffered under policies in existence from 1820 - 1830 of Tariff, Public Land and Slavery, circumstances governing the nation's economy. Most were victims or families of those forced into earlier migrations due to the system of aristocracy which developed between slave owners and farmers employing free labor. This laboring class of people, abhorring slavery, were snubbed, looked down on and not considered the social equal of the more influential portion of society. Farmers, working their own land, even aided by their large families of children, naturally could not compete in industry or production with owners of huge plantations and slave labor. Thus, finding it difficult to make ends meet, they had emigrated to and begun new lives in states along the Mississippi river and its tributaries. Here, fever, ague and cholera were prevalent diseases afflicting those who tilled the virgin valley soil and many became periodically or chronically ill. Then too, commercial trade was almost cut off and that which did exist was carried on only by slow, laborious and expensive measures. Floods were common and often in one season swept away ten or more years of a family's hard work with the loss of their home, farm buildings, livestock and everything to rebuild. Then monetary disturbances brought business to a standstill from 1837-41 and again great numbers took up their march toward the Missouri river frontier towns where the Oregon Question was fast becoming the main topic of conversation. There had been a rising feud over the Ore-

gon Territory and people on the frontier were well aware of it. They had read and discussed the newspaper articles and other reports of debates which had occupied so much Congressional attention.

Since the 1818 treaty of joint occupancy between Great Britain and the United States, dedicated men, private citizens, land schemers and Senators had tried to get Congress to take notice of and act on securing the Oregon country. One of these patriotic promoters, Hall J. Kelley, formed "The American Society to Encourage Emigration to Oregon." To stir interest and enlist recruits, the Society began printing a journal entitled *The Oregonian and Indian Advocate*. The first issue, appearing October, 1838, declared its purpose was to publish rare material, notes and letters from travelers to the Oregon country, in order to acquaint the public with the territory's possibilities and importance. Existing more than a decade before actual settlement began, the Society brought forth valuable information which was reprinted throughout the country and did a great deal to promote later emigration. Although many bills introduced to Congress in 1838-41 to organize the Oregon Territory were defeated, other equally important information was brought to the American peoples' attention. Britain claimed right of title to all of Oregon north of the Columbia river on the basis of sovereign rule and population and Congressmen, doubtful of Oregon's potential, remained reticent to argue. But favorable rumors for settling the western territory began to filter through to the public. Trappers and traders from Oregon who spent winter months loafing around the Old Green Tree Tavern in St. Louis, gave glowing reports of advantages offered there along with relating tall tales of exciting experiences and adventures in the territory. When repeated among the settlers, minds were often left reminiscent of "log cabin tales" that had become part of the frontier heritage, told by fathers and grandfathers sitting by the fireside at day's end. Then too, Missionaries and

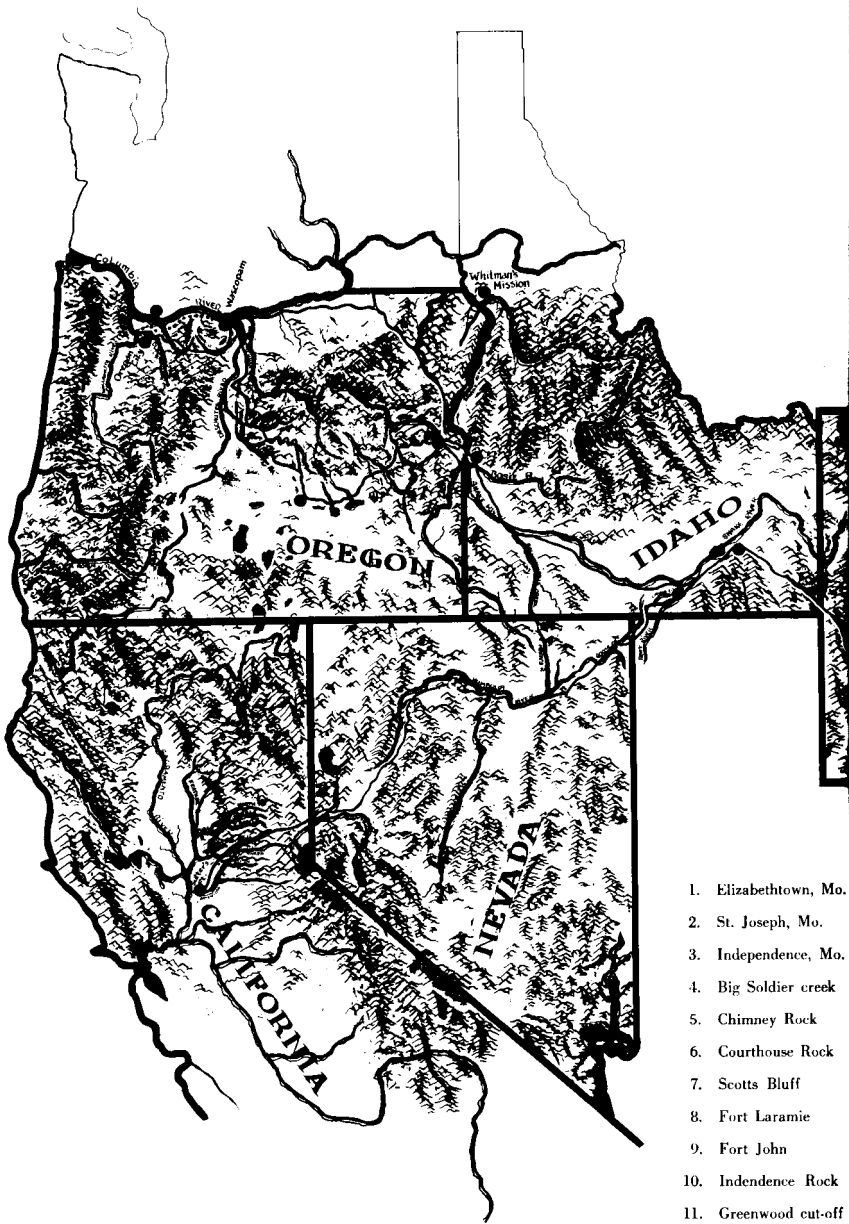
notable citizens living in Oregon frequently sent letters east telling of bountiful crops, the healthy climate and lack of disease. Oregonians upon return visits to the states gave speeches further encouraging settlement and incited what was termed "the Oregon fever."

The title to the Oregon Territory was carried into the political arena in 1844 and the boundary slogan "54-40 or fight!" came into prominence. Campaign orators denounced Britain's right to any part of the territory. An appeal was made to voters to elect James K. Polk president so he could save Oregon for the United States.

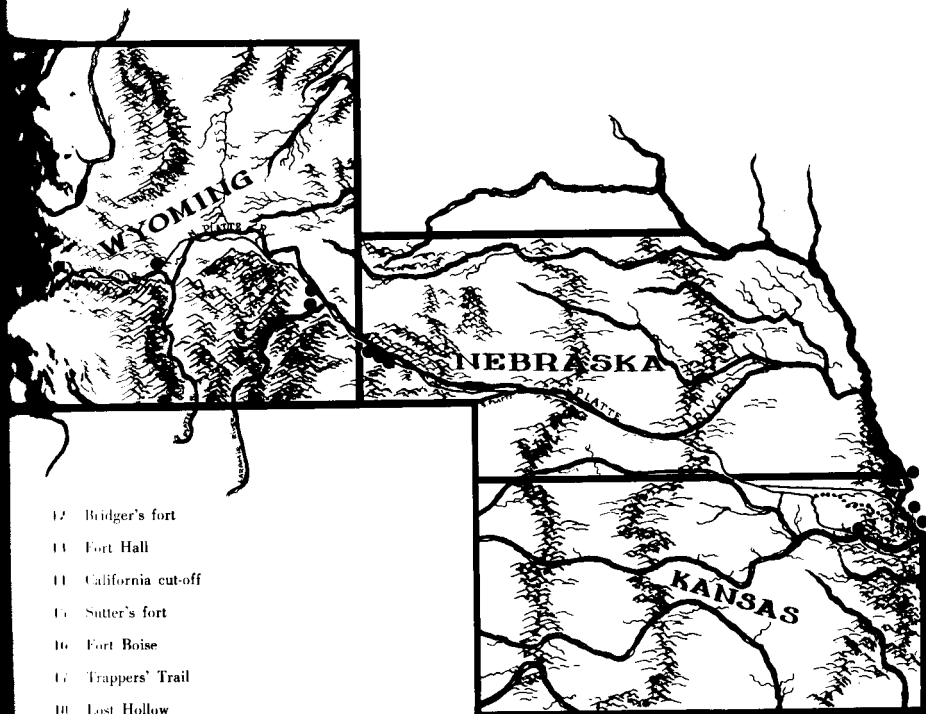
Most people on the frontier were children and grandchildren of Revolutionary Soldiers who had fought for American Independence. And, being full of the same fire and spirit that carried those soldiers to victory, were quite unwilling to give anything to the British except a display of that same independent daring.

Congress, by an unwise act of legislation, nearly blockaded the thoroughfare for western migration by congregating various Indian tribes west of the Missouri river, classifying it the western frontier. But the 1842-43-44 pioneers had broken the barrier, passed the red men of the forest and established new homes in Oregon and California. Those who settled in Oregon, established a Provisional government in 1843. The heart of its organic code granted a specified donation of land to people who qualified, willing to settle there and news of this reached the Missouri frontier in 1844. This land grant seems to have been the determining factor in turning the tide of emigration west and with James Polk the new president, people were assured of the grant becoming a reality. A chance for free land just by taking a trip of a few months duration; an opportunity for the children to have a basic education and farms of their own upon maturity; the challenge of carrying on traditional patriotism and planting "Old Glory" on the shores of the Pacific; to have a sea-port and control their own shipping; a chance to regain

their health and enjoy the fruits of their own labor. These were the incentives that drove them west. One chap, however, made it quite clear that he was "going to Oregon just to burn down Ft. Vancouver!"



1. Elizabethtown, Mo.
2. St. Joseph, Mo.
3. Independence, Mo.
4. Big Soldier creek
5. Chimney Rock
6. Courthouse Rock
7. Scotts Bluff
8. Fort Laramie
9. Fort John
10. Indendence Rock
11. Greenwood cut-off



- 12 Bridger's fort
- 13 Fort Hall
- 14 California cut-off
- 15 Sutter's fort
- 16 Fort Boise
- 17 Trappers' Trail
- 18 Lost Hollow
- 19 Whitman's mission
- 20 Wascopam mission
- 21 Fort Vancouver
- 22 Oregon City

Emigrant Trail Of 1845



THE BRAZEN OVERLANDERS OF 1845

Chapter I

PREPARATION & STARTING

People intending to travel west in 1845 usually began making arrangements the previous summer. Many had already taken their first steps toward migration by moving to towns along the frontier with neighbors, relatives or friends. Then when migration began, entire communities, or fractions of, left a particular part of the country.

Through the summer and fall months of 1844 preparations included drying fruits and vegetables and curing meat and tobacco. Any spare time left to women was used to spin yarn, weave cloth and make clothes. During the winter months at nearly all settlements in or near Missouri, Oregon Meetings were held periodically and the main plans for travel were made. A framework of travel rules was posted accompanied by a list of required supplies and provisions. Discussions of the sturdiest conveyances that could be purchased resulted in a choice of the dead axle Bain and Shutler wagon. For those who preferred to build their own, some specifications were posted. Four oxen (two yoke) from two to four years old was the recommended team, but the animals had to be capable of pulling one-fourth more weight than the specified wagon load. Oxen withstood long trips better and were less trouble than mules. Since they could not move fast and their tracks were easily followed, Indians would be less likely to steal them. An extra team was also advised in the event of lameness or sore necks.

Wagons were not to exceed 2500 lbs. loaded but had to be able to carry one-fourth more weight. All wagons required double covers of osnaburg (a coarse linen canvas), long enough so each end could be drawn tightly closed. The outer cover had to be heavily coated with gutta-percha (a liquid rubber-like substance) for protection against inclement weather. Wagons were to be packed with the required food provision, clothing, bedding, wrought iron cookware, tin cooking and eating utensils, a commode, soap for washing and bathing, tools, guns, ammunition and small personal items. What furniture, books, sewing and medical supplies or sundry articles deemed necessary by individual families could make up the balance of limited weight. To be qualified for the journey each wagon and its contents would be subject to a rigid inspection.

Suitable dress for prairie travel was essential for health and comfort. Cotton and linen did not provide sufficient protection against rain, the sun's rays or sudden changes in temperatures, so wool was suggested. Coats for both men and women were to be short. Men's woolen pants should be reinforced on the inside with soft buckskin where the outer part came in contact with the saddle. Red or blue flannel shirts were recommended and would serve in warm weather as an inside and outside garment. Women were urged to make their cumbersome full skirts into long bloomers, secured at the ankles. At least two complete changes of everything except rain gear were advised.

Cap-lock rifles were recommended as the least likely to discharge in a bouncing wagon. Gun-powder must be placed in stout barrels in the wagons. That carried with the rifle was put in a cowhorn with a hole bored in one end which was corked to keep it from spilling. A charger to measure the powder was tied to the horn. Bullets were home-made balls of lead placed in a compartment in the gunstock with tallow

and patching. A lead ball was wrapped with patching to fit the gun bore and greased with tallow to assure easy ejection. Caps to ignite the charge were usually carried in a small box. All guns were muzzle loading with the ramrods attached. Shotguns were double barreled but nearly all rifles had single barrels and were double triggered. Every male over sixteen (fourteen in some companies) would be required to have at least one rifle and it was suggested that each family take a shotgun for wild fowl and small game. A number of cattle for food "driven on the hoof" would also be required. Some fresh meat could be supplied by daily hunts along Platte and Green rivers so a good supply of ammunition was recommended for hunting in addition to the requisite for protection.

The farther away those intending to migrate lived, the earlier they left home to assure joining the protection of others making the journey. Gathering into groups of various sizes at the beginning, joining and being joined by families continually increased their number as they pushed on toward the Missouri rendezvous points.

A number of people after leaving home became faint in heart, unwilling to chance the uncertainties ahead and turned back. Others with more than average courage remained undeterred. One was Amelia Welch who lost her husband, Abraham, January 30, just before departing their home in Davis Co., Mo., but left with her family according to plan.¹ Another was Margaret Earl whose husband, Joseph, died April 30, at Ft. Des Moines, Iowa. Fulfilling her promise to Joseph, made during his last moments, Mrs. Earl journeyed on with her married and unmarried children.²

1. Oregon Donation Land Claim 1589; Oregon Historical Society, Portland, DAR files of *Pacific Christian Advocate*, Sept. 1886.
2. Oregon Donation Land Claim 4807; The Ellen Earl Story, 1959, by Ada McKee, of Jefferson. Copy in writer's files courtesy Mrs. Keith Clark, Redmond, Oregon, and Mrs. Leah Menefee, Eugene, Ore.; incomplete diary by Robert Earl MSS 793 at Oregon Historical Society, Portland.

Emigrants were to assemble in camps near the Missouri river in Andrew County near (now extinct) Elizabethtown, Buchanan County not far from St. Joseph and Jackson County, nine miles from Independence. These campsites were close enough to towns so last minute items could be purchased. The frontier stores were well prepared and by April, estimated from the number of emigrants assembling, the influx of trade would double if not triple any previous year. Newspapers carried notices of the most economical Emporiums, the best place to cross the river and the most reasonable ferry prices.

The *Western Journal of Missouri* printed a letter from a member of the "Oregon Company" to the Editor, March 18th, stating: "Some of the citizens of Andrew County have made arrangements with the Sac Indians for the privilege of range, wood, and water . . . They have promised the Indians six two-year old Beeves, to be paid by that portion of the Oregon Company which may cross at Elizabethtown.³ This point is very suitable for crossing the Missouri river. The rates are only about half what is usual at the common ferries on the Missouri." This last sentence was undoubtedly a promotion for the Nodaway Ferry which was later used by the Elizabethtown group.

Ferry docks along the Missouri were called "jumping off places" since people crossing the river left U. S. civilization and protection to enter unsettled land where Indians and wild beasts roamed freely. A road from the ferry landing, in present Kansas, followed a northwest course. It passed

3. Not all emigrants offered this courtesy to Indians as Supt. of Indian Affairs, Thos. H. Harvey of St. Louis noted in his Sept. 1845 report (in: *29th Cong. 1st. Sess., H. D. No. 2, Ser. 480*, pp. 535-36). Sub-agents notified Agent Harvey, Indians resented emigrants camping on or crossing their lands without permission and in early Spring 1845, one emigrant party had to be turned back by Dragoons. The upper tribes, subsisting almost entirely on buffalo, claimed emigrants wantonly killed the buffalo and the noise of gunfire frightened the animals away, endangering the tribes very existence. Hence, Agent Harvey expresses concern for the safety of future emigrating parties.

the Iowa, Sac and Fox Presbyterian Indian Mission and a mile or so beyond, the Great Nemaha Indian Sub-agency (near Highland). Stationed at the agency in 1845 was W. P. Richardson who recorded the census of passing west bound wagons. The route to be followed beyond the agency would be determined by the easiest and most direct line that offered water, forage, and wood. Cattle including oxen, lacking upper teeth, could not cope with short grass and this often caused delays. Reports from assigned agents would first have to be obtained, then a departure date set so arrival on the plains would coincide with the grass' peak growth in order to supply the animals' forage. In all probability, Sub-agent Richardson supplied this information in 1845 to newspapers and to those who passed the agency.

Although the previous fall meetings had introduced the necessity of diciplined travel, it was up to each company to elect their committees and draft their Constitution and By-laws. When a sufficient number of people had gathered at a Missouri camp, a chairman and recording secretary were chosen. The chairman immediately arranged elections for a "Committee of Safety" and a president to head it. The committee's duty was to draft a Constitution; that is, rules to be followed in making up the company and throughout the journey. The president, in addition to assigned duties, acted as Captain pro-tem of the wagon train until reaching the final rendezvous. There the Commandant Captain and his subordinates who commanded during the journey, were elected. Constitutions of all the companies were similar. Namely, the groups' title, officials required, their duties and term of office. Officials were Commandant Captain, Treasurer, Secretary, Lieutenants, Sergeants and a committee of several men to determine the duties of each. Some companies added Inspectors, Trial Judges and Company Hunters to their roll. In addition, the Constitution listed

explicit "outfits" (supplies) and the amounts required by families and individuals; the acceptable minimum of gunpowder and lead; the largest number of cattle a drover would be responsible for and the amount of ardent spirits allowed for medicine only. There were also the requirements posted at the fall meetings. The only ones refused membership were minors without legally authorized consent, people trying to skip from indebtedness or those inadequately prepared for the journey.

The Bylaws, enacted at the final rendezvous, were a list of crimes, offenses and punishments. Crimes were registered as murder, manslaughter, rape, adultery and larceny. Willful murder brought a sentence of death and manslaughter, delivery to authorities in Oregon. Rape drew punishment of thirty-nine lashes with a raw-hide whip on the bare back for three consecutive days. In open adultery, or fornication, an offender was to receive thirty-nine lashes to the bare back only once. Larceny drew a fine, double the amount of value stolen and thirty-nine lashes. Offenses included indecent language, going to sleep while on guard duty or leaving a post without authorization, and fines of varied amounts were imposed. Some Constitutions contained clauses determining the fairest means for alteration and how members could be added or expelled. There were more or less menial variations for each company.

Great care had to be taken in selecting a Commandant Captain. The prospective candidate had to be an experienced mountain man with a clear idea of dangers that could be encountered on the journey. Only a man of staunch resolutions, with a forceful determination, unable to be swayed by sentiment, could handle such a duty. Some men in the companies were grand spokesmen, but leaders among them were in the minority. Men of action and few words were more

readily chosen and thought to be better qualified than those inclined to speechmaking.

The Captaincy was a proud honor at first but rather a thankless job after starting. According to Sol Tetherow's son it was no easy task to govern over 200 people with each having a different idea how a wagon train should be conducted and it was impossible to satisfy everyone.⁴ Some companies, by a pre-determined clause in their Constitution, chose new officers and a captain every month so not to burden any one man too long with the task of leadership.

The emigration as a whole was titled "The Oregon Emigrating Society." Those leaving Independence bore the additional title of "The St. Louis Division." The three groups leaving Andrew and Buchanan Counties early in May were called the "Advance Guard of the St. Louis Division." These were better known by their immediate titles as: "The St. Joseph Division," "The Savannah Society" and "The Iowa Division." The last company to leave St. Joseph in May, unrelated to these former groups, was called "The New London Society."⁵

Members of the "St. Joseph Division" assembled four miles south of St. Joseph, on the opposite side of the river at what became known as Mr. Waymire's camp. A number had gathered by April 1 and began forming their company. The Waymire families were happy when Frederick's and John's youngest brother, Stephen, with his wife Mahala and two year old son James, joined for the trip to Oregon. But April 4 would long be remembered by them. That day the

4. *Sol. Tetherow Wagontrain Master*, Personal Narrative of his son, Sam. Edited by Fred Lockley, Portland, Ore., n. d. as part of Federal Writers Project. Copy in writer's files.
5. The *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., May 23, 1845, speaking of the New London Society remarks that The Last Company Leaves; In H. H. Bancroft's *History of Oregon* (San Francisco, 1886, v. 1, pp. 523-4), reference is made to yet another 1845 Oregon bound group. The leader of this band was James Emmett, who had begun his western sojourn from Nauvoo, Ill., in September 1844. This was the result of a proposed desire made in February 1844 by the Mormon Prophet Joseph Smith, to the Council, the ruling body of the Church of Jesus Christ of Latter Day Saints. It outlined a plan to send twenty-five men on a western exploring expedition to seek new locations for settlement by the Saints in Oregon, California and New

horse carrying Stephen stumbled and fell suddenly, throwing the rider to the ground and instantly killing him. This tragedy did not cancel plans for the two brothers' families but Mahala returned home with her baby.⁶

Mexico. Several families were to travel with the explorers as far as the Missouri river and put in crops preparatory to the Church and remaining members moving from Nauvoo westward. Upon the explorers' return, they were to guide the awaiting families to their destinations. At the time Joseph Smith made this proposal, he also expressed his desire for volunteer James Emmett to be one of the explorers and lead a company of Saints to Oregon. The proposal was accepted by Council and Emmett was appointed, agreeing to leave in the fall. With the death of Joseph Smith in June 1844, many former Council decisions came into disarray. Brigham Young, succeeding the Prophet in August, was not in favor of the western expedition to settled territories because of past ridicule and sufferings endured by the Saints. He proposed its abandonment and was successful in dissuading all but Lyman Wight, who went to Texas, and James Emmett. After others threatened Emmett's disfellowship from the church, however, Brigham Young withdrew his own objections to the expedition. Several Council members still tried to discourage James Emmett and his counsellor John Butler from going, claiming they would lead the people into the wilderness and lose them. But Emmett felt it his mandate to fulfill the Prophet's wishes, even if it was opposed by some Council members. At the time of the Prophet's assignment, Emmett had also been granted the privilege of personally selecting those whom he wished to accompany him on the journey. At the recommendation of Council, each man was cautioned not to tell anyone where they were going, not even his wife. It was felt anyone knowing about the intended trek would want to be part of it. Too many would follow and unexpected food shortages would arise by unprepared late comers creating additional hardships, resentment of their leader and eventual chaos. Everything possible was done to insure secrecy, even plans for traveling different ways and routes to the rendezvous point many miles away. The journey's secret, however, was disclosed to a few and as feared nearly two hundred people, many more than planned for, joined the Emmett party. The entire group spent the winter about ten miles above Iowa City where they built cabins and the men worked in surrounding settlements for provisions. Undaunted by a severe winter, they took up their march again January 10, 1845, toward the Iowa river. Game, expected to provide the main sustenance was scarce and many uninvited travelers were ill prepared but refused to return home and the entire group nearly starved under Mr. Emmett's rigid rationing. Because of his unyielding ways and the people's refusal to follow church leader's advice, there was much suffering aggravated by quarrels and dissension. They reached the Missouri river June 6, 1845, and Ft. (or Post) Vermillion the next day where most of those remaining spent the winter among the Ponca Sioux. On May 2, 1845 the Mormon company numbered 22 wagons and about 103 people. Many had given up or been ordered back to Ill. In the spring of 1846 the remainder of the group descended the Missouri to join Brigham Young and those he was conducting across Iowa.

Some of the articles printed in Missouri newspapers about these people appeared in the *St. Joseph Gazette*, July 4 & 26, 1845 and in *The New York Tribune*, Aug. 2, 1845, entitled "Oregon Emigrants", originally copied from the *St. Louis New Era*. Articles by two members of Emmett's company have been printed. Isaac Riddle's story was published by the *Daughters of Utah Pioneers* Nov. 1967. My gratitude to Mrs. Grace Peterson, of Portland, for sharing it with me. For a more complete story of this company see: *Reminiscences of James Holt, Utah Historical Quarterly*, January and April 1955, article edited by Dale L. Morgan.

Some people had waited until reaching towns along the Missouri before purchasing their wagons, supplies, horses, cattle and teams. A few of the younger men had to learn to drive teams hitched to a wagon and consequently, newly purchased half wild oxen undergoing a period of learning often taught the trainers a lesson or two! Some men engaged in branding their new cattle on the horns. This was done to identify the owner in the event a wild animal killed and ate the cattle and the horns were found. Other men busied themselves making ox yokes or tents to sleep in on the plains. Women engaged in a variety of tasks needing attention before final departure. Others, having completed immediate duties were baking, sewing or doing fancy work. Some were even preparing for matrimony, indifferent to the uncertainty ahead. This had been the case with Isaac Butler. He had purchased sturdy teams, a stout wagon, ample provisions and hoped he could persuade a particular young lady to become his travel companion. He had pursued the hand of Tabitha Tucker, of St. Joseph for some time but her parents had forbidden their marriage. Rather than chance a long and possible permanent separation, Tabitha excitedly accepted a last proposal from Isaac. The afternoon of March 14, they made their way to the St. Joseph ferry which left within minutes after their arrival. During the trip the couple engaged the services of Rev. Wm. Harrison and when landing on the

I am especially grateful to Mrs. Morna Howell of Evanston, Wyoming, an Emmett descendant. She added that James Emmett became bitter over the failure of the expedition and kept his family away from the other Saints. In the spring of 1849, he took his daughter Lucinda, then 17, and left his family for the California gold fields reaching Chino Ranch, near San Bernardino Dec. 22. After wandering around for a time he homesteaded on the Upper Sacramento River where he died Dec. 28, 1852, leaving Lucinda alone with no money and only Indians for neighbors. She sold a yoke of oxen for money to prove up on the homestead and after about 15 months sold the land, went to Sacramento and booked passage to Missouri. There she found her mother had gone to Utah the previous year. Undaunted she joined a Church company destined for Utah, driving an ox-team to pay her way and thus was re-united with her mother.

6. James A. Waymire Address, in *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction*, 27th Annual Reunion (1889), p. 43; Date of Stephen Waymire's death in Waymire family Bible, courtesy Mrs. Lee Waymire, San Diego, Cal., through J. V. Flowers, Orange, Calif.



"First Night on the Plains," from Hutchings Panoramic Scenes. *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

opposite shore were ready for their honeymoon trip.

Scenes at this encampment were lively and exciting with varied activities. Stephen Staats described one evening scene where a hundred blazing fires illuminated little children dancing around in delight; young men and maidens deep in romantic expectations; wives and mothers performing their duties. Happy people in bright anticipation of future homes as depicted by Oregonians who declared the territory a land of paradise. With all this surrounding gaiety momentary concern occasionally clouded some faces as they briefly pondered unknown dangers of the wilderness before them. Then reality of the prospective rewards outweighed contemplated fears bringing their thoughts back to the present and the task at hand.

The St. Joseph Division organized by calling John M. Forrest to the chair and appointing James Allen, Secretary. Col. Wm. G. T'Vault, Committee Chairman, posted the company's Laws and Bylaws which were immediately adopted. The company then proceeded to elect their officers. Col. T'Vault was chosen Commandant Captain, John Waymire, Lieutenant, and their subordinates were named to fill the various duties. As part of the advance guard, a militia was formed for protection against possible Indian trouble and a

certain time was taken each day for practice drill. April 28 was the starting date but when the appointed day came, the company was forced to delay. Arnold Fuller's wife, Sarah, who had been ill for some time suddenly took a turn for the worse and died the next day.⁷ Most of the company remained to attend the funeral but a few wagons and drovers made a short drive and camped to collect cattle grazing on the Mission's bottomlands the 29th. The main company joined the drovers the day following.

A reporter from the *St. Joseph Gazette* visited Capt. T'Vault's camp April 29. The account of his interview on May 2, entitled "The Oregon Emigrants" says in part "In a few days these will be joined by many others from above Wolf river . . . whence they will make a . . . final start over the almost boundless prairie and the lofty mountains to their future homes It is estimated that the company when made up and organized fully, will consist of above one thousand persons, one hundred wagons, and about two thousand cattle. It was ascertained by examination that each family had a full supply of provisions, and the whole wealth of the company is near one hundred thirty thousand dollars. . . . Most . . . families were . . . prepared for traveling, and believe themselves as comfortable as if in a dwelling house. All seemed full of resolutions, and we were surprised to see such cheerfulness, with the women as well as the men. They were then leaving their native homes, . . . earliest and dearest friends, . . . scenes of their youth . . . probably forever, . . . yet scarce a tear was shed. We saw no . . . grief and vain repining. Each seemed to have a part to act and full determination to do his part. Another company, which is supposed to be as large as this, is now encamped ten miles above St. Joseph, and will start in a few days."

7. The *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., May 2, 1845 tells of Mrs. Fuller's death and the company's delay; Mrs. Fuller's maiden name from son Henry's death Certificate No. 239, Arizona Dept. of Health, Phoenix; *History of Madison Co., Ohio*, pub. by Warner (1883), p. 772, genealogy information on Fuller & Green families, courtesy of Mrs. Jesse E. Bell, Eugene, Oregon.

At nine a.m. May 2, Capt. T'Vault mounted a noble steed and with a majestic air started his company's wagons rolling. Lt. Fred Waymire, mounted with equal pride, excitedly shouted: "Close up! Close up! why the devil don't you keep close together. The Indians could kill everyone in the forward wagons before you'd know it, and then come back and scalp the last of you fellows here behind!"⁸ Nearing Mosquito creek they passed through a portion of the Elizabethtown group's camp. Beyond, they wheeled beneath a tree where, perched high in the branches, a blanket of bark held the earthly remains of an Indian. They reached the final rendezvous on Wolf river near a Sac Indian Village that evening and passing the Great Nemaha Sub-agency May 4 the company's census was registered.⁹

A preliminary organization of the Savannah Society began at 8 a.m. April 5 at Elizabethtown when Rev. Wm. Helm was called to the chair. After the company elected Rev. Lewis Thompson, Secretary, and a committee to draft a Constitution, James Officer was named President and Rev. Helm, Treasurer. Zachariah Moreland was appointed to help the president as company purchasing agent for a tent and other necessities. After the first draft of the Constitution was read and a few suggested changes were incorporated, the twenty articles were adopted that afternoon. Accordingly, a council of twelve was elected to determine what duties would be performed on the trail and what personnel would be needed.

8. From Stephen Staats Address, *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction*, 5th Annual Reunion (1887), p. 47.
9. The St. Joseph Division-see *The Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., May 2, 16, & June 6, 1845; James Field's diary, in *The Willamette Farmer*, Portland, Oregon, in edition beginning April 18, 1879 and ending in edition dated Aug. 1, 1879. James Field was driver for the James Berry Riggs family and recorded the companies movements. Captain, William C. T'Vault; Lt., John Waymire; Sergeants, James M. Allen, Wm. Frazier, John Martin, Alexander Smith; Supt. of driving cattle, Amos N. King; Committee of Safety, John M. Forrest, Arnold Fuller, Phillip Harris, Naham King, John Herren; Sheriff, Rowland Chambers; Clerk, Fred Waymire; Census, 98 males over 16 years; 57 females over 14 years; 78 males under 16 years; 60 females under 14 years; 66 wagons; 453 oxen; 649 loose cattle; 172 horses & mules; 184 guns.

They adjourned after voting to move to the Indian lands and organize by April 25 on Wolf river.

During the ensuing two weeks the Savannah group crossed the Missouri river on the Nodaway ferry to present Doniphan Co., Kansas, to gather on Mosquito creek. At a meeting April 28 called by Chairman Daniel D. Bayley, the company vetoed the Wolf river rendezvous and resolved to organize where they were, subject to revision at Nemaha agency. James Officer acted as Captain pro-tem, Zachariah Moreland as Lieutenant and a committee was appointed to inspect the wagons and contents. Solomon Tetherow, Wm. Helm, Lewis Thompson, Zachariah Moreland and James Officer made up the committee to draft the Bylaws and Resolutions for the journey. As a part of the military guard, this company also drilled a number of their men for the contingency. The Inspectors completed examining and gave their report by the 29. May 3 the company left Mosquito creek. At a May 5 meeting, Bylaws and Resolutions were adopted and the name changed to the "Oregon Emigrating Company". Sol. Tetherow was elected Commandant Captain and his officers were chosen. Passing the Nemaha Sub-agency May 6th, Mr. Richardson registered incomplete totals of 58 wagons and 283 people. At a reorganization some miles beyond the agency, a census was taken with individual rolls for heads of families, cattle drovers and armed men.¹⁰ A final start was made May 9.

10. The Savannah Society-see *The Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., May 16, June 6, 1845; *Sol Tetherow Wagontrain Master*, (op. cit.), Captain, Solomon Tetherow; 1st. Lt., Hardin Martin; 2d. Lt., Wm. Thompson; 1st. Sgt., Paul Hiltibrand; 4th Sgt., Jesse Ownbey; James Hall was Capt. of the cattle co. until May 10, after which James Officer gained title with Joseph Hughert as his Asst.; Census: 98 males over 16 years; 63 females over 14 years; 56 females under 14 years; 66 males under 16 years; 64 wagons; 624 loose cattle; 398 oxen; 94 horses & mules; 170 firearms. In the publication *Sol Tetherow Wagontrain Master*, (op. cit.), Wm. Wilson's family of 7 with 2 wagons is listed twice. There was only one Wm. Wilson in 1845. Further substantiation is payment to John Clark, a pilot fee of \$16 which was the agreed 25c for each of the 64 wagons. March 6, 1846, *The Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., referred to Mr. John Clark as pilot of the 1845 company. Also in *Kansas Historical Quarterly*, Vol. III, No. 2, "Kansas Before 1845": A Revised Annals, by Louise Barry, p. 215.

John Clark, a trader, familiar with the country west of the Missouri, was hired to pilot these two companies to Independence road or Burnett's Trace, as the road from Independence to Ft. Laramie was called. Mr. Clark received payments of \$30 from Capt. T'Vault's company and \$16 from Capt. Tetherow's.¹¹

The third company of emigrants, "The Iowa Division", left Van Buren Co., Iowa, on April 14 for St. Joseph. After crossing the Missouri on the ferry they began assembling on Mosquito creek May 5. Four days later with twenty-three wagons they moved to the Nemaha Sub-agency to await reinforcements. Here they were joined by a like number and left on the 10th for Wolf creek. After the election of Captain Samuel Parker and his subordinates, the company left for Independence road May 11.¹²

The next to assemble in the St. Joseph area, the fifth group, (the later mentioned fourth group being from Independence), went directly from the ferry landing to the Nemaha Sub-agency. While awaiting additional wagons, Rev. Ezra Fisher, a Baptist, visited the family of Mr. Hamilton, Supt. of the Presbyterian Indian Mission nearby and was favorably impressed with the Hamilton's christian attitude.

Organizing May 22, the company appointed Ezra Fisher, Chairman, and Jacob Rinearson, Secretary. The Safety Committee members elected to draft the Constitution and Bylaws were; Ezra Fisher, A. Hackleman, Sam Eikenbury, James Knox, Wm. Gallaher, Hezekiah Johnson and Wm. Buck. Unlike other wagon train Constitutions, this group's included an Article relieving the Captain of some duties by appointing an engineer to clear obstructions from

11. Payment to John Clark, Pilot, from Tetherow's group listed in *Sol Tetherow Wagontrain Master* (op. cit.). For T'Vault's groups payment see James Field's diary (op. cit.), May 12 entry.
12. The Iowa Division-see The *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., May 16 & June 6, 1845; Samuel Parker's diary, Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Vertical files; Captain, Samuel Parker; Subordinates un-named; 60 males over 16; females over 14 and children, 100; 48 wagons; 260 work cattle; 340 loose cattle; 61 horses & mules; 90 firearms.

the road ahead and select suitable campsites. The company, composed largely of a religious element, added another Article forbidding travel on the Sabbath, except in cases of extreme emergency. Anyone interfering with religious assemblies, to be held at every opportunity, would be dealt with harshly. Declaring themselves the "New London Emigrating Company," they elected Abner "Abe Hackleman, Captain, and his subordinates. This last 1845 group for Oregon would not leave Nemaha agency until May 24.¹³

From the agency the road turned west in a circuitous manner and crossed the Big Nemaha river (about 7 miles north of present Seneca, Kan.). Proceeding southwest to Big Blue river and crossing it (near Marysville), the trail turned northwest toward the Platte.

When leaving the agency, travel was across gently rolling hills blanketed with bright green prairie grass, dotted with spring flowers. Timber grew in small groves but was found more abundant hugging the banks of streams where emigrants camped and the men spent their evening hours catching fish. On the Big Nemaha river Capt. T'Vault's company kindled their campfires with the remains of burnt wood from the previous year's bound travelers.

In present Brown Co., Kansas, approximately fifteen miles from the headwaters of Wolf river, the T'Vault company camped near a limestone spring on May 7. An infant whose well-being had become the concern of the entire caravan, died and was laid to rest on the summit of a grassy hill

13. The New London Society-see *The Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., June 6, 1845; *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Portland, Vol. 16, pp. 349-411, Ezra Fisher's Correspondence; *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Tacoma, Wash., Jan. 1946, Rev. Hezekiah Johnson's letters; *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., Fred Lockley column, 1928, a list by Jacob Rinearson, recording Secretary of the New London group registered 46 wagons, 98 men, 40 women, 57 children and 300 loose cattle. Other records cited, in addition, there were 19 horses & mules and 100 firearms; Captain, Abner Hackleman; Lt., Joseph Moist; Orderly Lt., John Ritchey; Sgt. of Guard, John R. Courtney Sr.; Letters to church superiors from both Rev. Johnson and Rev. Fisher, dated May 23, 1845, stated there were 50 wagons, 214 people and 666 cattle. John McCoy's unpublished Reminiscences of the McCoy and Dr. W. B. Mealy families, members of Capt. Hackleman's company recalled there were also 66 dogs. Copy in writer's files courtesy of descendant, the late Will Junkin, Tigard, Ore.

nearby. Marking the grave was a rough plank inscribed by a hot iron: "Mary Ellis died May 7, 1845 aged two months."¹⁴

This same evening Capt. T'Vault presided over the Nuptial ceremony that joined in marriage thirteen year old Margaret Packwood and George Shaser.¹⁵

Deer and elk horns had been sighted along the road but no game encountered by T'Vault's leading group until the evening of May 10. Just as the company entered their night campground, three startled antelope grazing there, bolted and ran. Thinking they were deer, one young emigrant, still mounted pursued them but was shamefully out-distanced and returned to camp. From then on, however, chasing antelope was a favorite pastime for the younger men.

Alonzo Poe, John Lemmon's hired assistant, had rather a frightening encounter with Indians in this area. Young Poe and Mr. Lemmon were returning to the wagon train with a lagging cow and calf. Poe saw a small party of Indians walking leisurely along and riding over to them, began a casual conversation. As Poe talked, the Indians eyed his spirited mount and new saddle. Suddenly one Indian grabbed the horse's bridle while the other two, one on each side, slipped the stirrups from the rider's feet. Poe, momentarily speechless, could not call out. However, Mr. Lemmon observing the situation, quickly rode to his aid. As the Indians started to pull Poe from his saddle, Mr. Lemmon called out: "Hold on for life," and lifting his black-snake whip brought it down full force on the Indian holding the bridle. Poe's horse bolted

14 Jesse Harritt Diary, *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction.*, June 22, 1910-June 21, 1911, p. 508, May 6 entry, notes the child's illness. *The Oregon Trail* by Francis Parkman, Doubleday Co., Garden City, N.Y. (1946), p. 46 describes grave, giving name of child and death date seen by author during his 1846 westward journey. Who the child's parents were is unknown. There is no known record of an Ellis family who came to Oregon in 1845. Perhaps they returned east again.

15. Name of County from *Kansas Historical Quarterly*, article by Louise Barry, (op. cit.), p. 214; Packwood Geneology in writer's files. James Field's diary (op. cit.), May 10 entry (mistakenly copied as May 20 in newspaper); Jesse Harritt diary (op. cit.), May 8 entry. All make some reference to the wedding.

forward, sending the Indians sprawling in the dust and the two riders pushing their four footed charges hastily returned to the wagons. Poe was cured of his desire to converse with Plains Indians but his experience was the theme of many fireside jokes.

Nearing Independence road, Capt. T'Vault called a meeting and gained a positive vote for John Clark's further services to Ft. Laramie and his fee of one hundred dollars was collected by voluntary subscription. Before the meeting adjourned a complaint was registered about the Captain's laxity in enforcing discipline and some suggested electing a new leader. Offended by and refusing to enforce certain troublesome regulations which could well have split the train, Capt. T'Vault had verbally resigned May 5. But the following morning because new regulations had been adopted, the Captain was persuaded to remain in command. Now again he offered to resign if the majority appointed another to take his place. In the meantime, Capt. T'Vault and John Waymire both lectured the party on the necessity of a leader, of harmony in camp, etc., exemplifying their plight with the story of the lost Children of Israel. Hoping to satisfy some, another set of regulations was drafted by the Committee. No new candidate was elected so the Committee adjourned.

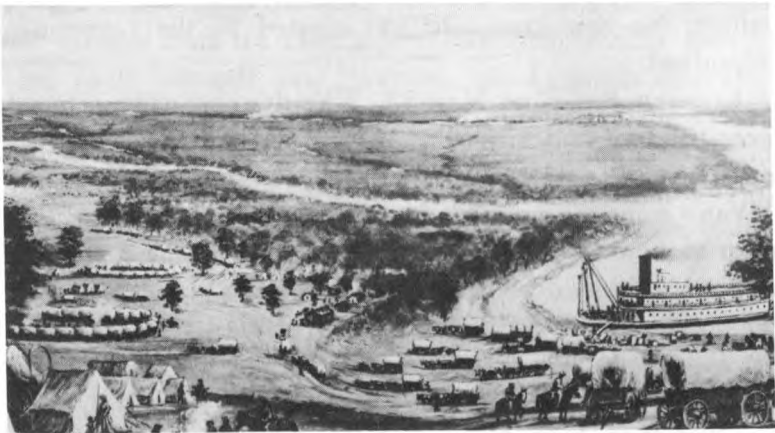
Crossing Big Blue May 13, T'Vault's company camped near the ford and saw names of former emigrants with the date June 10, 1844 carved on nearby trees. From here, the T'Vault company proceeded north to Platte river. Dissention erupted again in the train May 17 about the Captain's negligence in enforcing rules. Exasperated and realizing the hecklers would never be satisfied, Capt. T'Vault resigned his command and joined as just a traveler with John Waymire, who was leading a few of the wagons. James McNary was then elected to take command of the company.

The St. Louis Division, the fourth and main body of emigrants assembled about nine miles from Independence,

Mo. When first gathering, the company adopted their Constitution and Bylaws and chose Major Thomas Adams to lead them to the final rendezvous. Major Adams had been instrumental in promoting the Oregon Fever.

An unidentified emigrant traveling from Illinois to Independence, wrote home April 13. His letter, published in the *Chicago Democrat* June 18, says in part: "The company don't intend to be obliged to hunt for a living this season. Every person has to be inspected and if he is not prepared he cannot go. Two have already been refused. In the country through which we have passed, horses can be bought for from \$25 to \$45. Mules \$20 to \$30. Oxen \$25 per yoke. Corn 10c, wheat 45c to 50c, oats 13c, potatoes 15c, beef \$1.50 per cwt. (100#), Pork \$2.00, sugar 6c, coffee 8c and rice 4c per pound."

Leaving the camp outside of Independence, emigrants crossed the Missouri-Kansas line, kept south of Kansas river and passed the Shawnee Mission (near present Gardner). After crossing Blue creek, the trail turned west, gradually arching northwest after passing Elm Grove. Following in the same circuitous direction they crossed Walkarusa creek then



"Westport Landing," from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. Gathering near Independence, Mo., preparatory to the journey. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

the Kansas river on Papin's ferry (near Topeka). The spot selected for the final rendezvous, Big Soldier creek, was three miles farther on. There, about a mile from a Caw Indian village, the St. Louis Division was to hold a final election May 14.

About one hundred wagons leaving the Independence camp May 2, moved across the state line to spend four final preparation days at what they called "Spanish Camp". One member of the wagons visiting a nearby Sante Fe trader's camp, wrote that he was fascinated with the skill the Vanqueros had developed in using the lasso, a little known art at that time. Leaving Spanish Camp May 6, this group turned north and spent the next night at Elm Grove, a well known site boasting a lone Elm tree nearly three feet thick with all branches cut off.

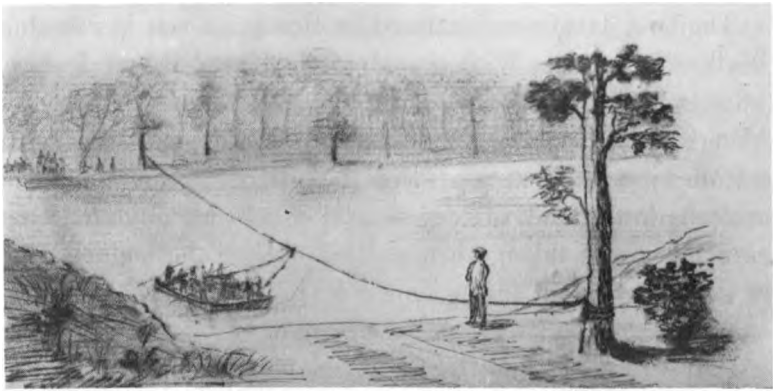
The first danger encountered on this route was in crossing Walkarusa creek. With an almost perpendicular descent, wagons had to be let down the long steep slope with ropes. Men on the opposite bank assisted the teams across the stream by pulling on ropes tied to the front wagon axle. The opposite lower bank offered an easy climb; although extreme care had to be taken when pulling out, so the sudden jerk of starting did not throw someone from a wagon to be run over by teams and wagons close behind.

While making camp one evening, members of this group saw Indian smoke signals on a nearby prominence. Having already lost several animals, fear of losing more prompted a double guard. All went well during the night but early next morning a guard firing his gun aroused the camp and an Indian was seen running from hiding. Several cattle were discovered missing and a search party was dispatched to look for them. After several hours tracking, then following the sound of a bell-cow, most of the cattle were recaptured. The Indians had shot a number of arrows into the bell-cow to discourage her from following and the search party was forced to put the animal out of her misery.

Preparations were underway to move out from another camp one morning when noises from a nearby tree caught a guard's attention. Thinking it might be a turkey or some other game, the guard carefully aimed and fired his rifle. To his surprise, that which fell to the ground was an Indian. Convinced they were better off with one less spy, the emigrants left his remains to be buried by his red brothers.

At a different camp a guard became bored standing nightwatch so amused himself by taking pot-shots at dogs to see how close he could come without hitting them. This caused near panic among the sleepers but a severe reprimand from the leaders quelled the guard's amusement and the rest of the night was spent peacefully.

Later in the week emigrants in one camp had settled down



Papin's Ferry. *Courtesy The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka.*

to a night's rest in peaceful stillness, often found on the open prairie. In a twilight slumber of semi-conscious dreams, they were suddenly startled awake. Loud claps of thunder had erupted with wind, rain and hail and streamers of lightning darted from every skyward direction to earth. Frightened cattle dashed wildly through the camp and a bolt of lightning struck and killed a cow. It appeared as though each element was engaged in a desperate struggle for mastery. Torrential rains were so heavy, people were unable to lie

down without being drowned and dared not stand for fear of being struck by lightning. All remnants of the storm had passed by morning. Emigrants proceeded to gather scattered belongings and right the damage. A warm breeze and bright sun dried things in record time. After the cattle had been rounded up, a few miles were traveled before the day ended.

Mr Papin's ferry was so slow in transporting wagons across the Kansas river, the main group of emigrants did not arrive at Big Soldier creek until the day before elections.

That evening, one emigrant bravely ventured to the nearby Caw village to see what the Indians' excitement was. He wrote home: "They were the first tribe of Indians on the route we had met . . . and they treated us fine. These Kaw Indians, about to start on a buffalo hunt up the Big Platte, dread a possible encounter with the Sioux who claim all the buffalo along the Platte. Disputing the Sioux rights, the Kaw know if caught by their enemy there will be bloodshed unless they . . . escape to their own territory A few members of this tribe who left some days before to engage in battle with the Pawnee, have returned with some scalps . . . and the Indian village is alive with singing and dancing."¹⁶

16 *The Sangamo Journal* (Springfield, Ill.), July 3, 1845, reprinted from *The Chicago Democrat*, letter from an unidentified emigrant dated May 14, 1845.



Foolchief's Caw Indian Village. *Courtesy The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka.*

At a meeting called May 14, rules and regulations were to be revised, new leaders chosen and one of two candidates elected pilot. The election of a pilot was taken up first. Major Thomas Adams from Independence, one of the candidates, in qualifying himself said he had the latest maps, had been to Ft. Laramie and had hired a Spaniard who had been to Ft. Vancouver. He offered his services as guide to the Willamette valley for \$500.

Stephen H. L. Meek, the other candidate, furnished references from the well known guides and traders Thomas Fitzpatrick, Robert Campbell and William Sublette. He said he had been to Ft. Vancouver several times, had hunted and trapped the Oregon country with other noted men including his brother Joe, and had served as guide for a wagon train on one occasion. He offered his services for \$250.¹⁷ Thirty dollars of it was to be paid in advance and the balance upon arrival in the valley. A motion was made to postpone elections until the following day in order to study the matter. While deliberating this last motion, the meeting was interrupted. An old Indian chief, painted, feathered and dressed in buckskin, began to chant and dance around the campfire. His intriguing performance held everyone's attention until a voice rang out, "Indians are driving off all the cattle!" In less than a minute fifty well-armed men were mounted and charged toward the nearby Caw village. Frightened Caw ran in every direction at the riders' speedy approach. As the

17. Joel Palmer Diary, in "Journal of Travels Over The Rocky Mountains," in *Early Western Travels, 1748-1846*, Reuben Gold Thwaites, LLD Vol. XXX, The Arthur H. Clark Publishing Co., (1906), Cleveland, Ohio. May 13 entry; According to Oregon Territorial and House Documents, #581 and #613, the sum of \$275 was the agreed price for Meek's pilot fee, \$179 was collected and \$113 of it paid to Meek. The balance of \$66, held by James Ramage, Treasurer of the company, was paid Jan. 12, 1846. One would assume from these sworn statements the remaining \$96 was neither collected nor paid to Meek. No other records have been located to explain the deficit. It is my belief that it was estimated 275 wagons would be the number under Meek's guidance but only 233 left on the journey and Meek charged \$1 per wagon. This would mean there was only a difference of \$54 which is the number of wagons that left Ft. Hall for California. Perhaps these people never paid for Meek's guidance, if the collection was made at Ft. Hall, when Meek went ahead of the company or after arriving in the Willamette valley.

Chiefs greeted their visitors and offered the peace pipe, women and children of the village could be seen peeking around corners and from behind objects of protection. Accusations of the red man's cattle raid and intended treachery met with such astonishment and a firm denial, most believed their innocence. The emigrants were feeling embarrassed about their hastiness when a lone Indian, returning to the village on a mule, showed great alarm at seeing so many "pale faces." Mistaking this as an admission of guilt, the emigrants cornered him. Failing to offer proof of his innocence, the Indian was taken under guard and led back to camp on his mule for trial. During the return trip, the Indian dismounted and tried to give his mule to the guard but was dissuaded from his generosity when a pistol was pressed to his chest. Needing no further explanation, the Indian remounted and remained quiet as the guard led the mule into the emigrants' camp.

Hamilton Maxon, the emigrants' presiding judge, took his place and the trail began by reading the charges of cattle stealing. Looking at the Indian, Judge Maxon asked: "Are you guilty or not guilty?" The bewildered Indian, seeing all eyes were upon him, replied "Ugh." At the court's inability to comprehend the meaning, proceedings were postponed. An interpreter was summoned and the trail once again got under way. The Indian's denial, through the interpreter, and lack of sufficient evidence, forced a "not guilty" verdict and full acquittal. After apologies and some coaxing, the Indian ate something and had a smoke with the men then retreated hastily to his village.

At an eight o'clock meeting next morning elections for a guide resumed. Some of the men said they heard there was a well marked road all the way west and saw no reason to hire a pilot, especially when so many other companies were going. With this remark, Stephen Meek climbed upon a barrel and in a 'set speech' said: "Feller beans! you don't know what yer undertakin—you don't by the eternal Moses!



Men around the table, Portland, Oregon.

Jest you tell me whar you think you'll bring up if you pertend to start without narry a guide. If you have any idee of bringin' up short of you'll find yerself mistaken by! Now, I've bin to Oregon, an' I reckon as how I know the way. I offer to take on with you out of pure love fer my feller men not that I care a fer the dollar a day. No query. (i. e. no question about it). You think thar's a trail — well, so thar is, an' feller beans, that thar trail leads through a howlin' wilderness, an' in that thar wilderness thar's injuns, by! I've been thare an' I know 'em. Ask anybody. An' them injuns will not only take the har off yer own skulps, but off 'en yer wives an' yer innercint prattlers, by the eternal Moses! No query. I've seed 'em—ask anybody. I tell you I've been thar, an' I know the whole story from “a” to izzard. An' why woutent I! can you reckon! No by! you jest caint. Bekaz thar's a road, is nuthin! Who has ever hearn of erry crowd, I don't care a how small it wuz, that didn't have a guide on the big perarys. Why, even one man coutent travel along without one—not to save his life. No query. I've been thar, I tell you, an' I know. Ask any body. Jest you go on, an' when them injuns come up on you jest you think what I tole you. But Injuns isn't half. You git on the big dessert an' yer'll want water an' so will yer wives an' yer helpless orphins, an' so will yer beasts; an' grass, too, by the eternal Moses! Well, yer'll naturally not find any less you have a guide! An' you'll famish even when you've passed by fifty bilin' springs that I know. No query. I have been thar—I have; an' thar ain't narry a drop of water ner a speer of grass, from the big Percific, whar the ragin' bilers roll, feller beans to Sam Owens' store in Independence, that I don't know. No query. I've been thar. An' now if you want me, 'nuff sed; an' I'll take you plumb through without loosin' a har—I will, by the eternal Moses!”¹⁸

18. Lt. James Henry Carleton's diary. Published anonymously under “Occidental Reminiscences”, (weekly) in *Spirit of The Times*, N.Y. Beginning in issue dated Dec. 27, 1845 and ending in issue of May 30, 1846. Lt.

Stephen Meek was described as rather a wild harum-scarum man, owning nothing but the horse he rode, the soiled buckskins he wore, a long rifle, a blanket and a bowie knife. Despite his profanity and assertions, the company employed him as Pilot. Major Adams, and presumably his Spaniard, then returned to Independence. Dr. Presley Welch of Cooper Co., Mo. was named Captain and subordinates were elected.¹⁹

News reporters visiting the emigrants at different times wrote that preparations of the busy multitude presented scenes full of animation, sunshine and excitement. Many families, formerly prominent farmers from upper Missouri, were emigrating with families, stock and slaves and took not only necessities but many of life's luxuries. Aside from the improved character, on the whole, their number exceeded any former migration.

The *St. Louis Morning Republican* on May 12, 1845, reprinted comments by a *Western Expositor* reporter who visited the emigrants. As wagons broke camp and filed past him, the reporter described the interior of one wagon as very

Carleton accompanied Col. Kearny to South Pass in 1845 and made daily log entries pertaining to the emigrants as well as the dragoon soldiers. This speech of Stephen Meek's was from the diary and printed in *The Spirit of The Times* Jan. 17, 1846.

19. The Oregon Emigrating Society-St. Louis Division; see *The Morning Missouri Republican*, St. Louis, Mo., May 12, 1845; *Niles National Register*, June 21, 1845 (v. 68 p. 246); John E. Howell, Diary of an Emigrant of 1845, *Washington Historical Quarterly*, Tacoma, Vol. 1, No. 3 (April 1907), pp. 138-158; Joel Palmer diary (op. cit.); Pilot, Stephen Meek; Capt., Presley Welch; Lts., Mark Sawyer, Dr. George Carter, Harrison P. Locke, Hiram Smith; Judges, Amos Harvey, James Taylor, H. J. G. Maxon, Thos. Jeffreys; Inspectors, Orville Risley, A. H. Thompson, John [Wm.] Hudson; Committee of five, Wm. M. Card, A. A. Skinner (Secretary), Wesley Shannon, James Ramage, M. [Levin] English; Census, 421 makes over 14; 138 females over 16; 240 boys under 14; 209 girls under 16; 233 wagons; 321 cattle; 182 horses & mules. [This is not the complete number of cattle.] The *Western Sun and General Advertiser* of Vincennes, Indiana on July 5, 1845, has an article entitled "Oregon Emigrants" copied from several Missouri newspapers and gave the final totals as: From St. Joseph: 228 wagons, 954 persons, 545 firearms, 9425 cattle [obviously a mistake and probably 3425 cattle], 168 horses & mules. From Independence: 421 males, 138 females, 448 children, 3361 cattle, 223 wagons, 182 horses (& mules). Apparently 311 more people joined the west bound travelers prior to their reaching the Rocky Mountains where Lt. Col. Kearny's dragoons made another count, included in this publication at the end of Chapter V.

comfortable, with a carpeted floor, two or three chairs, a dresser with mounted mirror and various articles of ornament and convenience hanging around the sides. "A perfect prairie boudior" for the lady who calmly sat inside sewing. Each wagon was drawn by six or eight strong oxen and drovers were said to be no less than six feet two in height. Another reporter commented that the emigrants were intelligent, brave and as determined a people as any seen heretofore, amply equipped and provisioned with durable wagons, true rifles and experienced guides. When breaking camp the wagons formed a line two miles long, flanked by herds and herdsmen for another mile.

Leaving Big Soldier creek, travel was northwest through the Kansas valley. At Red Vermillion creek the trail would turn north and Big Blue river would be forded at Independence crossing (near present Bigelow). About nine miles further north the trails from Independence and St. Joseph converged and continued northwest to Platte river.

The morning the St. Louis Division broke camp on Big Soldier creek, information reached them that two large frigates had set sail from England about mid-April for the Columbia river and they would probably have to take part in a war upon their arrival in Oregon. At this they declared, "save the ammunition for such foes!" They were determined, they said, to plant the Star Spangled Banner forever, firmly on the sublime heights that over-looked the Pacific and were equally determined to back it up, regardless of cost, or measures that had to be taken. We go prepared! was the united declaration. With that they rolled out singing these words:

Sons of the Western Border, who spurn a life of toil,
 Who find the ranger's rifle more fruitful than the soil,
 The tide of life adventures your wild retreats upon,
 Your forest shadows vanish, Ho! Ho! for Oregon!

And ye who love adventure, who scorn a sluggish life,
 Who seek unbounded freedom, the chase, and forest
 strife,
 Throughout the Union rally—our frontier livery don,
 Then ho! for hill and prairie—Ho! Ho! for Oregon!

A thousand strong we gather by old Missouri's tide,
 The cottage-born and humble those nursed in wealth
 and pride;
 There is a tie that binds them—these thousand hearts
 in one—
 It is the thrilling watchword, Ho! Ho! for Oregon!

Two thousand miles before us the boundless prairies
 bloom,
 Or wild unbroken forests wave in primeval gloom,
 Bleak mountains, yawning chasms across the path, yet on
 We'll bear the starry banner to plant in Oregon!

Oh! these are not the spirits to quail in danger's hour,
 Or yield the sacred birthright to any monarch's power;
 As free men they are gathered and when the goal is won,
 As free men they will hold it—that glorious Oregon!²⁰

20. From the *Chicago Democrat* of Aug. 25, 1845 (p. 1 col. 4) as copied from the *Albany Atlas*.

Chapter II

HO FOR OREGON

Jacob Snyder and several fellow travelers were late in joining the main group of emigrants from Independence and arrived at Big Soldier creek May 18. They found the Caw Indians' demands for tribute unreasonable and refused to make any kind of payment. Fortunately, they were allowed to leave unmolested the next morning. Snyder wrote that a Chief's daughter had been killed by lightning the previous day and the Indians had gone into mourning by smearing their faces with blue clay-like mud. Needless to say, this small party hurried to join the protection of the main group.¹

While traveling the Kansas bottoms, one obstacle after another was encountered by the Independence companies and dealt with accordingly. Two days after leaving Big Soldier creek, they came to an abrupt halt on the steep banks of Little (now Red) Vermillion creek. Using ropes, wagons were eased down the embankment but had a less difficult pull up the opposite side. Many fish were taken from the stream and Jacob Snyder made soup from a soft shelled turtle he caught. It was in this area some people saw a porcupine for the first time when a would-be hunter made sport of killing one. Names and dates of 1844 west bound travelers were discovered and evidence of a flood indicated they had been forced to remain for a time.

The emigrant camp was in view of a second Caw Indian village, that occupied by the principal leader, Hard Chief. Although usually looked upon by whites as thieving land pirates, the trades by this band were fair and honest. In appreciation for the Caws' conduct the lead group of emigrants presented them assembled gifts of tobacco, gun powder and lead. Aside from wishing the emigrants a pleasant and successful journey, the Caw reciprocated with gifts of a few

1. Diary of Jacob Snyder in *Society of California Pioneer Quarterly*, San Francisco, December 1931.

“preserved” prairie dogs and screech owls, delicacies among tribesmen, trappers and traders. “Fortunately,” said Samuel Hancock, “we had plenty of food more palatable to us and we declined partaking of these rare dishes””

Emigrants were assured their possessions and animals would be safe during the night. But being apprehensive, the regular guard was stationed, cattle were corralled and horses tethered. The Indians proved true to their word however, and the following morning two lame oxen were donated to the village which the Indians butchered and fought over using clubs, bows and arrows according to John Howell.

Jacob Snyder’s party was detained nearly seven hours by Hard Chief’s villagers and their demands. Hard Chief was willing to accept the offer of a calf for tribute but his tribesmen demanded bacon as well. The Chief’s wishes finally prevailed and Snyder’s party was allowed to proceed after donating the calf. Snyder stated that emigrants of previous migrations had fostered this Indian behavior. Being so frightened they had been willing to pay any demand just to be allowed to proceed.

The main group of emigrants leaving Little Vermillion creek in a hard rain drove their wagons twelve miles then camped near a grove of trees. That night children slept peacefully in circled wagons; cattle grazed contentedly outside the circle and people relaxed after a long weary day speaking aloud of future plans to neighboring wagon families. Many lasting friendships resulted from these conversations and several young ladies received a proposal of marriage while sitting on a wagon tongue beneath the mellow prairie moon.

For the past three nights one fellow had watched a dark-haired lass make her bed beside a wagon where she spread one blanket on the ground, reserving a red one for her cover. The fellow thought of the well worn rug he laid upon being his only protection from damp frosty nights. Some people

jokingly intimated that when struck with the obvious, "two can sleep warmer than one," a marriage proposal was made. Whatever the circumstances, the result of Cupid's arrow was visible to everyone and the announcement of an immediate marriage was voiced. Since the girl was an orphan, her friends interceded expressing their doubts that a week's acquaintance and a three day courtship was sufficient time for two people entering marriage, but marry him she would. Apparently the apprehensions of friends were not shared by bride-elect Elizabeth Schoonover, a dark eyed English spinster two days past her eighteenth birthday nor by Stephen Meek, the intended groom. The night the company reached the Little Blue the swishing of women's long skirts was heard as they scurried about preparing for the wedding. Using turtle eggs taken from a nearby stream and other ingredients supplied by some women of the party, a wedding cake was made and baked in a reflector oven, then decorated. Within a matter of hours everything was in readiness for the happy event. May 18 (in present Pottawatomie Co., Kan.) Elizabeth and Stephen, pledging their vows, were pronounced husband and wife in a ceremony performed by a much respected Baptist minister from Mississippi, a fellow emigrant. For a gift several members of the company had secretly prepared a nuptial wagon which they presented to the couple. Festivities began by serving the wedding cake and other refreshments. With music provided by members of the wagon train, aided occasionally by a frogs buu-rr-uummpp and the whir-r-r of crickets, a dance began on the lush prairie meadow grass lasting into the night. A happy scene indeed lighted by a cheery circle of campfires beneath an indigo blanket of twinkling stars.

After the celebration the bride was conducted to her new home and soon the groom followed. Moments later the camp was in darkness and a profound stillness prevailed, broken only by footsteps of guards on duty and hundreds of feeding cattle.

About twenty young men in the wagon train seemed determined to add to the evening's entertainment. They stealthily crept over to the newlyweds' wagon and tied a long rope to the tongue, then started pulling it out on the open prairie. This way and that it went over rough ground and smooth, faster, faster with each turn of the wheel.

'H...ll upon tracks!' roared Stephen, 'what on earth is to pay now?' 'Indians, by the eternal Moses! Whar in thunder is my rifle!' Elizabeth screamed and Stephen kept calling to his would-be captors but it was no use. On and on they went, frightening the cattle so it was all the guards could do to keep them from stampeding. After a moment's reflection, Stephen understood the situation and pacifying his bride said: 'It's only the boys, after all.' Going to the front of the wagon Stephen was about to jump out, but then the wagon went down an incline into a large hollow all topsy turvy. Stephen yelled: 'Fellers! now by. ...! it's time to stop, fun is fun you know. I tell you, by the eternal Moses to whoa! ... whoa! Jeems Rice! ain't yer niver goin to stop? If you hadn't stole my gun, I'd pepper you, d...d if I wouldn't, ... whoa-o.' Just then the boys let go of the rope and hurriedly sneaked back to camp. The wagon finally stopped with an abrupt crash at the bottom of the incline. By the time Stephen got back to camp, everyone was snoring and not a clue remained to indicate who the practical jokers were. One of the guards helped Stephen rescue his bride and after giving the guard a dollar to 'keep an eye open for the boys' and warn him if they returned, ~~the~~ newlyweds again retired to remain undisturbed the rest of the night.³

3. Lt. Philip St. George Cook describes courtship in his book *Scenes And Adventures in The Army or The Romance of Military Life*, Pub. Philadelphia, Lindsay and Blakeston (1857); Lucy (Hall) Bennett says in "Reminiscences of a Trip across the Plains in '45" in *The Souvenir of Western Women* Edited by Mary Osborn Douthit, Portland, Ore. (1905) p. 27, "A wedding occurred in our company. The Bride's cake was made with turtle eggs found in the creek. The event was celebrated by a dance on the grass under the stars;" Although Mrs. Bennett did not name the bride who had this cake, circumstances, statistical data and dates coincide leaving little doubt that it was Meek's wedding. The diaries of Joel Palmer (op. cit.), John E. Howell (op. cit.) and Jacob Snyder (op. cit.), all

William Rector, joining the wagon train the next day, anticipated all would travel together as one big happy family but "was sorely disappointed." When overtaking the company, "they were quarreling, holding meetings, making new laws and regulations which were not respected for one day. Many of them would transgress just to show their independence, or perverse cussedness."⁴ With this increased dissatisfaction since the main election and the ensuing disorder by disappointed candidates, another election was held. It was decided to separate into three companies; the anti-stock-go-ahead division, the small-stock division and the large-stock division, with each division to choose their own officers. Each company was to take its turn traveling in advance for a week. Pilot Meek and Capt. Welch, having been unanimously chosen, retained their positions. Everyone was to camp and wait at Ash Hollow where Capt. Welch would then take the lead.

Joel Palmer, James Taylor and Hiram Smith were each elected to Captain one of the new divisions for a time. James Ramage, elected Treasurer, was entrusted the subscribed collection for Pilot fee. 2nd Lt. Dr. George Carter resigned and Thomas F. Stephens succeeded him. With all elections and preliminaries completed, the "first division" hitched their wagons and teams and rolled out on the prairie four miles to camp for the night. The following morning the "middle division" set out led by Joel Palmer, whose wagon, pulled by a stately team of gray horses, was driven by Spencer Buckley. They passed eleven miles beyond the first division, while the first and third divisions remained stationary. The next morning all wagons in the divisions were on the move.

state the wedding date and Palmer wrote of the wedding as "peculiar;" John Henry Brown in *Reminiscences of Early Days of San Francisco 1845-1850*, Gahhorn Press, San Francisco, 1933, tells about the minister; Lt. Carleton diary (op. cit.) describes the shivaree in *Spirit of The Times*, issue of Jan. 17, 1846.

4. William Rector biographical sketches in *History of The Columbia River Valley From The Dalles To the Sea*, by Fred Lockley, The S. J. Clarke Pub. Co., (1928), v. 1, pp. 1060-1094.

After crossing Big (now Black) Vermillion creek, travel was through limestone country with hills almost the size of mountains. Constant harassment by Indians and their stealing stock made guard duty an important necessity now, but the duty was not looked upon with favor nor was it always attended to with the alertness needed. This was proven one morning when wagons continued on the trail while ten men, armed and mounted, started in pursuit of several missing horses. After traveling nearly fifty miles and with only about an hour of daylight left, the horses were spied near some Indians who, confident of their escape, were busy preparing a meal. Taking advantage of this preoccupation, the riders charged toward the horses, yelling and waving their arms as they advanced hoping to scatter the animals. The Indians sprang for the horses but were foiled by the oncoming riders whose plan succeeded. The Indians then took to the bushes, but wary young emigrants wisely refused to follow. Rounding up the horses the riders found that in addition to recovering their own mounts, they had captured several of the Indians'. Figuring the additions just payment for the inconvenience suffered, all were driven back to the wagons.

As emigrants neared Big Blue river, they began encountering wolves on an annual journey to buffalo herds along the Platte. There were more wolves than most had ever seen or heard. The eerie howling at night was anything but musical, especially in this unfamiliar country and to people unaccustomed to such sounds. Samuel Hancock said: (op. cit.) ". . . it seemed to me as if all the wolves for a thousand miles around had congregated at this particular place for our especial benefit. In the morning they could be seen dispersing in droves, in different directions, and we were by no means loth to part with these traveling musicians."

A short time later Stephen Meek notified emigrants they were in the last place where wood, suitable for fixing wagons, could be found and urged gathering an emergency supply.

The appearance of a dot on the horizon grew into the

forms of east bound trappers and it was not long until emigrants met Capt. Daniel Finch and his companions. They were from Ft. Laramie on their way to St. Louis to market furs. The trappers offered to post letters in the states and while the mail was readied the men of both groups talked at length. Capt. Finch said wagons from St. Joseph were only about four or five days in advance and he gave the emigrants a few helpful hints for the trail ahead. A short time later the trappers were handed a good supply of letters and left.⁵

Several companies traveling in small groups were accosted by devilish and mischievous Pawnee Indians farther along this route. One small group of emigrants having camped for the night was preparing dinner when suddenly a band of Pawnee appeared at their camp. Momentarily frightened, some emigrants stood paralyzed but leaders said to continue with their chores, act as if nothing unusual was happening and the Indians would not bother them. Soon the cooks were busy again while watchful black eyes looked on. Some of the more arrogant tribesmen dismounted, approached the leaders and demanded tribute for traveling through their country. At the same time tribesmen of less importance dismounted and walked up to men not partaking in the talks. Putting their hands in the emigrants' shirt pockets, the red men searched for trinkets, tobacco or anything else that might interest them. Emigrants abhorred this insolence but because they were a minority group, felt powerless to resist. The Indians agreed to one beef for each of their four groups. As the cattle were driven away, some of the remaining Indians rushed to the campfires, snatched up utensils containing food and made off with them while others rushed to the wagons and took whatever they could. Squire Bozorth noticed his tent being tucked under one old Buck's buffalo

5. In Jacob Snyder's diary (op. cit.), May 21st entry tells of meeting Mr. Finch. *Niles Register*, June 14, 1845, p. 244, reprinted from the *St. Louis New Era* of June 4, "Capt. Daniel Finch arrives telling of meeting the emigrants and brings many letters with him from the emigrants to post."

robe and ran after him. A few good whacks from Squire's cane persuaded the Indian to drop the tent as he departed. One of the red thieves in sneaking away, backed too close to Old Darb (Bozorth's ox) and a well-aimed kick sent him rolling in the dust much to the satisfaction of the audience.

May 24 Joel Palmer's company saw at a great distance many men on horses approaching from the east and thought they were a large band of Pawnee. As the mounted men rode closer and their uniformity was noticed, emigrants realized they must be dragoons soldiers from Ft. Leavenworth. Palmer and several men from the wagons rode to meet them and learned they were five companies of First dragoons (250 men) and sixteen officers traveling under the command of Col. Stephen W. Kearny. Thomas Fitzpatrick was their guide. The dragoons were fully armed and mounted on fine horses. Nineteen mule-drawn wagons (2 with howitzers), about fifty cattle and twenty-five sheep followed the soldiers. Col. Kearny said this was their first military campaign so far west and their destination was South Pass by way of Platte river and Ft. Laramie. Their return home would be via the Arkansas and Santa Fe trail. Their instructions had been to impress the Indians with United States power and authority; counsel tribes along the way urging them to respect travelers through their country; and afford emigrants protection. This rather surprised Joel Palmer for he had written Washington from his home some months before leaving requesting military protection through Indian lands and had received a negative reply.

Emigrants told the dragoons they were concerned about Mr. Herman, a fellow traveler who had wandered from camp and became separated from the party. Since his mysterious disappearance there had been no word of him and the soldiers were asked if they had received any reports. Fears were alleviated when it was learned Mr. Herman had found his way to Ft. Leavenworth. He had suffered slightly being without food for six days but after several good meals had re-

cuperated completely by the time the soldiers left the fort.

The dragoons noticed this company consisted of seventy men able to bear arms, besides women and children. They had fifty large well-made canvas covered wagons drawn by three and sometimes four yoke of oxen. Whenever the trace was wide enough, wagons formed two parallel columns five or six rods apart and laughing children romped along between the wagons. Each man had a rifle and many wore pistols and a large knife sheathed in leather attached to their belts. Generally, they were clad in coarse homespun cloth with broad brimmed glazed hats. Some had buckskin hunting pants but most wore loose shirts made of Kentucky Jean, secured around their waists by a broad leather belt. Outside of all hung their powder horns and ball pouches. Describing an emigrant company in motion, dragoon Lt. Carleton (op. cit.), wrote of hearing innumerable bells tinkling, the loud voices of drivers and the sharp frequent cracking of their whips, then the animals' noises. Rising above all might be heard some familiar hymn or old song. Some of the mothers sang to little children in the wagons, or called attention to the dragoons, saying 'those are the Soldiers who are going with us.' All these sights and sounds have a peculiar attraction anywhere, but here and considering the purpose which had



Indendence crossing near present Bigelow, Kansas. *Courtesy The Kansas State Historical Society, Topeka.*

drawn them away from civilization, it seemed doubly meaningful.

Wild blossoms scented the warm air and songs from the many birds were a constant delight as wagons swayed to and fro behind the oxens' slow steady pace along the valley of the Blue. Travel was not at all unpleasant over the green blanketed prairie dotted with bright colored flowers beneath the forget-me-not blue sky. Emigrants were keenly awakened to the beauty the Creator had displayed so unselfishly. James Taylor wrote his father from this point, "Nature could not have made a more beautiful country than this." Mr. Taylor said nearly one third of the people were sickly when leaving their homes. Some had been unable to walk or care for themselves. But with each turn of the wheel the strength of those not too far gone seemed to return and some of the weaker ones were even walking as much as a mile or two a day. Although the work was strenuous and demanding requiring long hours from the able-bodied, many considered this a health trip and at times even pleasurable.

On their way up the valley Col. Kearny and the dragoons passed many emigrant companies. May 26 they met the Tennessee group and Lt. Carleton was particularly impressed with several young ladies whose pretty dresses were even fashionable. A Miss Williams seemed to be the belle of them all. The Lt. described her as having a beautiful figure, a handsome face with ripe lips, red cheeks and large black eyes, set off by a roguish expression. The Lt. said: "If such assets are calculated to make an impression on the young beaux of the Willamette Valley, there will certainly be a sensation when she gets there!"

That night, the lazy breeze carried familiar tunes sung by emigrants down the valley to the dragoons' camp. The stilled night brought forth sounds of frogs and crickets while from a far off hill came the cry of a hungry wolf, echoing, then fading into silence. The only answering sound was the dismal hoot of an owl from a remote grove. About three a.m.

came a roar of distance wind and peals of thunder breaking overhead rumbled through the valley. Streamers of lightning darted to earth like hissing serpents or shot from cloud to cloud in a contorted zig zag manner, illuminating every surrounding object. A downpour of rain drenched everything and in no time the ground was soft mud. For two hours the wind blew violently, ripping heavy canvas covers off wagons and tents from pickets then sent them flying in all directions. Frightened horses and cattle emitted screams of terror as they crashed through their corrals, dashed madly through camp and upset several wagons in their frenzied escape. Men sleeping on the ground crawled dripping wet into wagons still intact, occupied by the women and children and sat shivering until dawn. In the morning camp was a shambles. But nothing must deter their progress so possessions and animals were rounded up and another day's drive began. Some compensation was felt in the fast drying warmth of the day's sun.

As the dragoons passed one of the Independence groups that morning, Stephen Meek said: "Hail-low feller sodgers! By the eternal Moses didn't it blow; an' Jeems River, didn't it rain; Why con-trive sech durned weather, I say. It does beat all natur' sure 'nough. I allow, maybe some o' yer might have got wet, eh? Wll, 'mong us, feller sodgers, cept the women and plunder, yer couldn't find a dry har, by the eternal Moses. No query. Ask anybody. Come, light [sit]; we'll jine yer in a juffy. No? Well then, jest tell em all at the Pass, that by -----, we're a-comin the whole of Greenbriar and pert at that so goodby to yer."⁶

One afternoon Lt. Franklin, having departed late from Ft. Leavenworth and on his way to join Col. Kearny, saw three mounted figures coming toward his camp. Thinking the riders were Indians, the Lt. and his small party remained secluded. When the visitors were nearly upon them, the Lt. saw they were white men and introduced himself to Jacob Snyder, Mr. Loulard and one other from a forward company

6. Lt. Carleton's diary (op. cit.).



"Storm on the Kansas plains," by Ralph Niader, Portland, Or.

of emigrants. They had been looking for a horse and three mules that disappeared two nights before. Retracing their steps to former camps, they had been successful in recapturing two of the mules. At first Mr. Loulard's horse, who was near the mules and eluded capture, was willing to follow them while they searched for Snyder's mule and traveled in a homeward direction. But the minute the search was abandoned and the horse realized the men were headed back toward the wagons, he scampered off. After a futile four hours, the men gave up the chase for the horse. They had started back for the wagons when they came upon Lt. Franklin's camp. They had not eaten since the previous evening and the Lt.'s offer of pork and bread was gratefully accepted. After a satisfying meal and relaxing smoke, the three emigrants continued on to the wagons about thirty miles ahead. The Lt. and his party planned to remain the night and get an early start in the morning.⁷

Leaving the Kansas watersheds behind, a final drive to Platte river began over a trackless wasteland void of water except typhus-infested potholes and buffalo wallows. A variety of game was seen, breaking the monotony of travel. On the divide between Blue and Platte rivers, the dragoons passed several emigrant groups and learned a large band of Pawnee had robbed and mistreated one of the smaller parties. A short time later Col. Kearny, heading the dragoon column, was about to meet a group of Pawnee returning to their village seventy miles below. The Indians had about two hundred horses loaded with dried buffalo and antelope meat. As the Colonel watched the approaching Indians, two shots rang out. A dragoon in the rear of the column fired his pistol at an emigrant's dog chasing some loose mules. Resenting the attempt on his life, the dog attacked the dragoon's horse sinking his teeth into the horse's leg. The horse reared and kicked, almost throwing its rider who

7. Lt. W. B. Franklin's diary, (File P. 139, Vol. 3, 1847), National Archives Publication, Roll 21 of Microcopy 506; Jacob Snyder's diary (op. cit.).

again fired his pistol and killed the dog. Already edgy from recent reports, being startled by gunfire nearly created an incident between the head of the dragoon column and the approaching Indians until the circumstances were known.

Thomas M. Chambers, Captain of eleven emigrant wagons, saw these same mounted warriors heading for his wagons and rode to meet them. After requesting the Indians to wait where they were, Capt. Chambers rode back to his company, hurriedly ordered wagons to circle with the women and children inside, assigned a strong guard and returned to the Indians to plead for peace. To his relief the Indians said all they wanted was tobacco, "a plug each!" This, Capt. Chambers gladly gave and parted in friendship.

At noon break the following day, Jacob Snyder, joining Palmer's middle division, saw these same Indians who had temporarily panicked Palmer's company. A few tribesmen rode over to the wagons, said they had been hunting and offered some dried antelope meat as a token of friendship. This eased tensions considerably and was accepted with gratitude.

There was a lack of forage in this area and companies from Independence found controlling their cattle very difficult. A cattle guard was organized with Wm. Ide chosen captain and chief herdsman. Anyone losing an ox or cow reported to him. If a team animal disappeared, it was replaced so wagons could keep moving. Regardless what the lost animal was, Mr. Ide or one of the drovers under his command went in search of it. When breaking camp later in the week this group discovered several cattle missing and while wagons moved forward, Mr. Ide remained to search for them. After locating and heading the animals toward the wagons, he noticed an Indian partially concealed in the bushes with arrow on bow aimed directly at him. Mr. Ide knew if he showed any sign of fear the Indian would let go of the arrow, so he stood his ground. Raising his gun he aimed directly at the Indian who immediately "took to his

heels and ran!" In the meantime, some members of the company learned that Mr. Ide was seen surrounded by Indians. Careful to conceal the news from the Ide family, when the wagons were at a safe distance, several volunteers retraced the trail and met Mr. Ide driving the missing cattle toward them. After telling of the event with the Indian, Mr. Ide became even more aware of his close brush with death when the volunteers told him several other Indians had been spotted concealed in other bushes nearby.

Capt. Hackleman's group reached Big Blue river May 31 and camped for two days where Wm. Findley recorded seeing several graves of the previous year's travelers.⁸ Religious meetings occupied the company's June 1 Sabbath, while Monday's washday found the women taking advantage of the river water.

Traveling up the valley and camping June 8, Sarah Griffith recalled a severe thunder and hail storm blowing their tents down and hail stones so large that people struck by them were covered with a mass of bruises. Because of the storm, several cattle and nine horses became frightened and ran off. During the group's five day lay over, most of the cattle and three horses were recaptured. But there was a loss of twelve head killed or stolen by Indians, according to Wm. Findley.

Wm. Griffith, a lad of twenty traveling with this company, while out looking for these strays, was kidnapped by Indians and taken quite a distance from the wagons. Besides stealing his horse and nearly frightening him to death, the Indians stripped William of his clothing then set him free to find his own way back to the wagons. When a rescue party found him, the lad was grateful but humiliated until offered a

8. William Findley diary of 1845. Diary at Yale Univ. Library, The Coe Collection of Western Americana (S-33), New Haven, Conn. Permission to publish kindly granted by Mr. Archibald Hannah. On the Big Blue Wm. Findley recorded seeing the grave of Mr. J. P. McCuthum of St. Louis who died June 29, 1844. On June 6th, Mr. Findley's company passed the grave of an unnamed infant who had died July 6, 1844 and the next day passed the grave of Mr. Brawner (?) who had also died July 6, 1844.

blanket which saved further embarrassment when he rode into camp.

Although many cattle were lost in this area by the different emigrant companies, little else happened until the night before reaching Platte river. Stephen Staats said (op. cit.): "We traveled all day until late in the evening, and then had to camp without water for ourselves or the cattle. Those who brought along a sufficient quantity of water hastily prepared a cup of tea before retiring for the night; while those who were not so fortunate, lay down to rest and dream of that soothing beverage"

Capt. McNary leading T'Vault's former command reached the Platte river May 25 and were passed by one group of thirty wagons in two divisions (presumably that led by Lawrence Hall) from Independence. Capt. McNary's group was detained May 26 because of a severe storm, then made only slight progress. They were delayed in collecting their cattle that had scattered during the storm. During the afternoon of the 27th an accident occurred in McNary's company when a child fell beneath a wagon and the wheel ran over his chest and arm. The ground, softened by the recent rain, had yielded to the child's body and saved him from being crushed to death. Although picked up unconscious, he was better by evening and all indications pointed to his complete recovery.

Capt. Tetherow arrived at the Platte about May 28, undoubtedly detained by the recent storm. The dragoons reached the river the next evening and accepted hospitality from Capt. Tetherow's company who offered them fresh milk, butter and bread, according to Lt. Carleton.

Capt. Parker's group struck the Platte the same evening and that night lost eleven horse to the Pawnee. Discovering the cut hobbles and moccasin tracks the next morning, eight men from the company started in pursuit. Luckily the horses were found and recaptured after a jaunt of some sixty miles with an exchange of only four shots in which no one was

hurt. The men were absent six days before catching up to their anxious families.

June 1, Palmer's company and others from Independence began arriving at the Platte river. Capt. Hackleman's group from St. Joseph did not reach it until June 18. Not realizing the magnitude of the journey before them, this group took their time and leisurely picnicked the first part of the way.

Chapter III

ONWARD UP THE PLATTE

Emigrants arrived on the Platte river where the wider expanse was partly concealed by Islands and the narrow guage wagon wheels cut deep in the sand the last few miles to the water. The valley extended from the waters edge back to the foot of sand bluffs which averaged about five miles in breadth. Only occasional breaks occurred in the flatness where wind had blown sand into ripples. The bottom was characterized by two levels. The first, about four feet from the river, ran back a half-mile then rose in a ten to fifteen foot step where grass and rushes grew in the many miry places. The second shelf, sloping to the base of the hills, was hard, dry and barren. The only available firewood grew on the river islands and people usually forded the stream on foot to obtain it.

The bright summer days were saluted by chatty black-birds, whistling curlews, larks and mocking birds. The prevailing flatness created atmospheric illusions and made it almost impossible to determine from a distance where the water left off and the sky began. The bluffs appeared as Islands far out at sea, while the real Islands in the river, boasting a few trees, resembled ships or boats lying at anchor near the mouth of some great roadstead. At sunset, colorful rays flooded the land bathing each object in a glorious light. While distant western hills gleamed as if covered with gold, those in the east were already mantled in evening shadows.

Monotony, boredom, worry and petty turmoil were constant during the first part of the trek up the Platte. In the beginning companies from St. Joseph had thought traveling in large parties would be necessary for safety from Indian attack. But upon reaching the Platte, all too soon it became evident different measures would have to be taken. Each night cattle and horses wandered greater distances from the

wagons looking for grass and each day it took more time to gather and separate them before getting under way. Many lost cattle had to be abandoned for the sake of time. Then too, the cool morning hours would be spent rounding up animals leaving only the heat of the afternoon's sun to travel in. Emigrants were compelled to either make a short drive each day or lay by every other day. This was certainly no practical solution, some thought, and they would never reach their destination before winter. It was finally decided to separate into small groups with each group to travel one-half day behind the other. With this in mind, the McNary train divided June 1. John Waymire led a command of eleven wagons the following morning while James Riggs followed in the afternoon with a group of twenty-five. James McNary who resigned as Captain of the larger group accepted command of the remaining thirty wagons. Eight of these housing Wm. Coulter and nine other men went ahead. Thomas Cowan accepted the Superintendance for the McNary group's cattle.

Grass was even more scarce for those from Independence traveling behind. Although already traveling in small companies, they kept each other in sight and often waited for straggling groups. Many traveled side by side in two rows for long distances but this stirred up so much dust they soon tired of it. By the time the Independence groups reached the Platte, the lack of grass, wasted time in waiting for others and having barely enough provisions for the journey had caused some anxiety. So each group decided to travel independently and even smaller companies were formed. "Here are four caravans in motion," recorded Jacob Snyder (op. cit.), "stretching for twenty miles."

These four caravans and their leaders were: Captain Brown with fifty-two wagons, Captain Thomas F. Stephens with thirteen, Joel Palmer with thirty-seven and Captain Presley Welch with forty-three. Others from Independence had either gone ahead or had not yet reached the area.



Emigrant Captain tells dragoon of his "little boy's" death, by Ralph Niader, Portland, Oregon

TR. NIADER
1874

The dragoons having reached the Platte May 29 had traveled about thirty miles by June 1. That day about noon they saw a company of wagons and several hundred loose stock two or three miles in advance. Men, women and children were gathered on the left side of the bluffs above halted wagons. Since it was Sunday, it was assumed the gathering was for prayer. As the dragoons neared, they saw all but two or three men return to their wagons. Shortly after, the whole wagon train was again in motion and reached the main trail just as the dragoon column arrived. One of the emigrants, a large stern-featured man of about forty, traveled on a horse apart from the others. Seeking to be of possible assistance, two dragoons approached him. After exchanged greetings the dragoons learned the lone rider was Captain of the company and they asked the reason for turning off the main road, if there was trouble and why some of the men were still on the hill. The Captain looked at the dragoons with pained eyes, while big tears rolled down his sun browned cheeks, replying: "Strangers, the cause were a funeral, and them thar are covering up the body of my pretty boy. Last night he left me for a better world than this, the poor little fellow did. T'was hard to give him up, and to leave him thar in such a lonesome place. He had whooping cough, and was much afflicted. I should have felt better if the poor little thing had died nearer home, so I could have burried him in a grave yard where other children lie, but then agin strangers, if a body thinks a minnit on that pint, I allow he'll say my dear child sleeps as near the Angels here, as thar, so it matters but little whar I laid him. He had suffered a good deal, my little boy had." In an effort to console the Captain, one dragoon sympathetically replied: "And, without a doubt, he is happy now." "If he isn't, strangers," said the Captain, "the gentle little thing who didn't know how to sin, I allow us older people stand a mighty poor chance at Heaven!" Agreeing with the Captain, the dragoons wished him good fortune for the balance of the trip and rejoined the regiment. Pity the

parents, they thought, who forge ahead with a burdened heart to encounter a rugged and unkind destiny and still more unknown hardships.¹

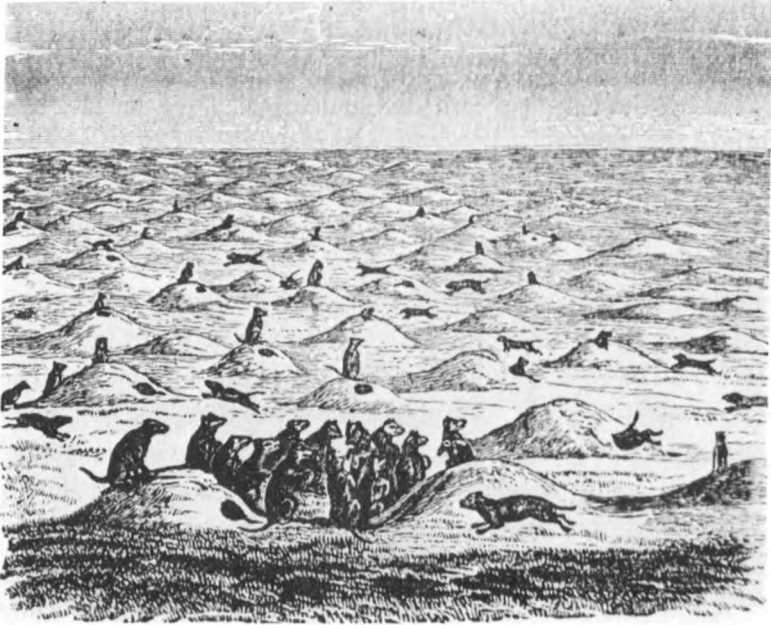
For the entire afternoon wagons followed along the upper level of a mile wide plain. The Platte ran some distance to the right and a clear beautiful stream, paralleling the Platte, ran some distance to the left, close to the base of the slopes.

Emigrants in a forward company and dragoons took part in an exciting antelope chase during the afternoon when the sleeping animals were aroused by the wagons approach. With streams on each side and people ahead and behind, their escape was virtually impossible. Steps were taken to insure this advantage. Tying a kerchief (usually red) to their ramrods, sportsmen from both groups were deployed in the brush at each end of the valley. They poked flag-bearing ramrods in the air and waved them to and fro, knowing it would attract the inquisitive animals. As the antelope neared the flags at the head of the valley, a continual discharge from guns sent them speeding to the rear of the valley where they were again greeted by waving flags. Having the desired effect and bringing them to a sudden halt, the animals stood gazing at the moving objects curiously for some time before nearing them. Then upon their approach, once again came the intense gunfire and one or two dropped from the herd. The remaining antelope turned to run in the

1. Account of death given in Lt. Carleton's diary (op. cit. in edition of Feb. 21, 1846, p. 616, col. 2 & 3). The Lt. stated the "Leader" of the party had experienced the death of his child; In *Marches of the Dragoons, Diary of Lt. Henry S. Turner*, National Archives Publication, (F.No. K-113, 1845), Roll 300 of Microcopy 567, Lt. Turner recorded June 1st, "The Captain of the party informed us one of his children had died the evening before of whooping cough . . ."

Note: Solomon Tetherow was the only "Captain" of an 1845 emigrant train, whose biography reveals the death of "a little boy" for that year, on the westward journey before reaching Oregon. Tetherow descendants have never found a death date for Sol. Tetherow's son David Acheson, twin to Wm. Linn, but they do know the Tetherow child died on the westward trek of whooping cough. Hence, I believe the child who died to be the Tetherow child. Further substantiation would be the reference made in one dragoon diary that this was the same company they met the night they struck the Platte. Dragoons passed Sam Parker June 1st and Parker passed Tetherow June 3rd proving that Tetherow was ahead and in this same area.

opposite direction with bullets screaming through the air, occasionally hitting the target. When the oncoming animals returned to the head of the valley, the waving flags again brought them to a stand and another volley of bullets again dropped one or two and sent the rest to the rear of the



"Prairie dog town." From Croftes' Guide, 1877-79. Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.

valley. Many dogs owned by emigrants, ran barking with excitement along-side the antelope, but seemed to know they were no match for the mercury-winged feet that raced over the ground. This mode of hunting was kept up until gun barrels waxed hot from their continuous explosion.

Through the balance of the week this hunt was the main topic monopolizing mens' conversations along with what type of powder to use, how many grains, etc. Being the first real game taken, all were encouraged, and especially when one of the emigrant Captains, scouting ahead, returned to say he had seen fresh signs of buffalo. In some instances

antelope were shot from wagons during the several hundred miles travel across their range.

Prairie Dog towns began to appear as emigrants advanced along the Platte. Their little homes, covering vast acreages, were mere knolls above ground but actual underground colonies. When the dog-towns had been abandoned long enough for grass to hide burrows, it was extremely dangerous to ride through them on a horse. Unable to see the hole, the horse was apt to step into one and break a leg or fall and injure the rider.

Companies proceeded up the valley quietly and at times monotonously, following along the bluffs some distance from the river. Daily routine began at daylight when men gathered stock, milked the cows and women cooked breakfast. Children, not helping with the stock, carried water, gathered fuel for fires or helped their mothers prepare meals. The extra morning milk was placed in a wooden keg and hung on the back of the wagon, which, with jouncing through the day, would do the churning and at night camp fresh butter and buttermilk were taken from the keg. The milk taken at night was used for the evening meal.

After breakfast men yoked their teams to wagons while women and their helpmates put up lunches for the noon meal, washed breakfast utensils then packed them and the remaining food away. By 8 o'clock travel began and lasted until noon when they would rest an hour or two. "I wish you could see us once in motion," wrote one emigrant. "The road is filled for a mile and a half. We form a circle when camped. In this there are horses; Eight wagons form a 'mess'. These are united as one to help each other on the road."² Travel continued to 5 o'clock or until finding a suitable campsite near that hour, usually after advancing ten to twenty miles. Wagons would then circle into their particular mess. Men

2. John M. Bacon in "Mercantile Life at Oregon City, Oregon, 1879", Microfilm, Reel #2, University of California, Bancroft Library, Berkeley; Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland, Ore. Letters written by James Taylor during his 1845 journey, MSS 1006.

unhitched their teams, watered and turned all but the milk cows out to graze. After milking, the cows too were turned out. When supper was over, utensils were again washed and packed away, and a variety of entertainment began. There were always games, cards and religious sermons. Some listened to a minister while others preferred to read the Bible themselves. Often the older folks gathered around the campfire and sang songs, talked about their childhood or about early times in their native states. Most of the young



"Emigrants to the West." *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

folks gathered around Simeon Smith's wagon and "tripped the light fantastic" as he played *Arkansaw Traveler*, *Pop Goes the Weasel*, *Turkey in the Straw*, *Hay, Betty Martin* and other tunes on his fiddle.

Entertainment lasted until nine o'clock when the cattle were brought nearer to camp where horses and mules were tethered. Some animals were put within wagon circles, guards were posted and all lights extinguished. Guards were relieved every two hours through the night until dawn when everyone rose to begin another day. Each day brought new faces and strange sights. People on their way to the states were occasionally passed and many Indian hunting parties were met.

It was rather unique to see people in an emigrant camp write letters. It was certainly not attended to with any manner of convenience nor with any pretensions to neatness. One young man depicted, sat on the ground before his respective tent with a small bottle of ink propped up beside him, a steel pen in his hand and on his knees a roll of wrinkled dog-eared paper. Every time he paused for a supply of new ideas, the wind caught the paper which rolled over duplicating inverse objects on various parts of the page. The writer scorned anything like straight lines and wrote from left to right, up hill, downhill and zigzag. As he dotted the i's, crossed the t's, skirted the y's or put bonnets on the h's, his head nodded the direction in perfect time with the pen. Upon reading the completed letter, the pen went through the final exercises of crossing out, adding minute writing to clarify statements, correcting punctuation, making a final plunge at a period and placing a final flourish or two under the signature. Big blots, pen holes punched through the paper and spattered ink was an ordinary occurrence. In fact, the usual ornate dots and figures often added to the unexciting contents. Then came the folding, with the pocket invariably getting too large; then sealing with a moistened wafer and the address on the outside. At last, the letter is held at arms length to appraise the artistic work when the ink bottle capsizes seeking the level where the writer sits and suddenly "curse the luck" announces the cessation of the literary labors.

Traveling up the Platte, William Rector recalled (op. cit.), "the road was good and teams thoroughly trained and everything went so well, I began to feel at ease. The Valley was the best natural road, except for the dust, but it was such a sameness of scenery. Each day, the same ridge on our left, bounded the valley, and continued without intermission, making travel dull, tiresome and monotonous . . ." Although he did attribute the possibility of change to climate, he added: "Soon it was [with] the greatest exertion that we could keep awake while traveling." Mr. Rector set out one day on a

jaunt to see what lay beyond the ridge which he believed was no more than a half mile distant. After traveling that far, he noted: "It did not seem any nearer, but I kept on and on, determined to go to the bluff, if it were not going from me, for such was really the appearance." Finally reaching the tip, which he found to be much higher than anticipated and scanning the countryside, he saw nothing but a vast sterile plain and one long beaked bird whose occasional chirp seemed perfectly in unison with the solitude of the scenery. He became provoked with himself for subjecting his family to the uncertainties of travel through such country as this. Awakening from his unpleasant reverie and turning his eyes to the valley he saw the wagons circling for the night and immediately started back. Having been missed in camp when darkness fell, huge beacon-fires were built and guns were fired at intervals to give him direction. When Mr. Rector returned late in the night, he was severely reprimanded by the Captain for his wanderlust.

David Layfield, from Connecticut, the only 'yankee' in the crowd, took to the bushes one evening when dragoons approached. There had been a slight misunderstanding between David and the military at Ft. Leavenworth and he feared detection. He almost ran into the dragoons' camp during the night, but hearing the relief guard called, he redirected his steps. With the dragoons camped between him and his company, that night David slept without blanket, gun or provisions. Everybody liked Davey according to James Field. If a man's animal strayed, Davey was always ready to follow the trail alone and on foot. Many times he was gone two or more days and slept on the prairie, but was nearly always successful in recapturing the strays.

The bluffs began to diminish in height and less timber was seen growing on the river islands as wagons rolled past the junction of the north and south forks. Since striking the Platte cattle were compelled to walk on hot dry sand and dry stubby clumps of prairie grass. The animal's foot would

crack between the hoof and long stubbs of grass would lodge in the crack, causing lameness as it swelled and festered. At times this was remedied by washing the foot with strong soap, cutting away the infected tissue and pouring boiling pitch or tar on the cleansed area. If the heel wore out, it too had to be singed and built up with tar or pitch. Many cattle became so lame they had to be relieved of all duties and given slow constant treatment. If an animal was still unable to keep up with the wagons it then became necessary to abandon them.

To the forward companies, fresh signs of buffalo began to appear. James Field recorded June 2 seeing plenty of signs during the day but it was evening before any were sighted. Influenced by forage and weather, buffalo, on their annual migratory march, were constantly crossing the Platte from the southern plains to the northern grasslands at this time of year. Habitually traveling in files, their paths left four to six inch deep furrows. Crossing over them kept wagons continually rocking back and forth. The whole bottom was cut up by these trails, evincing huge herds had recently passed. Buffalo shed their winter coats in early summer and every dry twig or bush was covered with large mats of hair where they had scratched, trying to rid themselves of their shaggy winter coats. In every direction the grass was cropped off close to the ground and there was evidence they had rooted in the earth for wild potatoes to appease their hunger. Emigrant A. H. Thompson in a letter home, wrote: "At this season of the year the buffalo are a hideous looking beast being almost entirely destitute of hair from the tail to the hump, where it is about six inches long; and also on the forelegs it is very long, and from the chin it reaches down to the knees."³

One great defect in the buffalo's character was their liability to panic. Thick hair over their eyes prevented good

3. *Chicago Democrat*, Aug. 27, 1845 (p. 2, col. 3.) A. H. Thompson's letter written from Ft. Platte (Laramie) dated June 25, 1845.

sight. When the wind blew away from them, they would be unaware of something nearby and could be approached easily. But if the wind blew towards them, their acute sense of smell warned them, especially of man, and they either broke into a run or stampede, depending upon the danger they sensed. A good example of this was when a small band of buffalo approached the river one morning completely unaware of a wagon camp not over one hundred yards away. Drovers seeing the buffalo and fearing their own animals would stampede, mounted their horses and began shouting at the shaggy beasts. The buffalo stopped and looked around as if trying to locate the sound. Just then a donkey that had broken loose walked directly towards the buffalo and when within about twenty yards trumpeted a loud, long bray, emphasizing the noise. At this, the buffalo took off in a fearful frenzied with the donkey chasing them. The buffalo paused occasionally to see if their pursuer was still after them. Almost gleefully the donkey would trumpet another loud bray and away they would go again with terror increasing their speed. The donkey seemed determined to entertain himself, and onlookers, with his own private chase. After about a mile he began to tire and occasionally expanded an economical bray, just enough to make him look respectable and keep the buffalo on the run. The donkey had run nearly two miles before drovers caught up and turned him back toward the wagons. Recalling the first buffalo he encountered, William Walter said: "Luke Hinshaw and I thought we would furnish the camp with buffalo meat . . . so we concealed ourselves along a trail where they came . . . to water on the Platte river. We were ready . . . but the nearer they came, the larger they looked, and the weaker our courage grew and before they were in gun shot, two young men might have been seen sneaking away . . ." ⁴ This was a short-lived experience in courage however, as these young men

4. Reminiscences of an Old 45er, by William Walter (possible Fred Lockley item, date unknown), copy courtesy of descendants Mr. & Mrs. Lee Mantz, Waitsburg, Wash.

later did their share in furnishing buffalo meat. Stephen Staats recalled a time when he, Ralph Wilcox and two others went hunting and Ralph downed a buffalo with his unerring aim. C. M. Grover, in a letter to a friend said the buffalo weighed from eight hundred pounds to a ton and were larger than his largest oxen. Mr. Grover added that only practical hunters with trained and seasoned horses should hunt the beasts. "Upon approaching a buffalo an untrained horse would turn and run in the opposite direction. On the other hand, a seasoned horse would get up close and watch the animal's motions as closely as his rider. A badly wounded buffalo would turn from battle but if the buffalo charged, a seasoned horse would run from him until the buffalo stopped then pursue the buffalo with scarcely a check of the reins."⁵

With no firewood in this area, emigrants resorted to buffalo chips, or bois de vache, as the traders called it. There was nothing unpleasant about the fires nor in meals cooked with the material, and the odor was far from disagreeable. Old hunters said that buffalo ribs and marrow bones should never be roasted before a fire made of anything else. Taking blankets and gathering buffalo chips was beneath the dignity of many among the younger set. It embarrassed the young men and made squeemish young ladies very cross. "Many rude phrases were uttered," said Sarah Jane Walden (*op. cit.*), "far more humiliating to refined ears than any mention of the material used."

One company several miles up the Platte had halted for the evening and the cooks were busily preparing supper. The men had taken the horses to the river's edge for water and had not yet returned when suddenly arose the feared cry of "Indians! Indian!" Next came the command to "Hitch up and roll out!" The entire company seemed almost wild with fear. Men ran about in a frenzie not knowing what to do. Another voice commanded: "Close in, and form a corral

5. *Chicago Democrat*, Oct. 8, 1845, letter, from C. M. Grover. Undated, but written sometime the first part of July. Probably posted in the states by J. V. Hamilton.



"Picking up buffalo chips." Not a favorite chore and often "needed encouragement." By Ralph Niader, Portland, Or.

with all haste." Although part of the teams were ready to get under way, opinions of the calmer ones finally prevailed and preparations for defense were made. About this time one woman was seen assisting her husband in making bullets from bars of lead, which were carried for that purpose. He melted the lead in an iron ladle by heating it over a hot fire and poured the liquid into a wooden bullet mold. A young man of the group volunteered to ride to higher ground for observations while the rest of the company prepared for battle. The volunteer was gone so long that another man offered to go and learn the reason for the first volunteer's delay. When the second man failed to return in a reasonable time, the natural assumption was that both men had met with foul play.

By this time the burnished steel of firearms glistened in the distance and despite valid arguments from the companies experienced Indian fighters, the Captain frantically ordered an immediate move forward. As the teams and wagons formed a line, crying, hysterical children ran to mothers who were wringing their hands, themselves crying, and joining others in prayer. Frightened men, women and children moved to and fro in a medley of sounds, sights, uproar and utter confusion. Some of the men trying to pacify members of the company said: "Indians never attack in daylight!" Fears were somewhat allayed by those who believe this and a certain element of calm was restored, when the oncomers soon became visible. Imagine the surprise at seeing the dragoons and Col. Kearny. Relief and unbound joy filled every heart. The men of this small company of emigrants were overly tired from their daily toil and night guard duty so the dragoons offer to maintain the night vigil was readily accepted. The next morning Col. Kearny offered some instructions regarding night camps. Sarah Jane Walden (op. cit.) wrote: "We were to drive near enough together so we could lay the tongue of our wagon just back of the hind wheel of the one next in front, thus forming a perfect

circle, the second team to take the lead each day, thus we had a new neighbor each night. We were also instructed to build our fires outside the circle so our movements might be more hidden from enemies. The men were drilled as to their duty in case we should see enemies approaching. In case of attack, the teams were to be immediately formed in a circle, all animals to be placed inside the circle, or corral, the women and children to remain quietly in the wagons, the men to shoulder guns, and be prepared for firing when commanded to do so. These instructions seemed to bring about more unity and prevented recurring scenes of confusion."

Dragoon Lt. Cook (op. cit.) recorded June 5 passing a camp where the emigrants were lying by. Their oxen had been frightened off by buffalo. "Several persons were sick," he wrote, "and one poor woman was at the point of death."⁶

On sultry days white clouds seemed to reflect the heat back into the valley like an oven lid. Sometimes during a night there would be a shower of rain but not sufficient to settle the dust. Sand and dust storms with high winds were a common daily occurrence. When the wind blew the sand was so thick people could hardly see and no matter how tight the wagon canvas was drawn, dust always filtered into the wagons. Occasionally other storms occurred, like the half-hour hail storm June 9 in the middle of the afternoon which delayed several groups. Of course there were also the violent thunder storms which occurred all along the Platte, sometimes stampeding livestock. Most nights were cool and serene, and often during the evening horses could be seen rolling or running with delight at their release from saddles and harnesses, while cattle and oxen grazed peacefully by.

William Barlow recalled seeing an emigrant family in this area to whom he referred as "Old Noey" and their wagon as "Noey's Ark." The Ark, built much too wide for plains

6. Perhaps this woman at the point of death was Sarah, the sixteen year old daughter of Charles and Rebecca Craft, who recalled later that she had traveled about this far up the Platte when she was taken ill with typhoid fever and nearly died.

travel, was pulled by one span of mares and one yoke of milk cows. The cows also furnished the main subsistence for the eight family members. Noey, rather a thrifty sort, had loaded his wagon with possessions unable to be disposed of in Missouri. Overloaded and unable to keep up with or circle like other wagons he had been expelled several days previously by his company who had gone ahead at their own speed. Susannah Barlow appealed to her husband Sam, leader of the company, saying: "We must not leave them here to be butchered by the Indians." Sam calmly replied: "I don't think the Indians would molest them, as they have nothing the Indians want!" Mr. Barlow and his company realized however, if everyone abandoned Noey, he and his family would be sure to freeze and starve to death when winter set in, so Noey was given a chance. He was told he could join the Barlow group if he would consent to have his wagon overhauled and permit non-essential articles to be discarded. Old Noey's wife began to cry, claiming they would need everything when they got through to Oregon. Somewhat irritated at this lack of reasoning, Capt. Barlow said: "You'll never get through with that load, and old team." Finally convinced, Noey consented. Everything was removed from the Ark and only a few necessities, bedding, clothing and their short supply of provisions were reloaded, and this lightened the wagon so they could keep up.⁷

John Foster, walking a short distance from a wagon, experienced an accident the night of June 8. A man taking his tentcloth from his wagon accidentally knocked his gun down. Having neglected to remove the cap when last placing it in the wagon, the jar of the fall discharged the gun. The ball, passing through the spokes of another wagon, struck the 'fallow' (the exterior wooden rim of a wheel), and glancing off struck Mr. Foster. The ball passed through the fleshy part of his back and came out about three inches

7. *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Vol. XIII, No. 3, "Reminiscences of Seventy Years," by William Barlow, p. 257-8.

from where it had entered while a small fragment lodged in his arm. It was a clean wound so proper care enabled Mr. Foster to be up and around in a short time.

Some distance up the Platte, small islands in the river boasted a few Indian lodges, according to Jacob Snyder, while on the side the emigrants traveled it looked as though it had been a battlefield. "Found a number of Indian skulls, one being pierced by an arrow just above the left ear," wrote Mr. Snyder (op. cit.) who supposed the Indian was a Pawnee, dying in a battle of bygone years.

June 11 was the day of happiness in Capt. English's company when his widowed daughter Mary became the wife of Coleman Burnette, another emigrant traveling with the group.⁸

8. Mary Nancy English married Jeremiah Morris 23 Sept. 1837 in Des Moines Co., Iowa. Found in D.A.R. Records, Vol. 26, 1933 in Archives, Des Moines Co., Iowa. Information courtesy of Lyda L. Greene. According to notes from the Levin English Bible (courtesy Portland Genealogical Forum and Mrs. Wayne Gurley), Jeremiah Morris died in January 1844. Bio. information in *Portrait and Biographical Records of the Willamette Valley, Oregon*. Chapman Pub. Co. (1903), p. 371; and in Oregon Donation Land Claim #4498 for Coleman & Mary Burnette.

Chapter IV

CROSSING SO. PLATTE
UP THE NO. FORK

Emigrants soon sighted the place they would ford the south fork of the Platte. William Goulder, with the first company to approach the crossing, recalled finding the river bottom and adjacent hills completely covered by immense buffalo herds. It was often dangerous to attempt the crossing and not unusual to see a long line of wagons waiting until a gap occurred between herds large enough to chance moving forward. There were buffalo as far as the eye could see and opinions as to their number ranged in the thousands. Thomas Chambers was sure their line extended fifteen-hundred miles.

Coming to the crossing in the afternoon, one company saw a huge herd stampeding toward them. Having been cautioned about the damage buffalo could do and knowing nothing short of a miracle deterred their direction, the immediate order to "circle up and corral the animals" was given. Afraid some of the wagons were too close to the buffalos' line of travel, several men in the company positioned themselves on a small knoll and began firing their guns hoping the continual volley would divert the animals' route. Luckily the plan succeeded. The herd was two hours in passing but there was a reward of fresh meat for dinner. Immediately following the buffalo were many wolf packs hoping to feast on a tired straggler or any animal that momentarily parted from the herd.

Other companies were not as successful in turning the buffalo who rushed broadside, right through a wagon train; in several instances jumping between the wagon and hitched oxen which startled the teams and created much confusion.

The river islands were small in this area, covered by coarse grass and willows, the nearest resemblance to wood. The crossing was about a thousand yards wide and the river



"Shooting buffalo from ambush," from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. From *Pageant of the Pioneers*, by Clarence S. Jackson, pub. Harold Warp Village, Minden, Neb., (1958) who hold the original. *Permission to publish courtesy Harold Warp Village. Photo courtesy Joe Fairfield, Bridgeport, Neb.*



"Buffalo stampeding through wagons," from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*



"Crossing the Platte," from a sketch by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

bed composed of quicksand, packed firmly by a rapid current. The yellow debris-filled water was so murky the bottom could not be seen, even where only two or three inches deep. The many narrow channels varied in depths from one to three feet, each being divided by sandbars which, at times, rose to the waters' surface. It was hard for animals to pull their loads across the river. The wagons continual sinking and cutting into the river bed resulted in a rapid jolting motion much like traveling a corduroy road, and there was no time for oxen to rest for fear the heavy wagons would sink. Teams were usually doubled and many owners walked beside their lead animals, urging them on. Of course there was always a minority who resorted to the whip.

Sighting a small band of buffalo at the crossing, hunters in Samuel Hancock's company intended to drive them forward and shoot a few nearer their camp. "This succeeded admirably and we secured two fine ones," wrote Hancock (op. cit.), "but unfortunately, in passing us, the buffalo ran through the midst of our cattle which were feeding, causing them to become frightened and join the herd, all leaving at full speed." Eight or ten men in pursuit managed to overtake the cattle, but were unable to separate them from the buffalo herd and had to abandon their efforts. This rather serious loss compelled emigrants to replace their run-away ox teams with cattle to pull the wagons.

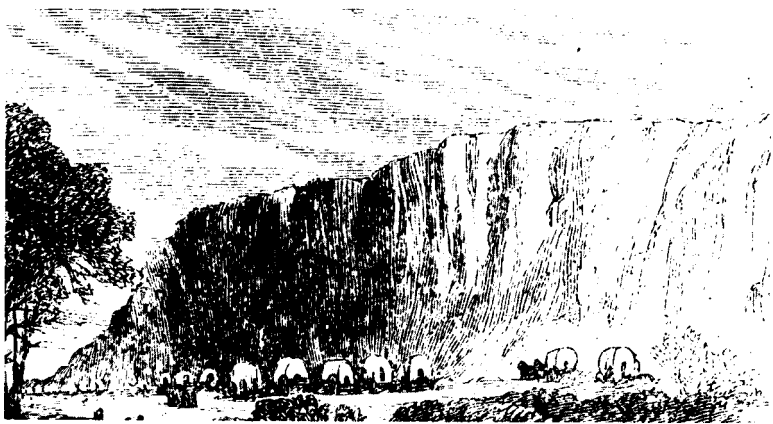
After crossing the river, the route paralleled its banks several miles along perpendicular limestone cliffs a hundred feet high. The benchland they traveled varied from one-half to two miles in width. As the cliffs shortened into hills and the ascent was gradual enough, emigrants turned their teams and wagons to the right, climbing nearly two-hundred feet above the valley floor to the top. Before them loomed a trackless waste of sand dotted with clumps of yellow and lavender cactus. Far in the distance lay the valley of the north fork and Cedar Bluffs, a chaotic mass of rocky cliffs and gorges.

When Joel Palmer's company crossed the south fork June

11, they passed Captain Brown's company. The hunters gave Palmer's group some buffalo meat and directions to the big herd. Hunters in Palmer's group left immediately and returned at nightfall loaded with enough meat for the entire company.

Tragedy was narrowly averted in an encounter with a bull buffalo by one of Capt. Brown's hunters. John Scott, shooting the buffalo, only wounded him and the animal turned and charged Mr. Scott's horse. The startled horse made a sudden lunge and reared, throwing his rider to the ground. Spying his assassin, the buffalo made a sudden rush to gore him, plunging a horn through the pocket of Mr. Scott's blanket coat and passed on. Although the vengeful attempt was unsuccessful, before he could turn and make another charge, the buffalo dropped dead. Elijah Bristow, also in Capt. Brown's company, wrote in a letter to his family that his company killed seventeen buffalo on the 12th.

William Barlow related (op. cit.): "I am sure we could see five thousand head of buffalo at a time in lots of places, and wolves were very nearly as thick. Some of the boys made a terrible slaughter both among the buffalo and wolves. They just shot them down to see them fall, did not even skin them,



Wagons followed along high bluffs. From Harpers New Monthly, No. CCVI, July 1867. Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.

and the hides were worth from four to eight dollars each. Father called a meeting of his company, and admonished the boys . . . not to kill any more than just enough for meat since it robbed the Indian of their natural food and might arouse the wrath of the Sioux whose country they were crossing." Mr. Barlow was certain if they did not kill too many buffalo that the Indians would not molest them. A. H. Thompson, in his letter home wrote that buffalo meat and the hunts were becoming a drag.

Sarah Jane Walden recalled that sighting new herds of buffalo became so frequent her company grew indifferent to them. But one morning a stampeding herd of these horned beasts was seen heading directly toward their wagons. The order was given to stop, then veer to the left and the company was barely able to give them right of way. The great mass moved alongside the teams in a short gallop, giving the appearance of a moving sea of grass, rising and gently falling. The beasts thick skulls and great shaggy coats seemed almost impervious to rifle fire. A few days later this group arrived at the camp of Mr. Whitlock and several others who had gone ahead to prepare "jerky"¹ for members of the wagon train. This meat proved beneficial to many and their health improved considerably.

"This was a good place to study human nature," wrote Sarah Jane Walden (op. cit.). "One family that traveled with us would drive out at daybreak every morning and leave the other teams behind, as the lady said their stock would not get enough to eat if they remained with the train. So they would push ahead until near nightfall, then camp quite

1. Many emigrants made jerky of their buffalo meat. This form of preservation was accomplished by cutting the fresh meat into thin strips, salting it down or dipping each piece into boiling salt water brine. While this was done others built scaffolds by pushing forked sticks into the ground opposite each other, outside the radius of a previously dug fire trench, with the forks remaining about three feet above ground. A stout slender pole, three or four feet long, was poked through the tops of the meat strips and each end of the pole placed in one of the forks, suspending the meat above a smouldering fire. This process completely cured and dried the meat in four or five hours and only an occasional sunning was needed to insure several months preservation.

near us, and if another company of travelers should come along they would ask to be voted back into our train. This was kept up so regularly, that at last some of the crowd would vote 'no' just to annoy the lady. Others were so vexed the vote would have to be taken several times before they could be re-admitted into the train."

An excellent example of perseverance was shown by one particular emigrant woman with this same group. She placed a kettle of soup over the fire but the slender branches she was forced to use burned in two and down went her soup kettle and all. But she was quick enough to prevent any accident to the soup bone and again prepared the kettle for cooking. Down it went again and it took three more failures before a satisfactory arrangement was found to hold the kettle. Her only comment was: "After all, I intended having that soup for supper!" Wm. Taylor, an onlooker, commented that had she been in the habit of swearing, the incident would have warranted some choice words.

About ten o'clock one evening the cry Indians! Indians! rang through the camp of a group from Independence. A guard had seen a figure crawling along the ground trying to seize a rope tied to the neck of a mule that had broken loose from its tether. Shouts to halt were given but no reply came nor did the figure stop. The guard, one of the best marksmen of the company and on the alert for intruders, leveled his gun and fired but the weapon did not respond. Another guard standing nearby raised his gun and fired but the cap burst without discharging the load. By this time the first guard had reloaded and taking aim, fired a second time. This was also without effect. With all this excitement the camp was aroused and the men seized their firearms. Then it was discovered the intruder was none other than a member of their own party, Orville Risley, the owner of the mule. He had gone to get the animal out of the swamp without making it known to the guard. Consequently, as soon as he was detected in the dark, the guard fired at him. When

questioned, Mr. Risley denied hearing the warnings to halt and when told about the guns misfiring, he turned pale. Although the loud wind could account for his not hearing the guards, the fact that all the firearms failed to function was thought truly providential. Mr. Risley, however, took care not to leave camp again without announcing it!

Mr. Clark, the pilot from St. Joseph, after looking until dark for the pass into Ash Hollow,² had to abandon his search and the groups of Captains Waymire and McNary had to make a dry camp on the plains June 7. Capt. McNary having started up to the divide leading to the head of the Hollow that afternoon, expected to camp without water.

The dragoons guide, Thomas Fitzpatrick, by pursuing buffalo paths, had earlier in the day located an opening through the bluffs into the Hollow, although it was about a mile from a better passage. Following the dragoons' trail, emigrants descended into the Hollow along the base of high cliffs, through ravines, around jutting pinacles and near the rim of craggy canyons. Coming to a deep declivity, wagons with locked wheels were lowered by ropes to the bottom of a dark narrow canyon. Walled in by one and two hundred foot cliffs they wound their way through this crooked defile of abrupt turns until reaching a dry sandy creek-bed. Following the dry water course they rumbled along amid buffalo skeletons, wild current and cherry bushes, through a widening canyon overhung by lofty crags. Dwarf Cedar bearing their gnarled serpent-like roots, clumps of laurel, fragrant honeysuckle and white moss blooms grew in crevices

2. Ash Hollow was a celebrated spot along the Oregon Trail known to many. It had been the scene of countless battles between the Pawnee and Sioux Indians. In the winter, several Sioux families generally camped in it. While the men killed their winter supply of buffalo, the women dressed the skins into robes, etc. Remains of a few temporary lodges built of sticks and straw were seen by emigrants, and scaffolds where the Indians hung their meat to dry. A new red blanket with numerous gashes was seen hanging near this deserted village. When ever a heavy thunder storm arose, it was a Sioux custom to offer their most valuable garment to appease the wrath of the Great Spirit, whom they believed was angry with them, hence the blanket.



“Mouth of Ash Hollow,” from Hutchings Panoramic Scenes. *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

of the cliffs above, while Ash trees grew in the depths of the hollow along the dry streambed.

It took the forward company so long to lower their wagons they did not arrive at the campsite until ten o'clock at night. Camped in the same area were the dragoons and Lt. Carleton recorded (op. cit.): “Long before this company came up, we could hear the echo of the wagons as they rumbled along in the torturous and dismal passage from whence we had just emerged, and the loud voices of the men as they urged forward their tired and almost famished cattle. And the reflections that women and children were there in such a gloomy place . . . that they had been without water and food for a long summer’s day, was anything but pleasant to us.”

Lt. Carleton recorded the next day (op. cit. June 8): “One

of the emigrants sent the Colonel a fine large antelope this morning . . . In all the companies we have passed, frank and open hospitality has ever manifested itself. No one could visit the emigrants' camp at night without being offered the best entertainment their humble means would afford; and when they were on the march, even, they were always ready to share their drink of milk or bit of bread with their fellow travelers, the Dragoons."

This same morning fresh tracks of a huge grizzly bear were seen in the sand of Ash creek, exciting young adventurers, but cautioning by the more experienced quelled the young hunters' enthusiasm for such a trophy.

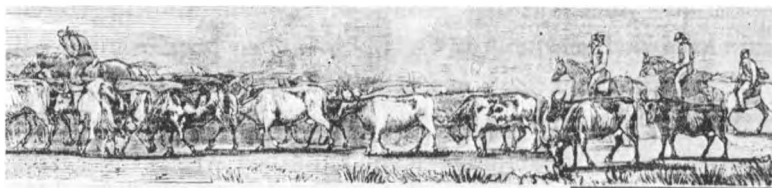
Soon wagons under the command of McNary, Waymire and Riggs found their way into the Hollow. Capt. Riggs' company was the first to start out of the Hollow but was detained until noon separating their cattle from the other companies. James Field (op. cit.) told of a common but unpleasant occurrence in which, "A girl of thirteen, passed under the wagon wheel, and was seriously injured, but is in a fair way to recover. It was the wagon I was driving, myself, and I had expected it during the whole journey, from their habitual carelessness in getting in and out while the wagons were in motion."

Two days later when Capt. Riggs' company rested their jaded and lame cattle James Field wrote (op. cit.): "It is a singular fact that the working cattles' feet stand travel better than the loose stock, for while numbers of the latter have become lame, and so much so as to compel us to leave them, few of the working cattle have exhibited any signs of lameness."

Capt. McNary and his group passed Capt. Riggs' company about noon this day, while Capt. Samuel Parker's was just entering Ash Hollow.

Many emigrants spoke of their cattle stampeding all along the route for one reason or another. Thomas Chambers joined a company whose teams had been frightened by Indians and

had become so restless it took little to spook them. They stampeded one day in sight of Mr. Chambers' group and it was frightening to see fifty wagons, each hitched to three or four yoke of cattle, racing out of control. "There was no way of holding them," said Mr. Chambers, "except to hang on to the yokes and call to the cattle. It was an anxious time for the women and children in the wagons. One ox fell and broke his neck. This was the last day we traveled with them." William Barlow (op. cit.), in this same group, clarifying the incident more fully said: "Somebody's untrained, worthless dog, had gone over the bank of the Big Platte river to cool off. He stayed there until all the teams had passed. The loose stock was just coming up, . . . when the dog bounded from the water . . . and shook himself. Away went cows, horses, bulls, and all When the stampede started the loose cattle were half a mile behind the wagons, which was the distance they were allowed to keep. But on they came with renewed fury at every bound. The Captain, taking in the situation at a glance, clapped spurs to his noble mare, and bounded along the line with a trumpet voice for those in the wagons to 'halt, and drop your wagon tongues.' But it was too late for all to accomplish. Some of the hind teams were ready on hearing the order. Our four family wagons, and Gains' two, were ahead that day. James Barlow's big team was in the lead, but failed to stop when he said, 'whoa.' So he dropped his lead ox with the butt of his whip stock. John Bacon's team was next. In this wagon, Mother Barlow rode, and it had to stop as it was jammed



"Driving stock across the plains," from Hutchings Panoramic Scenes. Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.

up against James' wagon. That gave mother time to jump out, run to the bank of the river . . . and jump down the bank. I had been quick enough to get my team loose from the wagon, but John Barlow's and Albert Gains' two teams got under considerable headway. Fortunately one of Gains' oxen fell down [and broke his neck] . . . This gave my sister, Mrs. Gaines, enough time to get out of the wagon with her year old baby, and get down the bank of the river. She always said that ox's broken neck saved her life, as she was just about to jump, and it might have been her neck instead"

The damage from this stampede was a few broken wagon tongues, several smashed wheels, one ox with a broken neck, another with a broken leg and two days layover for repairs. Fortunately, none of the emigrants were crippled. Some were bruised but at the end of the second day, everybody was ready to move on.

The stampede William Walter recalled consisted of sixty-five wagons racing in a wild frenzy at full speed, with sometimes five and six teams. Some traveled a distance of two miles before stopping. "Imagine if you can," related Mr. Walter (op. cit.), "women screaming, children tumbling out and scattering over the prairie. Crying women hunted babies while screaming terrified children hunted mothers, yet amid it all, only one person was hurt, Mrs. Wooley, who broke her leg. Two of the wagons were demolished and valuable time was spent restoring them to running order. The excitement was so intense it was never forgotten by some."

Perhaps this was the group with whom Phillip Harris traveled in which there was a mischievous, unruly four-year old boy. One day the boy's father's oxen became frightened and began running, jerking the wagon forward and starteling other teams into a stampede. The little boy was thrown from the wagon in the starting jerk, run over and killed. The distressed father said: "How many times have I said I wished my boy were dead and in Hell but I didn't mean it. God

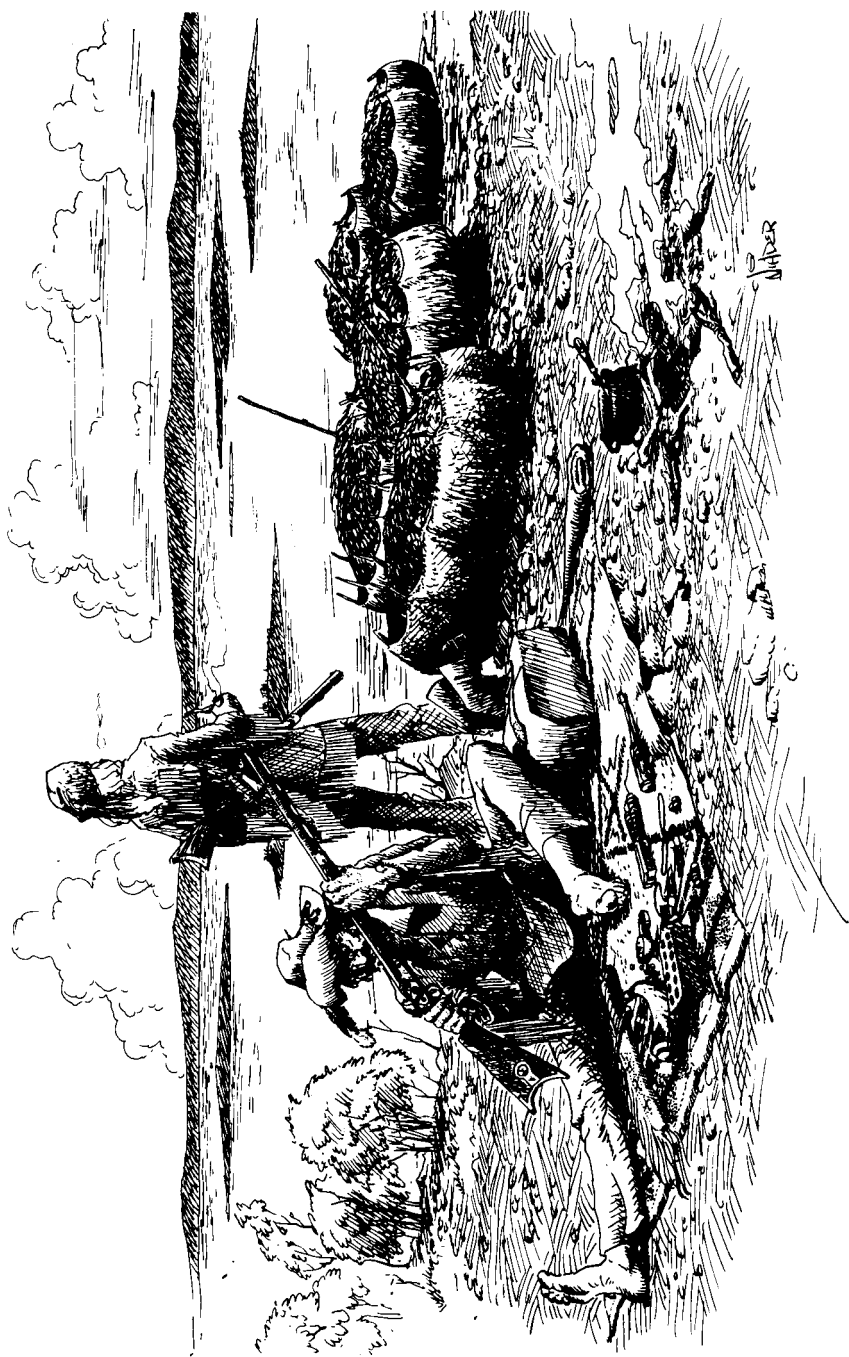
should [not] have taken me at my word." When the stampede started, Mr. Harris went to the head of his wagon, petted and talked to his lead team and kept them from joining the run-aways.³

When companies from Independence rolled into Ash Hollow where they had agreed to meet and let Capt. Welch take the lead, no one was waiting. Discovering that several groups had become independent and gone ahead, the rest declared their independence and "the devil take the hindmost, was saying," according to William Barlow.

The bluffs along the north fork continually changed. For fifty or sixty miles west of Ash Hollow they consisted of alternate but irregular layers of sandstone and clay that were chalk white, ashen, bright yellow and reddish-brown. Many vultures were seen perched on the highest crags and pinnacles. Colonies of swallows had built nests under the overhanging bluffs and hundreds of little mud edifices were seen clustered together. As emigrants passed, the birds issued forth in clouds and skimmed through the air, chattering as if to welcome the strangers. Hills on the left were occasionally darkened by scattered growths of Red Cedar while Cottonwoods ornamented the north fork's bank in places. In the branches of one tree nearly over the water rested a bald eagle's nest. Perhaps this was the area one of the Crabtree boys wounded an eagle and brought it back to the wagon camp. Rebecca Crabtree recalled being very frightened by the bird's fierce actions.

This is the area in which emigrants encountered trappers guarding odd looking boats loaded with furs. Some called the fur carriers mackinaw boats and others called them bull-boats. The crafts were fashioned by stretching animal skins over a frame of willows and although they needed only nine inches of water in which to navigate, the Platte was too shallow this season for them to go any further. The trappers

3. *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., Fred Lockley interview with Nina Harris Stone, 4-14-1932.



"Bull boats and traders," by Ralph Nieder. Portland, Or.

had started from Ft. Laramie some days before and had stayed to guard the furs while J. V. Hamilton returned to the fort for wagons to convey the furs to St. Louis by land. These round flat hide boats were the principal facility for transporting furs and Indian trade goods from Ft. Laramie to the states by water and this was the first time most of the emigrants had ever seen them.

Early dawn the 15th, buffalo started across the north Platte and were approaching Joel Palmer's camp. Catching a human scent, the buffalo turned and retreated. "It was a laughable sight," recorded Palmer (op. cit.), "to see them running in the water." About noon several hunters from this group having followed the buffalo, returned to the company loaded with meat. Palmer gives a unique description of this camp, relating in miniature, a portrait of the civilized world left behind. Hunters returning with game and some were erecting scaffolds while others were preparing to dry the meat. Women were busily engaged in their own duties of washing, ironing or baking. Music from the fiddle came from two tents, while a singing voice came from another. Occupants of other tents were reading. Some, the Bible, while others poured over novels. Mr. Foster, a Campbellite preacher, was reading a hymn preparatory to religious worship. Fiddlers stopped the music and engaged in playing cards. Even here the exercise of body and mind, a mingling of labor and pleasure was visible.

"We had dancing every night, and buffalo hunting every day," recalled William Walter (op. cit.), of a forward group. "The hunting was particularly attractive to me, and other young men of the group who were accustomed to fire arms." Traveling up the north fork, emigrants saw an abundance of game and there was no problem in securing all they wanted, especially the antelope which was easily decoyed.

Rachael (Cornelius) McKinney said: "There were four of us girls who were almost inseparable, all of about the same age; Ellen Wooley, Mary Tetherow, Isabell Miller and

myself. We used to be together most of the time. We would start out before the wagons got away in the morning and walk on ahead so as to keep out of the dust. I can remember how curious the antelope were. They would look at us awhile and run, then turn and look at us, and come toward us, and again become panic stricken and run away. They seemed to be full of curiosity and to have little fear. One time we were a mile or two ahead of the train and saw a cloud of dust approaching us and finally heard the hoof beats of the horses of [what they thought was] a band of Indians charging toward us. We ran as hard as we could toward the train and as the supposed Indians approached, they turned out to be a small herd of buffalo. We were very much relieved.”⁴

Camping one evening where there was little grass and seeing no Indians around, one group of emigrants swam their cattle across the river where they saw plenty of grass. When it was time to corral the stock near camp for the night, some men decided to leave theirs across the river and benefit the stock would gain from green forage would be worth the trouble of extra guards. The confidence of safety from Indians was not shared by all, and some brought their stock back to camp, corralling the cattle and tethering the horses. Guards were posted on both sides of the river and the camp retired. During the night prowling Indians frightened the cattle into a stampede. One guard, seeing the Indians, shouted the alarm and began firing his gun. Realizing the loss of any more cattle would be a disaster caused chaos enough, but the situation was worsened by panicky persons sure of a massacre. The guard across the river drove the remaining stock safely to camp. An investigation revealed four or five horses and twenty-five cattle were missing so a company of fifteen men started in pursuit. As the hours lagged by waiting for the search party’s return, anxious wives, children and those left behind to guard the camp be-

4. *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., Fred Lockley interview with Rachel (Cornelius) McKinney, 7-23-1914.

came apprehensive. Some were even convinced the party had perished at the hands of savages. It was nearly midnight when the searchers returned but they drove only five of the missing cattle. Although enthusiasm was felt for the men's safety, there was disappointment that the missing animals would have to be abandoned. The search party had discovered eight of the Indian thieves but upon approaching, all of them jumped into the river and were out of sight in minutes. The Indians had taken the precaution of leaving their horses on the opposite side of the river for a fast escape in the event they were detected. It would have been impossible to follow them. The search party had located five of their cattle killed and those along with the five they drove back to camp, were all they found. They concluded the other animals must have been driven in another direction.

Several days later a party of about two-hundred Sioux were seen by this group and it created considerable activity. Fire arms were immediately readied should the Indians prove hostile. Halting at a respectful distance, the Chief and an interpreter approached the emigrants, asking only for tobacco, which was given to him. The Chief declared his friendship and said his people would not bother the emigrants or their belongings. Samuel Hancock said they had long poles, perhaps fifteen feet in length, lashed to each side of their horses and that the poles resembled jumpers used in sleighing. Piled high on this jumper were all their movables, and they seemed heavily loaded as they dragged along. "They encamped near us," wrote Hancock, "and these poles, used as a conveyance for their goods, were converted into tent poles . . . and erected in such a way as to give them a sugar loaf shape, when the dressed hides [were] stretched over them." The following morning the emigrants, feeling rather guilty for their mistrust and grateful to the Indians for keeping their word, offered their friendship by inviting the Chief and his band to a feast. Each wagon contributed two dishes of food and in all eighty dishes were placed on the ground

before the guests. Four Indian waiters helped their tribesmen to the food by scooping each portion of peas, rice, corn meal and pudding with their hands and without reference to implements. After finishing everything before them the head Chief, expressing his gratitude, said this group had truly treated him as a brother.

Continuing their journey up the north fork, Hancock's group approached an Indian village being vacated. Dogs instead of horses were used to convey the Indians' possessions. Poles were lashed to the dogs in the same manner they had been seen lashed to horses and the Indians' articles were piled high upon the drag, as well as on the dog, leaving nothing of the animal showing but the head. With these loads securely attached the dog would start off alone with no one in attendance. Upon inquiry emigrants learned that one of these dog drags had started some hours before, guided by a member of the tribe and that the rest of the dogs would follow the trail without any additional attendance. One Indian woman was in the process of loading a drag and curiosity compelled Samuel Hancock to see what breed the dog was. Nearing the animal he found it no different than the wolves seen along the way, but the scent of the white man frightened the animal and he started full speed across the prairie, strewing his unsecured burden in all directions. "The old Squaw ran after him," wrote Hancock, "screaming with all her might in her effort to stop the animal, but all to no avail."

That same evening one member of this company left to hunt deer. He was seen disappearing around the bend of the river near a thicket. Soon afterward, members of the wagon train heard him hall-oo, but attached no importance to it. After a reasonable length of time had elapsed and the hunter had not returned, five of his comrades went to search for him. To their horror, they discovered his lifeless body scalped and naked. Since it was impossible to track down the



"Dog drag," by Ralph Niader. Frightened dog started full speed across the prairie, strewing his unsecured burden in all directions.

culprits, the search party interred the body and returned to the wagons to report what had happened.⁵

Crossing Smith's fork of the Platte, emigrants camped about a mile above other mackinaw boats guarded by traders. Members of the wagon train traded meal and flour for buffalo skins, moccasins, etc. The price of a buffalo skin was two or three gallons of corn meal. About ten miles further they sighted Court House rock, called Solitary Tower and various other names. "Viewed from the road," recorded Joel Palmer (op. cit.), "the beholder might easily imagine he was gazing

5. Samuel Hancock mentions this incident on p. 16-17 of his *Narrative* (op. cit.). Hancock's name also appears on Tetherow's roster as a cattle drover, even though Hancock was not with Tetherow in the beginning of the journey. Perhaps he joined Tetherow after leaving Independence crossing. Aldis Robinson is also on Tetherow's roster as a cattle drover. Evidence supports the theory that the murdered victim was Aldis Robinson, son of Joel Robinson of Tioga Co., N.Y. Notice of Aldis' death appeared in the *New York Weekly Tribune* August 16, 1845, reprinted from an Ohio newspaper and stating the information came in a letter from an emigrant to his brother in Ohio. Neither the Ohio newspaper, the emigrant who wrote the letter nor his brother were named in the New York newspaper and therefore I found it impossible to trace. Evidence indicates the letter from the emigrant to his brother was transported back to the states and posted by J. V. Hamilton upon his arrival in St. Louis the second week in July.



"Approaching Chimney Rock." Panorama of Chimney & Courthouse rocks & Scotts Bluff. From a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.* Original held by National Parks Service, Scotts National Monument Museum, Gering, Neb.

upon some ancient structure of the old world. Between this tower and the river, stretches a rolling plain, barren and desolate."

June 10 Lt. Carleton recorded (*op. cit.*): "We passed two more companies of emigrants. They were the first that started this year, and are still the foremost of all. They were at a halt when our guard came up, and the officer commanding it, dismounted his men and let them rest until our little herd of cattle could be gotten through their large and widely scattered one. The emigrants, with their usual kindness and hospitality, gave to each of the dragoons a fine draught of milk, and to those who were hungry, a generous slice of bread and of meat. The Captain of these two companies, made not a few pretentions to having all manner of duties performed with a method; and wherever there was an opportunity for the introduction of military discipline, and military commands, he was sure to improve it. He was, among other Captains of emigrants, what in the army would be called, a Martinet. Hardly a yoke of oxen could be permitted

to drink without a command; and if a wagon wished to halt, if only to adjust a clevis and pin, it could be done but with an order. Cattle were expected to march with a candenced step, and horses to keep their eyes to the front and resting upon the earth at fifteen paces distant; to say nothing of their passing their feet near the ground, towing out, or taking the goose step, whenever they were obliged to make a diagonal movement in order to pass a mud puddle."

"The emigrants watched the dragoons mount and form ranks by twos. All ears strained to catch every command given. When the dragoons started, the emigrant Captain strode proudly forward with rather an arrogant look, turned, and sang out in loud fierce tones, "Blow the horn! (whereupon a tin trumpet was made to grown two or three doleful notes), Start your cattle drovers! Jeems Priestly! Together I say. Hitch up teamsters! Are you ready? Ready. Forward! And off they all moved, simultaneously."

Lt. Cook wrote June 12 (op. cit.): "We are in advance of the whole emigration and two of their men are with us this evening. They speak of the great discouragement of the women, who ever wish to return; and many of the men have been, at times, of the same disposition. They have lost many cattle in the first quarter of their journey. They scarcely know where they are going, and these men question our guide on the simplist and best known points."

The next scenic wonder to appear on the emigrants route was Chimney Rock and descriptions with varying degrees of height were given. Bluffs in the area, singular in appearance, at times looked like ancient cities of towers, temples and palaces. The landmark passed after that was Scotts Bluff and different stories of how it came by its name occupied conversations.

In this area Samuel Parker lost seventy head of cattle and, sending his company on, retraced his steps to Chimney Rock searching for the missing animals. After a harrowing seven

mile run in the dark, to elude capture by Indians who had picked up his trail, Capt. Parker spent the night alone, resting in the quiet prairie shadows. The next morning he located all except one of his animals and driving them ahead of him, overtook his wagons that day at Ft. Laramie.

June 13, William Goulder's company made camp within ten miles of the fort near the remains of an old trading post formerly occupied by Peter Sarpy of St. Louis.⁶ The next day J. V. Hamilton and two other trappers passed Goulder's company four miles east of Ft. Laramie on their way to St. Louis. Members of Capt. Riggs' and Capt. McNary's companies recorded meeting Hamilton's party the 15th. When the trappers offered to post letters for the emigrants a good many were sent with them. Snyder's party meeting the trappers two days later also sent letters east as did other emigrant parties the trappers met.

The relief of a light drizzle of rain on the 16th was felt by Harritt's group, and Snyder, some miles behind, recorded it was cloudy and cold as the month of November.

Hancock's group experienced rather a trying incident on the 17th. A few miles before reaching Ft. Laramie, they came upon a party of two-hundred warriors wearing war paint, ready for battle. At the scent of the Indians the cattle began to show restlessness. Fearing a stampede, five emigrants rode to meet the Indians, keeping them a safe distance from camp. They learned the warriors were angered at another tribe for hunting in what they considered their domain. When questioned through an interpreter, whether they had seen the hunting party, emigrants answered evasively since none wished to say anything that would lead to a battle between tribes. Perhaps they were partly influenced by words spoken by the old Chief whom they had honored at a feast some days before.

Although care was taken to keep the Indians away from

6. The post had been erected in 1837 by Peter L. Sarpy, incident to the rivalry between North and South Platte traders, but was abandoned the next year. The site was not again utilized until the Richard brothers located there in the latter part of 1845.

the loose cattle, one old Indian approached a mule drawn wagon from the rear. Catching the red man's scent, the mules became frightened and bolted. This startled other teams into a stampede and forty wagons dashed across the plains. Drivers yelled to their animals trying to gain control, while wagon inmates became panic-stricken. Some of the wagons turned over, scattering people and possessions in every direction. The whole scene appeared disastrous. Several people sustained broken legs while others were more seriously injured. Many wagons had to undergo a complete overhaul. The warriors, witnessing this tragedy and thinking they might be of help, hurried toward the emigrants. "Entertaining no very kind feeling for them just then," wrote Samuel Hancock (op. cit.), "we sent a guard of twenty men to intercept them and request they come no closer." The request was obeyed and emigrants began repairing damages.

James Taylor wrote his father in Ohio June 18 (op. cit.): "Our cattle stand the journey very well and the mules stand it well for riding but most of the horses are failing. The water in the country is so strongly impregnated with salt peter, that it effects our stock very much in the way of weakening them and causes us to drive some slower than we otherwise should do. The fine salt peter can be gathered up by the hands in the low grounds where the water has dried up. The people generally enjoying good health on this trip. There have been two deaths [in his company] both of them were sick before leaving the states. One, a child, died of dropsy on the brain. The other, an old lady, of consumption, but we have had an increase of four births since starting"

Palmer's group passed Capt. Hiram Smith's the 18th and later in the day four wagons joined Palmer's group; one of them occupied by John Nelson's family. Jacob Snyder said a quarrel occurred in this camp the same day, adding (op. cit.): "Such things are of frequent occurrence. The general resort is to weapons, but measures are always taken to prevent any serious consequence. Here men may display their

true character. Not being under the fear of the law, they become careless of consequences.”

“Some of the lead companies have fired the prairie, in many places as they passed along,” wrote James Field (op. cit.), “It destroyed so much pasture it will be difficult for the companies behind us to get good camps and they comprise at least two-thirds of the emigration. The bottom along the fork appears to have been lately quite well timbered, but has now all been destroyed by fire, the dead and dry wood strewing the bottom.”

Passing Sarpy's deserted trading post, Field said it had apparently contained four stone fireplaces and had been enclosed by a stockade which had burned, leaving only stumps. The fire had burned the prairie for a distance of twenty-three miles, as recorded by Jacob Snyder June 22. On that same date he wrote that a violent hail storm occurred.

In a letter home, one emigrant wrote: “We have passed the Pawnee, Shawnee, Ottawa and Kiowa Indians. We are now

7. At Chimney Rock, Col. Kearny met a small band of Bruel Sioux. He asked that runners from the tribe be dispatched to nearby villages to request their attendance at a pow-wow he would hold June 14th at Ft. Laramie. The year 1845 was the first time many Indians of the region would see the “longknives”, as they called them. It was the Indians' general opinion the whites' were small in number and the traders, trappers and few emigrants who had passed through their country were the whites' total population. When delivering Col. Kearny's message, Indian runners said there were so many “longknives” they blackened the prairie. Knowing Indians feared his appearance the Colonel correctly anticipated exaggerated stories of the dragoons' power and strength.

At the pow-wow held on the elected day at the Fort and in the midst of a snow blizzard, assembled several tribes of Sioux, Cheyenne and Arapaho. Col. Kearny explained he was opening a road for their white brothers who were following behind with women, children and cattle; going to the other side of the mountains to build their homes and plant their bones. Even though it was known the Indians had already killed and molested some emigrants this season, after a reprimand, the Colonel extracted a promise from the red men to cease any further perpetrations against either white or red men, and threatened retaliation. Impressing the importance of their keeping the extracted promise, Col. Kearny played on the Indians' superstitious natures. He fired the howitzer three times and the shells tore across the prairie ripping at the earth so the Indians could witness its power and destructive ability. Then, after dark, at the Colonel's invitation the council again assembled. This time three rockets representing the Colonel's starry messengers were sent into the heavens calling the Great Spirit and the Great White Father in Washington to witness the solemn covenant the Indians had made with the white peoples' Chief and representative, to be their friend, to respect their lives and property and let them pass unmolested through Indian lands.

among the Sioux, Cheyenne and Arapaho, all of whom are gathering at Ft. Laramie to have a talk with Col. Kearny.⁷ The Dragoons are a great terror . . . as the Indians dread that many on horseback . . . march on their villages with great rapidity, whenever they do mischief. While Dragoons are in the neighborhood, there is nothing to be feared from the Indians."⁸

After the cattle in Capt. Hackleman's group became half wild and uncontrollable, running away at every strange sound, the company corralled all sixty of them inside the circle of wagons. A strong guard was kept and there was no trouble from Indians. During the noon break June 21, however, the oxen were startled by a strange sound. Hitched to the wagons and unattended, they raced across the prairie spilling out occupants and injuring four or five of them. When the oxen, hitched to the wagon where thirteen year old Ellen Earl was, joined the stampeding herd, Ellen became frightened. She jumped from the wagon, fell beneath the hind wheel and sustained a severe gash in her leg. The company had traveled some distance up the Platte when, the next night, camp was made. Guards were posted and the company retired. During the night Indians sneaked around their camp, shot arrows into several cattle and startled them into another stampede. In their rush, the cattle toppled over and mashed six wagons, five wagon wheels and two axletrees. No one was seriously hurt but sleeping occupants in some of the wagons did sustain minor injuries. William Findley, with this group, said they had to go a distance of five miles to get wood for repairs. They found only Red Cedar but were compelled to use it.

After rounding up the cattle, they noted one had been killed and another wounded so badly it had to be butchered for beef. Arrows were extracted from several other animals but they were saved. Robert Earl said some of the arrows

8. *Chicago Democrat*, July 30, 1845 (p. 2 col. 3), Letter from an unidentified emigrant.

had gone all the way through the animals and were pulled out the other side.

One arrow extracted from a large cow had penetrated twelve inches into her body but she was still living, according to Rev. Hezekiah Johnson. He further warned: "Don't put cattle in either a circle or semi-circle of wagons. Our cattle when in a semi-circle ran from one side to another and mashed several wheels of our wagons and upset one. The cattle of another caravan have done the same. The fewer loose cattle that are brought, the better."⁹

Later that same day a large herd of buffalo was sighted and Elisha Griffith, his son William and Capt. Hackleman each shot one. Indians in the neighborhood followed this group for three days. The Captain gave them food and a tent and remained friendly but was careful to post extra guards around the camp and cattle at night.

J. V. Hamilton and his fur trader friends who had met the previous parties of emigrants, passed Capt. Hackleman's company June 24 and promised to post the letters he was handed when he reached St. Louis.¹⁰

In one of these letters an emigrant of Capt. Hackleman's group wrote: "Last night, thirty Indians camped near us and double guard was kept. They were hunters and their mules were loaded with buffalo meat and robes. Three bars of lead or two plugs of tobacco will buy a good robe . . . and one pint of salt will buy twenty pounds of dried meat. I will give you a description of one of the most convenient Oregon wagons I have seen. It is narrow track, it should

9. Hezekiah Johnson's correspondence from the *Cross and Journal*, Aug. 22, 1845, reprinted in *Pacific Northwest Quarterly* (Washington), Vol. 31, No. 1, January 1946, p. 21.

10. Arriving at St. Louis the second week in July, Mr. Hamilton was interviewed by several newspapers. Telling of his meeting with the dragoons June 14 a mile or so from Ft. Laramie, he said he had met and counted on his way in 573 wagons and the attending companies of emigrants and all were progressing well having had no mishaps. I believe this total to be a misprint and the number given was 473 which included sixteen of the seventeen dragoons wagons (one having been returned to Ft. Leavenworth a few days previous), leaving the total of emigrant wagons, 456, the exact number given by dragoons (included at the end of the next chapter), and one less than the newspapers reported at the start of the journey.

have been wide, the box is 14½ feet long, the hoops over which the cover is laid, is bent so as to make the top almost flat. The cover is cotton drilling, two thicknesses, the outside oiled. The outside cloth comes down below the bottom on the end boards, so as to admit no rain and the sides are two feet high. Boxes are made sixteen inches high. The flour, bread, etc., is placed in these boxes. All being the same height, beds are placed on the top of them. The boxes lay crosswise and stout rods are put through to keep the whole in its place. Both ends of the wagons are shut up, the doors are on either side, made so as to button up perfectly tight. There is a space in the middle of the wagon, the bottom is carpeted, two chairs and a mirror make it appear like a home. On the hoops are loops in which is an ax, hatchet and two rifles. Meat is carried in the shape of smoked bacon; corn meal is taken by some and flour can be carried, but sea biscuit (pilot bread) is mostly brought.”¹¹

Upon leaving Nemaha agency, Ezra Fisher had hoped to influence the company to rest on the Lord’s day giving him a chance to preach but thus far he had been disappointed. With multiplied camp labors and being urged to keep moving, it seemed every circumstance was construed as an emergency except a few times when travel was impractical. However, he still had hopes of exerting some religious influence.

Rev. Hezekiah Johnson wrote church superiors he had learned of only one past drought as severe as this year’s. The Indians had done them no harm, but they’d steal if the opportunity arose. Beyond buffalo country, they’ll steal cattle for food. “We have lost six”¹²

A number in Hackleman’s group became dissatisfied traveling only six days a week, thinking it a waste of valuable time. Some broke from the main group and formed on their own, electing J. B. Holliday, Capt. and John Ritchey, Lieutenant.¹³

11. See note 8.

12. See note 9. Rev. Johnson must have been referring to personal cattle losses, not those of the company.

13. In John McCoy’s *Reminiscences* (op. cit.).

Chapter V

THE FIRST OUTPOST

After a journey of nearly 650 miles emigrants reached Fort Laramie, the first outpost. June 14, William Goulder and his fellow travelers headed emigrant arrivals nearly accompanying the dragoons. Other companies arriving were: Capt. Waymire's June 16, Capt. McNary's June 17, Capt. Tetherow's June 18, Capt. Samuel Parker's June 19 where he joined them the next day and Capt. Riggs' June 20. The next two days brought the rest of those leaving the St. Joseph area the first week in May. Companies from Independence broke into a race when nearing the fort to see who would be first. Jacob Snyder's group, the victors, arrived June 23 and Joel Palmer's the day after. The next four days brought arrivals including Capt. Horace M. Brown's company and Capt. Welch's. This undoubtedly ended the advent of emigrants from Independence leaving in May. Capt. Hackleman's company reached the outpost July 11, preceded a day or two by Capt. Holliday's.

Ft. Laramie, owned by Bernard Pratte and John Cabanne of the American Fur Company, was one of two existing adobe forts in the area. It was situated on the North Platte near its junction with the Laramie river. Fort John, the other adobe fort about a mile distant, was located on the Laramie fork of the North Platte river. It was an old American Fur Company's post, owned by Messrs. Sybille and Adams who represented a rival fur company headquartered in St. Louis. Joseph Bissonette was Chief Factor in 1845 of the latter post.

The territory surrounding the forts was occupied by several different Sioux tribes living in villages of three hundred to two-thousand. Tepees the Indians lived in were considered the cleanest, most comfortable habitations occupied by any of the tribes. The outsides were ornamented with

various fancy and colorful designs, symbolic of their own mystic powers. Villages of one hundred were recalled as being very picturesque. Scalps of long black hair atop a high pole and floating in the wind was no rare sight in these villages.



"Fort Laramie" from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*



"Fort John" from a water color painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

With emigrant arrivals Ft. Laramie hummed in activity. The steady ring of hammer on anvil in the blacksmith shop filled the air as horses and oxen were led forth to be shod and reshod at one dollar a foot. A portion of one group having their own blacksmiths rented the smith shop for a day. The entire cost was only six dollars which, when equally shared, represented a sizable saving for all concerned.

Carpenters were busy repairing wagons, resetting wheel spokes, fashioning new wheels and making additional wagon parts.

Although it was known to the emigrants that two British posts would be passed, the thought of purchasing anything from the British was too distasteful. Then too, emigrants felt the British posts would probably charge absurd prices so it was thought prudent for all purchases to be made at the Laramie fort.

Tea, tobacco, powder and lead sold readily. Sugar and coffee sold for one dollar a pound while eight cents bought a pound of flour and fifty cents a sack of salt. By the time Jacob Snyder reached the fort flour prices had risen to fifteen cents a pound and all provisions were scarce.

Emigrants camped outside the fort but nearby and made trades with friendly Indians around the fort. Ellen Garrison bought a beaded bag which she intended to send, as a souvenir, to her mother in Iowa. Buffalo robes were bought for six to ten pounds of flour, three to six pints of sugar or three bars of lead.

“The Indians are anxious to trade their ponies for good American horses,” wrote James Field (op. cit.). “The only guns they have or want are short, large bored shotguns. They don’t want rifles.¹ They wish to make all sorts of trades, even to swapping horses for girls.”

Stephen Staats (op. cit.), elaborating on this latter trade told of an emigrant’s “. . . Beautiful daughter whom a

1. This was evidently the request made of a forward company of emigrants but the Indians did request rifles from the hind companies.

Sioux Brave most ardently desired to adorn his wigwam, and bead his moccasins. About noon one day, this daughter went, pail in hand, to the river for water. The Dusky Brave at the same time was laying in ambush to capture this piece of feminine beauty, and when he made a spring to clutch the prize, she was like the Irishmans flea, she wasn't there, but was outstripping the wind in the direction of camp. She outdistanced the wily savage so much that he became more enamoured of her than ever and had to be shown some trusty rifles before he would cease from his ardent courtship. The course of true love not running very smooth with the noble Brave, he entered into negotiations for the purchase of another emigrants daughter." On this particular purchase Mr. Staats stated teasingly in later years, "I was afraid the mother would be unable to resist the offered price of so many horses, depriving me of a much coveted prize." The sale was evidently not consummated as the coveted prize became Mrs. Staats less than a year later.

June 25 members of Joel Palmer's group gathered together portions of food from their reserve, as each could afford it, and prepared a feast of bread, meat, coffee and cakes for the Indians around the fort, five of whom were Chiefs. The meal was placed on buffalo skins spread on the ground. The Indians seated themselves in a half circle; one quarter being occupied by the principal Chief, Bulls Tail and his main tribesmen while Joel Palmer and members from his group filled the remainder. Squaws and younger Indians formed a second semi-circle directly in back of their masters. Two Indian waiters served the food. After exchanged greetings, a speech by Bulls Tail preceded the meal. The substance of this was: Many years ago buffalo were easily hunted with bow and arrow. Then the white man came, declaring theirs and all other white men's friendship; so the red men let the white man pass through his country. As a consequence, the white men killed much game and many more buffalo than they needed and left the meat they did not want to waste

on the ground. The long guns scared the buffalo into the hills so the Indian had to travel farther from his village to hunt them and the Great Spirit punished the Indian for the white man's wastefulness by sending fewer buffalo each year. Buffalo mean food, clothing and all of life's substance to the Indian who wastes nothing of them. Because of the white man the Indian loses all he depends on to support his wives and children who cry for food when there is none and the Indians have no guns to hunt in the mountains with. The old Chief said he was glad to meet and be friends but that it was customary for white men to pay for being allowed to cross Indian land. He requested Palmer's company pay their tribute in guns, powder, lead, etc.

Although aware the old Chief spoke partly in truth, Joel Palmer, chosen moderator, dared not show sympathy lest the Indians would mistake it as a sign of weakness. Replying through an interpreter, in essence, Palmer told the Chief and his emissaries: "We are farmers. We go to the large western country owned by the great Father. We go there to settle the land and plow and seed the ground. Some of us expect to return for our families. Our fathers, brothers and children are coming behind us and we hope the red man will be friendly toward them too. We have shaken hands and smoked the pipe of peace. We have shared what little we have by preparing this feast for our red brothers. Surely you must know we come among you in peace because we have brought our women and children. The red man doesn't take his squaws into battle and neither does the paleface. All we have is carried in our wagons and because it is such a long journey we carry only the necessities for starting new homes and farms and have no extra. We did not expect to meet so many of our red brothers but are glad we did and to hear you are the white man's friend. We are glad to listen to your talk. We are farmers, not traders, and have no guns, powder, or ball to give you. We have no more than we need to hunt food in the new land for ourselves. Even though we travel

in friendship we are ready for any enemy who tries to stop us or rob us. Eat what has been prepared for you in friendship and be satisfied for we have nothing more to give. We meet in peace so let us part in peace. There is no more to be said!" This ended the speeches and when the Indians had eaten their fill they left taking with them all they were unable to eat. One squaw slipped an emigrant's frying pan under her blanket when she thought no one was looking but since it was a trivial loss, nothing was said.

Lt. Carleton, speaking of the emigrants, wrote (*op. cit.*): "Many of the Companies have been visited by sickness. They have one or two very good physicians who are emigrating with them and whose services are sometimes needed sixty or eighty miles in advance or in the rear, as the case may be. The measles have broken out amongst them, many of the grown people have been attacked and are entirely prostrated by the disease."

One emigrant had measles when the family joined the wagon train and by the time they reached Ft. Laramie, the



"Old hospital ruins of Ft. Laramie, Wyo." Recent excavations have revealed an early graveyard. It is thought the Vickers children were buried here *Photo & explanation courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

entire company had been exposed. The one and two year old daughters of Andrew and Ann Vickers died from measles at the fort and were buried there. While Thomas Chambers Jr. was recuperating from measles, he caught cold and nearly died. After remaining at the fort several days, Capt. Chambers thought it best to continue on their way even though his son was still critical. Fearing the jar of a moving wagon would prove injurious to the lad, Elizabeth Chambers, wife of the Captain's son David, was elected to drive. "Imagine if you can," Elizabeth recalled, "driving over a trackless waste where there is hardly a mark to guide you on your way, and obey the pleadings from within a wagon to 'drive easy!' These pleadings will never be erased from memory's pages. But the change seemed beneficial and the lad began to improve."²

Emigrants wrote letters home and left them at the fort for eastbound travelers to post in the states. In the letter James Taylor posted to his father (op. cit.) dated June 18 and begun sixty miles east of the fort he wrote: "We have all enjoyed remarkable good health since we left the States. Our little child who was very sickly when we started, has become very healthy and has gained some ten pounds within two months. She can run through the prairies and eat as much buffalo meat as any little Indian. L. A. Rices' child was so weak when leaving the states, that anyone who saw her supposed she would [not] live long. She is now healthy and fat. You may not be surprised when you hear of many Iowa deaths among the emigrants when I tell you that most one-third of them were sickly consumpted people before they left the states, traveling principally to improve their health. It is supposed to be a more effective remedy for those who are not too far gone in consumption, than a sea voyage."

William B. Ide, in a letter home, wrote: "Oregon brightens the nearer we approach. A Frenchman who has resided

2. "From Memory's Pages," by Elizabeth Harrison Chambers, 1910. Photocopy courtesy of descendant Mrs. Kathryn Jenkins, Chetopa, Kansas.

there five years, and now travels in our company, often makes comparison between the most beautiful prairies we pass over, always giving the prairies of Oregon the preference, saying: 'Suppose this prairie you now see was always clad in green as you now see it, such is Oregon.' No company of forty wagons have ever traveled to Oregon without dividing. The less emigrants depend upon each other, the more quickly they proceed on their way. A selfish, narrow minded man, is not likely to enjoy the trip Emigrants are generally too impatient, and over drive their teams and cattle. They often neglect the concerns of the present in consequence of the great anticipation of the future. They long to see what the next elevation hides from their view."³ From the fort James McMillen wrote of his group June 27: "One birth has taken place and four deaths . . . these were infants."⁴

Outside the fort, one group had corraled their animals and made camp. Every one was busy making night preparations and cooking supper. Suddenly, the crack of a rifle called attention to about forty mounted Indians riding full speed toward the group, firing guns as they approached. Jumping their horses into the midst of the corraled animals and yelling like deamons, the Indians stirred up billowing clouds of dust. An elderly gentleman groped frantically for a gun in his wagon while William Rector, a fellow emigrant rushing to the old gentleman, tried taking the gun away before it was fired. At the same time Mr. Rector explained that this was a favorite Indian prank, that it was their manner but they were friendly and meant no harm. The old gentleman, trying to wrench the gun from Mr. Rector answered: "If I kill a few of them, maybe it will learn them better manners!" Seeing the Indians dismount and shake hands with other men of the party, the disgruntled emigrant gave up his gun, walking away sullen and angry. "I believe," said Mr. Rector (op.

3. William Ide letter from Ft. Laramie dated June 25, 1845, printed in the *Sangamo Journal*, Springfield, Ill., Sept. 4, 1845, (p. 4, col. 2.).
4. James McMillen letter printed in the *Chicago Democrat* (Ill.) Sept. 5, reprinted Sept. 20, 1845 in the *New York Tribune*.

cit.), "this is the way much of the trouble between emigrants and Indians originates. The Indians manners are disagreeable to us; but we were in their country and it is better to bear with it than to resist by violence."

The hilly country surrounding the forts presented a forbidding appearance. The only vegetation seen in the immediate area was flowering cactus and small patches of grass along the river. The hot dusty sand had already presented a problem and wagon covers were tightly drawn to keep as much dust as possible from sifting inside. Traders and mountain men returning east gave discouraging reports for good grass ahead, except along water courses. From the South Pass to Fort Hall, they said, the drought had left the land completely parched and from Fort Laramie to the Pass it was little better. Having reached what they considered the point of no return, emigrants felt compelled to push on trusting in the Almighty to sustain their needs. Lt. Carleton wrote (op. cit.): "In spite of sickness, hardships and cheerless prospects, the emigrants are in fine spirits and full of hope for the best. As most of the companies have religious and devout people in them, never a night passes by that all are not gathered together as the hour for repose approaches and an earnest and heartfelt prayer sent up to the Heavens for blessings and protection."

The Barlow family did what they could to properly outfit "Old Noey's" family with supplies at the fort. Here the Barlow's bid them farewell but urged them to try and get through to Oregon.

Rev. Lewis Thompson, leader of ten wagons originally under Captain Solomon Tetherow, left the fort about June 15, beginning emigrant departures. Capt. Lawrence Hall with two divisions of fifteen wagons each from Independence, followed about a day later. Col. Kearny and his appointed company of dragoons left the area of the fort June 17. Fifteen wagons under James McNary departed June 18 and the rest of the emigrant companies followed successively.

An emigrant writing to the editor of the Independence, Mo. *Western Expositor*, from the fort stated: "I think I am well informed that there has passed this fort 421 wagons, and that there are 60 behind us, though it is not exactly known. We are rolling on toward the promised land."⁵

Upon leaving Fort Laramie, emigrants still followed the North Platte's general direction for quite a distance; sometimes leaving the river, other times camping on it. In the first few miles a decided change was noticed in the geology of the land. As lower ranges of the Black Hills were approached, Laramie Peak seen rising from their midst on the left was only one of several cloud-capped pinnacles. Entering the foothills the road began to wind through broken country and James Field wrote (op. cit.): "We no longer find the smooth level prairie on which the wagons roll for miles without pulling." Although the Black Hills were composed of red sandstone, a thin soil supported a growth of scrubby timber and dark shadows from their foliage gave rise to the name. Surrounding timber and sagebrush left little market for buffalo chip campfires and grass parched by the seasons drought afforded little pasture for hungry animals.

Warm Springs, also called Big Springs, was often the first chosen campsite after leaving the forts. Water bursting from the base of the hill ran down a sandy hollow and presented an inviting appearance. Considered a delicious drink by some, its sixty degree temperature was unpalatable to others. Jesse Harritt wrote his first view of the Black Hills was from these springs the day he left the fort. Eight miles farther on through the broken country over a better than usual road, was Cottonwood creek, a small clear stream of bitter water. Some emigrants preferred making their first camp here. Capt. Riggs' company remained at this creek an extra day, ". . . having plenty of dirty duds in the wagons to keep the women out of mischief!" according to James Field. In all

5. *Weekly Reveille*, St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 8, 1845, letter from unidentified emigrant to the *Western Expositor*. No file of the *Expositor* is known to exist.



"Old Oregon Trail ruts," south of present Guernsey, Wyo. 1926 photo courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.

probability this is where William and Mary Taylor nearly lost their baby Mary. In the story told by young Mary: "The wagon train had stopped on the banks of a stream so that the women could wash the dirty clothes that had accumulated A squaw came to where Mother had put me on a blanket on the ground. Some babies are afraid to go to strangers, but I was not, so when the squaw offered to pick me up I was perfectly willing to go to her. She said to mother, 'How much you want for your papoose?' Mother said: 'My baby is not for sale.' The squaw said: 'I will swap you my papoose for yours.' Mother said: 'I'm afraid you couldn't take care of my baby and I don't want your baby.' The squaw said no more but watched her chance, and a moment or so later Mother saw the squaw headed for the timber as hard as she could go with me in her arms. Mother set up a commotion and some of the men ran and overtook the squaw just as she got into the timber. The squaw protested vigorously but they took me away from her and brought me back to camp."⁶

6. Mary Taylor Baker, in *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., interview by Fred Lockley Sept. 28, 1931.

Leaving Cottonwood creek June 29, Joel Palmer's group dispatched four men to backtrack cattle that had strayed during the night, while the wagons rolled on to Horseshoe creek. This latter creek lay about three miles from the river and was a clear stream of delicious water gently flowing along tree lined banks. The wide bottom land on each side gave forth rich pasture for famished cattle. Elk and deer were plentiful in the area and several assigned hunters replenished dwindling meat supplies. Jacob Snyder, traveling with Palmer's company here, wrote that a wagon upset in the creek. No one was hurt but the wagon owner suffered the loss of a barrel and sack of pilot bread. Some blankets and clothing got wet too but they were salvaged.

One of the forward groups, Col. Kearny and some dragoons camped here June 19. About sundown, an old Indian woman, her seven year old daughter and eleven year old nephew stumbled into camp, half starved. "They were so emaciated," wrote Lt. Carleton (*op. cit.*), "the first thing they made signs for was food. As soon as we placed before them as much beef and bread as it was supposed they could eat, the poor creatures devoured it with astonishing voracity." The old woman telling of their plight in sign language, said: "In the spring twenty eight lodges of Gros Ventres decided to return to their native land high up on the Missouri. During their many years absence they had made their home with the Arapaho, on the Arkansas, marrying into the tribe. The group, composed of Arapaho and Gros Ventre men, women and children with the blood of both nations in their veins, traveled with their wealth of horses, mules, skins, dogs and supplies. In order to avoid a Sioux war party rumored to be in their normal line of travel the little band thought by detouring through the mountains, circling to the left and crossing the Platte near the mouth of the Sweetwater river, they could avoid the Sioux. Camping one night in a secluded spot on one of the Platte tributaries the Sioux swept down on them in a surprise attack. The charge, made directly into

their camp was so unexpected and swift the little band had no time to defend themselves and every man in camp was pinned to the ground with a lance or brained with a tomahawk. Only the three horse guards stationed some distance away, escaped. The women and children were taken captive to a Sioux village from which these three had made their escape about eighteen days before. They were headed back to their former home on the Arkansas. They had found only a few roots for food and in desperation the old woman had sacrificed a dog that had followed them when they made their escape. Having no weapons, she had killed it with a rock and cut the meat with a piece of flint she had found. Not wanting to chance building a fire, they had eaten the meat raw. That which had been saved the old woman carried with her and had tried to dry it in the sun while walking during the days that followed. Although it had been rationed, the meat was nearly gone now and the woman and children were grateful to dragoons for their generosity. The next morning Col. Kearny assigned two soldiers to accompany the Indian woman and children back to Fort Laramie to await his return. Since the Arapaho village was on the Colonel's itinerary, he said when he returned to the fort, he would accompany her and the children back to their village.

At this same campsite June 24, Capt. Riggs' company of twenty-five wagons met Dr. DeCamp, the army surgeon and seven dragoons transporting Pvt. Smith of "G" Troop back to Fort Laramie. Due to an accident, the Doctor had been forced to amputate part of the Private's arm.

Beyond Horseshoe creek the river burst through a mountain spur which Palmer called the dalles of the Platte. The route passed high perpendicular cliffs of vivid colors and variegated hues. Periodically dyked with limestone the black, red, pink, yellow and white rocks all blended with each color losing itself in the next. The narrow slope between the river and bluff on the south side afforded a passage which Palmer and a friend investigated, finding evidence of a wild animal

retreat. While wagons followed close to the river, the land appeared barren and desolate. In the different valleys the north Platte was broad and smooth as a lake; but where it cut through each range of hills the channel narrowed and water pushed its way through deep chasms and along high walled canyons arriving in the next valley where it again spread wide and calm. Crossing a dry sandy streambed and following it, a pure crystal stream was often found to rise, run a short distance, then disappear again in the sand making water seem more scarce than it really was. Constant filtering through sand purified and cooled the water rendering a delicious beverage. As the trail gradually turned southwest away from the river, emigrants encountered LaBonte creek (called Big Timber by Palmer). Buffalo were seen here for the first time since leaving the Chimney Rock area and again hunters were rewarded with additional meat.

Leaving LaBonte creek and passing through different ranges of hills several pretty tree lined streams were crossed and emigrants could tell the valley's between the hills, now browned by the season's drought, were normally covered with grass. Many curiosities of Nature appeared as onlookers wheeled by. Coal was seen scattered on hillsides and in streambeds. Limestone fossils and opal outcroppings were noticed, and petrified tree bark was picked up by some as keepsakes. Coming in sight of the North Fork again, campfires were kindled on Box Elder creek and next on Deer creek where little cottonwood forests made it doubly inviting. Pine trees were seen growing in the distance at higher elevations.

Capt. Thompson and his acting Lt. Daniel Bayley entered this area about June 19. After setting up camp, members engaged in berry picking, not unaware of distant watchful eyes. In early evening an Indian Chief, accompanied by several braves, appeared in the emigrant camp. The Chief, had become intrigued with one of the young ladies, especially of her long golden hair. Approaching the Bayley wagon, the Chief asked Mr. Bayley: "How many horses you take for girl?"

pointing to Caroline, Mr. Bayley's daughter. Winking at eighteen year old Caroline, Mr. Bayley turned to the Chief and replied in a joking manner: "Oh I think thirty would be a pretty fair number." Without a word or expression, the Chief looked at Mr. Bayley, then took a long look at Caroline, sending shivers down her spine. Without uttering a sound, the Chief and his followers left the emigrants' camp. After a few moments discussion of this amusing affair and thinking the price was too high even for an Indian to pay, the matter was dropped and the incident promptly forgotten. The following morning the Indians reappeared, this time driving thirty horses, and the Chief demanded Caroline in exchange. A very surprised Mr. Bayley, refusing to give up his daughter, tried to explain to the Chief, "I was only joking, I never dreamed you would take me serious!" The Chief however had been completely serious about the transaction and failing to see any humor in the situation, left in a surly manner. The emigrants felt they were very fortunate to have averted serious trouble over the incident and were glad to be rid of the red men.

Late the following afternoon, weary from their long day's journey over a hot dusty trail, this same group, soon after making camp on Deer creek finished their chores. Early evening brought a quiet solitude as peaceful sounds began to fill the air and campfires faded to glowing embers. Suddenly, a girl's scream chilled the air! A number of men seizing their guns ran toward the sound, arriving just in time to see two dim figures on horseback disappearing in the haze of the evening twilight. Calling an immediate roll of everyone in camp, Caroline Bayley's absence told the story only too well. Hasty plans for her rescue were made. Wagons were placed close together for better defense. A few men were placed on guard while a greater number started for an Indian village they knew about. Nearing the village, plans for the actual rescue were discussed by four young men. Sebastian "Bosh" Ritner said: "Gentleman, I have been in this western country

before, spending two years in the Indian camps. I have studied their language and customs, and I believe if you let me go on into the Indian village alone, I can explain to the Chief about the misunderstanding, and I think I can convince him to release Caroline peaceably. They fearfully outnumber us, and if we all go into that village, armed with guns, and try to take the girl by force, we'll have the whole band on us. They would probably kill all of us, and all the rest back at the wagons." After further deliberation it was decided to first try Bosh's way, since that seemed to be the most reasonable. Leaving his weapons behind Bosh proceeded alone boldly into the Indian village, going straight to the Chief's lodge. Raising the flap he entered and addressed the Indian in the Sioux tongue. Bosh explained that Mr. Bayley was unfamiliar with the Indian ways and customs and did not realize the red man was serious in his offer. "Mr. Bayley offered his daughter in trade, only in the spirit of fun, and meant no offense to you in refusing to give her up. The white man does not sell his women, nor does he trade them for anything," said Bosh. As a further inducement for the girl's release, Bosh added: "You have committed an act which will make the Great Father in Washington very angry! If the girl is not turned over to me immediately, a messenger will be sent back to the Fort to tell the Dragoons. The Soldiers will march on your village and those of you they do not kill in combat, they will probably hang!" The sullen Chief called an immediate assembly of the Council of Braves. In talking to the Council, the Chief expressed his bitterness and resentment toward Mr. Bayley's actions. He also mentioned what Bosh had said about the dragoons whom the Indians knew were close by. After some arguing, the Chief agreed with the Council's decision to release the girl, although begrudgingly. Bosh then hastened Caroline to the arms of her anxious and apologetic father. All departed to rejoin apprehensive friends and loved ones at the wagons.⁷

7. Story found in Mianda Bayley Smith's Biography. The Oregon Historical

Capt. Thompson's group was still camped on Deer creek June 23 when Capt. Hall's company arrived in the afternoon followed by Capt. McNary's group of twenty wagons. Rejecting the admission of Capt. Thompson's group the next morning, wagons under the command of Capt. Hall joined Capt. McNary's swelling the count to thirty-six. Two days later the McNary company met east bound Mountain men. Among the letters they carried was one for a member of the McNary party, John Packwood, from his brother in Oregon.

William English, husband and father, and son of Capt. Levin English died in this area June 22. The circumstances of his death are not recorded.⁸

James Field noted June 26 the disappearance of a mare from Capt. Riggs' company and three horses from Capt. English's camped nearby. Two men from the Rigg's group, sent to look for the mare, returned and reported finding moccasin tracks where they lost the trail, so concluded Indians had stolen her. Dividing cattle the following morning

Society Library, Portland, Scrapbook 77, p. 126. The name Bosh Rickner was given by Mrs. Smith in the story and since there was no emigrant of that name known I presumed the person was Sebastian Ritner and that Bosh was a nickname; A somewhat different version of this story appears in a letter telling of the journey by Betsy Bayley to her sister, Mrs. Lucy P. Griffith of Charleston, Ohio, dated Sept. 20, 1849, printed in the *Oregonian*, Portland, 1890. It says in part: ". . . We had no difficulty with the Indians but once at Ft. Hall [Laramie] the Indians came to our camp and said they wanted to trade. They trade horses for wives. Mr. Bayley joked with them and asked how many horses they would give for Caroline. The Indian said three. Mr. Bayley said, 'give me six and you can have her,' all in a joke. The next day he came after her and had six horses and seemed determined to have her. He followed our wagon for several days and we were glad to get rid of him without any trouble. The Indians never joke. Mr. Bayley after that took good care not to joke." Whether this was the same incident as the one I have quoted, by Caroline's sister, I am unable to determine. It could not have taken place at Ft. Hall, of that I am sure. The kidnapping would have had to take place at the time and place I designated, because of the close proximity of the dragoons and neighboring wagon companies. No other emigrants mention the kidnapping to my knowledge although Jesse Harritt's diary does mention horses being offered at Ft. Laramie for a "Bailey" girl.

8. William English's birth and death dates are recorded in the English family Bible Record; printed by Genealogical Forum of Portland, Ore., April 1963, *Bulletin* Vol. XII, No. 8, p. 61. Copy courtesy Mrs. Gurley, Forum member. Biographies of Levin English list his son William as a child who died on the trip to Oregon. William was grown, the father of Mary later Mrs. Lib. Snooks, and Malinda Jane later Mrs. R. B. Riggs, and his widow Rosetta married Samuel Parker in Oregon in 1846.

detained the people in Capt. Riggs' twenty-five wagons, Capt. English's twenty-one and Capt. Martin's eleven until late afternoon so all camped together on Deer creek again that night. Hunting had been good along the entire trail but in this area elk, buffalo, deer, antelope and bear abounded, so there was plenty to occupy the young hunters and fresh meat filled every larder.

In addition to three deer, James Field killed two beaver that apparently were plentiful along the creek, having dammed portions of it. Trees two inches to six inches in diameter had been chewed into as smoothly as a hatchet would chop them. Only the beaver's teeth marks indicated the true cutter of the recently felled cottonwoods lining the stream's bank. Never having seen a beaver before, James Field examined it closely. It was double the size of a racoon, had webbed hind feet and its hard skinned tail was flat like a trowl. He recalled hearing that fur trappers and mountain men considered baked beaver tail a delicacy.

Gooseberries were found growing wild here along with red, yellow and black currants. Some emigrants gathered and just ate the fresh fruit while others made pies and different goodies. The culinary art of baking a pie while crossing the plains was performed by using the wagon seat for a breadboard on which the pie dough was rolled to fit a pan. Only one crust was needed, but large enough to fold over the top after berries and ingredients were added. Then the pie was baked in either a reflector or dutch oven. Entertaining souls to say the least.

June 29 James Field wrote (op. cit.): "Driving up our stock this morning, three oxen were missing and although the owners could get along without them, they declared they would not move for ten days unless the cattle were found, so, after yoking up and standing in line more than half a day, we turned out and camped upon the same spot again. It has been the practice of the company, when a few cattle were missing, to send back a party to hunt them and let the others

move on but when men get mulish they sometimes make asses of themselves, and here we are tonight with Tetherow's company of thirty wagons, and three hundred head of cattle jammed in upon us, thus losing two days travel to get clear of Martin's company, and then getting mixed with one twice its size while Stewart's company passed at noon with twenty-two wagons." The next day Field recorded: "About eight miles from our last camp, at the crossing of the creek, found a paper nailed to a piece of board, informing us that the three missing oxen are ahead in Capt. English's company."

Wagons began going to pieces in this area. The dry atmosphere had shrunk the wooden wheels and the metal tires dropped off no matter how well they had been put on. Of this particular experience Joel Palmer wrote (op. cit.): "Traveling through sand and hot sun, our wagon tires became loose and we had wedged until the metal rim would no longer remain on the wheel. One or two axle trees and tongues had also been broken so we found it necessary to encamp and repair them. We had neither bellows nor anvil and of course could not cut and weld the tire. As a substitute, which we found adequate, we took off the tire, shaved thin hoops, and tacked them on to the fellows; then heated our tire and replaced it."

Leaving Deer creek emigrants passed through a succession of hills and across plains of gravel, thickly covered with wild sage a foot high; almost as great an impediment to wagons as boulders. Although forward companies found grass enough to sustain their animals, parties following found only a small patch now and then.

At its most northerly bend, the North Platte was forded for the last time near Red Bluffs. These bluffs a confused mass of dark red clay hills with picturesque walls had for years been a central meeting place for Indians, traders and trappers, to or from any direction.

When Capt. Riggs' company completed their crossing at Red Bluffs and made camp July 2, they felt as though one

good job had been accomplished now that all the main forks of the Platte were behind them. The crossing was about eighty yards wide and the current was "rapid as a millrace," to quote James Field. Some of the lowest wagon beds had to be blocked up to keep the floor of the wagon dry.

The Batchelder group, from Independence, Captained by Nathan Olney, suffered another of several cattle stampedes and the loss of a cow on this divide. A search party found the animal's carcass. It was identified by the owner's brand on the horns and members of the company realized a mountain lion rather than Indians caused the stampede. Here too, the families of Thomas F. Stephens, Alfred Moore and Lambert McTimmons joined Capt. Olney's group, with whom Stephen Meek and his bride had been traveling since leaving Ft. Laramie.⁹

Leaving Red Bluffs, the route led southwest past several springs, thickets of wild plum bushes and sparce greenery. Water in the deepest valleys was brackish. That which came in contact with clay tasted strongly of alkali, sulpher and iron rust and the clay turned black from the mineral content; only water in the higher springs was tolerable. The nearer emigrants got to Sweetwater river, the more barren the country became. In the valleys lay beds of alkali one to six acres across and billowing clouds of white dust rose as wagons rolled over them. But onward they moved, each following the whitened animals ahead. Daily temperatures

9. Ellen Garrison letter, Vertical file, Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland; Sarah "Sally" Helmick confirms McDonald's election in *Oregon Historical Quarterly* XXXVI (Dec. 1925); James Shuck was cousin to Sarah Helmick. James Shuck was married 12 Feb. 1843 in Henry Co., Iowa, to Mary Long. Information courtesy of Mr. & Mrs. Wayne Parker, Wichita, Kan., descendant. Mary (Long) Shuck's death has not appeared in any record. She could have died along the trail and it could have been the reason James became ill; In the Oregon State Archives, Salem, is Territorial Document #613, Sworn statement by C. S. Smith which says: "Meek traveled with the [Thomas F.] Stevens Company from Ft. Laramie to Ft. Hall. That was the head company." Mr. Smith failed to clarify that this was the head company of only the groups from Independence as far as he knew. The companies from St. Joseph were in the lead of the entire migration with the exception of Capt. Lawrence Hall's who came from Independence and had traveled with the forward groups from St. Joseph since arriving at Platte river.

soared from the mid-eighties to mid-nineties. The brilliant reflection from white alkali crystals and suffocating heat created a confused dreaminess. With alkali dust impregnating the air, the heat and lack of moisture, it was not long until emigrants suffered the effects; skin felt drawn tight, faces blistered, burning eyes watered and lips cracked. According to A. F. Davidson: "All these and other difficulties could be remedied by industry and the exercise of good sense. When a great days journey was necessary, and there was no water to be had by the way, fill your keg with water, eat no salt provisions for the day, and start early. An application of any oleaginous substance to the face, would prevent any unpleasant effects from alkali . . ."

In mocking reply to an emigrant's letter telling of these alkali beds one eastern newspaper printed: "Oregon emigrants write that on their journey to that delicious country where oysters grow on trees, salmon swim about in streams and rivers stuffed and baked, and people never die, but dry up of old age, they came to a bed of salaratus in the mountains, of hundreds of acres in extent. It is said that one of the emigrants, on casting his eyes over this broad deposit exclaimed if there was a river of molasses here, a hill of ginger, a mountain of flour, and a volcano for an oven, what a world of gingerbread could be made!"¹⁰

The first good water found after leaving Red Bluffs was twenty miles beyond at Willow springs. Reaching these springs June 23, the dragoons preceding the emigrant companies, sighted two men a mile or so ahead riding rapidly toward them. The riders slackened their pace as they neared the column. Approaching the Colonel they identified themselves as members from a group of trappers with Antoine Robidoux and Joseph Walker, who traveled a short distance behind. They told the dragoons: "We bin a tryin' ta git through ter the states, an' markit our pelts. We got all the furs 'n skins we took durin' the winter, packed on them mules

10. Article printed in *Sangamo Journal*, Springfield, Ill., Aug. 20, 1845.

'n horses ya see a comin' up thar, an' we don' aim ter lose none of 'em ter them redskin varmits nuther. They bin a plaguin' us all the way. We already lost eight feller trappers. That's why we give up an' come this here round about way. Di'nt know you wuz on the trail. When we seed sech a bunch of ya, we thought yer wuz a Sioux war party we heard was somewhere hereabouts. Ridin' pell mell towards 'em riles 'em up, skeers 'em a little, an' makes 'em skeedaddle so that's why we wuz ridin' fast towards ya. We know'd if we wuz ta cum up on 'em quiet like, an' they know'd we wuz cummin, we'd lose them furs 'n prob'ly git skulped, so my friend here, 'n me, we decided ta lead the Injuns off in a dif'ernt direckshun 'n take our chances o' gittin away later, so them behind could git through."¹¹

One person writing of Joseph Walker declared: ". . . He has abandoned civilization, married a squaw, and prefers to pass his life wandering in these deserts. He carries on, perhaps an almost nominal business of hunting, trapping and trading, but quite sufficient to his wants. He is a man of much natural ability, prowess and ready resource." Emigrant Thomas Knight, who met the trappers a few days later, recalled that Mr. Walker was about forty, considerably gray, about five feet nine or ten inches tall, heavy, strong and muscular and inured to the life he had chosen. James Field meeting the trappers four days later recorded: "They are the wildest bunch we have met yet."

When the burden of Captain was lifted from Nathan Olney, William McDonald was chosen to lead the nineteen wagons in the Batchelder group, ten of which belonged to thirty-eight batchelors. James Shuck, one of the company members became too ill to continue west and transferred his duties to Mr. Olney. He promised Ellen Garrison he would deliver the beaded bag to her mother that Ellen had purchased at

11. Lt. Carleton diary (op. cit.); Correlation of the other dragoon diaries and material. Thomas Knight's recollections from "Early Events in California", University of California, Berkeley, Bancroft Library, Microfilm Reel C-E64 26:2; MSS. C-E 110.

the Fort, then joined the trappers on their eastbound trek.¹²

Harvey Cromwell suddenly became ill at Willow Springs July 1 which delayed the McNary group three hours. As a result of the delay, six wagons broke from the company and continued on their own.

Quite a number of emigrants were seized with Dengue fever in this vicinity, and it caused numerous delays.¹³

After a few days travel through this barren region of red sandstone, suddenly, poof, a breath of clean fresh air! Once again on fertile brown soil near the banks of a crystal stream, all seemed alive again. The misery, dust and doubt subsided and once more cattle grazed on scattered sprigs of green foliage. Emigrants learned the stream came from the Rocky Mountains and got its name from one of the first trading parties passing through the area when the stream was swollen by a freshet. In crossing it, a sack containing seventeen pounds of sugar fell from a pack animal into the water and thus it was christened "Sweetwater". Many commented on the sweet taste which was a welcome treat after drinking such miserable water the past few days.

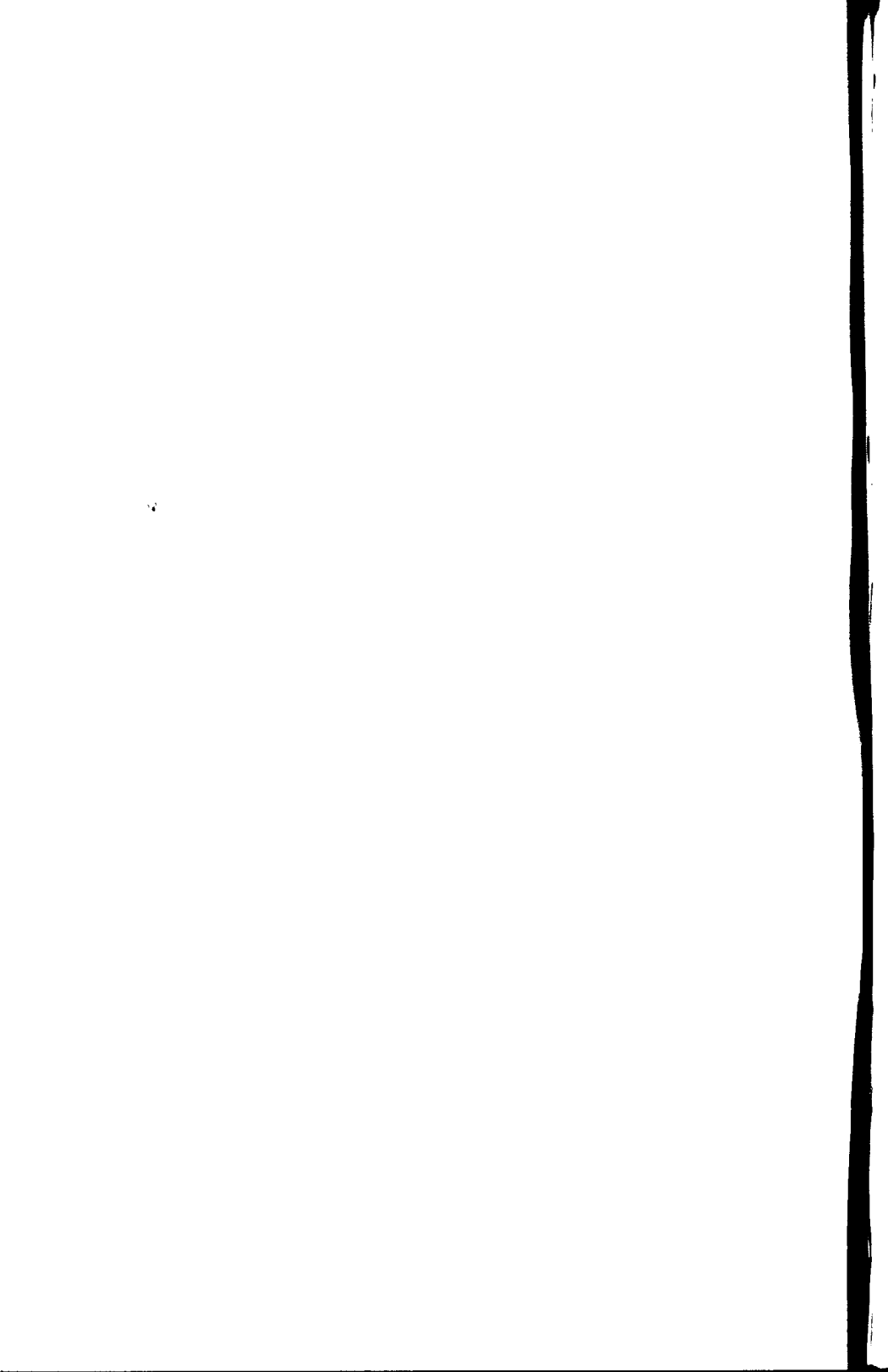
A detached mass of gray granite to the right of the river was described by Joel Palmer as being about "sixty or seventy feet high, an eighth of a mile long, and six or eight rods wide." This was named Independence Rock by the Sublette party of fur trappers who celebrated July 4 at its base in earlier years. Portions of it were covered with traveler's names and their arrival dates. Some names were carved and some were inscribed in red paint, black tar or pitch. Jacob Snyder noticed some of the names dated back twenty years and most had been Oregon bound. Far above all and seen from quite a distance were the names Martin Van Buren and Henry Clay.

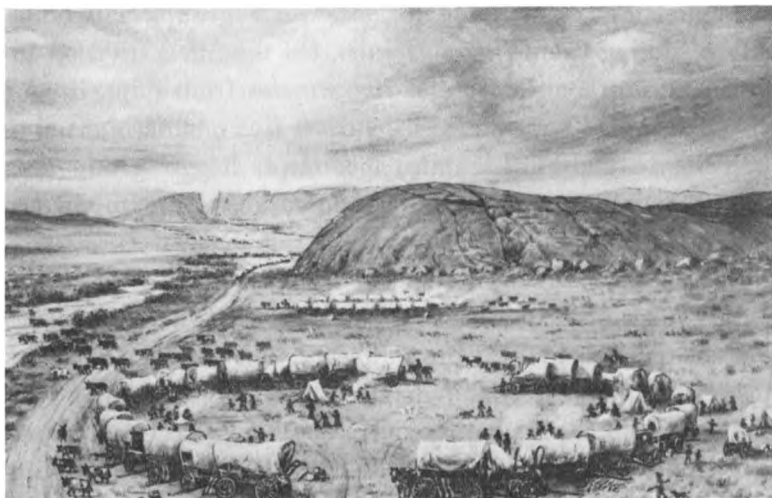
12. See note 9.

13. Lt. Carleton diary (op. cit.), states this fever was like the "1843 Tylers Grip." Medical experts say that the illness was in fact, Dengue fever; a tropical fever, a virus and very contagious but rare in the U. S. Symptoms were violent pains in the head and stomach, stomach cramps, and very severe aches and pains in bones and muscles.



"Red Bluffs from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. From *Pageant of the Pioneers*, by Clarence S. Jackson, pub. Harold Warp Village, Minden, Neb., (1958), who hold the original. Permission to publish courtesy Harold Warp Village. Photo courtesy Joe Fairfield, Bridgeport, Neb.





"Camping at Independence Rock" from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

"June 28th, we were at Independence Rock," wrote William Goulder. "Here we camped early in the afternoon, and passed a portion of the time adding our names to those of preceeding years. As we chiseled deeply into the hard granite, and coated the letters with tar, we thought we had achieved a share in immortality, already secured by our predecessors. During the evening the young people enjoyed a dance by moonlight on the well beaten area fronting the rock." Perhaps a portion of the McNary train arriving that evening, joined Mr. Goulder's party.

On their return trip from South Pass, the dragoons met the lead companies of emigrants July 3, and Lt. Cook recorded (*op. cit.*): "They are thriving as the foremost generally are, but had camped without water, having traveled thirteen hours without reaching it." Passing on, the dragoons camped at Independence Rock that night. Lt. Turner visiting other emigrants that evening found them to be in good spirits. "The females," he recorded (*op. cit.*), "are heartily tired of the toilsome journey, yet looking forward with confidence to its successful and speedy termination."

Samuel Parker's and Capt. Stewart's groups separated July 3, taking twenty wagons each. On the 5th a division in another group took place and five wagons from Capt. Riggs' company joined Capt. Parker's. July 4, five mountain men on their way from Ft. Laramie, met Capt. Riggs' group and agreed to pilot them to Ft. Bridger, according to James Field.

In celebration of Independence day a spokesman from one emigrant group requested Col. Kearny to fire the howitzer and coaxed him by offering a "treat". The Colonel declined answering: "Thank you, I drink only sweetwater but I will fire the gun." Lt. Cook wrote (op. cit.): "These Oregonians, independent as woodsawyers, are pre-eminent for equality and love of liberty." Accordingly the gun was fired awakening echoes from the granite mountains that rang from rock to rock as it faded in the distance.

The territory inhabited by the Crow Indians would be entered when emigrants crossed the divide at South Pass. The Crow had always been more peace loving than the Sioux but their recent threats had aroused the anxiety of oncoming emigrants. Col. Kearny was unable to answer questions about the disposition of the Crow except to say they had committed no offenses so far. To further clarify the situation so emigrants could determine, from their own standpoint, the seriousness of the threats, Thomas Fitzpatrick, the dragoon's guide, related a partial one time conversation, saying: "While discussing the powers of the United States and their trade with Indians, a Crow leader admitted the Pale Faces were numerous and wise and that all the world had heard of them. All the world has also heard of my Red brothers by their acts, but no one beyond their valley has ever heard of the peaceful Crow. The Crow leaders' answer to this was simple. 'When robbery and murder is committed against the whites, the Big Chief of the Pale Faces sends Longknives to visit the offenders in council. After a smoke and a long talk telling the Indians to cease from these acts, the Longknives distribute

many presents and return home. The warriors laugh when the Longknives are gone and almost before they are out of the country robbery and murder begin again. What was their punishment? The next year more Longknives, bigger councils, greater feasts and smoking, and another supply of presents. So they go on and soon become famous. We, on the other hand, have never molested the Pale Faces nor their property, yet no Longknives visit us in council, nor has your Big Chief sent us so much as a piece of tobacco. How are we to distinguish ourselves if we do not follow our Red brothers example? If we kill all the Pale Faces we can find and take their property for our own, then your Big Chief will hear of us often, visit and council us and bring us many presents. We have long believed this. It is still our desire to live in peace but because we do the names of our warriors are never heard."¹⁴ Emigrants decided there was no immediate need for alarm although there was some feeling of apprehension.

Other companies celebrated July 4 by firing their own guns, had drills and various exercises, held debates or just relaxed. Several emigrants celebrated their own birthday. This particular day, however, was not one of celebration for George and Elizabeth Cornelius, members of Hackleman's company, who buried their two month old infant. The burial took place at the "White Mounds", a noted place eight miles south of the North Platte and two days east of Chimney rock.

W. Carey Johnson, traveling with his parents, recorded his own recollection of Independence Rock. He had read Mr. Lovejoy's published account of an 1842 westward journey in which Mr. Lovejoy, upon reaching Independence Rock, had said he was just signing his name when he, and a friend, were taken prisoner by the Sioux. The story was so unbelievably exciting that young Cary vowed that if he ever reached that Rock, he would discover for himself if Mr. Lovejoy had really signed his name. "I have a very vivid

14. Lt. Carleton diary (op. cit.); *Spirit of the Times*, May 30 issue quoted this information saying it was related to some of the emigrants by Mr. Fitzpatrick.

recollection," said young Cary, "of how I climbed that rock, having clandestinely left the train for that purpose, without the knowledge of my parents. As I stood there gazing at the name of Lovejoy, unconcious of any danger, I remember how it was when my back suddenly and violently came in collision with a good sized sarvis berry bush, weilded by an irate father, who had been sent by an anxious mother to see whether her oldest son had been captured by the same treacherous and mercenary savages who had prevented Mr. Lovejoy from putting the final "y" on his name."¹⁵ The switch, coming at increased velocity, decided the wayward youth to return to the care of his mother and the moving wagon train.

"I am told," recorded Lt. Cook (op. cit.), "that by the time the last of the Dragoons pass a company of emigrants on our return home, the women are generally weeping. The sight of our return, thoughts of home, the friends behind and the wilderness ahead! Heaven help them! They are unexpectedly thriving. I saw one poor woman, however, who had lost her husband within the past few days. She was now driving a wagon, but it was somehow understood that she was particularly desirous of an immediate successor to said husband, and deceased driver."

The morning of July 8, Joel Palmer, Jacob Snyder and others crossed the North Platte near Red Bluffs. Traveling one half mile to a grove of timber they met the dragoons again. Jacob Snyder recorded the Colonel and a number of his men were sick [with Dengue fever], and Mr. Fitzpatrick, recently injured by a kick from a horse, was recuperating. Lt. Cook told them when the column was nearing Red Bluffs, they had seen five Indians who waved a blanket as a sign of friendship. But when the Colonel did not do the same, the Indians disappeared, probably because they felt guilty for levying blackmail upon the emigrants. Again the dragoons met Joseph R. Walker who had joined Palmer's group on

15. W. Carey Johnson, Address, in *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction*, Eighth Annual Reunion, p. 21.

Horseshoe creek. Mr. Walker, upon reaching Ft. Laramie, received an urgent message to meet Lt. Fremont's third Battalion who were heading for California by the Santa Fe trail. Quickly disposing of his furs, Mr. Walker was joined by about a dozen armed men and again started west. With this party of mountain men was James Shuck, the emigrant from Capt. Olney's company who had returned to Ft. Laramie with the trappers. After a short stay at the fort, James Shuck had regained enough strength to again attempt the westward journey and asked to join the mountain men. Four other young emigrant lads asked to join the groups' protection until they overtook their own company on the trail. These young men had been through a most trying experience. They had backtracked lost horses from their company and finding them late in the evening, had remained in a camp behind when nightfall came. The next morning, driving the horses, they tried overtaking their own group when Indians jumped them, took them captive and stole their horses. The agent at the fort had secured their release and recovered their horses. Traveling back with the mountain men the young lads luckily were able to rejoin their company captianed by Joel Palmer.

Elijah Bristow in a letter to his family from Red Bluffs July 8, sent back with dragoons, wrote: "I am in a company of twenty-one wagons and three or four others in sight all aiming to cross [North Platte] tomorrow." About his ox, Mr. Bristow continued: "Duke is very lame with foot evil which is very prevalent here . . . W[esley] Shannon is with me and one of his steers is in my team. There are two or three of theirs lame. Their teams fail so, that we have sold one of their wagons and we have two between us. We have no sickness in our company, only chronic cases. Several have died on the route from several companies who were sick when they started. Some were buried and left no sign, while others have been marked as to when and who. There are many here that if they were back now, they would stay home. I have

never slept in the day, but twice, though there are many who have”¹⁶

A.F. Davidson elaborating on the disposition of emigrants, claimed: “All the difficulties along the way could be overcome by the exercise of energy, good common sense, and a determination under all circumstances to be as comfortable and happy as possible. To one who could enjoy the scenery of Nature, there was always much to interest and amuse. There were some, however, that neither the works of God, nor man, would interest. They would lie in their wagons, sleeping half the day, neglect to keep their wagons in repair, indulge in sawmill appetites, and grumble.”¹⁷

C. M. Grover wrote in a letter: “The Pawnee are much the sauciest of any Indians that we have had to deal with and have stolen some few horses from the other companies. This was owing to carelessness, however, in not properly staking them at night. The emigrants generally are too careless and consider themselves too safe. The smallest companies travel much the safest, as they keep better out watch. [One must] have plenty of tar, as it is excellent for cattle having foot ail Oxen or cows stand the work much better than horses or mules. They are kind and patient and will try twice as much as mules in the mud, and better in fording streams. I have tried both.”¹⁸

William Ide wrote: “Stout young cows are preferable to oxen. Horses are of little service, except to collect cattle of mornings, They [oxen] need to be exchanged once in seven or eight hundred miles for others, if much used.”¹⁹

16. Elijah Bristow letters, Reproduced by Lane Co. Pioneer Assn., Eugene, Oregon.

17. A. F. Davidson returned home to Ill. in 1846. As a strong advocate of Oregon, he gave a number of speeches to arouse interest and gather followers to join him when he returned to Oregon in 1847. One of these speeches, along with a partial diary (begun after arriving at the Dalles in 1845, through the exploration of the territory to Oregon City in early 1846), was printed in the *Sangamo Journal*, Springfield, Ill., December 17, 24 & 31, 1846. This particular statement from Dec. 31st issue.

18. C. M. Grover letter printed in *Chicago Democrat*, Oct. 8, 1845.

19. See note 9.

Some large companies passed the dragoons July 9. One company having six or seven hundred cattle left the road very dusty. There was a division in Joel Palmer's and Jacob Snyder's company July 10, due to a lack of grass. Snyder says the company split into four groups, however Palmer recorded five, crediting his group with eleven wagons. July 11, Jacob Snyder recorded discovering cattle left by a forward company, so his group herded them on with their own. Strong whirlwinds created thick clouds of dust making advancement nearly impossible, but onward they trudged passing Independence Rock, crossing the river and traveling up the Sweetwater three miles. Both men and cattle were so exhausted they made camp, ending the company's worst day of travel.

July 14, camping at the dalles of the Platte, Capt. Hackleman visited Col. Kearny and reported six horses and some cattle belonging to members of his group had been stolen by Pawnee when passing through their country. When he requested the Colonel to take steps for their recovery, Capt. Hackleman was told the command was not returning through the Pawnee country but the facts would be given to the Indian agent who might have it in his power to recover the stolen animals.

Capt. Hackleman's company arrived at Red Bluffs July 26. Members of the group came across a female grizzly with two cubs in a cherry thicket and eight or ten of the men had quite an active hour long hunt. The men surrounded the thicket and Capt. Hackleman asked that each man at the end of the thicket reserve their gunfire in case the bear charged. Some of the men were then sent to drive the bear and her cubs from hiding. After what seemed an eternity to anxious hunters, out came all three bears. As the old grizzly emerged from the thicket, one of the men fired, hitting his mark but only wounding her. As she passed near the Captain, he too fired and hit her and away she ran up the creek bawling and growling as loud as she could. The men ran after

her and found her and the cubs hidden in another thicket. One young hunter fired at one of the cubs who also ran away screaming. The Captain, spying the old grizzly in the thicket again, took careful aim and fired and she took off down the creek where emigrant Morgan Kees was. Sighting her, Mr. Kees fired, also hitting her. Feeling the sting of the ball, the bear immediately took after him. Not having time to reload his rifle, Mr. Kees headed up the hill toward Capt. Hackleman who had not reloaded his rifle either. As the old bear shortened the distance to a few feet between her and Mr. Kees, she reared up on her hind legs. Realizing the seriousness of the situation the Captain jumped between Mr. Kees and the bear. Just as the bear made a swipe at the Captain, he pressed his pistol to her neck and fired, sending the old grizzly in a somersault. Morgan Kees then ran to her and shot her with his pistol. Each time the ball found its mark, the old bear took after the villain who hit her. This time was no different and again Mr. Kees was the pursued. The only weapon now left to the Captain's disposal was a butcher knife which he drew as he started after the old bear. Before he could reach her, however, she vanished into a thicket.

This gave the men time to reload their rifles and start out again. After hunting for some time they found the old grizzly, and this time Jacob Rinearson fired and hit her so she immediately took after him. Attempting another distraction, Capt. Hackleman ran between the bear and Mr. Rinearson and ended the battle by shooting the animal through the head. That evening as the Captain cleaned the grizzly hair from the hammer of his pistol, the men mopped their brows after realizing what a close call each of them had and what the consequences would have been if the guns had misfired. Several men even lost their desire for bear hunting.²⁰

20. Letter of Capt. Abner Hackleman written Sept. 20, 1845, and sent east with Dr. Elijah White. Copy courtesy of descendants Mrs. Wade Owen and Mrs. Tom Gilchrist, Oregon City; Robt. Earl in this same group noted in his diary (*op. cit.*) a lesser account of the incident. Wm. Findley diary (*op. cit.*) for date.

According to Lt. Franklin (*op. cit.*): "From the [South] Pass as far back even as Ft. Laramie the road has been enlivened by our daily meetings with the emigrants. They were still in good spirits, and entrusted us with letters to their friends. Very few of these persons looked forward to staying in Oregon, but expected if they did not find very good land there, to push on to California, hoping, as they said, that Uncle Sam would do something for them there one of these days. Generally when the head of the dragoon column passed, emigrants were all in good humor but the rear of the column found the women crying and the men looking sad."

Lt. Turner wrote (*op. cit.*): "In meeting the emigrating parties on our return from the South Pass, great pains have been taken to obtain accurate statistical information in relation to the emigration to the Oregon Territory during the current season. The following table presents the result of minute inquiries and close observations."

CAPTAINS	Men	Women	Children	Cattle	Horses & Mules	Wagons	States from
L. Thompson	20	15	20	300	10	10	Mo.
J. McNary	20	20	60	220	18	20	Mo.
L. Hall	38	9	33	226	14	16	Ill., Ark., Mo.
J. Waymire	15	7	25	160	8	11	Mo.
J. B. Riggs	38	25	45	450	17	25	Mo.
L. N. English	23	30	40	170	21	20	Mo.
J. Lloyd	36	18	25	258	19	17	Mo.
F. W. Tyrell	11	7	27	100	7	10	Iowa
J. Stewart	19	7	25	78	13	13	Mo.
—————	6	2	7	70	7	3	Mo.
S. Tetherow	52	33	67	524	33	24	Mo., Iowa
—————	27	15	31	215	17	17	Mo.
W. McDonald	44	8	18	250	23	19	Ill., Mo., Iowa.
P. Welch	80	43	129	495	42	43	Mo., Iowa
Joel Palmer	13	30	53	444	25	39	Ohio, Ill., Mo.
H. M. Brown	130	90	120	1150	45	49	Ohio, Ark., Ill., Mo.
H. P. Lock	38	14	29	285	20	20	Mo.
S. K. Barlow	30	18	25	430	10	18	Ohio, Ill., Mo.
J. B. Holliday	60	40	123	600	15	43	Ohio, Ill., Mo.
T. M. Chambers	15	7	12	126	14	11	Mo., Iowa
A. Hackleman	51	35	44	430	11	28	Iowa
TOTALS	846	473	958	6771	389	456	Total people 2277.

Evidence points to a discrepancy in numbers of wagons and people in Capt. Hackleman's group. I am inclined to believe the mixup was between his and Capt. Holliday's companies. Capt. Hackleman, in an unpublished letter written further along the trail, alluded to having 41 wagons in his company.

Although Lt. Turner stated that all emigrants were Oregon bound, some few had planned to go to California after reaching Ft. Hall which was then in the Oregon Territory.

Chapter VI

TO FORT HALL

Several companies remained at Independence Rock a day or two recruiting cattle and hunting. Upon leaving, wagons rolled along a sandy trail shadowed by granite mountains bordering each side of the Sweetwater. Numerous specimens of colorful gem rocks and petrified wood were seen scattered along the way. After about five miles, a loud roar attracted



"Sweetwater river from Independence Rock" from a painting by Wm H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

emigrants' attention to the river where it gushed forth in a resounding tumult through a narrow defile called Devils Gate. Beyond the sagebrush dotted valley floor spread wide for twenty miles and distant hillsides revealed an occasional pine and cedar bush. Large boulders were seen on each side of the river at times, some several hundred feet high, and a small pasture of red top grass with dandelion and crowfoot to the side of the road reminded some of an eastern meadow. Passing over this area, the gradual climb toward South Pass com-

menced. Traveling a circuitous route for twenty miles, emigrants crossed trickling streams, skirted a deep canyon, past rocky ruins and various sized alkali lakebeds until coming to a large spring where they camped. Several nearby streams full of trout afforded fishermen a heyday. Jacob Snyder made a draw net of his tent cover and caught a good sized mess of fish, and men in Capt. Hackleman's company caught six hundred in an hour with each averaging a pound and a half.

Climbing a hill the next day, the snowy peaks of Wind



The snowy peaks of Wind River mountains gradually came into view along the western horizon. From a painting by Wm H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

River mountains gradually came into view along the western horizon. Mountains to the south had considerable timber where there was soil but were much higher than the northern range. This mountainous country held a magnificence which some never tired of seeing. Aside from the paragon for viewers and fishermen, hunters also reaped the advantages of Nature's bounty, adding Bighorn to the list of game and attested to by members in Capt. McNary's company who bagged two of them.

James Taylor's June 27 letter to his father said (op. cit.): "It is well worth a mans trip here to see the wonders of this country and instead of it being a lonesome trip, it is all life and animation. We see strangers and strange objects much every day. I have almost made up my mind to go directly to California, as I believe that will be a great country. It is now a great place to trade and is said to be very healthy, though Oregon is highly spoken of by those we meet that have been through I will write you from Ft. Hall which is 600 miles from here as some of our company will return from there and let you know which course we take. A great number of the emigrants this year are going to California to settle on St. Francisco Bay for health beauty and fertility The spontaneous productions of that country is sufficient to supply a large population"

During the first two months of the journey, nearly every group stopped regularly on the Sabbath but now leaders had forgone these rests in favor of short drives and a few miles headway each day. It was becoming a more serious question of whether the oxen would be able to carry the emigrants to their destination. In addition to being lame, the continued shortage of grass and strain of the constant climb was overtaxing the already weakened animals. Dreading the daily moves, oxen tried evading the harness but once under the yoke they were submissive and faithfully worked to the limit of their strength. Some emigrants encouraged their teams with kind words and sympathetic pats allowing the animals to choose their own footing. The impatient ones used their long whips, lashing the jaded animals and cursed them as they surged forward.

"Each days journey brought us rapidly into rougher lands as we ascended the Rocky mountains," said Sarah Jane Walden (op. cit.). "With fond hopes we pictured the beautiful Willamette Valley beyond. The peaks of the mountains towering skyward caused many an anxious thought, rueful, dim, forbodings that would haunt our day dreams as we plodded

along, ever moving yet making so little apparent progress. Anent these dismal thoughts came vivid pictures of the great beyond, the republic yet to be born, the conquest of the wide wide west”

One evening a wounded buffalo was driven to Joel Palmer's camp and about twenty company hunters, hoping to end its suffering, fired their guns simultaneously bringing the animal to its knees. Intending to issue the final blow Nathaniel Creighton ran towards the buffalo coming within a few feet of him. In one last attempt to save his life, the stricken animal got to his feet and charged the young hunter, who promptly made an about face back to camp. Comrades came to Nathaniel's rescue then and killed the buffalo. During the shooting spree one of Joel Palmer's horses was shot in the knee. Luckily no bones were broken and with careful handling and no duties to perform, the horse was able to continue the journey.

According to Thomas Knight, mountaineer Joseph R. Walker overtook the Batchelder company on the Sweetwater. He spent half a day describing things emigrants would encounter, with all the candor accorded a man of the plains. In addition to acquainting them with the surrounding wild country, its Indians and their rude customs, the mountain man told about California, a vast country bordering the Pacific Ocean and the simple laws by which New Mexico governed it. Californians were gentle, friendly people with plain customs, he said, and many of them had farms and huge cattle herds. Thousands of horses ran wild in the hills; elk roamed the territory in numerous bands and there was a plentiful variety of game for sportsmen. Listeners sat spell-bound as Mr. Walker excited adventurous spirits with his graphic descriptions of everything that assured adventure and a rewarding life. Mr. Walker told those interested in going to California it would be difficult to take wagons but they could get there by discarding some of their belongings if they had good luck and were careful, or they could switch

to pack horses. With this new knowledge and promise of adventure, George McDougal, Jacob Snyder, Wm. Blackburn and Thomas Knight became recruits.

When the Barlow's met Mr. Walker, Wm. Barlow told the mountain man he had loaded up on fruit seedlings before leaving his Illinois home and intended to establish an orchard in the Willamette valley. Mr. Walker gave such discouraging improbabilities of ever getting the seedlings into the valley that Mr. Barlow discarded all but a few.

Hurrying ahead, Capt. Samuel Parker's company overtook Capt. Martin's 24 wagons July 6, passed Capt. Riggs' 25 wagons the next day and two days later passed Capt. English's group.¹

Just after crossing Sweetwater the ninth time, immediately at the foot of the hill ascending to South Pass, on the south bank (near present Fish creek), Mrs. E. Bryan was buried July 25 within a few feet of the grave of Joe F. Barnette, an 1844 emigrant.²

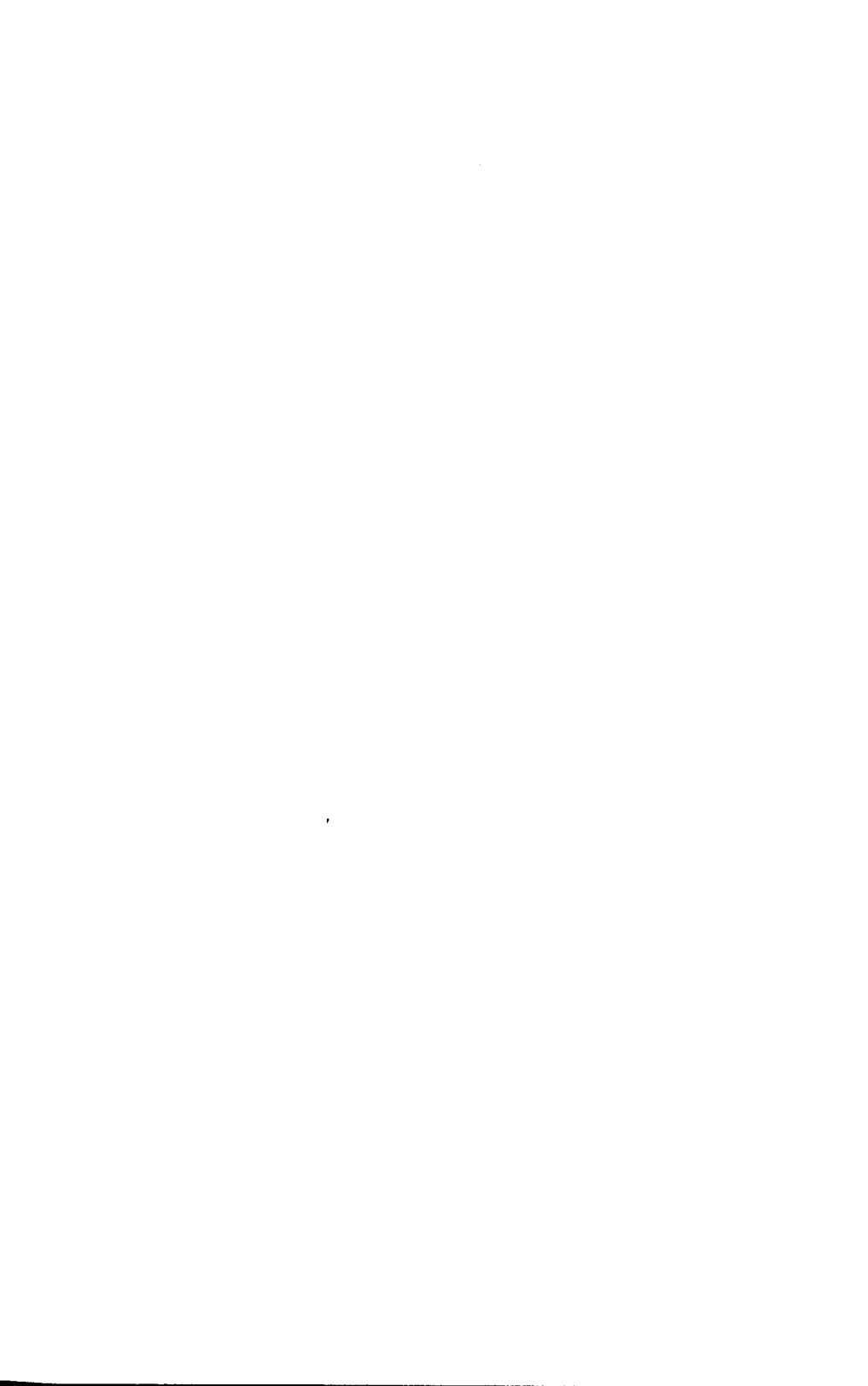
Nearly reaching the source of the Sweetwater emigrants left the river on their right and crossed over a broad sandy plain to Pacific Springs, where wild strawberries bloomed in profusion and enormous mosquitos were plentiful. After traveling six miles across this wide plain the people suddenly found themselves on a beautiful stream flowing west. Eastern newspapers had printed stories of crossing the Rocky mountains at South Pass and represented it as a hazardous nearly impossible task. Depicting the mountains as terraces of jutting pinnacles, the stories implied people would have to be related to the mountain goat in order to succeed or survive such a crossing in a wagon. Since there had been no particular

1. Samuel Parker diary (op. cit.), entries for July 3, 6, 7 & 9; James Field diary (op. cit.), Aug. 11 entry states: "Parker is the one that broke from Stewart's company on Sweetwater about the time five wagons joined him from our crowd."
2. *Old Greenwood* by Charles Kelly and Dale L. Morgan, The Tallisman Press, Georgetown, Calif. (1965), picture of gravestone p. 147, gives date July 25, 1845; History of Oregon by H. H. Bancroft, Vol. I, 1834-1848, p. 450, note 14 says: "A Mr. Barnette died at Green river of typhoid fever." Also noted on modern maps of that area.



Graves of Mrs. Bryan 1845 on the right & Mr. Barnette 1844 on the left. Located 9 miles from South Pass. *Photo courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

rise in elevation, other than the gradual daily climb, and none of the associated dangers stories had implied, emigrants could hardly believe they had crested the noted South Pass. This long looked for pass divided waters flowing to the Atlantic Ocean from those emptying into the Pacific. In a letter to Church superiors, Hezekiah Johnson wrote (*op. cit.* Aug. 25): "We have all been disappointed in the appearance of the Rocky mountains. They did not appear to be towering masses of precipitous rocks, but a chain of mountains everywhere sloping to peaks. There appeared to be no snow on any part of them that was fully exposed to the sun." Eugene Skinner, in a letter dated July 14, wrote: "No doubt sir you have often heard of crossing the Rocky mountains, but let me assure you the manner in which it is represented is humbug. We are within three days of Oregon [Territory] and the summit of the mountain, and six since we struck the first spur of the mountain, a distance of 250 miles. We have not ascended a hill as bad as the one between Hennepin and Grandville [Ill.] . . . This day for the first time we saw the snow clad hills in the distance [Wind River Mts.]. We have had several frosty nights of late. It is very dry and dusty





“Plume Rock” 7 miles west of Pacific Springs, Oregon Trail in foreground. Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.

on the roads, all sand or soft clay. All the difficulty as to roads, is as soon as you leave the state of Missouri. Why sir, it is almost an impossibility for a man to get sick in this mountainous country; there are neither dews nor rain, occasionally showers, but not sufficient to lay the dust. We have seen no Indians since we left Fort Laramie. We are now on the battle ground of the Sioux, Crows and Cheyenne. Every summer they come to the Sweetwater to look for scalps. They hunt no buffalo . . . consequently they are plentiful. We see them daily in gangs of from one hundred to seven hundred. There is not a day passes but our hunters kill two or three, take a little of the meat and leave the balance for the wolves, which are very numerous. There are plenty of mountain sheep and grizzly bears in the mountains. This company consists of eight wagons, all from Putman and Marshall counties”³

Samuel Hancock recalled rescuing an ox from a marsh near Pacific Springs and had the feeling the ground he walked across was floating on water. After a pleasant night and getting under way early in the morning, Hancock said the entire company was in good spirits since it was evident they were now descending the western slopes of the Rockies.

Nancy Osborn, whose family traveled with Capt. Hackleman, recalled one happy event that took place in this area. “On the morning of August 5th, the water at our camp ran east. When we camped at night the water ran west. We had crossed the divide A young man by the name of Andrew Rogers was helping to drive the loose cattle that day. Father had dropped out of the train halting our wagon

3. Eugene Skinner letter in *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., Nov. 21, 1845, reprinted from the *Hennipin* (Ill.) *Herald*. In designating his location, Mr. Skinner wrote in the forepart of this letter: “July 14, 1845 at the entrance of the pass of Sweetwater, 950 miles from Independence, 250 miles from Ft. Laramie, 50 miles from the summit of the Rocky mountains and 310 miles from Ft. Hall. Dear Sir; We expect to meet a company of 16 men and 2 ladies in the morning, returning from Oregon to the States and this is to let you know that we are among the land of the living . . . I am in company of Col. Taylor, Rice, Risley and families from Ohio . . .” Mr. Skinner neglected to include in his count of eastbound travelers, two children who were accompanying their parents.

during the day, because of mothers illness. Andrew, leaving the cattle, assisted father in bringing the wagon into camp that evening. That night a young chap came to our camp and he came to stay. He weighed about twelve pounds, and later persisted in calling me sister. I called him Alexander Rogers Osborne."⁴

Sarah Griffith, with the same wagon train wrote: "There was one wedding in our train, a Mr. John Scott and Rebecca Cornelius were married as we descended the western slopes of the Rockies [Aug. 6]. I remember how, as they stood in front of their tent, by a small fire, my father came up with an armful of sage brush and threw it on the fire. Instantly the whole scene was lighted so that the entire camp could witness the ceremony, which was being performed by Mr. [Alexander] Evans, a Baptist minister."⁵

Capt. McNary's company, second from the lead, crossed the divide July 5, a cold and windy day. The following day was warm until mid-morning, when rain and cold winds chilled the air. Passing through the gap July 6, the McNary group left the northern snow clad mountains behind and continued on to Little Sandy. The day after they reached Big Sandy river which Jesse Harritt described as: "A beauti-

4. Nancy Osborn Jacobs, *Incidents of Early Western History*, pp 78-86 in *Told By The Pioneers*, Reminiscences of Pioneer Life in Washington, Vol. I (1937). Printed under a project directed by Sec. of State E. N. Hutchinson.
5. Sarah Ann Isabelle Griffith Hawk; Excerpts from a diary covering hers and her parents, brothers' and sisters' 1845 trek across the plains. She wrote the excerpts June 12, 1899 at Brownsville, Ore., and it came into possession of her grand-daughter Edna Avis (Colbert) Hendrix, of Stockton, Calif. It consisted of 71 pages, pencil written in longhand. Nine pages were missing and much of it was torn, mutilated and blurred. The above introduction by the late Mrs. Ethyle Sinotte who visited Mrs. Hendrix in 1960 and copied as much of the diary notes as she was able to read. Location of the original diary is unknown but thought to be no longer in existence. Copy of these existing notes courtesy of Mrs. Sinotte's daughter, Mrs. Iantha Baker of Grants Pass, Ore. Sarah Griffith wrote: "We had three births, two deaths and one marriage. A child of Mr. and Mrs. Isaac [incorrect should be George] Cornelius died. Also a daughter of James Morris and wife. John Scott and Rebecca Cornelius were married but Mr. Scott died soon after he came to the valley—camp fever." Mrs. Isaac Cornelius herself died but the only known child, Samuel, came on to Oregon with his father and grew to maturity. No bio. of this family mentions a child's death or that another was born.



Modern picture of "Pacific Springs" at South Pass. *Courtesy Keith Clark, Redmond, Or., & Lowell Tiller, Portland, Or.*

ful stream twenty yards wide affording fish in abundance and trout of the finest sort."

Wm. Pugh Jr., traveled with his married sister and her family, his parents and their unmarried children, and his own wife and three little sons. Here, at Big Sandy river, Wm. Jr. laid to rest his wife and two sons, which left only baby Andrew to soothe the father's grief.

In Capt. Thompson's lead group was Wm. Goulder who recalled (*op. cit.*): "After crossing the Big Sandy river, and on the plateau between that stream and Green river, we had our first Indian scare. We saw in the distance a heavy cloud of dust and a body of horsemen rapidly approaching us. Our guide thought it was a war party of Sioux. We closed up our wagons in two parallel lines and made what preparations we could to meet the formidable looking enemy. Two men were sent forward to reconoitier, but we saw them meet the "Indians" and a general handshaking taking place. It turned out to be a party of white men on their way back to the States from the Willamette Valley The meeting was a joy-

ful one, as they could tell us all about Oregon, and we could answer many of their questions and give them much interesting information. About the first question they asked was: 'Who was President of the United States?' We gave the privilege of answering this question, to our leading Democrat who proudly replied James K. Polk, of Tennessee. 'Is it P-O-K-E or P-O-L-K, who is he anyhow? None of us knew enough about the man with the strangely sounding name but we were all agreed that the happy individual who bore it must be a very great man, since the Democrats had chosen him for President and he had beaten Henry Clay.'"⁶

Among these east bound travelers was John M. Shively who had left Oregon April 19 with the others and was on his way to Washington, D.C. where he hoped to make arrangements with postal authorities for mail to the Willamette valley. Mr. Shively told the emigrants: "The people of the settlement are making ample preparations for you this year. They have fine prospects for an abundant crop" In an attempt to dissuade some from taking the regular route, and the long way around to Ft. Hall, Mr. Shively told them: "Travelers going to Bridgers fort will lose at least one hundred miles. I went to Bridgers when I came. There is no use going that way. They have no provisions nor anything else you want. Instead, let your animals rest a few days here on Sandy. Ride back far enough on horseback to get a view of the country to the west. You will see a Blue mountain in the

6. Wm. A. Goulder's "Reminiscences" (op. cit.), states his group met the company of returnees and exchanged information on Oregon and the States including who the new President was; Jesse Harritt's diary (op. cit.), under July 8 records the meeting of twelve eastbound returnees; *Sangamo Journal* (Springfield, Ill.), Aug. 28, 1845, (p. 2 col. 6), reprinted from the *Western Expositor* of Aug. 16, records an interview with John M. Shively upon his return to the States and who said he met the forward groups of emigrants July 8 and passed the whole migration on his way east; They also mention Black Harris, see note 7; *Route Across the Rocky Mountains* by Overton Johnson and William Winter, Lafayette, Ind. (1846), (reprinted in Dale L. Morgan's *Overland in 1846*, p. 149), also records the meeting took place with emigrants July 8 and that they learned of James K. Polk's election. This then shows the two companies of Capt. Thompson (recorded by Wm. Goulder), and Capt. McNary (recorded by Jesse Harritt), were traveling in close proximity to each other and that they headed the emigration.

distance straight on your course. That mountain is on Bear river near your track. Take a pocket compass and a small party and see if you can't get through with wagons." [Mr. Shively referred to Greenwood Cut-off].

Several letters had been given Mr. Shively by Oregonians to post in the states. Thinking to promote the good qualities of the Oregon country and knowing the authors would have no objections, Mr. Shively read a few to the emigrants. In all likelihood the following was one of those letters:

Oregon, Willamette
April 4, 1845

Sir: I have the honor and hapiness of informaing you, and through you, if it be your pleasure the American public, that measures have been taken by myself and the citizens of this colony to open a wagon route through from the upper part of this valley, the present season, directly to Fort Hall, or Green river; the pilot returning and escorting the emigrants through this much shorter, easier, and every way more advantageous route. The emigrants thereby being enabled to bring with them their herds, wagons, and all their effects at once directly into the heart of the Willamette valley; saving thereby an immense amount of toil, hardship, and suffering, saying nothing of the necessary destruction and increased danger of the other route. The messenger is leaving. Your humble and obedient servant

(signed) E. White, Sub-Agent.

Describing the route after the second crossing of the Snake river, and further explaining Dr. White's letter, Mr. Shively said: ". . . Your first camp is twelve miles to Mallair [Malheur] river. When I left the settlement, a well known mountain man, Black Harris, in company with Dr. White, was about to start to look out a road across the Cascade mountain, by keeping up the Mallair, and crossing over a depression in the mountain to the head waters of the Santyam,

the eastern branch of Wilhamet. If they have succeeded, they have shortened the road for the emigrant at least three hundred miles. It would land him just where he wants to be, for the land north of the mouth of the Santyam is nearly all taken up. Another important benefit to be derived is that there would be no Indians along this way to molest the emigrant; but if the road has not been opened, you must take the old track. And here let me put the emigrant on his guard—for, from this camp [on Malheur] to the Dalles, a distance of three hundred and twenty miles, you will be surrounded with swarms of the most mischievous Indians that ever disgraced the human form. They are now hostile, and you must have your guns in good plight, and travel in large companies. Keep them from your camps, one and all. Here for the first time on the long road you must set a rigid guard over your camp and stock.” Undoubtedly Mr. Shively told of some unpleasant experiences by his own party after leaving the valley on their return east. Had it not been for the wisdom of Capt. Grant, on his way back to Ft. Hall from Ft. Vancouver and joining them at a most opportune time, they would probably not have gotten through safely. Mr. Shively then continued his description of the road ahead. “One hundred thirty miles brings you to the fertile valley of the Grand Round. Water, wood and an abundance of grass all the way. Here you meet with some friendly Indians of the Skyuse [Cayuse] Tribe, but watch them close. The Indians around Dr. Whitman’s Mission are treacherous and retain an unbroken hatred for the white man.” Mr. Shively advised all to follow along the south bank of the Columbia river until reaching the Dalles mission, where they could rest in comparative safety before journeying down the river. “At Fort Vancouver,” he said, “You will be greeted by Dr. John McLoughlin a wonderful man and friend to all. The country is not settled south of the Santyam. The farther south, the better the country is. There have been many projects for settling the rich valleys of the Umquair [Umpqua] and

Clamet [Klameth], but none have been put into execution. This is unquestionably the most desirable part of the territory. With soil scarcely surpassed and a climate much milder than the Columbia, it offers but one barrier to the happiest abode of man; this barrier is the Indians who live on these rivers. It is thought if a settlement would locate there, that could raise one hundred well armed men with a small fort, it would meet with success; such a settlement would be of great benefit to all the settlers in Oregon, as well as California; for, at present, none can pass without the loss of their stock and probably death to themselves."⁷ After the briefing, questions were asked and answered until goodbys were said and each group departed in their own direction. Mr. Shively with the eastbound contingent met on their way the whole migration. He met the groups of Captains Thompson and McNary July 8, Riggs and Tetherow July 11, Hiram Smith July 12, Presley Welch and Jacob Snyder the 13th, Joel Palmer, John Howell and Samuel Barlow July 14 and the rest in the succeeding days.⁸ William Delaney, one of the eastbound members, met his mother, brother and their

7. Mr. Shively recorded in his own diary his purpose for returning east. At present the diary, unavailable to the public, is held by the family; Quoted largely from *The Shively Guide* by J. M. Shively, Wm. Ceer printer, Washington, D. C. (1846). It seems obvious from ensuing actions by emigrants, their remarks and apparent knowledge of the same material printed in Mr. Shively's guidebook, that the information was made known to them, especially that part pertaining to Dr. White. Further confirmation can be found in the *Sangamo Journal* mentioned in note 6, and the *Reveille*, St. Louis, Mo., Aug. 22, which stated that Mr. Shively had warned the emigrants about the hostile Indians and, "Major M. Harris, better known as Black Harris is in Oregon, and engaged in hunting a better road than the one now traveled from Ft. Hall to Oregon City." Jesse Harritt's diary (op. cit.) July 8 entry mentions the returnees reading letters from Oregonians that were to be posted in the states. That Mr. Shively did post a "sizable number of letters from Oregonians" is also stated in the *Sangamo Journal*; Dr. White's letter was printed in Wash. D. C. *House Documents No. 2, 29th Congress, 1st Session, Serial 480*, p. 543 (No. 83 e). That the material in this letter was made known to the emigrants is born out by their own testimony and future actions and was probably the origin of their saying "Dr. White told us of a new route" when referring to "The Trappers' Trail," taken through central Oregon by those who followed Stephen Meek.

8. The eastbound contingent meeting with Capt. Riggs is noted in James Field's diary (op. cit.), July 11 entry. Field mentions camping with Capt. Tetherow the next day and being in such close proximity, the eastbound party would have had to pass them; James Taylor's letter of June 27

slave Rachel Beldin near Independence Rock and returned to Oregon with them.

As the returnees passed, bits of news were exchanged. Reports of Oregon and California were given and emigrants intending to go to Oregon were urged to be cautious when approaching the Indians west of Ft. Hall. Each group gave the returnees letters to post to folks back home. Mr. Farwell, a returnee from California, gave such a glowing description of the state, Mr. Swasey, an emigrant listener, pictured a veritable Atlantis and decided only California would do for him.

Joel Palmer recorded several past nights had been chilly but the night before his company reached the divide, a heavy frost covered the ground and ice a quarter of an inch thick formed in water buckets. Reaching the divide early, Palmer's group allowed their teams to graze until late afternoon then hitched them to the wagons again. They drove ten miles further to Little Sandy river and made camp at one o'clock in the morning. Finding no water, they dug down a foot in the crystalline sand which produced the needed supply. Like other water found in this type of soil, it too tasted alkaline. The only vegetation was sage brush and even that looked withered. Palmer recorded there were no more buffalo in sight and with so many companies ahead the buffalo had been frightened from the road. Now they were entering antelope country.

THE ROAD TO FORT BRIDGER

Wagons rolled on from Little Sandy to Big Sandy river over a level sage covered plain and there was no difficulty crossing Big Sandy. Green river, however, was swollen by

(op. cit.), aside from naming those Eugene Skinner names as traveling companions, listed Capt. Hiram Smith; Jacob Snyder's diary (op. cit.), July 13 entry; Joel Palmer diary (op. cit.), July 14 entry; John Howell diary (op. cit.), July 14 entry; Traveling with Samuel Barlow's company was A. H. Thompson who sent a letter east with returnees dated July 15 from South Pass which was printed in the *Chicago* (Ill.) *Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1845 (p. 1 col. 4). The story of Wm. Delaney joining his mother is in an unpublished manuscript #1005 at the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.

melting snows and fording it with wagons seemed out of the question. Wm. Goulder said men in his company, scouting upriver, found a large pile of driftwood and selecting the better logs had built and launched several good sized rafts by late the next afternoon. Floating the rafts downriver and landing them on the same side of the stream where emigrants anxiously waited was a herculean effort, but at length was accomplished. The third day was devoted to crossing the river and each trip cost a good raft since it was impossible to retrieve it. It took Jesse Harritt's company four days to cross Green river. The first day was spent building rafts. The second day, the wind blew against them so hard, only eight wagons could be taken across and by noon of the third day the wind was blowing even harder. By evening it was calm enough to cross a few more wagons and on the fourth day the remainder were gotten across early enough to re-assemble, load, hitch to teams and make a few miles headway.

Samuel Parker's group took only two days to build their log rafts and ferry across the river but it took away the last bit of harmony in the company.

Joel Palmer's company located a shallower ford and thought with a little work they could drive their wagons across. They cut small log poles and placed them in an upright position between the wagonbed and boulders. This gave them the height that was needed to avoid the water and it took only an hour to cross the wagons. Proceeding along-side the river the group camped by some old abandoned cabins where the predominant evening sport was fishing.

Jacob Snyder's group started their wagons across Green river the day after Palmer's. By putting a log between three canoes and lashing them together they devised a ferry. They had crossed five wagons safely on this ferry when a shallower ford a half mile down stream was found and the remaining wagons were driven across. Although done without getting anything wet, the task of keeping the wagons upright in the rapid current was not easily accomplished.

Nancy Osborn recalled: "To the right of the trail, just after crossing Green river was the open grave of Mr. Sager who had been buried there the year before (Aug. 27, 1844). Indians had opened it and I remember the small poles with which the body had been covered, as they were standing upright in the grave. The train stopped a few minutes while we looked at the gruesome reminder that we knew not when we would have to leave some of our loved ones to this same fate."⁹



"Fort Bridger" from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

From Green river the trail led southwest crossing first Ham's Fork and then Black's Fork four times before arriving at Ft. Bridger. This fort, built for a trading post, had a reputation as colorful as its occupants. Jim Bridger and Louis Vasquez, picturesque mountain men, had built it in 1843 at the island tip of Black's Fork, on land granted by the Mexican Government. Constructed of logs and chinked with

9. Nancy Osborn Jacobs (op. cit.); Date of Mr. Sager's death from *Marcus Whitman M. D. Pioneer and Martyr*, by Clifford M. Drurey, Caxton Printers, Caldwell, Idaho (1937). Dr. Drurey wrote: "Mr. (Henry) Sager was taken sick before they crossed the continental Divide and died August 27 (1844), as his family was camped on the bank of Green River."

mud, the buildings looked shabby to some emigrants. About twenty-five Indian lodges in the immediate area were occupied by white trappers, their Indian wives and half breed children. The wives were mostly from the Piute and Snake tribes. The traders had a good supply of robes, dressed deer, elk and antelope skins, coats, pants and other "Indian fixins," as they called them. They traded reasonably for flour, pork, powder, lead, coffee, sugar, butcher knives, spirits, hats and ready made clothing. They asked from twenty-five to fifty dollars in trade for a horse. The valley inhabitants had about two hundred fine looking horses, good stock, goats, sheep and poultry, as fat and healthy as any in the states, according to Wm. Findley.

Capt. McNary passed the fort without stopping. Samuel Parker, stopping one night, recorded there were plenty of Indians and the country was pretty. Joel Palmer spending a day and two nights, noted the bottoms were covered with good grass and that the traders usually abandoned the fort during the winter months. Jacob Snyder and a few friends completed transferring from wagons to packhorses at the fort. The California recruits thanked Joseph Walker and Mr. Vasquez for their assistance and prompting in this new mode of travel and left for Ft. Hall.

John Howell's company passing the fort camped one mile below where there was good grass and wood. Some members from Capt. Hackleman's company traded wagons and lame cattle for skins and horses when arriving at the fort Aug. 13. With this same company was Christopher Bozorth who remembered when John Switzler lost his butcher knife, "He raved and swore, pulled his hair, and flourished his arms in the air shouting: 'This old fool will give a thousand dollars to the person who will find my butcher knife' . . ."

In his Aug. 25 letter to church superiors (op. cit.), Hezekiah Johnson said there had been little sickness among his travel companions. Joseph S. Findley¹⁰ from Ill. who

10. Rev. Johnson did not mention the stricken man by name but it is known

was "very low with consumption when we started is now able to walk about. Since we came to the bottom of the Big Platte, we have given our cattle no salt. It is supposed that where it was in great abundance, it injured them. Our cattle were more sickly on the North fork of the Platte and on Sweet-water than they have been since or were before." Rev. Johnson said the best remedy for this illness in cattle was: ". . . a few slices of fat meat and a quart of strong soap suds."

Leaving Ft. Bridger, emigrants traveled northwest. The first day or two the country was sandy and barren with no wood, very little grass, plenty of brackish water, steep hills and a rough road. Nearing the head of Big Muddy, grass began to improve and several good springs were located. Usually three or four days travel brought emigrants to the dividing ridge between Green and Bear rivers. From this ridge the wide scenic level valley seen far below extended for thirty miles and according to Jacob Snyder (op. cit.): "would richly repay a person for many miles of travel." Men, teams and cattle traveling along the valley floor were pygmie size. Far in the distance Bear river meandered north along willow lined banks. Rugged mountains bordered each side of the valley and beyond rose a high range of glistening snow capped peaks stretching as far as the eye could see. Rugged mountains near the trail were distinctly colored and occasionally a quaking Aspen, a berry or cedar bush dotted the landscape.

Capt. McNary's group arrived at the ridge July 19 where they overtook and joined Peg Leg (Thos. L.) Smith and several trapper friends, headed for Ft. Hall to sell their furs. When Capt. Sam Parker reached this vicinity, his group camped with

Mr. Findley did travel with this company in the care of Andrew Rogers, was from Monmouth, Ill., and the most gravely ill with consumption of any emigrant in the group. Additional bits of information about Mr. Findley may be found in the following sources; At Oregon Historical Society Library, MSS 1208, letters of Andrew Rogers to his mother. One dated March 30, 1846, mentions J. S. Findley. Letter of April 22, 1846 to Jane Prentiss, tells of difficulties of overland journey and mentions Ezra Fisher; *Marcus Whitman* by Archer Butler Hulburt, Vol. 3, p. 168-169, letter from Marcus Whitman to David Green telling of Joseph S. Findley; *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction*, Twenty-First Annual Reunion (1893), Letters by Narcissa Whitman on pp 72-73 & 193 tells of Mr. Findley's death.

a Frenchman and his Indian wife. As if the rough road had not presented enough problems, two women of the group had a hair pulling contest, resulting from a food shortage. The defending husbands also came to blows before the fight was quelled. Putting the whole matter before their leader, Capt. Parker saw no reason the argument could not be settled with an added ration of beans and flour, which he told his wife to get from their own stores. Capt. Parker told the women's husbands he thought a good "licking" would be a timely thing. One of the women feeling rather ashamed said: "Captain, that is a good decision for when a person is hungry, they are peevish."

The road along Bear river was good and the wide bottomland, covered with green grass. About thirteen miles travel brought emigrants to the junction of the road from Green river which had been taken by those who followed Caleb Greenwood and his sons.

In advance of the migration was Wm. Goulder's party who came upon a large party of Snake Indians when entering Bear River valley. The Indians paid little attention to the emigrants according to Goulder (op. cit.) who added: "They had had a fight with the Sioux the day before and had gotten the worst of the encounter, and were now retreating to safer ground."

THE GREENWOOD CUT-OFF

Originally named Greenwood cut-off for its discoverer, it acquired the name Sublette cut-off by 1849 through a mistake in history.¹¹ The cut-off left the Oregon trail west of Dry Sandy and after crossing Little and Big Sandy rivers, struck off southwesterly to Green river. There it swung a bit further south then turned northwest, crossed over Bear river mountains and rejoined the Oregon trail above present Cokeville at Border Junction.

11. *Annals of Wyoming*, 1960 in an article written by Dale L. Morgan lies the explanation of this historical mistake and of how Greenwood cut-off became known as Sublette cut-off. Also noted in *Old Greenwood* (see note 2), pp. 108-109.

Caleb Greenwood and sons John age 22, Britton age 18 and Sam age 16,¹² part of the eastbound contingent from California, bid farewell to home-bound friends at Little Sandy early in July and waited there. The Greenwoods, scouts and mountain men, intended to act as pilots for west bound emigrants across the more direct route to Ft. Hall that Mr. Shively had suggested emigrants take.

Capt. Tetherow was first to hire the old scout and his sons and by unanimous vote Capt. Riggs' group followed.¹³ Before leaving the Greenwoods said although nearly eighty miles could be saved by taking the cut-off, there was no wood or water and grass would be scarce until they reached Green river, nearly fifty miles away. Emigrants decided to let their cattle rest and feed an extra day, then travel straight through. James Field recorded July 16 (op. cit.): "The Riggs' group's forced twenty-four hour march had covered about forty-two miles, when at 6:30 a.m. they arrived at Green river where Capt. Tetherow's company was camped."

A portion of Capt. McDonald's company, breaking from the Batchelder group at Little Sandy, also took the cut-off, camping the first night without water. One of their company's oxen lay down in the road and refused to get up or be moved and had to be rolled out of the way. Leaving it a little water the company went on. The ox recovered in an alarmingly short time and arrived not long after the company made camp that night. Nearing Green river, this company's loose stock smelled the water and rushing to it waded in up to their stomachs. According to Ellen Garrison it all happened so quickly nothing could have prevented the stampede.

12. Recollections of Benjamin Franklin Bonney, *Oregon Historical Quarterly* Vol. XXIV No. 1 (March 1923). Bonney gives the names and ages of Caleb Greenwood's sons. James Field states in his diary (op. cit.), July 29, "These Greenwoods are an old man and Three sons . . ." There is strong possibility that Sam was one of the westbound emigrants and that his father and brothers met him at the entrance to the cut-off.
13. James Field diary (op. cit.), July 13 (& 14) entry states: "We camped the two past evenings near Capt. Tetherow's company and he has employed a pilot . . ." In his July 29 entry, Field names Greenwood as the pilot.

Rebecca Hamilton recalled it was on Green river that her younger brother was bound, gagged and silently carried away by Indians. A frantic search of the area yielded only slight clues and moccasin tracks. An armed search party following the tracks rescued the lad at the point of a gun and returned him safely to his parents.¹⁴

Giving an example of the dangers involved in crossing the deeper streams, which in reality was probably Green river, John Henry Brown wrote (op. cit.): "In crossing a certain river filled with large rocks . . . a certain family . . . composed of father and mother and three daughters, were so unfortunate as to have their wagon upset. At the time of the accident the wagon was driven by a hired man, the father having gone ahead of the party. The women would all have been drowned if we had not gone immediately to their assistance, as the father lost his presence of mind entirely, and instead of making an effort to rescue them from their perilous position, he stood on the bank of the river praying that God would forgive all his past sins and help him rescue his loved ones from a watery grave. After a great deal of hard work we succeeded at last in righting the wagon and bringing it and the women ashore where we made them as comfortable as our circumstances would permit."

Wayman St. Clair, leading seventeen of Capt. Tetherow's wagons, followed behind Capt. Riggs' company and reached Green river July 17. During the night a child in the company died (thought to be Grandville, the two year old son of Henry and Eliza Peterson). Witnessing the sorrowful occasion was James Field who wrote the death had occurred in a desolate place where the midnight stillness is seldom disturbed. The only break in the silence was the rushing river and wolves whose howls rose to the pitch of a yelling savage then died away to the whine of a famished curr. In crossing Green river's icy water the following morning these companies

14. Mrs. Rebecca Jane (Hamilton) Thompson, Obituary, the *Oregonian*, Portland, Feb. 24, 1918. Mrs. Thompson's obituary, giving the high points of her life, fails to mention which of her brothers was kidnapped.

found the ford easy after wagon beds were raised. Apparently the only problem was in getting to the ford and in descending a hill so steep wagon wheels had to be locked and drags of some kind hitched behind each wagon to keep it from running over the oxen, but which was accomplished. When crossing the river, wagons headed downstream, quartering across two islands and landed on the opposite bank and made camp after advancing only about three miles. That afternoon two men, carrying a coffin, led a little procession about a mile above camp to bury the child who had died the night before. James Field thought heavy indeed must be the heart of the parent who is compelled to bury a child in such a barren region. In this high broken country, patches of grass lining the river banks or surrounding a marsh was the only greenery. Occasionally there was a sage bush but where the clay soil had dried and cracked, even that was a withered stubble.

Truman Bonney, traveling with Samuel Barlow's company and taking this same cut-off, left the inscription "T. Bonney July 25 1845" carved on a boulder at Holden Hill, four miles west of Green river crossing.¹⁵

Leaving the river, teams had to be doubled to pull wagons up one of the steep bluffs that closed in the valley. "After spending all the forepart of the day ascending it," recorded James Field (op. cit.), "a person at two o'clock could almost have thrown a stone to where we were at ten o'clock!" Spending the entire day going up one side of a mountain and down the other side, emigrants and jaded oxen camped that night on grass land bordering a branch of Green river. The next morning they found nearly an inch of ice in their water vessels.

The next few days travel was across a succession of hills which some thought of as mountains. The Greenwood's took

15. In the book *Old Greenwood* (op. cit. note 2), p. 88, Mr. Morgan wrote: "That the Bonney Party took this cut off is indicated by the name T. Bonney July 25, 1845 carved on a boulder at Holden Hill, four miles beyond Green river crossing, discovered by Julius Luoma and the writer July 25, 1933."

temporary leave of the wagons they were guiding after the first few days to scout ahead. When none of them had returned by the second day, their leaving was termed desertion by some. During the afternoon of their second day's absence, as emigrants wound their way through a deep canyon, they spotted small groups of Indians on the hillsides watching them. A frightening aspect to say the least. The emigrants made camp late in the evening on a little stream where there was considerable brush. When cattle were corralled for the night, horses were tied to the wagons, instead of teathered, as an added precaution. One young man in Samuel Hancock's group had a horse he valued highly and wanted it to have the advantage of feeding all night. The lad announced he would let his horse graze on a patch of green grass near the brush. He believed by tying one end of a rope to his horse and the other end to his wrist he would keep his animal safe and any excess movement of the rope would awaken him if Indians tried to take it. The wiser men and leaders of the company protested, reminding him of the Indians they had seen and the probability of the horse being stolen without his awareness, but trying to argue with the lad availed nothing. Night guards were posted and everyone retired. It was difficult to fall asleep because of the incessant howling wolves, but when sleep did come it was deep and undisturbed. At daybreak one of the guards fired at a howling wolf and to his astonishment an Indian jumped out of the brush and ran off. The crack of rifle fire startled the sleeping horse lover awake to discover the rope securing his horse had been cut and his prized animal was gone. A daylight search revealed Indians had been crawling around in the grass and emigrants then realized the howling wolves had been two-legged. The young horse lover begged help in tracking the culprits to recover his horse, but his plea fell on deaf ears. The men of the company said they had warned him and since he had refused to heed their advice, he alone would have to stand the loss.

At daylight on the third morning of the pilots absence,

Caleb Greenwood galloped into camp so fast he nearly fell from his horse and excitedly shouted: "Indians are surrounding you!" Emigrants immediately circled the wagons, put the children inside and readied their defenses; some men and women even started moulding bullets. The men wanted to arm but the old Scout warned nothing could be done against so many Indians in the event they were hostile, and if they were friendly, the sight of guns would anger them. Sarah Helmick remembered when putting their ear to the ground, it trembled with the sound of ten thousand hoofbeats. For more than an hour emigrants waited tensed with no sign of the red men. Suddenly painted and feathered warriors lined the entire horizon, all armed and well mounted, beating drums and shouting. Realizing trouble was imminent, Mr. Greenwood went forward to talk with them. His wife and the mother of his sons was from the Crow tribe and being familiar with their ways and language, the old Scout thought he could pacify them. "We learned they meant us mischief," wrote William Walter (op. cit.). After a long consultation, Mr. Greenwood was able to appease the red men on the condition that emigrants would stop the following day and trade with them. The Indians were particularly anxious to trade a number of fine looking horses they had brought along for guns, powder and lead. "The guns they liked best," wrote James Field (op. cit.), "are smooth bores with single triggers and flintlocks. They prefer a shotgun to a rifle." Wm. Walter wrote of visiting their camp that evening and seeing five hundred lodges, ". . . the largest Indian encampment I ever saw. As myself and another man rode through I was filled with wonder and admiration, mixed with fear." Nevertheless, Mr. Walter traded his gun for a beautiful spanish horse.¹⁶

16. Wm. Walter "Reminiscences" (op. cit.); Henry Ann (Walter) McKinney, in the *Morning Oregonian*, Portland, Sept. 24, 1908 article entitled "Pioneer of 1845 dies." Another in the same newspaper printed some time earlier in the year and entitled "Venerable Grandma M'Kinney", copy courtesy of descendants Mr. & Mrs. Lee Mantz, Watsburg, Wash. Rachel McKinney in *Supplement to the Cornelius Family in America*, (Genealogy), by

The entire next day was spent in making trades of flour, tobacco, guns and ammunition. After satisfying their curiosity by examining everything in wagons, the Indians left for the night. July 22 James Field wrote: "The Indians are going into camp and have traded off several horses. We went about fourteen miles, it being all the way up hill to the last mile which led down one of the steepest hills I ever saw wagons pass. . . . We had to lock the wheels and finally camped in a deep hollow along with Tetherow's [group] again." Ellen Garrison, more explicit in her description of this hill, said oxen had to be hitched to both the back and front of wagons. Those in front for steering and those in back to keep wagons from somersaulting on the oxen. Some used trees as drag logs but timber was not that plentiful in the area. Men, women and children had to "walk, tumble or slide" as best they could in descending the hill.

There was a decided improvement in the country traveled the next day and sage was even becoming scarce. Henry Ann (Walter) McKinney said: "After the Indians followed us for three days they stole all their horses back and several others besides." Naturally this included her brother William's "spanish horse."¹⁷

Ten more miles took these emigrants across one more mountain and the next day brought them back on to the old trail. Many kinds of game and several bands of wild horses were seen along the route.

Bear river valley was literally covered with crickets one to two inches long, moving en mass across the valley and emigrants were annoyed at the crunching sound wagon wheels made rolling over them. Indians and Frenchmen were harvesting the crickets by herding them into "V" shaped traps made from sticks placed close together in the ground and a receiv-

C. S. Cornelius, 2 Vols. 1826-1929. Material from Chapter XI, p. 72, courtesy of descendant Mrs. Mabel Blum; *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., Fred Lockey interview 7-23-1914; *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Vol. XVI No. 4 (Dec. 1925), article by Sarah Helmick, pp. 444-447.

17. See Note 16, "Venerable Grandma M'Kinney".

ing basket at the small end. Enormous quantities were caught, dried and ground to the consistency of meal to be used for food. Samuel Hancock said it seemed to be regarded as a delicacy and staple food that Indians grew fat on. Preparing it to eat, the meal was stirred into a kettle of boiling water, cooked until the consistency of thick mush and an inch of grease appeared on top, acting as a preservative. Being told the meal would keep for a year, Hancock declared it would keep longer than that if left in his possession to eat! His company's next camp was made at Soda Springs where two Frenchmen, their squaws and half breed children lived. "Being hospitable," wrote Hancock (*op. cit.*), "they invited us to partake of some cricket mush and one of our companions induced by the kindness of their manner tasted some, which immediately made him sick." Hancock said the illness was probably brought about when the young man was told what ingredients were used to make the mush.

Sarah Griffith recalled tending stock in this area one evening while her father and brother ate their supper. When the men returned to relieve Sarah, both she and the animals were gone! Following her tracks about three miles, the men met the missing girl driving the stock back to camp. Sarah told her father the animals had suddenly started running and did not stop until deep in a thicket of bushes. Because of the way they were scratching she thought perhaps ticks were bothering them. She felt there was nothing to do but follow her charges, wait until they calmed down and then turn them back to camp. This she had done and was proud that not one was missing.

Rebecca Crabtree's recollections of this valley were certainly memorable. Although only three years old, she said: "I remember one evening my sister and another girl in the wagon train went out to pick wild flowers. They took me along as my sister had to look after me. I could not walk as fast as they could, so my sister set me on top of a small mound, where she could see me for some distance. She told me to stay

there till she came back. She heard me crying but thought it was because I wanted to go with her, so she paid no attention to me. I was afraid to get down because she had told me to stay there until she returned. In a half hour or so, my sister and the other girl came back to get me and found the mound she had set me on was an ant hill and the ants had almost eaten me alive. They had crawled all over me and as I hit at them and tried to knock them off, they bit me." Rebecca said it took an entire month for all traces of the bites to disappear.¹⁸

The soda springs in Bear river valley were one of the greatest curiosities on the road. Samuel Parker visiting them July 26 said there were nine springs close together, extending for two miles. The first ones to be seen were two white loaf shaped mounds, about forty feet high. On top of the mounds several springs boiled perpetually, spouting soda water. Some cold, some warm and some very hot. Farther on was a small basin in a low bottom, about ten feet in diameter with thick green grass surrounding it, while in the center another of these springs appeared to boil up then sink back although the reddish colored water was very cold. As emigrants neared the springs, cattle from one group, smelling the water, hurried ahead to quench their thirst, but when reaching the spring they turned away. One of the emigrant's dogs, panting from the hard trip, took a drink, gave a loud yelp and ran off. One man getting water for his family, called out: 'boys, it's hot enough to cook eggs!' Some emigrants just poured the water straight from the springs over tea leaves or coffee grounds to make their favorite beverage. Description of the waters' taste varied from alkaline to invigorating.

Many emigrants were impressed with Steamboat rock a short distance away. Of this rock Abner Hackleman wrote: ". . . Steam boat springs is worth a great deal to a person who never saw it before. It is continually foaming and spout-

18. Rebecca (Crabtree) Morris in *The Journal*, Portland, Ore., Fred Lockey interview dated Dec. 3, 1924.

ing like the escape pipe of a boat. Some of these springs are much tinctured with iron and copperas while others are good soda and make a fine light cake like salaratus. This region of country is the best I have seen since I left Missouri; and on the mountains I saw pine trees one hundred and fifty feet high."

Emigrants used water from these springs to make bread and finding it possessed all the rising power of yeast took a supply for future use when leaving the area. About the springs, James Field wrote (op. cit.): "Where some of them boil up they have formed a lime rock, which, on walking over sounds as if it were hollow."

Sarah Jane Walden recalled springs of warm, boiling and spouting soda water so promiscuously dotted the landscape and were so close to those with clear refreshing cold water, ". . . that while lost in the veneration of one, we were brought in close proximity of another. And thus the whole day would pass as one great panorama The grand old geyser spouting water . . . many feet in the air to come down in a beautiful spray which was often times illumined by sunlight so as to give off all the brilliance of a rainbow" It made such a lasting impression on Sarah that when later writing of this spot, she mistakenly called it Yellowstone park.

Capt. Hackleman's company arrived at Soda Springs August 23. Remaining the following day for the Sabbath and to repair wagons, some of the company met Peg Leg Smith returning from Ft. Hall to his cabin in the mountains. After Sunday services several hunters of the company went into the hills. All the hunters returned that night except Timothy Lamberson. The next morning, when the lost hunter had still not put in an appearance, a small search party went to look for him. Returning that evening they reported negative results so the morning after, twenty-six men formed another search party and combed the hills for two days but failed to find any sign of Timothy. Concluding he had met a sad fate

at the hands of Indians, the group gave up the search. His grief stricken family was reluctant to go on but were obliged to keep up with the wagons, according to Christopher Bozorth.

Leaving Soda Springs, emigrants again passed over a dry, dusty road scarcely endurable. After a few hours travel members coated with black dust were unable to recognize each other. Passing through the area John Howell wrote (op. cit.): "Volcanic rocks are strewed in every direction. Some places presented massive black and craggy walls. They must resemble the walls and cinders down below." Jesse Harritt candidly described it as just a sinking valley of craters which belched forth heaps of rocks at one time.

Camping in this area August 5, three families who had separated from Joel Palmer's company at Soda Springs, passed them. Palmer said after a few hours, one of their members returned post haste and was so paralyzed with fear it was difficult to learn the reason. From the man's statement it seemed evident a party of Indians contemplated an attack on his forward group. A company from Palmer's group went to their aid and soon the wagons returned safely to their former traveling companions. Joel Palmer recorded (op. cit.): "It appears that one of their number had marched about two miles in advance of the wagons, when he was discovered by a party of Snake . . . "Indians lurking in the vicinity who immediately gave him chase, at every step uttering the most terrific yells and endeavored to surround him; but as he was astride a fleet American courser, he succeeded in outstripping them and arrived at the wagons in time to prepare for their approach. The wagons were then in a deep ravine and could not be seen by the Indians in pursuit until within seventy five yards. As soon as the Indians discovered their proximity to the wagons they commenced a precipitate retreat and the emigrants rejoined our party."

Turning north and leaving the valley, emigrants traveled on to a beautiful stream called Portneuf where a few willows

grew along the banks. Steering their course up another beautiful rich valley and crossing several streams, wild currents were again seen and gathered. Rolling across a level sandy plain emigrants passed several good springs, small groves of willows and cottonwoods, and some viewed Nature's first blanket of winter on distant mountains. Shortly after the companies came into Ft. Hall.

Not far from Soda Springs, the Riggs' company left the regular trail again, taking a shortcut to the fort. Having met a Frenchman at Soda Springs, the company employed him as pilot. "Traveling this new road a short distance," wrote James Field (*op. cit.*), "it was discovered the Greenwood's were leading Tetherow's company by the same shortcut. Their clearly visible tracks made the Frenchman's continued guidance unnecessary, so he returned to his own camp. These Greenwoods are an old man and three sons, whom he has raised in the Indian country. They are well posted on the route." Crossing by a regular pack trail never before traveled by wagons, Field said it was not a bad road and saved eight miles. Coming down into the old road again eighteen miles further brought Tetherow's and Riggs' groups into Ft. Hall.

Chapter VII

A NEED FOR CAUTION

Lofty snow capped mountains shrouded in timber surrounded Ft. Hall's valley. The fort was quite a respectable good sized outpost suitably located a few miles northeast of Portneuf and Snake rivers' junction. Also built of sun baked bricks it resembled Forts Laramie and John in many ways. Green pastures covered a broad level bottom land where grazing cattle left by former emigrants grew fat. Numerous Indians inhabited the country and although still numerous, were fast diminishing because of continual wars with the Sioux, Crow and Blackfeet tribes. A few wigwams in the fort's immediate vicinity were occupied by friendly Indians anxious to trade.

Emigrants began arriving about July 26 and continued throughout August. By August 3 nearly all those leaving the St. Joseph area by May 10 had arrived and left the fort. Although some from Independence had come with the forward companies, those who left Independence by May 13 continued arriving until about August 10.



"Fort Hall" from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson.

Capt. Richard Grant, Chief Factor of this Hudson Bay outpost, was a robust, good looking, well mannered gentleman. He showed a great deal of kindness to emigrants but was not averse to making a profitable bargain. Although nearly a month earlier than previous migrations, emigrants found the outpost well stocked with supplies brought from Ft. Vancouver by packhorse. Flour was sold in hundred pound lots for twenty dollars. From five to twelve dollars a head was allowed in trade for lame cattle. Horses were also available in exchange for cattle or cash and valued from fifteen to twenty-five dollars. Money and cattle were the only medium of exchange acceptable and many refused to pay what they termed the Hudson Bay company's outrageous prices. One young lady seems to have been more fortunate in trading with the Indians who offered her a pretty pony for two calico dresses.

Capt. McNary's company was fourth to reach the fort (July 29), and left the following day with three families in five wagons bound for California. The Adams and Cornelius families would have joined this southbound group but were unable to enlist additional recruits. Deciding it would be too hazardous to attempt the route with so few they kept on to Oregon unaware of others behind destined for California.

Caleb Greenwood and his sons leading Solomon Tetherow's company reached the fort July 30, the same day as Sam Parker's group. The Riggs company, following Tetherow's tracks arrived a day later where James Field recorded (op. cit.), those at the fort had been surprised to see the first emigrants of the year "a few days before."

One haughty young emigrant, fostering resentment toward the British, approached Capt. Grant and in an insolent tone asked: "Are you a British subject?" to which the Captain obviously replied yes. The emigrant then asked: "Are you not aware that this property belongs to the United States and you'll soon have to leave the premises?" Capt. Grant paused then turned and asked the young man: "Will you

be good enough to tell me who you are?" Attired in dusty trail clothes, the young emigrant sat down on the Captain's bed and proudly answered: "I am a free born son of America, and the Land of Liberty!" Lying down, the emigrant lifted his dirty boots onto the bed and Capt. Grant walking up to him asked: "Is this the liberty you speak of, getting on a man's bed, boots and all?" At this the haughty emigrant became indignant, left, and on his way out the door, threatened the Captain with a speedy removal from U. S. soil!¹

A minister from one of the wagon trains approaching the outpost's commissary encountered an Indian who saluted the man of the cloth with his full American vocabulary: "wo Haw God dam you!" The minister was shocked and rocked back a few steps as if shot before gaining his composure and acknowledged the greeting. William Rector (op. cit.) witnessing the affair said: "The Indian wished to appear smart, so saluted in strong language."

When Capt. Riggs' group left Bear river, the metal tire broke on the fore wheel of one member's wagon. The owner wrapped the wheel half-way around with strips of buffalo hide and even though part of the way had been rocky, the wheel withstood the last hundred miles without further repair.

As usual emigrants camped near the fort for repairs and for some to do a little trading. Indians racing full speed about the camps frightened and scattered their stock and James Field advised anyone in the vicinity of a fort to avoid camping near it.

At the fort, people were again cautioned about the lack of grass, the poor trail and Indians assembling further west determined to prevent any more Americans from entering their country.² Capt. Grant related some of the trouble he

1. William Rector Biography (op. cit.), p. 1072.

2. The Walla Walla Indian Chief, Peu Peu Moxmox, and his son (named by white men) Elijah Hedding, led about forty Indians to California in mid-summer 1844. They were on a peaceful mission to trade their surplus horses and furs for cattle. During the venture Elijah was shot dead by an American. The irate Chief and his followers returned home immediately burning with mixed emotions of rage and grief. Swearing revenge gained

and an east bound party had experienced coming from the valley the previous month.³ Emigrants told him Mr. Shively and some others had also warned them of the impending dangers and they asked what safety measures could be taken to prevent an attack. Members of the fort suggested companies travel close together as one large body, forming a barricade against the savages. Although not a welcome suggestion the first groups of emigrants decided to follow these measures and left the fort discussing the grave situation facing them.

The middle companies which included Stephen Meek, the guide from Independence, began arriving at Ft. Hall about August 3. They too received further confirmation of the serious threat facing Oregon bound travelers. Stephen Meek then suggested taking a pack trail to the Dalles, used by trappers, that left the regular trail before reaching the area where Indians had gathered. He told of his experiences on the pack trail, that he was familiar with it and described the country it followed through. In their preparations to take the pack trail, Stephen and Elizabeth Meek, Nathan Olney, William Vaughn and a few others, traded their wagons for pack animals then left the fort to hurry on ahead.

Emigrants discussed the feasibility of taking wagons over this trail but Factor Grant advised against it and suggested banding together on the regular trail.

When the McNary train's twenty wagons reached American Falls, a dispute over someone's lost stock arose and two

them even more followers and support from friendly tribesmen. There were, among these Indians, members who influenced the belief that all Americans were equally guilty for Elijah's death since it was an American who murdered him. According to Indian belief, Elijah's death must be avenged before his soul could rest in peace. Hence threats of revenge were made and plans formulated to keep any more Americans from entering upon their lands.

In addition to this grievance, Indians in a village near the mouth of Burnt river, not particularly friendly with other tribes, were incited against the whites because two of their men had met death at the hands of white trappers that spring. The Indian thieves' deaths were justified by white man's law of self defense but not by their tribesmen. This tribe also threatened incoming Americans. A more detailed story may be found in *The Early Indian Wars of Oregon*, by Frances Fuller Victor.

3. See *Route Across the Rocky Mountains*, (op. cit., Chapter VI note 6.).

families with a wagon left the company. Capt. Riggs' group took to the trail August 3, hoping to camp at American Falls but upon arrival found Capt. Tetherow's company camped on a narrow grassy strip. Not wanting to get their stock mixed, the Riggs' company went on but not far. In crossing a ravine one of Capt. Riggs' wagons upset, bringing the whole company to a standstill for the night.

Soon after William Rector left the fort, his four year old son, Wm., fell beneath a wagon and the wheel ran over and broke the child's leg. Joel Avery assisted Mr. Rector in setting the bone, securing it the best way they could with the means available. The accident happened on the dusty part of the trail. Hoping to reach water by nightfall there was no time to linger so when the leg was set the company rolled on. Before starting on the trail next morning, Mr. Rector fixed his son a bed in a carriage brought from home, using a tent cover to shade the lad who continued the journey in comparative comfort.

Most emigrants reaching Ft. Hall the second week in August, recalled seeing an old mountain man, Caleb Greenwood, said to be past 80 summers, dressed in buckskin with moccasin clad feet, a long white beard and a fur hat. As each company arrived they were notified of an important meeting that would be held at a specified time and their attendance was requested. The meetings began with "Old Greenwood" giving long speeches and putting forth every effort to turn emigrants to California. In substance, Greenwood claimed: "The Oregon road is impassable, or nearly so, in many places because of large rocks and boulders and you'll have to chop your way through tall thick brush. Only after long hours of hard labor will you be able to clear the way enough to get your wagons through. Your teams aren't strong enough to pull your wagons up the steep rugged mountain grades. There's no grass for the animals, nor water, except in Snake river, and most of the way there's no wood to make campfires. Three or four savage Indian tribes have

congregated near Burnt river very determined not to let any more Americans pass through their country. The Snake and Columbia rivers are too swift and deep to ford with wagons without great danger. Every year wagons have toppled over in these rivers and many people have been left helpless by losing all they owned to begin a new life. Each year even greater losses result from people who are drowned in the torrential currents of the rivers and no one has yet succeeded in getting more than fifteen or twenty cattle into the valley. People in Oregon would starve if it were not for the cattle driven there from California. On the other hand the road to California is an easy grade up or down river bottoms of one eternal pasture. Ten men from Capt. Sutter's fort will meet and help emigrants over the mountains with their wagons and crossing them will not be difficult. Capt. Sutter will supply all who go with plenty of potatoes, coffee and dried beef. To the head of every family willing to settle near the fort, Capt. Sutter will give six sections of land from his Spanish Grant. The distance to California is so much shorter and the road so much easier that while people taking the Oregon road will still be trying to get their teams and wagons through the mountains, those who go to California will be resting with nothing to do but fold their arms and go to sleep if they choose.⁴

A. H. Thompson witnessing this speech, wrote in a letter home of his mistaken idea that it was the Hudson Bay Company that was anxious to turn as many Oregon bound people to California as possible, "and for that reason have employed some of the worse rascals in the mountains . . ." Mr. Thompson added he was sure these "rascles" received a

4. Compiled from: B. F. Bonney "Recollections" (op. cit.); Wm. Barlow "Reminiscences" (op. cit.); Joel Palmer diary (op. cit.); A. H. Thompson letter dated Sept. 3, 1845, sent east with Dr. White, printed in *Chicago Democrat*, Dec. 9, 1845, (p. 1, col. 1). Research does not reveal nor substantiate that Caleb Greenwood was hired by the Hudson Bay Company as Mr. Thompson wrote, nor by John Sutter as many stated. Other men inflamed with a desire to populate California with Americans and further their own secret ambitions more than likely encouraged turning the tide of emigration to the Land of Milk and Honey.

premium since \$1.25 was demanded from each person taking the California road. James Gregson said Greenwood charged each one \$2.50 for pilotage.⁵

Benjamin F. Bonney though only a lad of seven in 1845, said after Greenwood's speech men in Capt. Barlow's train held discussions nearly all night. Some wanted to go, others were against it but Capt. Barlow forbid any man to leave his train for California. Barlow said they did not know what they were getting in to, that land titles were too uncertain, and being Americans they should not want to go to a country under another flag. Some argued California would soon become American territory, others thought Mexico would fight to keep it and Americans who went there would wind up in a war. "The meeting nearly broke up in a mutiny," said Bonney (op. cit.). "Barlow finally appealed to the men to . . . make Oregon an American territory and not waste their time going to California to help promote Sutter's land schemes." Sam Barlow said he was going to "drive" his teams and wagons into the Willamette Valley. Capt. Grant, overhearing this statement remarked: "Well, we have been here many years and we never have taken a pack train over those mountains yet, but if you say you will take your wagons over the mountains, you will do it. The darned Yankees will go anywhere they say they will."⁶

Caleb Greenwood's passionate speech in picturesque mountaineer language took precedent over Barlow's pleadings and the next morning about half of Capt. Barlow's company took the California road while the remainder continued on to Oregon.

Benjamin F. Bonney said (op. cit.): "Old Caleb Greenwood with his boys, stepped out . . . and said 'All you who want to go to California drive out from the main train and

5. Ibid., A. H. Thompson letter; James and Elizabeth Gregson, Statement given to H. H. Bancroft about 1876 and 1880, Microfilm #C-E 64:26 in Bancroft Library Berkeley, Calif., reprinted in *California Historical Quarterly*, San Francisco, June 1940, entitled "The Gregson Memiors" (pp. 113-143).

6. Wm. Barlow Reminiscences, (op. cit.).

follow me. You will find there are no Indians to kill you, the roads are better, and you will be allowed to take up more land in California than in Oregon. The climate is better, there is plenty of hunting and fishing, and the rivers are full of salmon.' My father, Jarius Bonney, was the first of the Oregon party to pull out of the Oregon train and head south with Caleb Greenwood. My uncle, Truman Bonney, followed my father, then came Sam Kinney from Texas, then came [Wm.] Dodson, and then a widow named Teeters. There were eight wagons in all who rolled out from the main train to go to California. The last thing those remaining in the Barlow train said to us was, 'Good bye, we will never see you again. Your bones will whiten in the desert or be gnawed by wild animals in the mountains.' After driving southward for three days Caleb Greenwood left us to go back to Ft. Hall to get other emigrants to change their route to California. He left his three boys . . . to guide us to Sutter's Fort. Sam, the youngest . . . was the best pilot, though all three of them knew the country as well as a city man knows his own back yard."

California bound Wm. Swasey, upon his arrival at Ft. Hall began gathering recruits. His old friend, Dr. W. B. Gildea, a dentist from St. Louis, was the first to join him and during the ensuing week the two men enlisted ten followers.⁷

Jacob Snyder, Wm. Blackburn, Thomas Knight and George McDougall had also chosen California as their destination. Arriving at the fort August 6, Jacob Snyder said they found a number of old acquaintances whom they joined and formed a very pleasant party.

Wm B. Ide commanded the party following Col. Taylor and according to Sarah Ide, when within a few days travel of Ft. Hall there was a general stampede to see who would get to the fort first.

7. *Early Days and Men of California*, by Wm. F. Swasey, Oakland (1891); Microfilm #C-D 200, Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Calif.

Wagons of families and sizable herds of cattle all racing towards the outpost must have created a bedlam of animated scenes and confusion. As wagons rolled in, plenty of assistance was available in detouring Oregon bound emigrants. The persuaders were still hard at work August 8, and it is evident Caleb Greenwood had returned as Joel Palmer recorded the proceedings of another meeting. Palmer said the most extravagant tales and exaggerated perils of the difficulties in pursuing the Oregon road were related; tales told and rehearsed, and were likely to produce the desired effect. In addition to the same information given the previous emigrants, Palmer said Greenwood told the companies: "In case we escaped destruction at the hands of savages, a more fearful enemy, that of famine would attend our march; as the distance was so great that winter would overtake us before making the Cascade Mountains."

Few people intended going to California at the onset of the journey, Palmer said fifteen wagons. The Ide family had "Oregon" painted on the back curtain of their hind wagon. But, after hearing of the advantages Greenwood spoke about and putting the issue to a vote, Mr. Ide and his entire company decided upon California. The single men, hired by families at the beginning of the journey to drive wagons and cattle for board and passage, were allowed to take their choice of the road they wished to pursue, in most instances. Some continued on to the Willamette, while former employers went to California and vice versa.⁸

A rendezvous, appropriately called California Camp, for people going there in 1845, was established fourteen miles southwest of Ft. Hall along the regular trail. This was near enough to the fort for security and convenience for additions, yet far enough away to escape the pranks young Indian bucks so gleefully played on people. At this camp, emigrants could take a much needed rest and their cattle could regain strength

8. From research and available statistics it would be reasonable to assume 54 wagons went to California in 1845.

while grazing on rich meadowgrass denied them during the trek. Emigrants who changed their minds and dropped from their immediate companies, joined others at the California camp and as their numbers increased, tension to be on their way mounted.

August 9, ten wagons with families and twelve men with packhorses left Fort Hall. This was called the "Swasey-Todd group." The names of the families are unknown but the Packers were Wm. Swasey, Wm. Todd, W. B. Gildea, Hiram Rhenshaw, Francis Hoen, John Lewis, Harry Speel, the Scott brothers Wm. and John, Joseph Smith, Jacob Snyder and Wm. Blackburn. They traveled to the California camp where they found others with wagons awaiting formation of a company.

The following morning, Swasey and Todd leading eight of the packers and fifteen wagons, only a portion gathered in the camp, headed for the California road. Jacob Snyder and Wm. Blackburn stayed behind with the rest of the wagons to await the arrival of Thomas Knight, George McDougall and the remaining families from the fort.

When Wm. Ide's and John Grigsby's companies joined, their group was named, after the two leaders, the "Grigsby-Ide party." According to Thomas Knight this new party consisted of about fifteen wagons.

Leaving the fort and joining those remaining at the California camp, this last company of about twenty-six wagons left for California August 11, led by Caleb Greenwood with Snyder, Blackburn, Knight and McDougall as packers. Striking the fork in the road near Raft river they saw where tracks of wagons **BOUND FOR THE WILLAMETTE** continued west as they headed south to **THE LAND OF MILK AND HONEY**.

From August 29 to 31 the last Oregon bound wagons for the year rolled into Fort Hall. Capt. Holliday arrived about the 29th and Capt. Hackleman two days later.

Solomon Sublette, leading fifteen fellow trappers also arrived at Ft. Hall in 1845 destined for California. Not leaving Ft. Laramie until July 15 by pack animal, they would not have arrived at Ft. Hall until about August 29 and it is presumed they left almost immediately.⁹

Among other August 29 arrivals at Fort Hall was Christopher Bozorth who later recalled (op. cit.): “. . . Our teamster left us at this place and started ahead on horseback with some Hudson Bay men.” Perhaps the Hudson Bay men were in reality Sol. Sublette’s party.

Capt. Hackleman’s group traveled three miles west of the fort and camped Sept. 1. Here, Esther and Amos Short added a new member to their family christening him Grant Hall Short.

This was also a day of celebration for the Lamberson family when Timothy walked into camp. It had been eight days since his disappearance at Soda Springs and, according to Christopher Bozorth (op. cit.): “It was like receiving him back from the land of the dead as his family had given up all hopes of ever seeing him again.” After the joyous greeting of family and friends, Timothy told them: “It was some time after I realized I was lost that I came across an old Indian and his son. The son wanted to kill me, but the old Indian would not permit it. Instead, the old Indian gave me some roots to chew on and directed me to Ft. Hall. Before reaching the fort I met one of Captain Grant’s herdsmen who brought me into the post more dead than alive. I was nearly starved to death. The brush I traveled through was very dense and my clothes had been fairly ripped from my body. When I got to the fort they gave me a pair of buckskin pants, a shirt and some moccasins.”¹⁰ Family and friends listened with intense interest to Timothy as he related the story of eight frightening days of wandering in nature’s wilds and Indian country. Many were the prayers of thanks that night for blessings of the day.

9. This is the number of men in Sol. Sublette’s party upon their arrival at

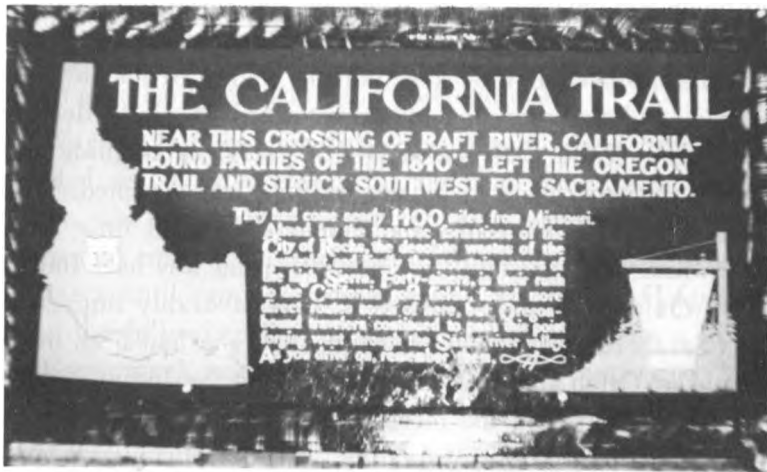
Sutter's Fort, noted by John Sutter in a letter to P. B. Reading, Oct. 28, 1845. No record has been located of how many were in this party when leaving Ft. Laramie July 15. They met east bound returnees July 21, as recorded by Wm. Winters and Overton Johnson in *Route Across The Rocky Mountains*, (op. cit.), but the number of men in Sublette's party was not recorded.

10. The Bozorth family (op. cit.); Wm. Findley diary (op. cit.).

Chapter VIII

TO THE LAND OF MILK AND HONEY

The fork separating the Oregon and California roads parted near Raft river, southwest of Ft. Hall. The first 1845 California bound party to reach the turn-off, about August 2, were the three families with five wagons who left the fort with Capt. McNary's company. In all probability they were the families of James McDowell, Anthony Whitaker and John Potter.¹ About three days later came the eight wagons



Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.

including the Bonney family, who joined the first party farther along the road and made a total of about thirteen wagons. Next to reach the turn-off was the Swasey-Todd

1. This departure is recorded in the July 31 entry of Jesse Harritt's diary (op. cit.); In *The Journal* column "In Earlier Days" by Fred Lockey 7/11/1914, there is an interview with Charles Bolds who said when he left his St. Clair Co., Mo., home in 1845 he hired out to John Potter for the trip west. When they came to the forks in the road, Potter went on to California and Chas. Bolds joined "Bill Ingall" (Wm. Engle) who came on to Oregon and settled near Molalla; In H. H. Bancroft's *History of California* (1886), Vol. 21, Chapter XXIV, p. 528, footnote 15, he notes that Mrs. Maggie M. Hunt, a daughter of James McDowell, a pioneer of Yolo Co., furnished through John Bidwell a partial list of the party that came with her father as prepared by Geo. W. Bell. The list is as

group of fifteen wagons and about a dozen men with pack-horses. The third group was the Grigsby-Ide party of twenty-six wagons and four packers. Reaching the California road at noon August 13, Jacob Snyder said his company traveled six miles before a suitable campsite with grass and water was found. Soon after starting on this road no danger from Indians was expected so wagons traveled farther apart. The next day the Grigsby-Ide party followed part of the way along Raft river then struck a branch to the right called Cassia creek and followed along its banks. Sampling the water, emigrants found the taste resembled cinnamon, from which its name was derived. As this company advanced, John Greenwood, Caleb's oldest son and a mountaineer in his own right, left his brothers, Britton and Sam, in charge of the forward wagons and was retracing his steps toward Ft. Hall. Meeting the Swasey-Todd party he offered his services as guide and after reassuring them of his capabilities, was accepted. Wm. Swasey said John's looks and manners differed little from any white man and had they not known he was half Indian they would never have guessed it. Less favorably impressed was Sarah Ide, who, years later recalled she had been more afraid of Caleb and John Greenwood than the Indians.

Wm. Swasey said the meeting with John Greenwood took place in Thousand Springs valley, which is obviously a mistake. According to the mileage recorded in Jacob Snyder's diary, that valley was 89 miles farther along the trail. The Swasey-Todd group had left the California Camp August 10, without a guide one day prior to Snyder's and the Grigsby-Ide party's departure, and that distance could not have been

follows: Geo. W. Bell, Wm. Bennett, Dr. Boyle, Jas. Cameron, J. Colwell, English and family, Hen. Everts, Dolphus Hannah, Sam Hawkins, Dr. Zack Hawkins (died on the way), Dav. Ingals and fam., Henry Marlin, Wm. McClure, Thomas B. Reed, Simpson, Jos. Smith (nephew of the Mormon prophet, who came to Cal.) Jas. Stevens and family, and Rich. Stevens and fam., Dr. Welsh and fam., Whitaker, White and family, and Rich. Wylie; On Anthony Whitaker's donation land claim (#2871), he registers his arrival in Oregon as 1846 and I assumed from this he first went to Cal. In Bancroft's list of boat arrivals for June 1846 to Oregon, he named Mrs. Whitaker as a passenger aboard the Toulon. Hence, I supposed Anthony Whitaker came north by wagon and Mrs. Whitaker, possibly ill, came by ship.

gained in one day. Further substantiation is Jacob Snyder's August 15 recorded meeting with a company that had been traveling in advance and which would have had to be the Swasey-Todd group. The total of these two companies after uniting was forty-one wagons and fourteen packers, a count born out by the emigrants' own statements.²

This is perhaps the place Elizabeth Gregson referred to when recalling they left their little party and joined a man by the name of [Elijah] Bristow. Elizabeth did the cooking and washing and her husband, James, drove the teams.

Thomas Knight said after leaving Ft. Hall the teams that had suffered thus far from a lack of grass, now had plenty and gained in flesh and spirits. B. F. Bonney added that the oxen even became unruly and obstreperous.

Wagons followed south up the stream where Snyder recorded seeing wild clover for the first time since leaving home. The stream then turned left to its source in the mountains and emigrants turned right following the trail for some distance until camp was made near a hot spring. Continuing west the following day, wagons were driven across a divide to Goose creek, past several deserted Indian camps and "City of Rocks" where Jacob Snyder noted their peculiar formation and that one in particular bore a resemblance to the ace of diamonds.

Travel was more southerly through a succession of white sand hills the next two days. Perhaps this is the area Sarah Ide's thoughts returned to when she recalled camping one night with another family, apart from the company. The Ides' had brought their faithful old watch dog from Illinois and he alone kept the long night vigil for the two sleeping families.

2. James and Elizabeth Gregson (op. cit.), James said: "There was in our train about thirty wagons . . ."; and his wife Elizabeth who said: "We traveled on a day or so and came across a party of emigrants bound for California and they were looking for recruits so we joined their company which was about 40 wagons in all." Patrick McChristian, Narrative, Film C-E 66-67 Reel 11 in Bancroft Library, Berkeley, said: ". . . There were forty one wagons in the company . . . Old man Greenwood piloted one party," indicating more than one party made up their number.

According to Sarah, they felt perfectly safe knowing the dog would warn them if an Indian approached their camp.

A wagon in the Grigsby-Ide company broke an axletree so they went only a short distance the 19th. Jacob Snyder, taking advantage of free time, recorded (op. cit.): "Caught some fine trout and shot a Crane. The meat of this bird very much resembles that of an antelope, both in appearance and flavor. It was five feet from the tip of one wing to the other, when extended. Colour light blue"

The next few days travel was along a rough road, through narrow rock defiles and emigrants caught their first glimpses of Indians. Starting across the divide between Goose creek and Mary's river, the sojourn through Thousand Springs valley began. For the first fifteen miles there was no sign of grass nor water. Camp was made near a place where Jacob Snyder wrote (op. cit.): "Some years ago the Indians massacred and burnt 8 white persons. Their bones are still to be seen."

Entering north eastern Nevada, Snyder recorded: ". . . We are now traveling to the right of Great Salt Lake."

Journeying through Thousand Springs valley acres of "hot pools" were passed where bubbling water forced its way to the surface. Some very deep, eight to ten feet in diameter and each with a varying temperature. One of the pools was boiling hot, saturated with sulphur and ran into a stream twelve feet wide. About thirty feet away was a stream of clear cold water tasting like soda. Snyder theorized, the two streams joining in the distance would be cool enough for a mineral bath beneficial to invalids.

Thus ended the first hundred miles on the California road. It had been so cold the past week, ice a quarter of an inch thick had formed in water buckets some of the nights. The days had been cloudy and cold reminding some of a November day.

Leaving Thousand Springs valley August 24, emigrants struck Mary's [Humboldt]³ river where it was three or four

3. Said to have been named Mary's river by trappers for courageous Julia

feet wide. It was said two days were saved by traveling a portion of the way over a new route.⁴

Sighting Indians during the day, David Hudson, one of the younger emigrants, recalled: "These first Indians appeared to be very much afraid of us. We could see their heads sticking up over the high grass."⁵ That night, emigrants received their first visit from the natives.

Guided by the East Humboldt range, the only visible mountain with snow on top, the head of Mary's valley was reached. Jacob Snyder said the numerous Indians of this valley were Diggers, so called because they subsisted on roots they dug, although some tribes in the region lived on grasshoppers and ants and seeds from the wild rye. He noted August 26: "The stream that but two days ago was scattered over the valley in little springs (at Wells, Nev.), now begins to assume the appearance of a river . . ." on which he found plenty of ducks the next day.

Indians in the area warned of a tribe on the west side of the mountain that would steal and shoot horses, putting the emigrants on their guard. Passing a boiling spring (Elko, Nev.), they noted the valley appeared generally the same as other valleys, plenty of grass but no timber.

Leaving the river east of present Carlin, the way led through a long canyon and Emigrant Pass, across hills and struck the river again south of present Dunphy. Sarah Ide recalled their course was either through passes that ran

"Mary" Ogden, who shared equally the hardships of her discoverer husband, Peter Skene Ogden, during one of his Snake Country expeditions. Mr. Ogden first called it Unknown River, then Paul's river in honor of Joseph Paul, a member of his expeditions since the beginning. Paul died Dec. 1828, age 29, and lies in an unmarked grave somewhere between Golconda and Winnemucca. Later traders called the river St. Mary's but whether in honor of Mrs. Ogden it is not known. In 1845, Lt. J. C. Fremont named the river after German Geographer Alexander Von Humbolt. There is a tributary however, still called Mary's river. Many historians contend it should be called Ogden river in honor of the discoverer.

4. In the book *Old Greenwood* (op. cit.), p. 162, the authors state the new route was through present Wells, Nevada. The route previously taken had clearly been via Bishop creek.
5. David Hudson, letter to H. H. Bancroft, Nov. 2, 1872, Film C-D 106, Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Calif.



Humboldt River, Elko Co., Nevada & Carlin Canyon looking west. Trail of the earliest emigrants lay through this canyon. *Courtesy The Nevada Historical Society, Reno.*

between high mountains or up long gradual climbs. Each night brought visits by numerous Indians anxious to barter. Being poor and having few possessions, they seemed grateful for any trade. Some of the Indians even remained in the camps until morning.

The last of August and first of September, a number of deserted villages were passed through where the remains of recently killed Indians were discovered. Every village indicated a recent hasty flight, and the seeds of rye grass remained ungathered in the bottoms. Snake Indians west of the mountains had accused the Diggers of shooting their horses. In consequence the Snake tribe was driving the Diggers out of the country, according to Snyder.

As wagons advanced through the treeless country the northern Nevada mountains appeared in a distant haze silhouetted against the sky. B. F. Bonney recalled (op. cit): "Breaking the way through heavy sagebrush was so hard on the lead teams . . . that their legs were soon bruised and bleeding, so each wagon had to take its turn at the head of the

train for half a day then drop to the rear." There was plenty of prickly pear on this plain and Mr. Bonney recalled vividly how he and other barefoot children cut their feet and limped along; and how the prickly pear spines worked in between the oxen's hoofs making them lame too.

Jim (Sam)⁶ Kinney, a southerner formerly from Texas, traveled with the Bonney party. He had a long black mustache, black hair, thick black eyebrows, was tall, weighed about 225 pounds, had a violent temper and was considered a *desparado* by fellow travelers. As an individualist, he refused to obey the wagon train rules but was so powerful and apparently held life so lightly that no one dared cross him nor go against his demands, including his wife. Although Kinney rode a mule, he had a big ox drawn wagon driven by a hired man and a buggy drawn by mules that his wife drove. Crossing a sage covered desert and coming upon an Indian boy, Kinney called to his wagon driver to stop. Since his was the lead wagon that day, the rest of the train was forced to halt. Kinney got a pair of handcuffs from his wagon and started toward the Indian boy. Jarius Bonney asked what he was going to do and Kinney replied: "Where I come from we have slaves. I am going to capture . . . and take that Indian with me as a slave." Mr. Bonney answered: "The first thing you know the Indian will escape, tell the other Indians and they will kill all of us." Kinney said he usually got his way and since he had killed two or three already for interference, any one crossing him regretted it, so, "If you want trouble you know how to get it!" Kinney approached the Indian, whom he named Friday, and struck him over the head. Friday tried to escape and he put up a fight but was knocked down, handcuffed and dragged to the buggy. Kinney tied a rope around Friday's neck and securing it to the buggy, commanded his wife to hand him his black-snake whip and drive on. As the buggy moved forward, Kinney lay the whip across Friday's

6. In the book *Old Greenwood* (op. cit.), p. 164, authors encased the name Sam, therefore I assumed this was the man's name rather than Jim, as young Bonney recalled.

bare shoulders as a warning not to hold back. Throwing himself to the ground, Friday was dragged along by the neck but finally got to his feet and trotted along submissively after the whip was laid on him a number of times. For several days Kinney rode in back of the buggy scourging Friday with the black-snake, "to break his spirit," he said. After a week or ten days Kinney untied the boy during the day and instructed his hired man to break Friday in driving the ox team. Shortly thereafter Friday was left unbound at night. Kinney had a very intelligent hound dog trained to hunt run away slaves and said if Friday escaped he would trail him with the hound and kill him as an example to other Indians of the white man's superiority. He claimed to have killed many slaves and maintained that an Indian was no better.

One night about three weeks later, Friday stole out of camp undetected during a wind storm. But not before helping himself to a blanket, three hams, a powderhorn, some lead and Kinney's favorite Kentucky rifle he had paid \$100 for. When Kinney made the discovery, he was furious. Never having seen a man in such a fit of anger, his fellow travelers dared not let him know they were happy Friday escaped so from all outward appearances, seemed sympathetic. Mounting his mule, Kinney took his hound and started following Friday's tracks but soon discovered the wind had obliterated them. After looking in vain in all directions, Kinney finally gave up, returned to the wagons and the company resumed the journey.⁷

Remaining encamped Sept. 2, Jacob Snyder tried fishing with a sein but caught nothing. The delay was caused by the birth of a child, John and Lucinda York's second son David, born Sept. 3.

Descending to lower elevations and following a brush covered alkaline valley, nights became more comfortable but the day's blazing sun made travel miserable. Wagons followed along a broad flat brush covered valley of alkaline soil

7. This entire incident in "Recollections" by B. F. Bonney (op. cit.) p. 40.

marking one of the regions ancient lakebeds that had dried and grew only a sparse crop of greasewood and sagebrush.

Strating across the valley Sept. 4, the next day Jacob Snyder recorded losing several horses which were later found. In the evening an Indian, fearful of the outcome, finally mustered the courage and approached the emigrants. He made signs that he was hungry and when given food, appeared grateful.

During the day emigrants had crossed the river twice with their wagons and advanced eighteen miles. About noon the next day an ox was shot from ambush by Indians and after stopping for the night three more oxen suffered the same plight. Armed men searched the bushes but none of the elusive bowmen were found.

"Sometimes when we were in camp in the evening," said Elizabeth Gregson (op. cit.), "our cattle would come running into the corral with arrows sticking in their sides and most of them died one evening." James Gregson, her husband, being more specific, said while passing through Humboldt Canyon they were attacked by Indians who killed all their stock except one yoke of cattle. The Gregson's were compelled to make a two wheeled vehicle out of their wagon, on which the baggage and persons unable to walk were transported. This memory was vivid to Elizabeth, who recalled when transferring their belongings some of their goods had to be discarded and things looked rather bleak at that point.

The Swasey-Todd company traveled a few miles ahead of the Grigsby-Ide party in this area because of the dust. After the former company made camp Sept. 5, an Indian and his son visited them to trade, using skins as barter. Later the Indian and his son traveled some distance ahead and made their own camp on the river bank.

John Greenwood, whose duty as pilot was to select the night campground, started in advance of the wagons of the Bonney party the next morning with four or five young men from the company. After coming about two miles, the Indian

whom the Swasey-Todd party had befriended the previous night, seemingly rose from the bushes. Spooked by the Indian's sudden appearance, John Greenwood's horse reared. John jerked the reins so severely he nearly fell from the saddle, amusing a couple of the young riders who laughed. John became furious, swearing he would kill the Indian for frightening his horse. He grabbed his rifle and aimed it at the Indian who immediately threw up his hands. The men pleaded with John not to shoot and argued that no harm had been intended by their laughing. At one of the men's insistent plea the Indian started running. This was too much and John quickly aimed and fired at the back of the Indian who fell forward in the sand, writhing in pain. John rode on but his appalled riding companions waited for the wagons that came in sight a short time later. Great compassion was felt for the Indian's young son who knelt crying beside his father. One of the wagon train doctors examining the wound, which had penetrated the lungs, pronounced it fatal. Nothing could be done except ease the last hours as much as possible. Mrs. Bonney offered him a drink which he declined, shaking his head. A blanket was taken from a wagon and the dying Indian was carefully laid on it and carried to a shady spot beneath some willows where Dr. Gildea dressed the wound. The Indian child was directed to return to his people as soon as possible. Leaving food and water within reach, the company resumed their journey with a sad heart. Everyone was filled with indignation at the wanton and dastardly act.

Caleb and Sam Greenwood, escorting the Grigsby-Ide company, shortly afterwards came upon the scene where the wounded Indian lay. At Caleb's command, Sam ended the Indian's suffering and put a bullet in his head, then buried him.

In the meantime, when the Swasey-Todd company came to the place where they planned to camp that night, they found the Bonney party's fifteen (13?) wagons and John Greenwood there. Immediately disarming John, they began trial

proceedings. Although John was said to have boasted of killing the Indian, Wm. Swasey said (op. cit.): "The only excuse he had to offer was that he had recognized the Indian as one who had stolen some animals from him when he passed over the route before. Some of our number were seriously in favor of meting out to him the same cruel fate he had inflicted upon the poor unoffensive Indian. But we finally came to a more merciful conclusion. We gave him a little meat, his gun and ammunition and drove him from our camp that very night, and warned him . . . if he dared show his face to us again it would be at his life's peril. We all felt that we rather take chances of finding the trail [without a guide] than travel in company with such a vile murderer."

Just about dusk, Caleb and Sam Greenwood, escorting the rest of the wagons, joined those at this camp. Caleb announced: "The man who killed that Indian must die!" Caleb thought Mr. Kinney was the guilty party but Jarius Bonney spoke up saying: "Your son John shot him!" Caleb asked the men of the party to give him all the facts whereupon he would act as judge. Realizing the shooting had not been in self defense and in order to avenge the murder, according to B. F. Bonney, Caleb's verdict resulted in his telling the men "whoever saw John was to shoot him on sight as they would a wild animal." This was not the unified testimony and was possibly more of an impression than a fact.⁸

Wm. Swasey said (op. cit.): "After that we had unceasing

8. It is difficult to realize the whole truth of this shooting incident. I believe each related the story as he recalled it but so many years had elapsed until it was recorded some details may have escaped the narrators. I assume B. F. Bonney told what he recalled as an eye witness to an incident, one of several, that would have impressed any seven year old boy; but details may have been confused with other incidents on the journey. Wm. F. Swasey in his book *Early Days and Men of San Francisco* (op. cit.), related how he came upon the situation shortly after it happened, assisted the dying Indian and giving this account many years later makes no mention of Caleb Greenwood's judgment but does hint that the company threatened John's life if any of them ever saw him again. Jacob Snyder noted the incident in his diary without details but gave it a date and Sarah Ide, appalled by the affair merely commented: "None of our company were killed by Indians but John Greenwood, son of the pilot, shot down an Indian by the road side, and afterward boasted of it." At any rate, John Greenwood is registered in 1845 in the *New Helvetia Diary* as arriving at Ft. Sutter with Dr. Gildea Sept. 27, and John lived a number of years

trouble with the Indians until we left that river. We had to stand guard constantly over both ourselves and animals. We were obliged to camp out in the plain away from the river. On coming to camp and driving our animals to the stream for water, they would be frequently shot with arrows by Indians concealed in the thick willows that lined its banks. And it was a sad necessity that we were obliged to kill several of them in self defense. The whole trouble was in keeping with all my experiences and knowledge among the Indians. The white man is almost always the first transgressor."

After making camp with this company, Jacob Snyder learned 12 head of their cattle had been run off by Indians but were found about ten miles from camp in the mountains.

The next incident occurring in this area was when several of the cattle in Jacob Snyder's group were shot with arrows. Some were badly injured and others only slightly but one severely wounded steer had to be disposed of. Realizing the Indians purposely committed these acts so the cattle would be left behind and thereby supply them food, Dr. George Carter poisoned the meat. Three or four of the men remained hidden in the bushes when the wagons left, to witness the outcome. About 3 o'clock an Indian appeared, walked cautiously around the dead animal and started back in the direction he came when one of the men shot and severely wounded him. When the Indian took to the bushes, the party returned to the wagons.

In his reminiscences, John Henry Brown (op. cit.) cited another like incident that: ". . . occurred while crossing a swamp. The Indians had here constructed a crossing, which upon our testing it proved to be a regular trap in which we

after that date; Aug. 15, the Grigsby-Ide-Swasey-Todd companies merged, two days after striking the California trail and near the Idaho-Nevada line. It is obvious they traveled a few miles apart up to this Sept. 6 date, with the group of 13 (15)? wagons which included the Bonney family, in the lead of both. Traveling with Wm. Swasey, was W. L. Todd who, in a later letter to his father, wrote: ". . . On St. Mary's [Humboldt] river we were joined by 15 more" [wagons]. When written by hand, 13 and 15 look very much alike. Perhaps a mistake was made in transcribing the original figures from Mr. Todd's letter rather than in anyone's memory.

lost some of our cattle. It was made by driving stakes into the ground, the outer ends of which were sharpened. The whole being covered with brush to give it a substantial appearance, and was, to say the least, a very ingenious device on the part of the Indians to procure a good supply of meat, with very little trouble to themselves; as the cattle in walking over the crossing would be sure to lose their footing and fall upon the sharpened stakes with such a force as to kill them. One of our party however, exhibited as much cunning as our enemies had, and taking some strychnine, which he happened to have with him, he returned to the crossing . . . and poisoned all the meat which had been left behind. The next morning after our wagons were under way, a party of us took our rifles and hid in the brush, watching for an opportunity to square our accounts with the Indians. We found about eighteen of them encamped near the spot where the accident had occurred. They had partaken very freely of the meat, and were in great glee over the success of their trick, and manifested their joy by dancing around the spot where the beef lay. But their joy was of short duration, for the poison began to have its effect upon them, and ere many minutes passed the whole company were en route for those happy hunting grounds."

In an 1851 writing entitled "Frontier Days" printed with his diary Jacob Snyder recounts one aspect of the trip which happened as his company approached Humboldt Sink. Two young men in his company, approximately the same age, one six feet four or five and the other at least six feet tall, were the only packers at that time not using a wagon. These men frequently left the wagons early in the day with their packs and were not seen again until nearly sundown. Snyder said: "They were often cautioned regarding the danger of traveling thus in a country alive with Indians, but the taller of the two, with his accustomed nonchalance, swore that there was not an Indian within thirty miles of the place."

"One day, after a long and tedious march, we made camp.

The packers, . . . had not been seen that day, and up to eight or nine o'clock at night they did not make their appearance. They were given up for lost, for that day the Indians had been observed on all sides of us, and all of our people said that if these two men escaped, it would be by a miracle."

"About ten o'clock at night the guard made known the appearance of people. In a few minutes the packers were seen. They came into camp, threw off their packs, and appeared very quiet and reserved, made no explanations to the inquiries of their companions, smoked their pipes, rolled themselves into their blankets, and slept soundly."

"It was several days before anything leaked out regarding their adventures. It appears that they started off in the morning as usual in advance of everybody. At 12 o'clock they stopped to rest and let their animals feed. About 2 o'clock in the afternoon they said the wagon train passed them on the left about two miles distant, they being on the bank of the river where the grass was good. About three o'clock they packed up and struck a direct line from their camp to the wagon train, the dust of which they saw rising in the air some five or six miles distant. They traveled about four and a half miles toward the train when they struck a deep ravine with perpendicular banks on each side. Not finding a crossing they continued down the ravine, expecting every moment to find a pass."

"After proceeding in this way for an hour the smaller of the two refused to go any further. Then after a short parley they resolved to proceed one mile farther and if no crossing was found, they would retrace their steps to find the wagon trail. The mile was made and no crossing found, but before they proceeded to return, some hard words passed between the two who had thus far been bosom friends. They, however, turned back, and after an hour or two of brisk travel found a pass, and with difficulty succeeded in crossing."

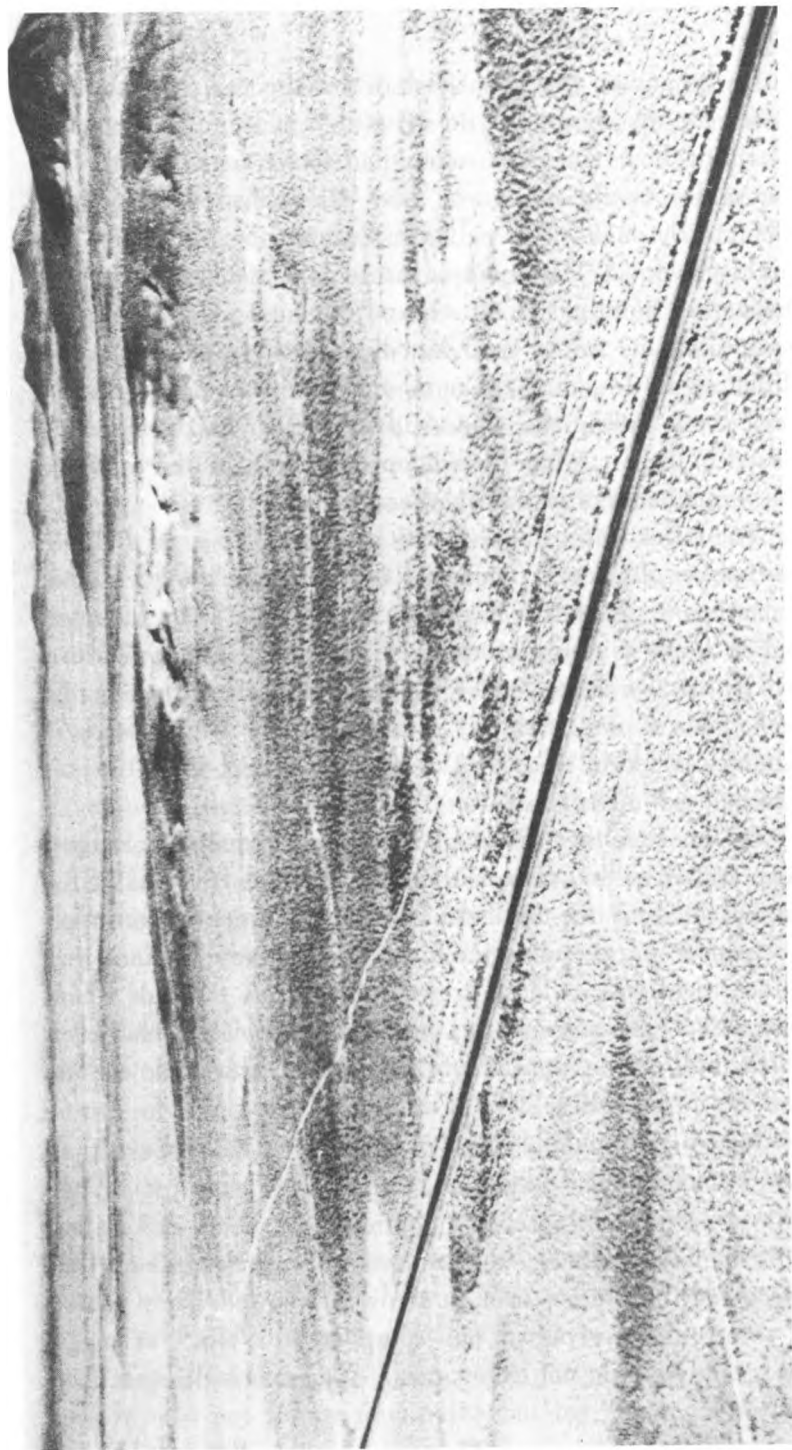
"The tallest of the two always had the lead, for the pack mule would not follow any horse but his. As a matter of

course he got on the opposite bank of the ravine first, and waited for his companion to drive the pack mules from the bottom of the ravine, where they had found some good grass. The mules would not move, and after several ineffectual attempts, the man below called to the one above to assist. He would not do it. The one below told him that under the circumstances he might go to h--l, and the mules, too! The other replied that he would send him there if he came to the top of the ravine. In a moment he mounted the bank of the ravine. Each stood eyeing the other with his rifle cocked and half poised in the air, when the whoop of Indians on the opposite side brought them to their senses."

"The rifles were dropped, and not a word or even syllable was spoken, but each proceeded to the bottom of the ravine, and up came the packs in double quick time. They mounted and in a few minutes struck the wagon trail. The first word spoken was by the tallest of the two, who asked the other if he had his wiping stick out of his rifle (the wiping stick is usually carried in the barrel of the rifle except when the gun is to be used), The reply was "Yes."

"By this time they discovered that the Indians were around them on all sides. Night had set in. A hundred signal fires were lighted by the Indians. They had to run the gauntlet. It was a desparate move. All around them were Indians and before them was a dense growth of willows, through which they had to pass. There was no alternative. They had been watched all day by the Indians on the hills, who made signals to those in the valley."

"They made up their minds to go through, and through they went, whooping and hallooing, the pack mules going at full gallop. Such a yelling and whooping never was heard in that valley before or since, and so astonished were the Indians that they stood like statues. Not an arrow was bowed. They passed in safety and arrived at our camp at 10 o'clock at night, wiser, and I doubt not better men . . . Such is the specimen of frontier men."



"Forty Mile Desert" permission for reproduction courtesy George R. Stewart from his book U. S. 40-Cross Section of the United States of America. Houghton Mifflin Co., Boston (1959).

For the next three days travel through this broad expanse of desert was one of comparative sameness, barren country with little grass and bad water. Oxen became considerably weakened even with cutting the day's travel time. Narrow wheels of heavy wagons cut deeply into the dry sand and both people and animals dripped with sweat as they struggled ahead beneath the unrelenting blaze of the sun. Passing present Lovelock they still followed across ancient alkali lakebeds. The range of mountains to the east the trail had paralleled since turning south ended in a high rocky peak where the river sank into the ground at the Sink. The Sink itself was a sandy marsh about three miles wide, ten miles long, full of bull rushes and very miry. Alkali and sulphur permeated the air and the salty warm water of the Sink tasted even worse than it had the past few days. People complained that drinking it caused stomach cramps and other discomforting disorders. It even made the animals sick. Some tried disguising the taste by making coffee or tea from it.

Forty miles of desert had to be crossed before they would



Many ox teams gave out in the desert and sank to their knees exhausted. From a painting by Chas. C. Nahl titled "Crossing the Plains." Photo courtesy Stanford University Museum, Stanford Collection.

reach good water with six of those miles through deep sand where wagon teams would have to be doubled. The only water along the route was another Hot Spring about half way. After filling all empty vessels with the distasteful liquid from the Sink, the sojourn across the desert began Sept. 14. Snyder and some others left the wagons and went ahead on horseback to wait at the river.

Travel had been south by slightly west the past four days but now took a more westerly trend. At first through low country and after a gradual climb to the Desert Peaks, wagons continued across a southern spur and through a barren volcanic region.

Weakened from lack of grass for several days, bad water and overwork, many oxtteams gave out in the desert heat and, still in their yokes, sank to their knees exhausted. True to their nature, most of them could not be goaded to their feet or even budge and had to be replaced so wagons could keep moving. Some were able to walk after being relieved of their yokes and following behind, owners prayed their strength lasted just a little further to good water and grass. Animals refusing to budge had to be left behind and there was little hope for their survival.

About twenty miles from the Sink, the second Hot Spring was encountered where three springs rose through volcanic rock. Two of them close to each other were hot and the largest, about ten feet in diameter, boiled violently. The third spring was cold but salty. The ground surrounding the springs was hot and there was a hollow drum sound when walking around. Anxious to reach good water, emigrants spent little time at these springs and resuming the journey, traveled all night.

Jacob Snyder and his riding companion covered the forty miles to Truckee river in one day, arriving at eleven p.m., exhausted from the days intolerable heat. Wagons began arriving by seven the next morning. Every one blessed the change from barren waste land to wooded country and welcomed the delicious river water. Several families continued

on after breakfast and a short rest while others remained a longer period but all had resumed travel by Sept. 17.

At this point, eleven riders, including Jacob Snyder, decided to leave the wagons and hurry ahead to Sutter's fort. Impatience, slow travel and the need by some for provisions, helped prompt the decision. Thomas Knight, hoping to borrow pack mules from Capt. Sutter and leaving his wagon in care of a driver, probably was one of Snyder's companions. Mr. Knight thought if he could transfer some of his wagon load to pack mules, his exhausted ox teams could take his wagon on into the valley; and if he explained his perilous circumstances, Capt. Sutter would surely comply since his generosity and kindness to emigrants had been made known. Mr. Knight was even willing to pay a small charge.

Progress was slow for wagons following along the Truckee. The road led over rocky hills and the river was crossed frequently on the way to Truckee meadows (present Reno). Indians in the region lived in floating houses in the river constructed of long course grass, on rafts of dry willow brush. They were miserably poor, wore no clothes and were considered wild. Their only arms were bows and arrows and they subsisted almost entirely on lizzards, crickets and muscles.

The day Jacob Snyder and his friends left the wagons, they leaned these Indians, the night before, had shot six arrows into an ox belonging to a company ahead.

Following the Truckee, David Hudson said there was one man in his company by the name of Pierce who was killed by Indians. Mr. Pierce was thought to be from Illinois.

The road through the valley was good but upon leaving it and turning slightly north, travel was again over a rocky road and the Truckee was crossed several more times as wagons were headed toward the mountains. Peaks of wooded mountains gradually appeared and there was a marked difference in scenery. Leaving the river on the left, at present Verdi, and keeping the Verdi range on the left, emigrants

circled the mountain then traveled southwest until reaching the river again near present Truckee. Following along the right side of the river present Donner Lake was encountered at the eastern base of the mountains and the entrance to present Donner Pass. In passing around the north side of the lake, it was necessary to drive wagons along the hillside and into the lake, in water so deep there was danger of being drowned. Sarah Ide said (op. cit.): "It was a fearful time for the timid female passengers, both old and young."

Some emigrants probably rested in a little meadow about a quarter of a mile beyond the lake before attempting the rugged climb to the pass.

In a letter to his father, Wm Todd wrote: "Solomon Sublette, of St. Louis, joined us at the lake on the north side of the mountain"⁹

B. F. Bonney (op. cit.) said: "At the foot of the Sierra Nevada mountains we were met by ten Mexicans with a pack train consisting of flour, potatoes, dried beef and other provisions. We camped at the foot of the mountains for several [2] days waiting for other emigrants . . . to join us."¹⁰

Although the story is somewhat different, as reminiscences usually are and could have happened on the opposite side of the mountain, Sarah Ide was possibly referring to the same party when she wrote: "We met a pack-train on their way to some Fort. They told us that the Spaniards would take us all prisoners as soon as we should arrive in California and that all the Americans who were there were ordered to leave, or they would be imprisoned. Some of our company wanted

9. Wm. I. Todd's letter to his father dated 17 April 1846, printed in *Sangamo Journal* (Springfield, Ill.), Aug. 13, 1846. Reckoning from available figures this meeting with the Sublette party took place about Sept. 27.

10. If a meeting did take place between emigrants and a party with pack animals, prior to ascending the pass, in all probability it was with Sol. Sublette and his trapper friends, some of whom may have been Mexican. Their number was sixteen, however. These men did travel with pack animals and may have shared supplies but they were not a supply train. It is equally possible that this incident happened on the opposite side of the mountain and the relief party was the group of emigrant packers who had gone ahead to Sutter's fort and returned to the mountains with provisions.

to stop and build a fort and spend the winter there; but on further consideration it was thought better to risk the Spaniards, than to be shut up in the midst of those high mountains to starve. So we hastened on our way, losing no time to meet our fate, be it what it might."¹¹

From the meadow the climb commenced up the mountain to the summit of the Pass. When Jacob Snyder and his companions began their ascent, they found great masses of granite and many large detached boulders blocking their way; and it was nearly impossible for their horses to get a foothold. Other places were so smooth it was just as bad as the more rugged parts and the men were forced to dismount and lead their horses to the summit. "We traveled this day about 14 miles," recorded Snyder. "Our course from our [last] camp lay west until we ascended the mountain, then we descended a gradual slope, in some places very rough, until we struck an open plain [Summit Valley] where we camped." Many signs of game were seen and a few of the young packers attempted to secure fresh meat, however the game eluded their carefully aimed shots.

It is nearly impossible to realize the hardships these people with their wagons and animals endured climbing up the slippery mountain side. It must have required undaunted

11. There seems to be a question of who gave this information and which side of the mountain emigrants were on when learning it. Sarah Ide speaks of it after climbing the pass which would put the date somewhere near October. According to Wm. Todd's letter to his father (op. cit.), Sublette met him at Donner Lake. Todd was with Swasey and Swasey was with Ide's family at this point in the journey. Although the order banning American Emigrants without passports from California was issued July 10, 1845, and was probably made known to the general public almost immediately, John Sutter did not learn of it until Oct. 21st, only four days before the Ide party arrived at the fort. It would almost seem a certainty then that the informers were not from Sutter's fort nor even from California, unless the emigrants were informed of this much later than Sarah Ide indicates in her story. Departing from St. Louis five days after Mexico issued their order and two months later than emigrants, would have offered ample opportunity for any member of Sublette's party to learn of these things from newspapers or Santa Fe traders. In view of the fact Mexican Authorities had repeatedly taken a stand against Americans entering California by the overland route, it is entirely possible Sol. Sublette's party, having some knowledge of the situation, related its dangers to the emigrants. Sublette's party was certainly the only one passing emigrants on their way to "some fort".

courage and fortitude, little known in modern society.

After being joined by other emigrant companies, B. F. Bonney recalled going but a short distance when wagons were brought to an abrupt halt by a perpendicular rock; ten feet high, according to Sarah Ide. Of this, Mr. Bonney wrote: “. . . so the wagons were taken to pieces and hoisted to the top of the rim rock with ropes. Then wagons were put together again, reloaded, and the oxen which had been led through a narrow crevice in the rim rock were hitched up and we went on. Once again . . . we came to a rim rock that could not be mounted, and repeated the process of hoisting the wagons up . . .”

According to Elizabeth Gregson, her party took their wagons apart and carried them to the summit piece by piece. After re-assembling and loading them, two days were spent resting before their group resumed the journey.

Unwilling to resort to these measures, Wm. Ide was of the opinion a “better way” could be found where disassembling wagons would not be necessary. He offered several suggestions which were promptly rejected by his friends. Still searching for a plausible solution, Mr. Ide, possibly accompanied by a few fellow travelers, climbed to the summit. Scanning the area below he found on the line of ascent several abrupt pitches. Between these pitches were comparatively level spaces wide enough where five or six teams all pulling together stood a good chance of drawing an empty wagon up over the inclined pitch on skids. Articles unloaded from the wagons could be taken to the summit by pack animal and reloaded there. Offering this as a solution, several men of the company agreed to join him and all set to work. They cut trees and brush, removed rocks and debris and graded a path six or seven feet wide. Others cut long poles strong enough to hold a wagon and laid them on the rocks to be used as skids.

David Hudson recalled several men in his company climbed to the summit and surveyed the situation themselves. Declaring it impossible to build a passable road, they descended

and prepared to dismantle their wagons. Nearing the bottom they met the road crew hard at work, and some wagons already past places they had considered impassable. Hence, they too joined in carving out a road.

When enough clearing had been done, the first tedious task was getting the oxen above the first incline, the longest and most abrupt. Men with ropes pulled one ox at a time up the steep grade while others led each of their animals through a narrow crevice of rimrock. After five or six teams were assembled, chains and ropes secured to wagon tongues below were fastened to the ox yokes. When the whip cracked in the air, the oxen began tugging and straining while men assisted by pulling the ropes and pushing the wagon along the skids. Teamsters yelled gee! haw! get up there and kept the whip cracking, occasionally laying it across the back of an ox and uttering some disparaging term. Often the animals fell on the smooth wet slippery rocks and skinned their shins or ripped the hide from their legs, while sharp corners of freshly chipped stones dug into their feet. After advancing as far as possible, wagon wheels were blocked, oxen were backed nearer the tongue, chains and ropes were tightened and another thrust forward was made. Thus they continued the operation until the wagon was on the first level. By the same but somewhat less strenuous process the procedure was repeated over the remaining steps and inclines until the summit was reached. The blood stained trail left by oxen struggling forward was ample evidence of their laborious task and faithful performance. It took a long time to go the first two miles, but the entire task was accomplished with all wagons ready to roll in two to three days. Wm. Ide said it was the hardest two days work he performed on the journey.

Wm Todd wrote his father (op. cit.): "You can form no idea nor can I give you any just description of the evils which beset us. From the time we left the lake on the north side of the mountains, until we arrived at the lake on top, it was one continuous jumping from one rocky cliff to another. We



The first tedious task was getting the oxen above the first incline. By
Reub Nieder, Portland, Or.

would have to roll over this big rock, then over that; then there was bridging a branch; we had to lift our wagons by main force to the top of a ledge of rocks, that it was impossible . . . to reduce, brige or roll our wagons over and in several places, we had to run our wagons broadside off a ledge, take off our cattle, and throw our wagons around with handspikes, and heave them up to the top, where our cattle had been previously taken. Three days were passed in this vexatious way and at the end of that time we found ourselves six miles from the lake on the north side of the mountain, and you never saw a set of fellows more happy when we reached the summit. When night came we were very glad to take a blanket or buffalo robe, and lay down on the softest side of a rock and were sorry to be disturbed from our sweet repose, when we were called in the morning”

On top of the mountain they passed beautiful little Lake Mary. Descending a graual slope, in some places very rough, they came to Summit Valley which Wm. Todd described as: “. . . a fine prairie about three miles long by about three-fourths of a mile broad, full of springs of excellent water, and at the lower end of a fine branch, which forms the head of Juba [Yuba] river and the way we danced ‘Juba’ there, was a caution to all future immigrants”

In the meantime, Jacob Snyder and the packers, continuing their journey from Summit Valley, followed down Yuba river discovering the first ten miles the most rugged. Snyder recorded: “In many places we were obliged to cut the under-wood down before we could get our horses along, and in others we would be an hour in passing a few hundred yards, down abrupt declivities and over rough and broken masses of granite.”

Reaching Crystal Lake atop a high ridge, crossing that ridge and several others, they followed down into Bear valley, striking Bear river. Although a number of Indian campfires were seen on hillsides, they camped in the valley near a log cabin built by 1844 emigrants. Snyder recorded (op. cit.

Sept. 23): "Here the snow must have been very deep for some of the trees had been cut off 8 feet from [above] the ground" ¹²

The next day the packers reached the right bank of Steep Hollow creek, which they crossed and camped on even though there was no grass for their horses. Snyder said it was a narrow defile of the mountain with ridges over a mile high and not more than a rifle shot apart and their route lay up the opposite ridge.

Sept. 25, Snyder noted the mountains size was decreasing, indicating they were approaching the plains. He also commented on the great variety of berries, shrubs and species of timber growing in the mountains.

The Sacramento Valley was sighted Sept. 26, and the first house in the area's settlement (present Wheatland) was reached by nightfall. The next day the men arrived at Nicolaus Altgeier's (present Nicolaus), where Snyder was compelled to remain through the 28th. He had come in contact with poison ivy on his way to the valley and being susceptible, his eyes swelled shut. ¹³

Capt. John Sutter's "New Helvetia Diary" notes Sept. 27, Dr. W. B. Gildea and J. Greenwood's arrivals with a small party in the afternoon with more coming in all the next day. In order to avoid the midday heat Jacob Snyder and some friends left for the fort at 2:30 a.m., arriving near noon, where Capt. Sutter recorded: ". . . This morning a party of Men Packing arrived from the U. S. having left their wagons in the Mountains consisting of 11 men."

Thomas Knight learned each pack mule he employed would cost one dollar daily with an additional dollar a day for an Indian vaquero that Capt. Sutter insisted on sending to attend the mules. Figuring the cost near fifteen dollars a day and not having that amount set aside, Mr. Knight decided against

12. In Old Greenwood (op. cit.), p. 173, authors state this cabin was occupied the winter of 1844 by women emigrants who were looked after by James Miller.

13. Ibid., p. 174, authors state the vine was Poison Oak.

hiring pack animals and to make the best of things as they were. Packers he formerly accompanied were busily preparing to return to the mountains with provisions and pack horses and Mr. Knight, joining them, left the fort October 1st.

Jacob Snyder left the fort with several friends the next day and traveled about six miles up American river to prepare for a hunting expedition.

Solomon Sublette's party arriving at Sutter's fort October 7, announced there were sixty wagons in the mountains belonging to emigrants bound for the fort.¹⁴

In the meantime, back in the mountains emigrants in wagons piloted by Caleb Greenwood had camped in Summit Valley and a day or two later made camp at Crystal Lake after a strenuous day. As night advanced, only the sounds from crickets and frogs broke the forest stillness. Campfires dimmed and everyone but the guards settled down for the night. Some time after midnight, a guard suddenly shouted fire! fire! Frightened people still half asleep stumbled towards the alarmed voice when the guard shouted powder! powder! and seconds later the mountains vibrated with a thundering boom! Deafening echoes resounded far and wide as the earth trembled and a firey flash shot high into the heavens as if thousands of fireflies had been unleashed. Sarah Ide said it proved to be a keg of gun powder in one of the wagons that had caught fire. At first it was thought to be an accident but later circumstances indicated ". . . the man having charge of the wagon set it on fire, with the object . . . of getting possession of a sum of money in a trunk, the owner . . . having gone to California with a company that packed."

Meeting the emigrants a day or two later, Thomas Knight learned of the misfortune, which was his. He was told two carts had been made of his wagon in order to continue hauling his things. On the cart that burned were nearly all his goods and everything of value, including the heavy iron bound

14. In a letter to Thomas Larkin Oct. 8, 1845, Capt. Sutter noted the arrival of Mr. Sublette with his party of fifteen men the previous day.

trunk containing his money and the keg of powder. Luckily no one had been hurt but only the \$18.50 he held, found strewn on the ground by the explosion, was saved. Mr. Knight's investigation and suspicions led to a later confession by the guilty party which was of little satisfaction since he had already lost nearly everything. Only half of his fourteen hand-picked oxen were left too and the thought of starting life anew with so little was somewhat disheartening.

Getting down the mountain was not difficult as the climb for the emigrants although much labor and hard work was involved. At first glance the descent looked impossible enough for men on horseback let alone wagons and teams. In some places emigrants were compelled to lock all four wheels for the descent and even then wagons nearly ran over the oxen. Driving down into Steep Hollow, men cut small trees and tied them behind each wagon. Sarah Ide started down this hill riding her mare but when the saddle came off over the animal's head, Sarah had to dismount and lead her the rest of the way on foot.

Camping in a hollow, the Ide's lost one of their best milk cows, although everything possible was done to save her. With grass so scarce, they supposed death was caused when the animal ate laurel leaves.

When Caleb Greenwood wanted to stop and rest a day or two, after leaving Steep Hollow, Wm. Ide refused and drove on the following day without a pilot. Soon after camping that night, Sarah Ide said: ". . . our Pilot came up and, swearing as he came, said he was not responsible for our driving into a canyon that we could not get out of! My father seemed perfectly cool—said scarcely a word, for he knew that he was right. While Greenwood was scolding, I saw a stump of a small tree that was cut down the year before, which showed that we were camped on a road made last year—so all that needless alarm was soon ended."

At the foot of the mountains on the California side, the Bonney family camped for three days by a beautiful clean

mountain stream of water. While the teams rested, the women occupied their time with washing and other chores. Being October, the water was low so Benjamin, Harriet and their cousin Lydia Bonney, with other boys of the party, waded in the stream and played on the sand and gravel bars. On one of these bars Benjamin noticed something the color of dull yellow wheat but when picking it up found it was heavy. He took a piece about the size of a small pea to camp and when asked to, handed it to Dr. Gildea. Paying Jarius Bonney a visit that evening, Dr. Gildea said: "What your boy found today is pure gold. Keep the matter to yourself; we will come back here next spring and get rich." But Jarius, suspecting the Doctor of having a pipe dream, dismissed the matter. Dr. Gildea gave Benjamin an ounce bottle to fill for him the next day and the children were delighted with something to do. They hunted in the crevices and along the edges of rocks and by the end of the day had filled the bottle with various sized nuggets. The Bonney family left the following day for the fort but Benjamin said he never forgot these three fun filled days.¹⁵

Sarah Ide recalled coming to a place in the mountains where feather beds, belonging to 1844 emigrants, had been emptied. The owners apparently had packed into the fort the previous winter, leaving their ten or twelve wagons, and returned for them in late spring after the snow melted. Since there had been no rain, the wagon tracks were easily followed. "Our Emigrants, on coming to this plain," recalled Sarah, "all made a rush for the long sought California; ambitious to be first—not much waiting for another; the best teams leaving the rest; every one looking out for himself, only."

The following is a record taken from the "New Helvetia Diary" (op. cit.), and is a continuation of the emigrants' arrivals and departures from the fort.

15. In B. F. Bonney's "Recollections" (op. cit.), p. 45-46; I believe this gold find by the children was, in later years, confused with the 1845 gold find in Oregon on the Lost Meek Cut-off.

October 8, other emigrant packers came bringing John Sutter letters from friends in the States, and two days later two emigrants from the hind company of fifteen wagons came to the fort, secured provisions and left immediately. October 11, Dr. Gildea and his party arrived and a little later Dr. Carter came in. October 12 brought the Bonney family in but two days later Mr. Bonney went back to the mountains with a horse. October 15, G. M. Smith with two or three others arrived, reporting nearly all wagons were out of the mountains and had reached the plains. James and Elizabeth Griffith with their four children were among the families in five wagons arriving Oct. 17. The next day the Kinney's and Gregson's departed for Sutter's farm up the valley. John H. Hess with his family and nephew Daniel arrived with a wagon that night. Wm. Todd and Mr. Roulette each drove their wagon into the fort Oct. 19. Five wagons of emigrants followed the next day, and Capt. Sutter hired some of them to work at the fort. Oct. 21 a number of emigrants in wagons arrived and Capt. Sutter received a dispatch from the Mexican Government ordering him to "stop the foreign emigration from the United States!"¹⁶ Oct. 22, Wm. Blackburn and his hunting party returned to the fort. Capt. Sutter publicized the late news from the Mexican's and Oct. 23 emigrants called a discussion meeting which was postponed until the following Monday. A German family arrived this same day but left the next, after Capt. Sutter loaned the man a horse. Three wagons coming in Oct. 24, probably belonged to the Felix Scott family. Oct. 25, Wm. Ide and Eugene Skinner arrived with their families and four wagons. Oct. 30, Elijah

16. Alarmed by reports of the imminent number of American emigrants to enter California in 1845 and the probable number to follow, the Mexican Govt. issued orders to Governor Pico to prevent any further immigration by Americans without passports. On Sept. 10, Gov. Pico issued these same orders to Gen. Don Castro with instructions to enforce the order, and subsequently Capt. Sutter was issued the same order. Mexican authorities felt the Americans' love for freedom was apt to cause subversion, complicate foreign relations and create embarrassment. Because of a flagrant dismissal of Mexican laws by at least one American and former emigrant, this very thing had already arisen.

Bristow came in from Feather river, as did Caleb Greenwood and his sons but Wm. Ide and his family left the fort.

Another group coming west in 1845 to California, although separate from the main mass, were none-the-less emigrants. Lansford Hastings,¹⁷ a rather well known advocate of the golden region, began preparations for his westward journey at Independence. By July he had gathered 22 men but over half decided against the venture and returned home. Not one to be discouraged by the advanced season or his small following, Hastings set out on the trip over the Oregon Trail, August 17 with nine men and pack animals. During the first part of their sojourn to the Platte, they met a young man of about twenty-five years. Although he had a handsome face not long ago, now he was unshaven, his garments were worn to ribbons and his legs and feet were bare. He said he had left a main body of emigrants at Ft. Laramie. He and two companions, becoming discouraged, decided to return home. The third night after leaving the fort, his two companions had been killed by Indians. He had escaped only by remaining concealed in a thicket and had stayed alive by subsisting on frogs for nine days. Every inducement was offered him to proceed to California but to no avail. He was anxious to return to his parents' Illinois home and nothing could induce him to turn westward again. He was furnished with provisions and each party proceeded in his own direction.¹⁸

17. Lansford W. Hastings, a young ambitious lawyer from Ohio came west to Oregon in 1843. Venturing into California the year following he became enamoured with the golden region. Returning to the states via Texas in 1844, he made several speeches praising California's advantages extravagantly. He then wrote a book entitled, *Emigrant Guide to Oregon and California*, published in Cincinnati in the spring of 1845. Touring a few states, he set about giving lectures, bringing into focus both his book and California while eastern newspapers accomodatingly published many of his statements. It was later rumored that Mr. Hastings' dream had been to induce a large emigration to travel with him to California, seize the country from Mexico and establish a "Republic of California", with him as President.

(Names of members of Hastings' party)

A. H. Crosby, Helms Downing, Lansford W. Hastings, Wm. N. Loker, Wm. M. Mendenhall, John H. Nash, Dr. Robt. Semple, Henry Smith & brother, Napoleon B. Smith, and Ira or J. B. Stebbins.

18. Biography of Wm. Mendenhall in *History of Alameda Co., California* published by M. W. Wood, Oakland (1883), p. 190.

When reaching Ft. Laramie, Hastings' party was advised to delay their trip. They were told the Sioux and Cheyenne had united against the Snake Indians and were then on the warpath, vowing death to anyone they met, white or Indian. Jim Bridger and two French trappers in his employ had been detained at the fort several days. They were anxious to return home and Mr. Bridger suggested the two parties unite in an effort to get through. He said if they were willing he would lead them by a circuitous route to avoid the hostiles over a trail through the Wind River Mountains to his fort. The proposal was accepted and after a ten day stay at the fort, Hastings' party, together with Bridger's resumed their journey with pack animals. The trail was rugged and wild. Assisting their animals with ropes they frequently climbed up one side of a mountain and slid down the other side. Traveling through rugged defiles, they often found themselves in canyons that never saw the sun. Barely escaping Indians, who had divided and were returning home on each side of the mountain, the small party arrived safely at Bridger's fort twenty days later. After a two day rest, goodbys were said and Hastings, heading his small following, started on the trail to Ft. Hall.

Running painfully short of provisions, they nearly starved. One young man got so hungry he shot a very lean coyote, cleaned and cooked the edible parts and before morning had completely devoured the whole amount by himself.

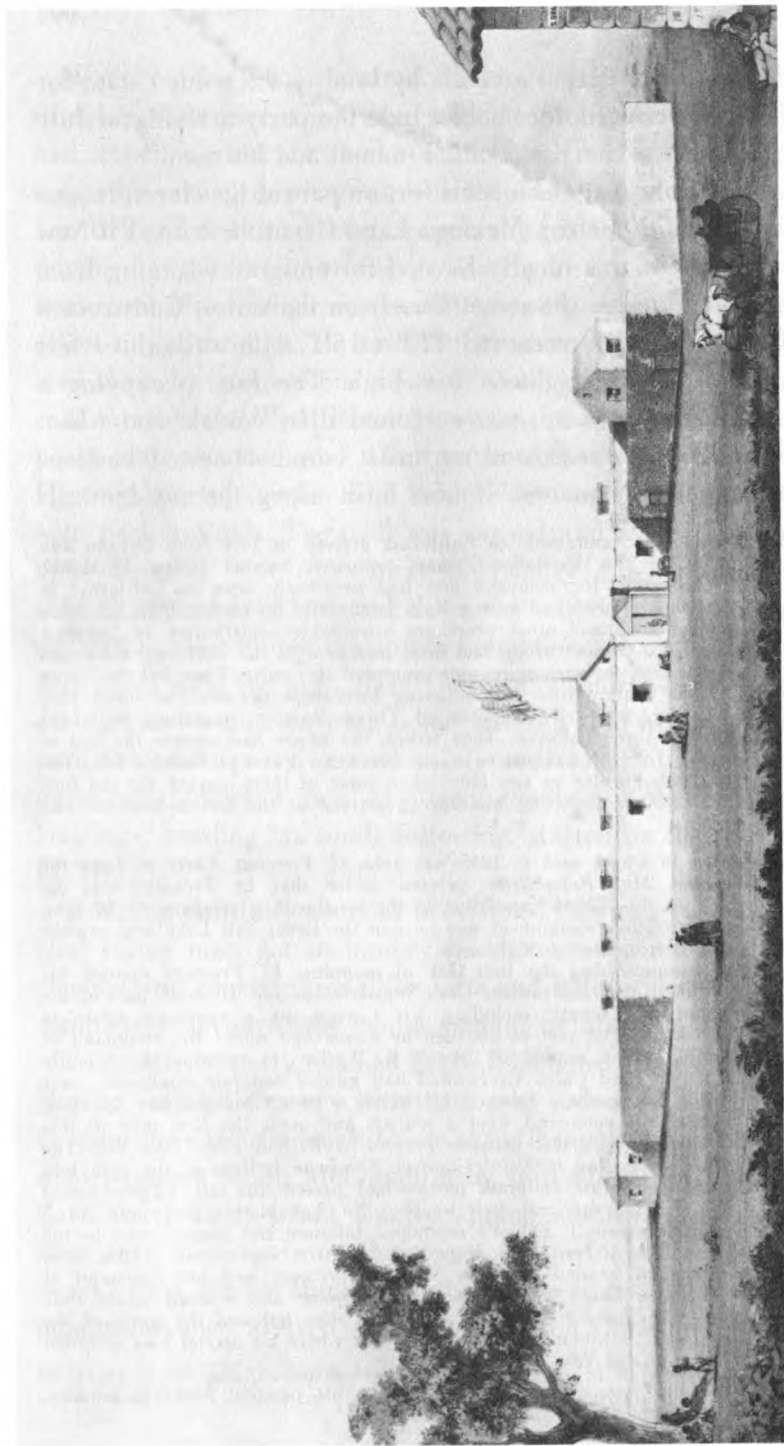
At length the party reached Ft. Hall haggard and exhausted. Having very little money with them, they induced Capt. Grant to issue provisions enough to see them through, promising to send payment to Dr. McLoughlin by ship when they reached California. Capt. Grant finally agreed and two days later they were once again on their way. Following Caleb Greenwood's trail, via the Humbolt and Truckee rivers and over the mountains, they arrived at Sutter's fort on Christmas day.¹⁹

19. Story of this group's journey taken from Biography of Napoleon B. Smith, Film C-E 64; 26:2, Reel 10 of whole series, Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Calif.

Thus ended emigrant arrivals by land to the golden state for 1845; however, it does not include the party arriving in July from Oregon²⁰ nor Col. J. C. Fremont and his men.²¹

When John Sutter built his fort on part of his eleven league (about 49,000 acres) Mexican Land Grant, he named it New Helvetia.²² It was ideally located for emigrants coming from Oregon or across the mountains from the states. Constructed of adobe brick, it measured 320' x 150', with walls three feet thick measuring eighteen feet high. The fort, occupying a slight rise of ground, was surrounded by corrals and wheat fields. The southeast and northeast corners boasted bastions with mounted cannons. Rooms built along the inside walls

20. The first 1845 emigrants to California arrived in July from Oregon and were called the McMahan-Clyman company. Samuel Green McMahan was Captain of the company and had previously been in California in 1841. James Clyman had been a Rocky mountain fur trader. (Mr. Clyman's diaries of 1845 and other years are a valuable contribution to history.) Many of the Oregon group had been members of the 1844 migration and dissatisfaction for various reasons prompted this move. They left the upper Willamette Valley June 8, numbering forty-three persons, including Mrs. Payne, the widowed daughter of Owen Sumner, traveling with her father and three children. They struck the upper Sacramento the last of June and July 9th camped on Cache creek northwest of Sutter's fort. The party divided a day or two later when some of them started for the fort. James Clyman, detouring his travels, arrived at the fort before the end of July.
21. Another to travel west in 1845 was John C. Fremont. Early in June the St. Louis, Mo., *Republican*, printed notice that Lt. Fremont was departing on this Third Expedition to the west with a company of 60 men. The Lieutenant's assignment was to map the Great Salt Lake and explore the region from there to California.
After accomplishing the first task of mapping, Lt. Fremont divided his forces when near the present Utah-Nevada state line. He took part of the command and scouts, including Kit Carson, by a southerly route to Walker Lake. The rest of his men he dispatched under the command of Theodore Talbot, guided by Joseph R. Walker, to examine the recently used wagon road Caleb Greenwood had guided emigrant companies over the past two seasons. Edward M. Kern, a young topographer traveling under Talbot's command, kept a journal and made the first map of this road which they struck between present Wells and Elko, Nov. 8th. The next day, according to Kern's journal, Shoshone Indians of the area told them three separate emigrant parties had passed this fall. (These would be: No. 1, emigrants and their wagons; No. 2, Sublette's party and No. 3 Hastings' company.) Talbot's command followed the wagon road to the Sink, reaching it Nov. 23rd. Departing from the wagon road at the Sink, the command headed south to join Lt. Fremont and his command at Walker Lake. Later in the season, Lt. Fremont and a small squad rode north to the Truckee river. Turning west, they followed the route of the wagons over the mountains to Sutter's fort where his arrival was recorded Dec. 10th in the *New Helvetia Diary*.
22. John Sutter named his fort in honor of his parents' Swiss nationality. The latin name for Switzerland is Helvetia.



"Sutter's Fort 1847." Courtesy Bancroft Library, University of California, Berkeley.

housed apartments for employees, the granary, distillery, cookhouse, blacksmith, carpenter, tool and work shops. A huge oven for baking occupied the fort's center near the water well. An Indian sentry was stationed at the main front entrance. A large bell hanging near the gate served to tell time and was rung every hour and the Mexican flag flew from a pole perched atop the fort.

Capt. Sutter, a kindly man, did everything possible to help the emigrants. He made food and other necessities available, and found employment and lodging for those who wanted to work or who asked for his help. It was said he even gave up his own bed on occasion. He told the emigrants the first twelve to join his little colony would be given quarters, work and supplies at the fort. He allotted food rations of beef, potatoes, onions, coffee and sugar in accordance with each family's number. In a letter dated Oct. 28, 1845, to his friend Thomas Larkin in Monterey, Capt. Sutter wrote that most of the emigrants had money and some had several thousand dollars in gold. No previous year's arrivals had looked so respectable and he was happy for the chance to buy plenty of broken American oxen and wagons from young men preferring horses.

Capt. Sutter employed several emigrants to break the wild spanish California cattle for plowing. Mr. Bonney, a "first rate tanner and currier" was also hired; as were a clerk, a physician, many mechanics and three blacksmiths. So many emigrants were crowded into the fort that winter there was a great deal of sickness. B. F. Bonney said: "In those days it was called mountain fever, now it is called typhoid fever. A large number of natives died from this, as well as some of the emigrants, mainly children."²³

Gen. Castro, of the Mexican Government, appeared at Sutters' fort and conducted hearings among the American

23. Recorded in the *New Helvetia Diary*: Dr. Gildea died Jan. 22, 1846; Felix Scott's daughter Harriet died. Ellen Francisco Bonney was born. Edward Bonney died; Ann Bonney died. Allen Sanders married Sarah Ann Bonney March 25, 1846.

emigrants, asking their intentions if allowed to settle in California. Gen. Castro gave them a choice of either becoming Mexican citizens and apply within three months for a license to settle or leave the country immediately. This completely bewildered the emigrants. Not wanting to renounce their American citizenship, they argued it was too late in the season to cross the mountains for Oregon, or leave the territory in any direction with wagons. Some families and single men decided they would neither become Mexican citizens nor leave California. Most of these people joined in the noted Bear Flag Rebellion in 1846.

Capt. Sutter tried to induce some families to remain by offering them land but the plea fell on deaf ears. Although "bonds for good behavior" were required from other Americans in California, Gen. Castro did not request them from those at the fort intending to leave. The emigrants appealed to the authorities and promised if allowed to wait until spring, they would leave California peaceably. Since this was a reasonable request, Gen. Castro and the Mexican government complied. True to their word, many left Capt. Sutter's fort in April 1846 and following the Hudson Bay trail north, reached Oregon in June.²⁴ Several returned east in the spring.

The *St. Louis (Mo.) Republican*, printing an account of the situation July 30, 1846, announced the emigrants had moved north to Oregon, ". . . having become tired of the other paradise."

24. In the Spring a Mexican General and thirty soldiers appeared at Sutter's fort and announced all who refused to become Mexican citizens must now leave California. Emigrants held a meeting and made their final decisions. Most decided to leave; March 24, James Clyman in his diary (Chas. L. Camp, ed., San Francisco, 1928), noted preparations were beginning for a company or two going to Oregon with cattle and horses. Most of the 60 or 80 in one group were last season's emigrants, 30 or 40 of whom had comprised a part of the 150 (250) emigrants to Calif. from the states; Sutter's *New Helvetia Diary* gives the following information on departures from the fort by emigrants: April 10, 1846, J. Bonney and family, Menier and family; E. F. Skinner and family; April 12, 1846, McDonald, O'Brion, Jones and the two Owens for Oregon.

Chapter IX

BOUND FOR THE WILLAMETTE

Marsh creek, a tributary of Snake river, was usually the first campsite for Willamette bound emigrants after waving goodbye to friends who took the California route near Raft river. From this spot Jesse Harritt wrote (op. cit. Aug. 3): "As we advanced, the appearance of the surrounding country became beautiful. To the south was a lofty chain of mountains partly covered with snow. To the north was an extensive plain thickly grown over with sage."

Several rocky creeks were crossed, some with difficulty and some were camped on but there was a unified complaint for the lack of grass and abundance of rocks and dust.

When Capt. Riggs left one of these camps, a child in his company fell beneath a wagon. Landing in a mud hole, the child luckily escaped serious injury when the wagon wheel rolled over him. James Field said this was the third accident of its kind suffered by a member of his company.

The Snake river's low banks, broad deep channel and lack of visible current in this area created the illusion of passing a lake. Most of the campsites were unsuitable and many times the only water available, when traveling far above the river, was that standing in stagnant pools. The river followed a deep canyon walled by volcanic cliffs while the trail climbed to a higher elevation and followed along a rocky canyon. The camp on Rock creek was about the best since leaving Ft. Hall and some emigrants spent enough time in this camp to leave their names inscribed on rocks in the neighborhood.¹ Camping on this creek Aug. 8, Capt. Riggs'

1. See Genealogical Forum *Bulletin*, Portland, Ore., Vol. XIX No. 6, Feb. 1970, p. 98. Names from Rock Creek camp, Idaho, taken by Mrs. Milton Belsher, Portland. For clarity I have added in parenthesis first or probable names and have only copied from the list those coming in 1845: John Bacon, [Wm. G.] Buffum, Wm. Berry, [Spencer] Buckley, [Richard] Farwell, [Alfred] Gaines, Wm. [Reuben] Gant, [Reuben] Gesner, [Andrew] Hood, [Wm.] Knighton, Loch [Harrison P. Lockett], J. Palmer, [Theophilus] Powell, [Wm.] Rector, Sentors [Samuel Center], [Arthur H.] Thompson, Presley Welch.

company was visited by Indians and rewarded one of them for returning a mare belonging to an emigrant in a forward company. According to James Field, this honesty was quite a contrast to the mare's owner who had appropriated several articles and buffalo robes from an Indian grave shortly after passing Ft. Laramie. "But thanks be to goodness," wrote Field, "the emigrant companies are not all composed of such shadows of men, for before the big company split, he was considered the meanest one in it or on the road."

Capt. English's company was camped here Aug. 9, while Jane, John Lemmon's wife, gave birth to twelve pound John Leander Lemmon.² Joel Palmer's and John Howell's companies passed Rock creek Aug. 16, followed by Capt. Holliday's and Capt. Hackleman's detached groups Sept. 9 and 11th.

In crossing a dry dusty plain, which led away from the river, emigrants missed beautiful Shoshone Falls. Rolling across sand and sage the next few days, the trail led in and out of canyons and along the base of bluffs a thousand feet high that bordered the river. Driving the stock over a mile to water was as laborious and inconvenient as hauling water back to camp.

Capt. McNary's company of twenty wagons reached Salmon Falls creek Aug. 7, according to Jesse Harritt. Finding water, grass and a few willows they remained there three days resting the cattle while the women caught up on washing. The morning they broke camp, departure was delayed until ten a.m. while they buried a child, 8 or 10 months old, who had died from whooping cough.³ The company then traveled five miles and camped at Salmon Falls.

Back at Salmon Falls creek, Captains Riggs, Parker, English and Leggitt (who had taken over Capt. Stewart's co.) all camped Aug. 11, and Capt. Riggs' company of twenty wagons divided in half. This is undoubtedly where Capt. Tetherow

2. Birthdate courtesy descendant, Mrs. Velleda Lizberg, Portland. Ore.

3. Research has not revealed this child's identity.

was camped Aug. 13, when James and Eveline Officer's baby girl, Missouri was born.⁴

Leaving the creek, a number of springs were seen across the river bursting from what seemed like a solid rock formation. Green foliage surrounded springs on top while yellow, brown and green mosses clung to the dark volcanic walls. Water gushed from the heart of rocks near the top and foamy white streamers spread like fingers through the foliage, then cascaded many feet to the river below. James Field thought if the surrounding hills were carpeted with grass instead of sagebrush, it would be a painter's paradise but passing from the sight of the springs next morning, he said it needed no change. Declaring the brown hills and surrounding greenery a striking contrast, he wrote: "Should I see it transferred to canvas fifty years hence, I would be sure to recognize it no matter where I found it."

At Salmon Falls the river fell over rock walls in a succession of tumbles to lower elevations. With cataracts and sharp inclines a barrier to ascending fish, it was a perfect resort for Indians who were fishing at the time emigrants passed. About twenty huts in the immediate area housed the Indians who tended a number of fish traps in the river. The natives abundant catch of salmon was readily bartered for hooks, powder, ball, clothing, calico and knives, in fact almost anything emigrants wished to trade.

Passing two companies at the Falls Aug. 12, Samuel Parker recorded only two groups were ahead of his. The road now left the river, climbed a hill for three miles and again struck a sage plain. James Field wrote (Aug. 12): "My patients was this day tried to the utmost by the conduct of English's company which hurried its wagons into the road this morning taking the lead of all the companies. They have been racing and crowding other companies all the way since the start and now their teams are all cut up so they can hardly

4. The Officer family lists this as the correct birthdate for Missouri but mistakenly recorded its occurrence at Ash Hollow, Wyoming. Ash Hollow is in Nebraska where the 1845 emigrants arrived in June.

travel . . . we were obliged to wait for them to work their passage up the hill. Occasionally an ox or old cow lying down to rest”

During the day Indians were seen on nearby hills by Samuel Hancock's group and night guards watched the cattle closely. "Two legged" coyotes lurked about under cover of darkness howling to signal each other through the night. Guards kept them a safe distance from camp by occasionally firing their guns in the direction of the howels. At sunrise, cattle were turned out to feed but soon became restless and examining them, the men found several had been pierced with arrows. Twenty of the companies armed men charged a nearby thicket and five Indians, bolting from it, hastily retreated to nearby hills while other Indians opened fire on the emigrant's camp. The armed men returned to the wagons under comrades protective gunfire and realizing the shooting distance was too great to be effective, decided to shorten it on horseback, then attack. Leaving the older men with the women and children, the armed riders charged up the hill, said Samuel Hancock (op. cit. p. 25-26): ". . . while the Indians were firing upon, but luckily overshooting us and we reserving our fire until within a nearer distance, but before we discharged our pieces, they . . . fled over the hills where we did not pursue them." Returning to camp and examining the damage, they discovered no one was injured although several shots had penetrated wagons in which some families had taken refuge.

In coming to Island Crossing (near Glens Ferry, Idaho), the road led gradually down a steep hill to the first crossing of Snake river. A little grass grew along the waters edge and two of the Islands were covered with it so cattle were somewhat repaid for privations. The change from a hot dusty road to the cool clear river air was a welcome relief and most emigrants spent at least one day.

Hancock's group were among the first to arrive (about Aug. 12), and two of the men, George Hinshaw and another,

thought to be Zachariah Hawkins,⁵ forded the river to go hunting. When the hunters had not returned the next morning, fear gripped the company and George's brother Isaac, with three other men (possibly Wm. & Luke Hinshaw) went in search of them. Crossing the river as the hunters had done the men searched for about an hour when they discovered bloodstains. Following evidence of something being dragged on the ground led them to George's nude body, face down in the dirt. Turning him over, Isaac realized there was still a spark of life and slipped an arm in back of the bloody head. The four men were horrified to see the body of a brother and friend so brutally tortured. There were no signs of George's clothes, gun or powder horn. His finger nails had been cut down to the quick, split with a knife and gun powder worked into the split nail, then set afire. He had been scalped and suffered other mutilations. Seeing the last flicker of life ebb from the pathetic body, Isaac carefully laid him on the ground. The men then made a diligent search for the other missing hunter, following for some distance slight traces of another form dragged along the ground. The trace soon disappeared in the rocks and discovering no additional evidence after searching several hours, the party concluded the hunter had undoubtedly suffered a fate similar to George's. The four searchers returned and silently interred George's tortured remains in a final resting place. After a last prayer they re-

5. That Zachariah Hawkins died on the 1845 trek is verified by descendant Mrs. W. T. Norton in a Fred Lockley interview in the *Journal*, Portland, Ore., Nov. 24, 1924. She says Zachariah died near Ft. Boise, Idaho. Another Lockley interview in the *Journal*, Nov. 19, 1930, with Perry Reed (Mrs. Hawkins son by a later marriage), said Zachariah died "at Snake river crossing, of disease." I contend, if Zachariah had died of disease, the full date of such an occasion would have been entered in the Hawkins family Bible, instead of just the year. Since Zachariah's body was not recovered, Nancy probably still hoped he would be found alive and when she resigned herself to his death, not knowing the exact date, she merely recorded the year. This is horn out somewhat by Zachariah's estate proceedings which were not filed until Feb. 1847, after Nancy's marriage Nov. 29, 1846, to Thos. Reed which shows she finally accepted Zachariah's death more than a year later. There were few cases in that day and age where women with a growing family remained widowed for that long.

turned to the wagons and arriving that evening, conveyed the sad news.⁶

The next morning a group preparing to cross the river found its 200 yard width very deep, rapid and tricky. Some people made their wagons water tight by stuffing cloth in the cracks and spreading tar over the cloth to seal it. General procedure for crossing deep water with wagons required mounted men to cross the stream at different angles and locate the shallowest places, then examine them. Island Crossing had an uneven bottom with deep holes spanning widths of six to eight feet. This meant teams yoked or harnessed to wagons would be forced to swim portions of the way, so four to six teams would be needed for each wagon; then while one or two teams were swimming across the deepest places, other teams would be in shallow water. To keep swimming oxen afloat, while mounted men led the way, each wagon had two drovers attend the lead team and two the second team, to keep the animals headed in the right direction. Wagon beds were elevated high as possible with all contents piled even higher and each wagon chained to the one behind. Crossing to the first and biggest Island was not difficult. But continuing from the Island, drovers went to the lower side of their teams to lend support by bracing the animals against the current while guiding them diagonally upstream. Drovers, having to swim across the deep holes too, often had to hold the yokes or harness to keep themselves afloat.

Hancock's company reached the opposite shore safely. Wm. A. Goulder's company headed by Capt. Thompson, had a rough transit with much difficulty and several narrow escapes. When Capt. McNary's group reached the ford, they crossed to the first Island and made camp. Jesse Harritt and Henry Noble each had a horse disappear during the night so next

6. Incident in "Samuel Hancock's Narrative" (op. cit.), p. 26; The name George and the story of his death has come down through succeeding generations of the Hinshaw family and was told to me by descendant Delmar E. Hinshaw, to whom I am most grateful.

morning Jesse Harritt and Wm. Glasser⁷ started for a village of Indians whom they considered likely suspects. Arriving after dark, the men accepted the Indians' invitation to stay the night and were well treated. Unable to locate the missing horses next morning, the young men returned to the wagons. Finding most of their company had moved on across the river, they hired an Indian to take them across in a canoe and their late arrival relieved disparing friends. The next day the McNary group finished crossing the river and joined 39 other wagons in awaiting additional arrivals.⁸

Capt. Riggs' company, a day behind, crossed to the first Island and camped late in the evening. It was not until the next morning they noticed a number of travelers formerly of their group with the McNary and Waymire companies on the opposite shore. After conferring with them, Capt. Riggs' company agreed to combine forces when hearing that Indians who had congregated ahead to prevent emigrants from entering their country, had already killed two Frenchmen whom James Field said had traveled with his company on Sweetwater. Young men from the wagons on shore rendered valuable assistance in piloting the Riggs' company safely across the river. Members were grateful for the experienced help, especially after learning water had run into many of the first wagons and one had even rolled over on its side.

The next day Samuel Parker's group, using seven yoke of oxen for each wagon, made the entire crossing in a single day, only to find the other companies had already gone on.

Joel Palmer's company made their crossing at Snake river Aug. 23, nine days behind Capt. Parker's. Palmer commented that reports of this crossing being insurmountably difficult were exaggerated. His company crossed safely in only two hours and were able to travel several miles before night overtook them. A watchful eye was kept on their animals since the region's Indians were reported to be expert thieves.

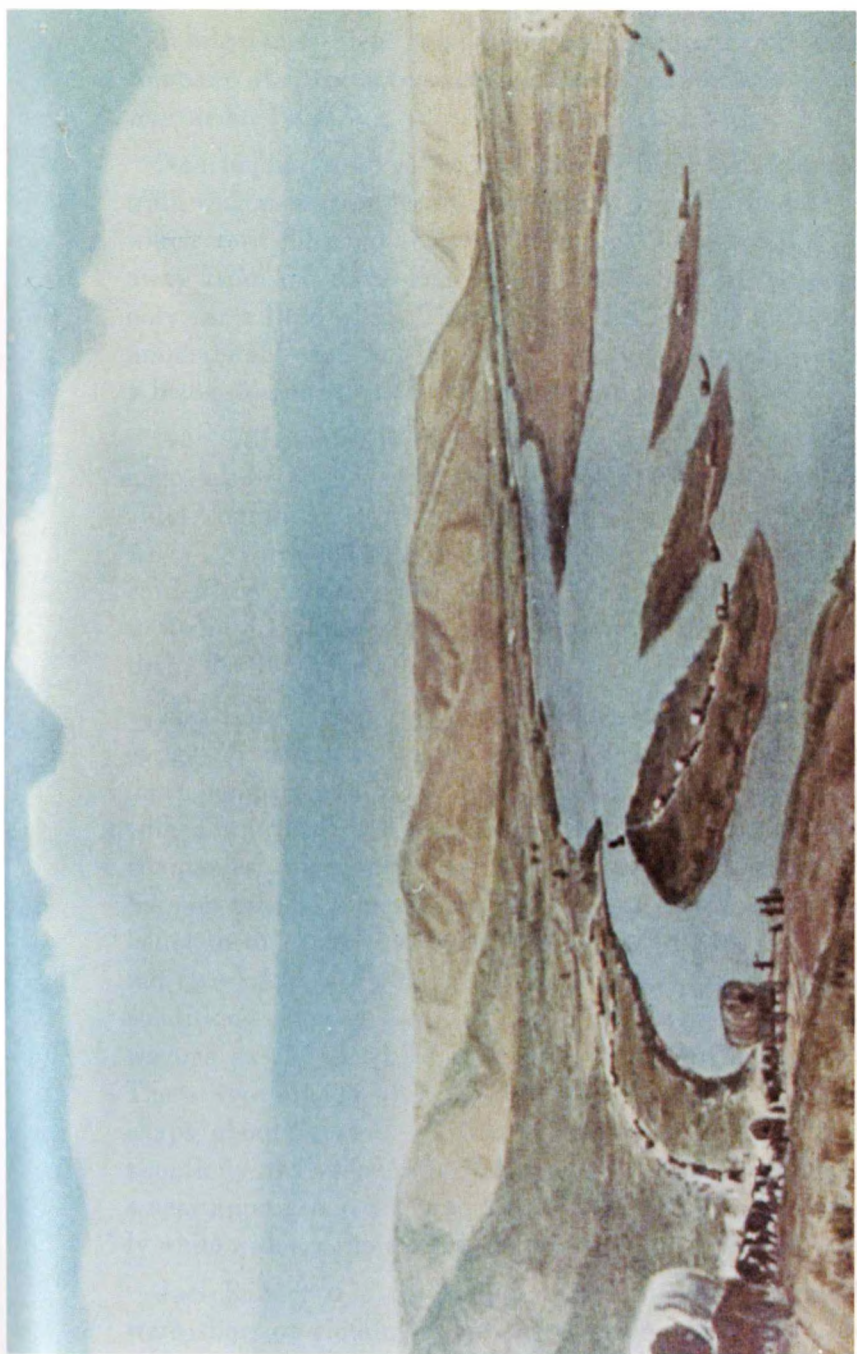
7. Jesse Harritt diary (op. cit.), Aug. 11 entry, mistakenly spells the name Glasser.

8. *Ibid.*, Aug. 13.

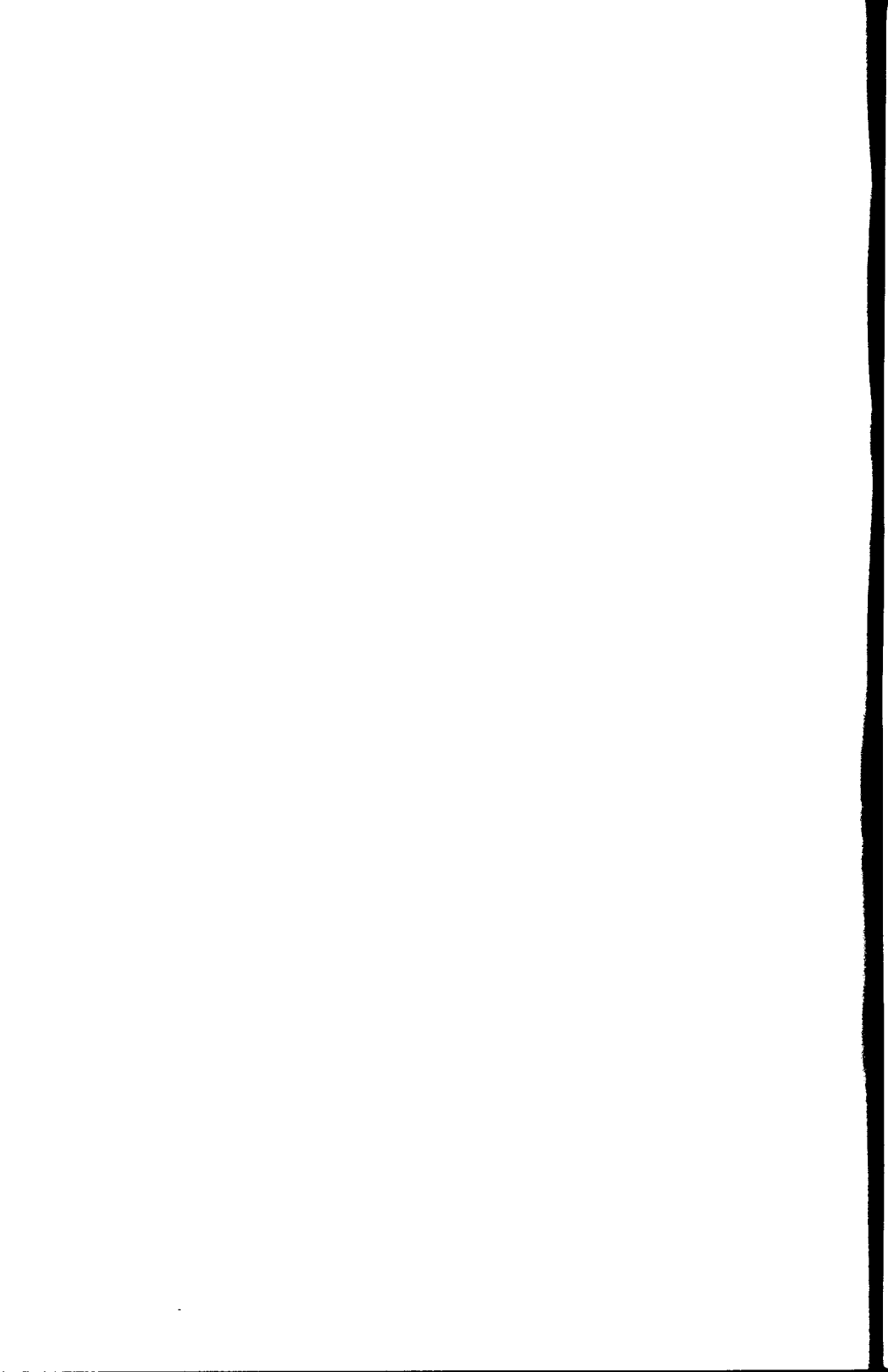
One young man in Palmer's company had a horse he prized very highly and had taken great pains to care properly for it during the entire trip. After crossing the river and camping, the young man hobbled and tied his horse securely for the night but in the morning the horse was gone. While the young man slept undisturbed, an Indian had sneaked into camp undetected, freed the horse and led him away. According to Palmer, the Indian sold the horse to an emigrant in another company traveling behind theirs.

A few miles after leaving the river crossing, emigrants began their ascent up a hill several hundred feet high. Passing over to the side of a bluff, the roadway followed along a high narrow ridge barely wide enough for a wagon. Just as Capt. Riggs' company reached the summit of this ridge, James Field said a strong cross wind struck with such force that for a time it seemed as though teams, wagons and all would be blown over the side and go crashing to the bottom. Aug. 16, Samuel Parker's company overtook McNary's and Riggs' groups at a camp. The forty wagons joined forces but since all were accustomed to traveling in smaller companies, it was doubted if they would remain together long.

In the distance on the right, a high range of hills were blanketed in green and had an occasional grove of timber, although rolling hills covered with dry sagebrush dominated the scenery. Small sharp stones covering the roadway cut into the oxen's feet and kept moving wagons rocking from side to side. Spanning an area of two or three yards and converging into one rapid little stream, emigrants encountered five or six bubbling springs "hot enough to boil meat." Passing these springs Aug. 16, James Field told of someone's dog in stepping across one of the hot springs, put his foot in it and ran off yelping. An ox belonging to a member of Palmer's company, wandered to one of the pools prepared for a long cool drink. Upon sticking his nose in the water however, he immediately jerked it out, bellowed, kicked and ran off completely disgruntled.



"Three Island Crossing" from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. Photo courtesy Joe Fairfield, Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.



While James Field camped on a creek near here, a small company of six or seven men and two women passed on their way to Ft. Boise.⁹

Nearing the Boise valley and passing from the stone laden trail, wagons started across a succession of grass covered hills which were either up or down. But people were grateful to be away from the rocks and out of the wormwood barrens, if only for a little while. They thought this part of the country uninhabitable and felt they were merely following a road to a better country that lay beyond the western horizon.

Aug. 18, Samuel Parker reached Boise river, followed the next day by Riggs' and McNary's companies. Anderson and Julia Cox, traveling with Capt. Riggs, surprised the company Aug. 19 with the birth of daughter Matilda. James Field recorded the next day that both mother and baby were doing well and the company was ready to go on at the usual starting time. "Nothing like enterprise to get along here," wrote Field.

The Boise valley was well inhabited by Indians. Some emigrants considered them beggars and thieves and found their companionship far from desirable but were tolerant with a watchful eye. Indians visiting Riggs' and McNary's companies appeared friendly and brought a number of Salmon to sell. James Field said this salmon was fatter and better tasting than that from Salmon Falls. Following along the river, James Field said Indians of all sexes, sizes and conditions came to the road and stood in groups watching wagons pass. Some held up fish, crying out: "Swap, swap. There were squaws with papooses slung to their backs, young chaps about fourteen or fifteen years old standing in the simplicity of Father Adam, and some full grown men making a near approach to it! Some few old men whose hair was nearly white with age, holding up their hands, and saying How do."

Joel Palmer said these Indians had plenty of horses but were short of clothing. They were willing to trade a good

9. This was undoubtedly Stephen Meek's party.

horse for articles of apparel costing ten to twelve dollars in the states.

After arrival in this area, Wm. Rector's buggy horse and Joel Avery's mare disappeared and hunting them availed nothing. Approaching an Indian suspect that had hung around their camp, Mr. Rector told him of the loss by sign language and that he would be willing to pay for his horses' return. To ascertain the colors, the Indian plucked some white hairs from one horse and reddish brown from another. When they were handed to Mr. Rector, he knew his suspicions had been correct since his horse was a Bay and Mr. Avery's was gray! Mr. Rector agreed to the Indian's demand for payment and advised Mr. Avery to do the same but he refused, unable to see one sensible reason to pay for his own horse. The Indian made signs telling Mr. Rector to go ahead to the next camp and if the horse was found, he would bring it there. The next evening at Mr. Rector's camp, the Indian brought the horse and received the agreed payment. Mr. Avery was quite agitated, chiding Mr. Rector for buying his own horse from a thief. Then Mr. Rector tried to explain, when you go to another country, you live by that country's rules. In this case the law of the Indian's whose country they were crossing, was the law of possession; the horse had belonged to him but when stolen, belonged to the Indian. This law was not feasible to Mr. Avery, nor to most.

Richard Helm, traveling with his parents in Lawrence Hall's company, also related a story of these Indians coming to their camp. While trying to talk to the emigrants by sign language, which no one understood, Mr. Ridgeway's old white cow emerged from the bushes with two arrows in her side. Indians saw the cow, let out a war whoop, charged and stampeded the company's horses then rode off in a cloud of dust. Rev. Helm asked for volunteers to help recover the horses. In minutes forty armed men joined him and headed for the Indian camp a short distance up-stream. Arriving, Mr. Helm stepped in front of the best looking teepee and called to the Chief. The

Chief summoned an interpreter who asked what the emigrants wanted. Rev. Helm said: "We want you to round up and bring in the forty horses you have stolen, at once! And we want you to give us one of your best horses in exchange for Ridgeway's white cow that your young men have wounded." Looking at the number of armed men, the Chief agreed and the men returned to camp. Within an hour, all the missing horses, and one extra, were staked out near the wagons.¹⁰

Three or four days before reaching Ft. Boise, the Thomas Chambers' family, was camped on a creek about ready to eat. According to Andrew Chambers: ". . . When supper was ready and each one sat down to his place at the table on the ground, an Indian standing there knelt down at the place intended for a man named Smith. As soon as Smith finished washing himself he knocked the Indian over with a stick and took the place himself The Indian looked very sullen after this and next morning one of the horses was gone, stolen." The company traveled on for two days and camping at a place with good grass and water, decided to rest an extra day. That evening Mr. Smith, James and Andrew Chambers resolved to ride back to the place they had lost the horse. Riding all night, they reached the place and aside from finding another emigrant company camped there, found an Indian at the camp on their stolen horse! Smith had felt all along that his act had instigated the theft, ". . . and he was anxious to straighten things out by killing an Indian!" James circled the camp one way and Andrew, going another, came upon and caught the horse the Indian was riding. Smith immediately wanted to shoot the Indian but emigrants intervened. They argued, the Chambers company was a safe distance away but if the lads killed this Indian, his friends would avenge the death against them. They further argued, maybe this was not even the Indian who stole the horse and he had come by it quite innocently. The emigrants pleaded with the lads to re-

10. Richard Helm in Fred Lockley interview printed in the *Journal*, Portland, Ore., Feb. 11, 1924, p. 6.

lease the Indian so their women could rest easier. As the poor Indian stood there, he became so badly frightened, great drops of perspiration broke out on his face. After a long consultation, the lads consented to the Indian's release, agreeing to give him something for scaring him nearly to death. The only question that remained was what to give him. Since the fall of the year was approaching, Andrew's mother had made him enough shirts for a two year supply. Even now Andrew was wearing two, so it was left to him to give one of his shirts to the Indian. "So I did," Andrew wrote, "and all parties concerned, except myself, were well pleased, the Indian most of all."¹¹

After crossing Boise river, Capt. Thompson's company heading the entire migration had difficulty. According to Wm. A. Goulder (op. cit.), a company member: "The leading company of immigrants of 1845 found the marks left by the wagon wheels of their predecessors . . . so dim and indistinct, that we had the task of finding the way and making a new road . . . We made three camps . . . before reaching . . . Old Fort Boise." This company of ten wagons arrived about August 20 or 21 in late afternoon of a bright day and made temporary camp on the river just below the fort. August 21 Samuel Parker's group also rolled into the fort.

Ft. Boise, a ten year old Hudson Bay post, stood on the eastern bank of the Snake river, about a mile north of the mouth of Boise river. As a replica of other forts, it was a small quadrangular adobe structure, with thick walls enclosing rude dwellings, storage sheds, shops and overnight shelters. As an intermediate fort, it looked more like a place to cache furs than a trading post. There were 1991 sheep, 73 pigs, 17 horses and 27 "neat" cattle. Two acres were under cultivation but an extensive plain to the north, usually covered with grass, was completely barren. Several hundred Indians living along

11. Andrew Chambers in "Recollections, Crossing the Plains in 1845." Copy courtesy of descendant Mrs. Retta Hultgren, Shelton, Wn.



"Fort Boise" Senate Ex. Doc. No. 1, 31 Cong., 2d Sess. *Photo courtesy Keith Clark, Redmond, Or., & Lowell Tiller, Portland, Or.*

the river bottom subsisting on roots and fish were nearly naked and appeared quite poverty stricken.

James Craigie was Superintendent in charge, succeeding in 1844 Chief Factor Payette. In answer to emigrants questions of the disposition of the Indians ahead, Mr. Craigie warned: "The Walla Walla and Cayuse are very hostile toward whites and have threatened to attack any emigrants entering their country. Their weapons consist mostly of clubs, knives, bows and arrows although a few have guns. If you people wait for other companies and all travel together, they probably would not try to stop you, but you have to travel through rocky canyons and thickly wooded areas where many of you could be killed from ambush and they could do considerable damage." Mr. Craigie also said he would send scouts ahead to Dr. Whitman's mission informing him of the emigrants intended route and perhaps the Doctor could do something.¹²

12. *March Of The Mounted Riflemen* by Major Osborne Cross, (1940 reprint), p. 206. Major Cross speaks of Mr. Craigie as Supt. of Ft. Boise. In his footnote 210, he wrote: "Mr. Craigie succeeded Payette at Ft. Boise in 1844;" See the *Journal*, Portland, Ore., Nov. 22, 1930, Fred Lockley interview with Mrs. Sam Chase who says her father James Craigie was a Hudson Bay employee from 1835, that Dr. McLoughlin sent her father to take charge of Ft. Hall when it was bought from Mr. Wyeth, then he helped build Ft. Boise and stayed until 1852. Mrs. Chase said she was born at Ft. Boise in 1848. Oregon Donation Land Claim #3268, Marion

So now it was a certainty, the Indians, whose country encompassed much of the emigrant trail ahead, fully intended venting their hostilities and vengeance against incoming travelers. Futhermore there was no emissary at the fort from Dr. White to guide them through his pass and the emigrants were somewhat perplexed.

Stephen Meek's small party had overtaken and accompanied this first group the last few miles to the fort. He told the leaders that there was an old Hudson Bay pack trail to the Dalles that bypassed the hostile's territory which he would lead his party over. Perhaps he offered to lead others over the same route. At any rate, after emigrants held meetings discussed in Chapter XI, these first companies made their second Snake river crossing and went into camp on the west bank then headed for Malheur river the next morning (Aug. 22).

Companies arriving at Fort Boise Aug. 23 included the McNary and Riggs groups. Prior to their arrival, several members of Capt. McNary's company had used the last of their flour and depended on small amounts donated by fellow travelers. This, in addition to the fish they obtained from Indians was their food. Some families had been reduced to nothing but dried Salmon for several days. There was plenty of flour at the fort, however, at \$20 cash per hundred. A few people, completely out of provisions, purchased it as an extreme necessity although many refused to pay the exorbitant price, determined they could get along without it. A foolish decision as some later realized.

Having heard the story of two Frenchmen's murder by Walla Walla Indians, concerned emigrants questioning Mr. Craigie learned the story was untrue. They too were warned about the hostiles massing on the trail ahead. Mr. Craigie also told them of the emigrant companies ahead to whom

Co., gives additional information on James Craigie; That scouts would be sent ahead to Dr. Whitman's mission is stated in "Reminiscences of Sarah Jane Cummings," (op. cit.), p. 40.

Stephen Meek had given information about the pack trail and over which he could lead them.

Wm. Rector calling on James Craigie found him to be a "cleaver and obliging gentleman." Requesting information for travel along the regular route, Mr. Craigie obligingly made a memorandum of all the camping places with distances between, adding remarks on the character of the road. Mr. Rector said the instructions proved to be correct and were of great benefit to the company. It seemed strange, he commented, that emigrants were so distrustful of the Hudson Bay people.

Mrs. A. H. Thompson, paying Mr. Craigie a visit, thought he was more polite than Capt. Grant and said he did not try to stop the emigrants. "He only said we had better wait for more company, and he sent a French servant with a large canoe to take us women across Snake river, where we crossed it a second time. The men and teams forded it."¹³

Four hundred yards from the fort, the river ford struck across to the head of an Island then bore west to the opposite bank. The river current was not swift and the bottom was generally about four feet deep but cattle had to swim a few of the deeper holes. Indians, acquainted with the current, rendered valuable assistance to a number of emigrants, some of whom expressed their gratitude in different ways.

Some people cut poles, placed them on top of the wagon's sides and laid perishable items on the poles. This not only kept articles dry but added the extra weight necessary to keep wagons from floating away in the current. A few wagons toppled over but no serious problems arose. Those who made an afternoon crossing usually camped a short distance from their west bank landing. Those crossing at an earlier hour, generally made a full day's drive north, up Cow Hollow to the Malheur river (present Vale, Ore.).

13. Mrs. Miriam Tuller, in "Crossing the Plains in 1845" in *Oregon Pioneer Association Transaction*, Twenty-Third Annual Reunion (1895), pp. 87-90. Miriam Tuller, after the death of her husband Author H. Thompson in 1848, became Mrs. Tuller.

The route Stephen Meek intended following, parted from the regular trail on Malheur river a few miles northwest of the crossing. At the camp on the Malheur a serious decision had to be made regarding which road to take. People full of anticipation and anxiety also showed courage and determination as they pondered the wisest move. The rigorous journey had benefited some emigrants but was beginning to sap the strength of others and many already lay prostrate in the wagons with fever. Water had not always been easily gotten in some camps along the trail, nor was it always pure. This with the constant trail dust made cleanliness impossible and as a consequence there had been a great deal of sickness and contagion all the way from Missouri. Nearly every hardship had been endured and most emigrants were peevish, irritable and easily provoked. All were anxious to reach the Valley and end the journey, which ever trail was taken.

Hoping to produce sturdy cattle herds, several men had invested every spare cent in good breeding stock before leaving the states. Many felt their future security depended upon herds sired by these animals. When emigrants had traveled in one large body, their cattle had scattered widely along the trail because of so many grazing in such close proximity. Valuable time was lost gathering and separating them when they could be found. And animals coming this far were already half starved and weak. The drought all across the plains had robbed them of grass needed to keep up their strength. The same conditions were feared on the regular trail ahead, especially since they had been cautioned that grass was scarce there too. Many animals had already been left behind in addition to those that had disappeared or been stolen by Indians and the thought of greater losses was disheartening. If, by following the pack trail the animals obtained good grass over a shorter distance and were relatively safe from Indian attack, they stood a good chance of surviving. On the other hand some emigrants reasoned since there was safety in numbers, they could all band together and would

represent such a force the Indians would not dare attack. Others argued that travel in a large body would cause trouble as it had at the onset of the journey when too frequently bickering, quarrels and black eyes had been the result. There seemed to be as many arguments for as against leaving the regular trail and every man searched his own thoughts.

After time to consider, leaders called a council and each group held their own election to determine the route they would follow. If the greater show of hands was for the Hudson Bay pack trail, that was usually the way all in the company determined to go. On the other hand if the preference was for the regular trail, it was that route the company would follow. It was standard practice to go along with the majority, whatever the decision. Of course, the majority rule was not a compelling factor and each man had to make his own choice. Quite often a wagon or two from a majority group joined those taking the other road. Danger was no stranger to these emigrants but they were not foolhardy, so when leaving former travel companions, were reluctant to start off on their own without a good sized escort.

In one group a heated dispute lasting an entire day and night was settled quite unconventionally. A man from the group wanting to take the Hudson Bay pack trail and a man from a group wanting to take the regular route each took an arm of emigrant Pliney Garrison who was standing at the fork of the road. The road Pliney could be pulled on to would be the one the company would take. The man on the right was stronger and Pliney was pulled on to the regular road so the company departed with only a small group left behind shouting goodby's, waving hats and shedding tears. Some even left singing "I Want To Take The Old Road."

John M. Forrest declared he would follow the regular road even if he had to travel it alone. After a night of spirited discussion resulting in a useless attempt to dissuade him, Mr. Forest and about twenty-five other wagons left the next morning on the old road.

These first groups of emigrants leaving on the old road consisted of about 361¹⁴ people in 87 wagons. Their Captains were Barlow, McDonald and Knighton who had superseded Capt. English.

About noon Sept. 1, these companies met a party headed by Dr. Elijah White¹⁵ on a trip to the east. After greetings were exchanged, Dr. White undoubtedly cautioned them of difficulties ahead. Also of his hiring Nez Perce Indians after leaving Grand Ronde valley, for protection past the camps where hostile Indians had gathered.

Dr. White and his party spent little time with these people and continued their journey east. Reaching Malheur river Sept. 3, they met Joel Palmer's group. A member of Palmer's company handed the Doctor several letters and one from Dr. White's wife was the first word he had had from her in fifteen months. Later, Dr. White and his party passed one or

14. *Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady.* Compiled by Miss. A. J. Allen, Mack Andrus & Co., printers, Ithica, N. Y. (1848). In Dr. White's book the number of emigrants he met is listed as 800. This figure is almost certainly a mistake and perhaps was misread by the compiler from 300, a figure she deemed too low. In 1845, the average people per wagon was 4.15 and for the 87 wagons the Dr. listed the total number of people would be 361. An account of Dr. White's trip east and the 87 wagons were also mentioned in the *New York Weekly Tribune*, Dec. 6, 1845, reprinted from the *Western Expositor* (Independence, Mo.), of Nov. 17, 1845.
15. Dr. Elijah White, Indian Sub-Agent for Oregon Territory, with Moses "Black" Harris as pilot and travel companions Batteaus DeGuerre, Joseph Saxon, Orus Brown, Wm. Chapman and one other, left the Willamette Valley in mid-August 1845 for the east. Black Harris and Joe Saxon agreed to cross the Cascades with horses and meet the rest of the party at the Dalles (Wascopam) Mission. Although warned at Ft. Vancouver of impending danger and probable Indian treachery with so small a party, the determined Dr. White threw caution to the wind. Arriving safely at the Dalles and meeting Harris and Saxon, the seven men departed for the east Aug. 23. A day or two later, Moses Harris and Batteaus DeGuerre decided against the venture and returned to the Dalles while the rest continued on. On John Day river, Dr. Whites's party met a sizeable number of Indians whose saucy boisterous behavior was exceedingly annoying. Aug. 26 they met the Walla Walla Indians. Aug. 29 they entered Grande Ronde Valley and bathed in the Hot Springs (Hot Lake). A few miles further on, as they neared the Snake Indian village, they encountered a group of Cayuse and Nez Perce Indians who gave such unfavorable reports of the Snake Indians ahead, Dr. White hired three of their warriors to escort his party through the hostile's territory. The night was spent without incident and after a forced march of forty miles the next day they felt their safety was assured. The party lay by a day later (Aug. 31) for the Sabbath. Sept. 1 as the Doctor's party advanced, they met the first companies of emigrants near present Durkee, Ore.

two more small companies. The last Oregon bound groups encountered were members of the New London Society. Arriving at the Hackleman group's camp Sept. 10, on Salmon Falls creek, Dr. White asked why they were so far behind the leading emigrant companies. Capt. Hackleman explained they had started three weeks later and not realizing the magnitude of the journey had taken their time. When leaving Ft. Hall they had expected to roll into the Willamette Valley within a few weeks at most but unexpected trouble had caused extra delays. Dr. White warned them that the longest and most difficult part of the trip was yet before them and in order to reach the valley before winter they must increase their speed as the Blue mountains and Cascades were still to be crossed and their time was far spent.

"From that time on," said John McCoy (op. cit.): "the trip became a strenuous one and every possible effort was made to get ahead."

The last company Dr. White's party met, was a detached group of Capt. Hackleman's traveling two days behind. Dr. White first saw a tall man running along the river bank with a long fishpole in his hand and next a suspicious looking character with a black eye; then a tall commanding chap, apparently in a hurried search for something. Suddenly the tall chap, seeing the eastbound party, advanced toward them and holding out his hand said: "My name is (Dr. Ezra) Fisher." "Mine is White," came the reply. "Not Dr. White of Oregon?" questioned Dr. Fisher. "The same sir," Dr. White answered. "Why sir, I know you well by report, I feel myself well acquainted with you; come to camp sir, come to camp." At the camp, Dr. White and his companions found a group of intelligent people, and many of them New Englanders who had formerly migrated to Iowa. These emigrants seemed more eager for news and something to read than any the Doctor had met previously. They had read everything in their possession, even their old almanac's. As Dr. White told them about the Willamette valley, people sitting in old fashioned

chairs, on wagon tongues and on the ground, listened intently. As he spoke, a few of the women prepared, in the Doctors honor, a meal of bread, crackers, tea, dried beef, butter and maple molasses. The visitors eagerly ate while chatting with train members. Dr. White also questioned the tardiness of this group behind the rest of the emigration. One young lady replied: "Why, I guess it is because we lie by on the Sabbath." To this an elderly maiden added: "Oh sir, that is not the only reason; our company are very philosophical; they are not disposed to let little drawbacks trouble them; neither do they wish to wear themselves out by extraordinary exertions such as rising too early in the morning and dashing away over the plains like eager seekers of filthy lucre." At this remark every one laughed. After the meal Dr. White strolled about the camp. Passing a group of chattering young ladies, one of them bashfully asked: "Sir, do you carry letters to the United States?" "Yes, certainly," replied the Doctor: "I have a pack animal with me especially for that purpose." Through the girls muffled giggles, one said: "There Lucy, you see, the gentleman is willing to carry it, I told you so!" From another of Lucy's companions came the retort, "Yes, to be sure. And now I reckon you would like to have us get a pen and paper for you, wouldn't you?" "Hush," came Lucy's annoyed reply as she left them to return to her wagon. Dr. White watched the young girl as she sat lost in thought on the houns of a wagon, her cheek pressed on her hand, transferring her thoughts to the paper spread in her lap. Meekly handing him the letter a short time later, Lucy requested her message be sent to the address on the front. Dr. White, noticed at a glance the neatly penned address was a gentleman's and teasingly replied: "You may be certain I will do so; if all the rest fail, this shall go safely." Young Lucy then retreated amid the suppressed giggles of her roguish friends.

Many letters were given Dr. White to post in the states by these emigrants and all others he had met. Before taking their

leave, one of the eastbound party gave Dr. Fisher a nice horse which he gratefully accepted.

Dr. White and his party continued their journey arriving safely in the east while emigrants kept on rolling toward the Willamette valley. During the question and answer period with Dr. White, Josiah Osborn's daughter Nancy recalled (op. cit.): "Dr. White told us of Dr. Whitman at Waiilatpu where we could get provisions," which her family fully intended doing rather than to trade at the Hudson's Bay Fort Boise.

Abner Hackleman's group reached Salmon Falls the day after meeting Dr. White. During the night, Indians stole all the whips in the company except a few that had been put in a side wagon. As the company was leaving next morning, Wm. Earl reached for his whip to start his team and found only the stock. Just then a big Indian appeared with a whip tied around his waist and trying to make a last minute trade, held up a fish saying; "Swap salmon for shirt." Wm. was enraged at seeing the whip. Concluding it had been stolen, he jerked it from around the Indian, hit him over the head with it two or three times, tied it to his own stock and drove off.

The day following this company crossed Snake river at Island crossing and reached Boise river six days later. Arriving at Ft. Boise Sept. 25, they crossed Snake river again where some made camp while others went on to Malheur river traveling up later named Lytle gulch.

Christopher Bozorth wrote (op. cit.): "We arrived at Ft. Boise Sept. 28. My father traded his big wagon for a light one on account of our teams getting weak and poor. While there, we bought our first supply of flour and paid \$12 per barrel for it."

Nancy Osborn said here the people in her company (under Capt. Hackleman) separated into several divisions so their animals could obtain food and water with greater ease. Accompanying her father, Josiah Osborn, was her grandfather John Courtney with two wagons, and Elisha Griffith.

Sarah Griffith recalled (op. cit.): "At Snake river, one

ox got away and father and brother William went to hunt him, leaving me, mother and the four little ones alone. Indians came, reaching their hands into the wagon and mother hacked their hands with a butcher knife. Then Mr. William Earl missed our wagon and came back to see what was the trouble and all was saved.”

We must now leave the Hackleman groups for a time and rejoin the Barlow, Knighton and McDonald companies, the first emigrants of the year to take the old trail.



“Trail up Lytle Gulch,” near Vale, Or. *Photo courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

Chapter X

REGULAR TRAIL TO THE DALLES

While emigrants were camped on the Malheur river (present Vale, Ore.), some women took advantage of the Hot Springs nearby to catch up on their laundry. It was near this campsite that Peyton and Anna Wilkes buried their eighteen year old son "Duke," who had succumbed to camp fever. Fearing Indians would exhume the body and take the clothes, a fire was built on the grave, then cattle and wagons driven over the spot to erase signs of freshly dug earth.¹

Upon leaving, emigrants crossed the Malheur river and some saw where the road forked. The fork to the west was an old Hudson Bay trail but that to the right was the regular northbound route. Wagons rolled easily over the sagebrush covered hills on the regular trail, passing Malheur Butte and a sulphur spring, then on to Birch creek where many ended the days journey. No trees lined the stream and only scant patches of grass were found for animals to graze on. The next day a succession of hills and Farewell bend of the Snake river was passed, and most emigrants camped that night on Burnt river near a solitary pine tree.

Following up Burnt river several days, the roughest part of the journey was encountered and these first emigrant companies had to make the road as they advanced. Thickets of brush and briars continually blocked the way and only after vigorous use of the axe were wagons able to proceed. While cutting out the road, many allowed their cattle to wander and often had difficulty locating them. The winding Burnt river was crossed many times in a mile and at times wagons were driven in the streambed or across steep cliffs that came to the waters edge. Wagons rolled across the lower portions of these

1. By *An Oregon Fireside*, compiled by Lincoln E. Wilkes, Hillsboro, Ore. Mr. Wilkes, grandson of Peyton and Anna Wilkes says: "The most distressing event of the long journey was the death from mountain fever, of Dukes Wilkes at the mouth of Malheur river . . ."



Sign near crossing of Malheur river. Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.

cliffs at such a precarious angle that in order to keep the wagons upright, ropes secured to them were held by several men on the upper side of the cliff. In some places passage between perpendicular cliffs was barely wide enough for a wagon. Following up streams, through valleys and across hills, a rough winding trail was traveled. Despite the skill of drivers, damages were common and wagons were in continual need of repair.

Reaching Powder river a day or two after passing Dr. White, the first emigrant companies of the season under Captains Barlow, Knighton and McDonald became apprehensive when seeing a small party of horsemen riding toward them. Fears were soon allayed when the leader introduced himself as Dr. Marcus Whitman. He had received Mr. Craigie's message from Ft. Boise telling of the emigrants' advance and he had hurriedly left his mission with Mr. Batiste² from the valley and the

2. Albert F. Davidson diary, in *Sangamo Journal* (Ill.) issue of Dec. 17, 1846, diary entry for Sept. 30. During his journey through the Willamette Valley in 1845, Mr. Davidson visited Mr. Batiste and wrote: "He was

small gathering of friendly Cayuse and Nez Perce Indians who accompanied him. Dr. Whitman offered his and his friends' services as guides through the hostile Indian's territory and by acting as advisors hoped to avert threatened trouble. Indian scouts had already reported the emigrants approach to their Chiefs and Dr. Whitman said a large band

our pilot from Burnt river down."; Sarah Jane Cummings in her reminiscences (op. cit.) mistakenly recalled the guide to the Dalles was Dr. Whitman. She probably forgot during the ensuing years the name of Mr. Batiste; Perhaps Mr. Batiste was in reality, John Baptiste.



"Farewell Bend." Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.



Emigrants had to make the road as they advanced. *Photo courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

of warriors was even then advancing toward them. Because an attack could come at any time, the Doctor suggested the people heed their own travel rules for this type situation and maintain strict discipline. The Dr. thought it an act of Divine Providence that among the emigrants there were two-hundred armed men and a saving grace that each gun could fire two or three rounds without reloading.

Leaving Powder river and crossing a low range of mountains, these emigrants continued the journey with a little more

speed hoping to reach open country before nightfall. Dr. Whitman and his friends rode in advance of the wagons and their countenance depicted their own concern and fears.

Entering a level valley that would suit their needs, wagons were circled and camp set up by four o'clock in the afternoon. Dr. Whitman dispatched Indian scouts with instructions to immediately report the first sign of the enemy tribes' approach. Each emigrant had a task to perform in order to be ready for what might come and the normal chore of cooking was postponed. Cattle drovers watered the stock and hurried them into a make-shift rope corral near the wagons. Children assisted some adults in gathering wood for fires that would have to be kept ablaze through the night. Women and the older girls went to work in the wagons. By piling their possessions high inside, fortifying the side of the outer circle, a refuge, protected from attack, was created inside wagons next to the inner circle. The men gathered at a meeting and deciding Dr. Whitman was better qualified to perceive the workings of the Indian mind, gave him full command. The Doctor outlined a plan and a series of the best strategic moves to be made in the event of certain occurrences. He ended the talk by cautioning the men to follow his lead, watch for his signals and obey without question.

Much sooner than expected, the Indian scouts returned riding full speed into the circle of wagons. They announced the enemy warriors were approaching headed by Walla Walla's. They were armed and painted with the colors of war. Dr. Whitman gave hurried last minute instructions that were obeyed with equal haste. Women and children took their places in the wagons. Men armed themselves and preparations were scarcely completed when the enemy appeared. Dismounting, they casually sauntered into the wagon camp in small groups. Dr. Whitman, remaining calm and alert, extended his hand to the Walla Walla Chief who hesitated, momentarily consulted warrior officials, then assuming a friendly guise, accepted the Doctor's hand. Professing great

respect and friendship for his pale face brothers, the Walla Walla Chief and one of Dr. Whitman's followers, a Cayuse Chief, toured the emigrant's camp. As if this was a signal, all the principal tribesmen followed and everything was carefully inspected.

As one Indian poked his head into the Wilkes' family wagon, and with a leering look came face to face with Mrs. Anna Wilkes, it was all she could do to stifle a terrified scream. There, adorning the neck of the savage, was the very kerchief she had so carefully tied around her son Duke's neck when burying him back on the Malheur. While the sorrow she felt was almost overwhelming, Mrs. Wilkes realized the tenseness of the moment and fearing massacre, managed to remain calm outwardly, at least for the time being.³

Although trying to conceal it, the Indians were quite perplexed when seeing the preparations for attack emigrants had made; something never done before. After completing their tour the two Chiefs and their followers went outside the circled wagons where Dr. Whitman joined them. Facing each other, a few moments of awkward silence passed before the Walla Walla Chief questioned Dr. Whitman about his business with the wagon train, knowing how the Indians felt about white settlers crossing their land, especially Americans. Dr. Whitman immediately defended the Americans' right to use the trail. Speaking somewhat forcefully, the Doctor reprimanded the Indians for their threats and attempts to stop these people from going to the valley beyond, reminding them that emigrants were farmers, not warriors, and therefore posed no threat to them. The American government is a powerful organization and does not like its people frightened or

3. *By An Oregon Fireside*, (op. cit.); Lincoln Wilkes said although extra pains were taken to conceal the grave of Duke Wilkes, it was opened by natives. A few days afterward a leering Indian, with the handkerchief that Grandmother had placed around her son's neck, climbed upon the wagon wheels sticking his face into hers. Fearing massacre, grandmother kept her temper cool. They learned later that another train found the naked corpse and re-interred it in the same grave. Today the grave is lost. In another article it was said that wagons and cattle were driven over the grave to erase all signs of it.

molested and could easily retaliate if provoked enough, cautioned the Doctor.

The Cayuse Chief, silent up to now, voiced his own discord. He claimed this as the Indians land. We have been generous and friendly to the Bostons (Americans) and even given them land to settle on, but they do not show friendship to the Indians as they said they would. They do not invite the Indian to their villages and if a warrior brave approaches one of their wigwams, he is chased away with fire sticks (guns). Americans do not understand the Indian's ways. They say insulting things and call us dogs or other bad names. Indians tried trading with emigrants but they would not trade. If a warrior approaches an emigrant, the white man acts as a woman standing like a statue, and now you tell us we should be more like the white man! The Cayuse Chief then defied all settlers who tried passing through the Indians' land. In addition, the haughty Chief defied all authority of the American people's government. At the end of this discourse, the Cayuse Chief stepped to the front of the people present, motioning all to be seated in a circle. Representatives from the emigrants formed one circle while twelve principal tribesmen composed another with the Cayuse Chief the center occupant. Filling a peace pipe with tobacco the Cayuse Chief lit it. He took a puff then handed it to the oldest tribesman in his circle who also took a puff, handing it to the tribesman next to him. This continued until the pipe had traveled the complete circle of Indians. The last tribesman then passed the pipe to the oldest member in the emigrants circle and the same procedure ensued until all in the white mans circle had smoked from the pipe. Dr. Whitman watched the conduct of the circled Indians during this ceremony and noticed they were sending silent signals to one another, so he concluded the peace pipe was merely a ruse to put emigrants off guard. When the smoking session was over the Indians rose to leave but Dr. Whitman, suspecting some treachery, commanded the Cayuse Chief to remain where he was! Most of the emigrants were surprised

at the Doctor's actions but others saw wisdom in the move knowing this would be one assurance against a night attack. Dr. Whitman appointed several men to guard the Chief closely. The guards were unarmed but nearby stood an attendant ready to hand them a loaded gun at the first sign of trouble. The Indians knew nothing of Dr. Whitman's perception and suspicions, nor of his previous instructions to emigrants in the event something of this nature occurred. Seeing their leader held captive, the principal Cayuse warriors, anticipating a signal from their Chief, stood in moody silence in the background. It seemed quite evident they were only awaiting the slightest provocation to attack.

In the meantime, the emigrant women began preparing supper for their hungry families. Insolent braves began milling around the cooking fires taunting the cooks. Dr. Whitman noticed they were increasing their annoyance and seemed to be trying to provoke an incident. Seeing an Indian take bread from one of the reflector ovens, Dr. Whitman grew agitated and stood in plain view of the aggressors. The Doctor first looked at the braves, then at their Chief and back at the braves as if to remind them their Chief was being held by these people. This action plus the Doctor's exasperated look was all that was needed and the braves withdrew to their own ground. The children ate their meal but few of the adults had much of an appetite.

At dusk the Walla Walla Chief and twelve painted and fully armed warriors seated themselves near the corral of wagons. With this action, came Dr. Whitman's signal to the emigrants and each of the armed men took his prearranged position with backs to the wagons now occupied by their women and children. Seeing this displayed action the Walla Walla Chief's expression changed from defiance to one of suspicion and distrust. As twilight gave way to darkness Indians began gathering nearer the wagons in greater numbers and emigrants replenished fires to reveal their approach. In his determination to prevent trouble, Dr. Whitman continued

reasoning with the two Chiefs. While the Cayuse Chief spoke vehemently the Walla Walla Chief said nothing but shook his head defiantly, still opposing the emigrant's advance. Having reached the end of his patience, Dr. Whitman rose and told the Chiefs and their followers, in emphatic terms that the Great Father of Americans would send thousands of his fearless longknives armed with guns to vindicate these travelers if any harm was inflicted upon them by Indians. There would be no warning of the longknives approach as they would not come by land but by water in great ships. Then at night they would hunt down and kill all Indians who molested emigrants on their way to the valley. The Cayuse Chief, quick to mend his ways when outnumbered, immediately rose and pledged his and his warriors aid to the Great Father of Americans! After a few moments thought, the Walla Walla Chief solemnly laid his bow and quiver of arrows on the ground in front of him and each of the warriors with him did the same. He prepared the peace pipe then he and twelve of his warriors smoked from it. The Chief remained silent during the ceremony and when it was over he stood to address Dr. Whitman and the emigrants. The Chief gave his assurance that emigrants had nothing to fear from the Indians, that sometimes his young braves would steal, like young American men, but he would keep watch and return anything they took. While the Chief spoke, numerous little fires began dotting the hillside and it was quite evident that even more Indians were congregating. It was now thought probable that a signal from one of the Chiefs would bring a merciless horde of savages to attack the wagon train. Dr. Whitman decided a strategic move and best assurance against a night attack would be to keep both Chiefs and their principal warriors in the emigrant camp until morning. At Dr. Whitman's silent signal, several emigrants aimed their rifles at the braves and both Chiefs. The Walla Walla Chief immediately became enraged, making wild accusations and ridiculous demands,⁴

4. "*Reminiscences of Sarah Jane Cummins*" (op. cit.), pp. 35-39, said the

and his attitude evinced his former declaration were a deceptive pretense. As he and Dr. Whitman argued, they walked toward a wagon where Benjamin Walden stood as armed guard and the Chief sat on the wagon tongue. Dr. Whitman cleverly maneuvered the Chief in line with the guard and Benjamin, catching the significance of the move, leveled his rifle at the Chief. When the Chief rose to leave, Dr. Whitman cautioned, after nodding to Benjamin, "Move and my man will shoot you like a dog!" This command had the desired effect and the completely outwitted Chief was held at bay by armed guards through the night.

Bands of warriors arrived all during the night and emigrants heard their groans of bitter disappointment when learning their plans had been foiled and their Chief and principal tribesmen were being held by emigrants. It was a night of terror to emigrants and only those too young to understand were able to sleep.

At sunrise cooking fires were started, lots of coffee was prepared and served to the Indians who came in large groups. The Cayuse and Walla Walla Chiefs, who ate the food offered them and were finishing coffee, were handed their weapons and told they could go. Just then a Chief of the Nez Perce rode in to the emigrant's camp with a large band of followers. These great allies were a welcome sight to Dr. Whitman and emigrants; but as they approached and were recognized by the Walla Walla Chief, he gave a groan of desparation and threw his weapons to the ground like a child in a tantrum.

The newly arrived Chief shook hands with Dr. Whitman, then told the Walla Walla Chief. "The Great Spirit watches

Walla Walla Chief demanded to be allowed to take her deformed baby brother to his camp. A possible reason for this demand was, many tribes of Indians felt unnatural or deformed infants and animals were special gifts from the Great Spirit and were worshiped by the Indians. Perhaps this was one of those cases. Then again, perhaps these Indians had never seen a deformity such as this child's and the Chief wanted to show his people. How the child was deformed is told in the *Journal*, Portland, Ore., July 28, 1925 in a Fred Lockley interview with Sarah Jane's daughter Mrs. M. J. Allen, who said: "His arms had no fore-arms, each hand being attached at the elbow. He also had no legs, his feet being attached at the knees"

over the white man and the Indians should know better than to try and harm them.' Purposely ignoring the Nez Perce Chief, the Walla Walla and Cayuse Chiefs, followed by their principal warriors slowly walked to their grazing horses, mounted and rode away.

Taking stock in daylight of the Indians still seen in all directions, emigrants realized if there had been an attack they would have been so outnumbered everyone in the wagon train would have been massacred before half of the red men had entered the battle. Emigrants not fully comprehending the situation and the Doctor's actions the night before were now thoroughly convinced of the suspected treachery. They knew Dr. Whitman had taken the only possible course open to him for their safety and it was impossible to voice their appreciation for his courage and foresight.

With allayed fears and renewed energy women of the wagon train prepared breakfast for their families. Teams were turned out to graze on the meadow grass and guards were posted until it was time to hitch up the wagons and make the day's drive.

Dr. Whitman and the Nez Perce remained with these emigrant companies during the day and camped with them. Indian fires again dotted the hillside at night but Dr. Whitman gave his assurance there would be no attack and his Indian friends would attend guard duty. Fears of the previous night, still fresh in their memory, prevented sleep from coming easily to the adults but the night remained peaceful and undisturbed. In the morning Dr. Whitman and his Indian friends returned to Waiilatpu mission and the emigrants continued their journey toward the Dalles guided by Mr. Batiste.

Winding through the long canyon leading into Grand Ronde valley, most emigrants found the road quite rough with the last mile and a half to the bottom the most difficult. Red clover and a variety of grasses covering the valley floor were intermitently dotted with delicate blooms of flax and



"Descending the Grand Ronde, foot of the Blue mountains." *Photo courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

camas. Streams thickly lined with timber were filled with fish and forested mountains made a good resort for game.

Wm. Findley stood comparing the valley with a written description in a recently published guide book of the Oregon country by Lansford Hastings, he had purchased at Ft. Hall.⁵ Mr. Findley disagreed with the author on several points and felt the description of the valley was totally inadequate.

Joel Palmer's company camping in this valley noticed Aliquot, a Cayuse Indian Chief the company had met at Powder river valley, followed with his family and were camping near the emigrants. The Chief had brought along some horses and hoped to trade them for cattle. Palmer, thinking he might have his torn moccasins repaired, called on the Indian family and the Chief's wife graciously performed the favor. Many questions were asked of Palmer while he waited. Aliquot asked quite pointedly if Palmer or many in the wagon train were Christians and Palmer's affirmation seemed to ease the Chief's concern. The discussion broke up when the repaired moccasin was handed to Palmer, who after express-

5. Wm. Findley diary (op. cit.), Oct. 5 entry. Lansford Hastings' Guide book was published in Connecticut in the Spring of 1845. Several had apparently been brought to Ft. Hall probably by an emigrant in a forward group.

ing his gratitude, returned to the wagons. A short time later, Palmer and several of the men were relaxing and engaged in a friendly card game which the old Chief soon spied. Approaching the men, Aliquot raised his cane as if to strike Palmer but instead, took Palmer's arm and leading him away said: "Captain, Captain, no good, no good!" Later on that night Palmer recorded in his diary (op. cit.): "You may guess my astonishment at being thus lectured by a wild and untutored savage twenty-five hundred miles from a civilized land. I inwardly resolved to abandon card playing forever!"

While encamped in Grand Ronde valley most emigrant companies were visited by Indian families from a village a couple of miles distant. The Indians brought dressed deer skins, moccasins, wheat, fish, the first fresh vegetables emigrants had seen in a year and other articles. They wished to trade for clothing, calico and nankin (a heavy buff colored cotton cloth). They also had horses they were willing to trade for an emigrant's cow or heifer, which they considered of equal value. Palmer said these Indians were better looking than any he had seen along the trail. They were taller, more athletic, better dressed and took pride in cleanliness.

Emigrants from several different companies left this valley bound for Dr. Whitman's mission at Waiilatpu.⁶ Several members of Palmer's company were guided to the mission by Aliquot. They planned to purchase some needed supplies and rejoin their company on the Umatilla river ahead.

John Courtney and his son John visited Whitman's mission to replenish provisions and while there learned of Dr. Whitman's need for a millwright. Mr. Courtney Sr. told the Doctor his son-in-law, Josiah Osborn, would suit his needs and Dr. Whitman sent a request for Mr. Osborn to come work at the mission. Returning to the wagons, Mr. Courtney delivered the message and Mr. Osborn, granting the request, parted

6. Dr. Whitman's Mission, called Waiilatpu, was situated about six miles from present Walla Walla, Washington.



"Whitman's Mission," from a painting by Wm H. Jackson. *Photo courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

then from friends and relatives and with his family, wended his way to Waiilatpu.

Isaac Cornelius and Tom Summers, with their families, went to the mission a few days later where they spent the winter. Mr. Summers worked as blacksmith for Dr. Whitman. Jacob Rinearson, Andrew Rogers and Joseph S. Findley⁷ also spent the winter at the mission. Jacob Rinearson taught the Indian school and Andrew Rogers taught the mission school for white children. Mrs. Margaret Earl and her family visited

7. Mentions of Joseph S. Findley may be found in *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction* 1893 (Twenty-first Annual Reunion), letters from Narcissa Whitman to her mother (p. 72) dated April 9, 1846, and to her sister Jane (p. 193) dated April 2, 1846; Andrew Rogers' letters MSS1208 at Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland; Joseph S. Findley had an advance case of consumption and journeyed west from Warren Co., Ill., in 1845 for his health, with Andrew Rogers caring for him during the trek. Mr. Findley's brother John, went on to the valley but fearing the winter would be too severe, left Joseph at the Mission. Joseph was able to be up and around and appeared to be getting better. At first he lived with his cousin Mrs. Margaret (Findley) Osborn, her husband and family who had also come west in 1845 and planned to winter at the Mission. When the Osborns left the Mission for the Willamette valley, the Whitmans and Andrew Rogers had his principal care. His health began to decline about mid-January and he died March 18, 1846. Joseph, nearly thirty-two years of age at death, was never married. As far as is known, he was buried at Whitman's Mission but a monument was erected to his memory bearing his death date in a cemetery in Warren Co., Ill., according to descendant Mrs. Lyle E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

the mission but after three days resumed their journey to the valley.

Those back at Grand Ronde, upon leaving the valley, began ascending the Blue mountains, the last big barrier before reaching the Columbia river. The trip covered about fifty miles and took on the average four days. The first day entailed two miles up a hill so steep it was necessary do double and sometimes triple teams to get wagons to the top. The rocky trail then ran alternately through open prairie and groves of timber. The prairie grass was dry but that beneath the timber was rich and green and cattle took advantage of it as they were driven along. Beautiful dense mountain scenery and trees nearly two hundred feet tall greeted viewers who took time to look. Descending a mile long hill to Grand Ronde river the first night, camps were made from the foot of the forest to the river. Emigrants found their voices carried over a quarter of a mile in this valley and a gunshot sounded like a cannon as each echo bounced from hill to hill until lost in the distance.

Leaving the river next day, emigrants ascended another mountainous hill for nearly two miles, drove their wagons along a ridge, crossed many ravines and passed over high craggy rocks. Most of the way was through dense forest and wagons weaved among fallen trees onto an occasional small prairie that disappeared as suddenly as it appeared. Night camps were made in clearings near a lively stream that ran in the bottom of a ravine and was not easy to reach.

The third day emigrants encountered the same delightful scenery and dense forests as they drove their wagons across the summit. From their campsite (near present Meacham) the Cascades and other mountains were seen rising from the valley floor with Mt. Hood appearing as a white sentinel above them all.

Coming out of the Blue mountains the fourth day, the way was nearly all down hill and camps were made on Umatilla river, the home of the principal Cayuse Indian Chief and his

band. These Indians had cultivated patches of ground along the streams where they raised wheat and vegetables. Men of the tribe did the planting but the fields were tended by the women or Indian slaves. These Indians were also eager to have clothing and cloth so a brisk trade usually took place with most emigrants.

While his company rested here, Joel Palmer and three comrades took advantage of the remaining daylight hours to hunt stock they had discovered missing the previous day. Backtracking over the rough trail the rest of the day, the men



Descent after leaving the Blue mountains. *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

located the animals in the evening and started back. Arriving at their previous camp just after dark, Palmer and his friends decided to spend the night. In the morning, an ox, a mule and a horse had disappeared so while one of the men drove the remaining stock on to the wagon camp, Palmer and two others searched for those missing. Tramping across prairies and through thickets all day brought no results so the men abandoned the search and returned to their wagons. Before Palmer's company resumed the journey next morning, men who had left them at Grand Ronde for the mission at Waiilatpu, rejoined the company bringing Dr. and Mrs. Whit-

man with them. The Doctor drove a small wagon with supplies of meal, potatoes and unbolted flour which sold for eight dollars a hundred pounds. After greetings and refreshments, Palmer's company traveled a few miles following the course of the river with the Whitmans' accompanying them. Remaining with the emigrants through the day, the Doctor related many interesting incidents he and Mrs. Whitman had experienced during their many years in the Oregon country.

Joel Palmer later recalled his conversation with Dr. Whitman in which the Doctor explained the difficulties in descending the Columbia river and getting the stock down. The Doctor said there was a trail from the Dalles to Oregon City. From the latter place it came across the Clackamas, passed Mt. Hood and struck the Deschutes (White river a branch of the Deschutes) river then came into the Dalles. Indians traveled it with ponies and sometimes packhorses and he believed a wagon road could be made through there. Palmer asked if they could not leave the trail above the Dalles and strike across to the Deschutes. Dr. Whitman said they could if they were able to build their road as they went. Then the Doctor drew a map of the country for Palmer who said: "I resolved in my own mind that we could make the effort."⁸

Palmer spoke highly of the Whitmans, praising their sacrifices and accomplishments. That evening Dr. and Mrs. Whitman joined the emigrants in prayer, spent the night and departed for the mission in the morning.

Wm. Rector told of losing one of his best yoke of oxen while following down the Umatilla river, a severe loss at that stage of the journey. Believing they had been stolen by Indians, an entire day was spent in a fruitless search. Mr Rector later discovered his oxen had been taken by a party of "pious people" who had separated from the main company because of the "wickedness of the ungodly!" and camped about a mile ahead. Learning his team had been divided as a prize

8. Joel Palmer Narrative at Pioneer Camp meeting, Salem, Oregon, June 14, 1878. Microfilm in Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Calif.

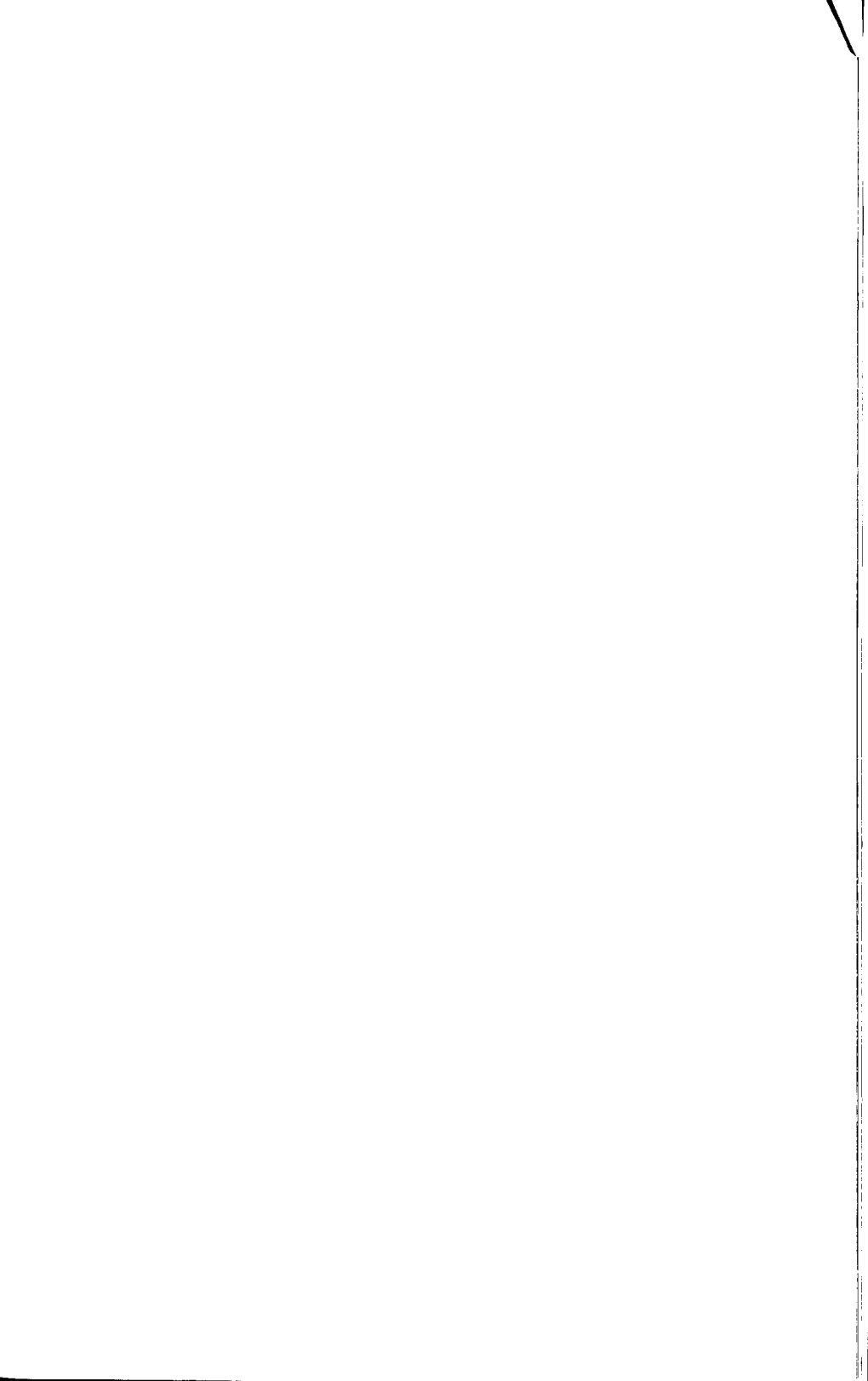
between two parties, Mr. Rector remarked: “. . . since that time I have always had more confidence in an Indian than a pious hypocrite!”

According to Andrew Chambers, one Umatilla Indian Chief made a very generous offer for sixteen year old Mary Jane Chambers (Andrew's sister) to be his wife. The Chief was indifferent to Mary Jane's objections and the situation so frightened her, she hid in the wagon from then on when Indians were around.

Travel continued down the Umatilla river crossing it twice then leaving it and over rolling hills. In one of the camps along the river, Indians from the Walla Walla tribe paid some emigrants a visit and furnished potatoes and venison. In two more days the Columbia river was reached and shouts of joy resounded from every wagon. Emigrants could hardly believe the trying journey was nearly to an end. Most companies spent several hours, some even a day, near the banks of the Columbia resting, washing clothes and bathing.

The entire region was heavily populated with Indians who were constant visitors to the emigrant camps. They lavishly furnished vegetables then begged and even demanded clothes in exchange. Joel Palmer said this type of trading took place so often, he and Spencer Buckley were reduced to one suit. He added, during these visits members in his company kept close watch on their possessions fearing their kitchen utensils would “. . . form an attachment toward these children of the forest and follow them off.”

Leaving the area, emigrants were sparked with renewed energy and moved on towards the John Day river. At times the ground was solid and at other times wagons sank deep in the sand or bumped along over hard uneven stones. The trail followed the bank of the Columbia, led up or down steep hills and over bluffs. Camps were made at the foot of basalt cliffs that rose to tremendous heights. No wood was available for campfires here and cold meals had to suffice. Three miles from John Day river the road climbed a steep bluff necessita-





“Entering the Blue Mountains” from a painting by Wm. H. Jackson.
Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.

ting additional wagon teams. Reaching the top and following along the bluff a short distance another precipitous hill had to be descended to the river and seemingly taxed the last ounce of strength in both the people and teams.

Reaching John Day river, emigrants saw that it tumbled violently through a canyon and over rocks at a frightening speed, but by this time the danger in crossing such bodies of water was considered just another annoyance. The river's uneven rocky bottom was difficult to ford but was accomplished with few problems. After pulling three miles up a steep hill from the river traveling the road became a little easier. Wood was still practically unavailable. Only a few scattered sticks could be found and some people feeling the need for a hot meal often ate only partially cooked food. Two days further along the trail brought emigrants to the turbulent Deschutes river. Some wagons crossed over a sand bar at the river's mouth but the majority of emigrants disassembled their wagons then aided by Indians crossed in canoes. The stock was forced to swim and in several instances an animal was so weak it was carried away by the swift current.

The Barlow company, among the first emigrant companies of the season were taken across the Deschutes during a sand-storm, and the Indian who ferried them received several calico shirts as payment.⁹

Some emigrants paid willingly for ferriage with trinkets or useful articles of clothing but there were times when the Indians selected their own payment from emigrants personal effects, unknown to the owner, of course. After Joel Palmer had been assisted across and while reloading his wagon, he discovered some clothes and ammunition missing. Supposing this was the Indians' fee he let the matter drop. Later Palmer witnessed an Indian dispute over canoes. The battle was an absolute melee, Palmer said, with the Indians using stones clubs, spears and anything else at hand. It erupted in a frenzie

9. Mrs. Miriam Tuller (op. cit.).

of bleeding heads and noses and ended only when they became too exhausted to continue.

When the Hackleman company arrived at the Deschutes, they found that Indians had erased all signs of the crossing. The Indians had not realized the ingenuity of the whites however, and neglected to erase signs on the opposite bank where wagons came out of the river. Wm. Earl made the discovery and after locating the probable entrance into the water the company crossed without further delay. Robert Earl had a pony he was afraid to ride across the rapid stream so his brother William hired an Indian to do it. After the Indian performed the task he expected payment which so infuriated William, he pulled the Indian off the pony and "gave him a good thumping."

That same night Indians stole two horse from the Earls and two from another emigrant. Men, immediately sent in search of them, retraced moccasin prints to the Deschutes river where they found the horses. Other Indians hired to bring the animals to the emigrant camp failed to arrive until midnight so an entire day's travel was lost. Wm. Earl, who by this time realized the theft had been due to his actions, blamed himself for the delay and held his temper in check from then on.

From the Deschutes the road was rough in places. Some emigrants made the journey all the way to the Dalles mission in one day while others camped on Fifteen-mile creek one night and reached the mission the day following.

After crossing the Deschutes, the Thos. Chambers family camped on Fifteen-mile creek. Discovering two horses were missing, several of the young men visited a nearby Indian village and calling on the Chief, told him of their loss. The Chief, who was responsive, dispatched several braves to find the animals while the men remained in the village. Three hours later, the braves brought the horses in claiming they had been stolen by some bad Indians and that the good Indians returning them should be rewarded. Having become

accustomed to paying for such favors, the young emigrants each shed a shirt and gave it to the "good Indians," whose acceptance signaled satisfaction.

The "long narrows" actually terminated three miles east of the mission and some emigrants were fortunate enough to view the site. This spot was where the Columbia pushed its two-hundred foot wide channel of water over and through solid basalt rock for a distance of five miles and to which traders and trappers had affixed the name "les dalles."

At the end of the narrows the river broadened and deepened, and continued in a wide, rapid channel until within a short distance of Cascade Falls, where it again narrowed to about one hundred yards, several miles below the mission. Wascopam, where the mission had been built in 1838, and long a favorite meeting place for Indians and traders, was situated on the south side of the river at the widest point between the end of the long narrows and the Cascades. The Methodist establishment standing on a small hill, commonly referred to as the Dalles mission, was actually named Wascopam station.¹⁰ In 1845, the station was operated by Rev. Alvin F. Waller and Henry B. Brewer, assigned there earlier in the year to carry on the missionary work of teaching the area's Indians the white man's Christian way of life. The families of these Missionaries were separately housed in large log cabins near the mission and in addition to assisting Rev. Waller, Mr. Brewer operated the mission farm. To emigrants this mission was a haven representing civilization and proof that they were nearing the end of their long exhausting journey.

We shall leave these first emigrants for the present and return to the Malheur river to pick up the story of those who followed **THE TRAPPERS' TRAIL**.

10. In ancient times, Indians chose the whole area, including the later Mission site, as a meeting and trading center for different tribes. The land was ideal geographically because it was situated where the river broadened between the narrows and rapids of the Columbia and was nearly four miles long. Although extinct by 1845, mountain goats roamed throughout the areas mountains at one time. During these times, Indians hunted the

animal and from its horns carved a cup or small bowl called a wasco. Early Indians named the trade area Wascopam which means "place of the wasco," indicative of the site's situation and the way canyon walls surround the area in a bowl like manner. When Hudson Bay posts were established above and below Wascopam, the Company's French Canadian traders and trappers often used this same site as a trading center. The Basalt walls of the river's narrows reminded the Frenchmen of the narrow flagstones streets called "les dalles" in their native villages. Hence, the narrows were so named and incorporated into the later built town, The Dalles.

Chapter XI

THE TRAPPERS' TRAIL

Tacked on the wall at Ft. Boise was an old "Arrowsmith" map of the Oregon country. Perhaps it was from this map Stephen Meek and Nathan Olney fashioned their rude copy and several plats. They drew in the regular trail via Ft. Walla Walla and the unchartered pack trail used by traders, trappers and Hudson Bay men. Showing their drawing to leaders of the first emigrant companies to reach Ft. Boise, Meek had pointed out that the pack trail was about 150¹ miles shorter and bypassed the territory where hostile Indians had gathered. Mr. Craigie of the fort, when questioned by emigrants, verified the existence of the trappers trail where it had been drawn and said as far as he could remember, Meek had traveled it three times.

Stephen Meek then described the country which the pack trail passed through. He said it first led west up the Malheur river, over low intervening hills, crossed the Blue mountains then came to the valley of Jay's river. They would reach that in about a week. From this valley they would follow up a branch to one near the south fork of Day's river, then would cross over to Jay's river and go down it to Fall river.² By traveling the high country between Day's and Fall rivers

1. It is doubtful if Meek was even aware that wagons could follow down the Oregon side of the Columbia to the Mission below the Dalles since the road had been used for the first time in 1843. Prior to that, Ft. Nez Perce on the Walla Walla river was where incoming emigrants embarked on the Columbia. The 150 miles Meek intended saving was in comparing the mileage of the old route to the Hudson Bay trail as shown in Wm. J. Herren Account, Bancroft Pacific Series, Reel #3, Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Cal., (Newspaper account—no identification or date) which states: "Stephen Meek made his appearance among the forward companies, and proposed for a moneyed consideration to pilot the entire emigration [who were then in attendance] . . . on a much nearer and (as he represented) better route than the old trail by way of Walla Walla. At the Malheur river, twelve miles on this side of Fort Boise, a council was called to consider the proposition of this man Meek, who presented maps and plates of the old trail by way of Walla Walla, and also of the proposed new route. After considerable discussion, Meek's proposition was accepted. It would not be altogether charitable or fair to suppose that men that had braved every danger incident to a trip of this kind up to this time would now be influenced in their decision by any fear of

north, they would cross the latter stream and go on into the Dalles on the Columbia. Meek said there was water all the way, an abundance of willows and sometimes wood for campfires. There was plenty of grass, especially along water courses and some streams were teeming with fish. The only Indians they would encounter would be Diggers who were timid and peaceful but a thievish lot. When traveling through their part of the country, possessions and cattle would have to be closely guarded. "I have been all through that part of the country," Meek said, "and I know the trail real well. When I came with Capt. Bonneville and others in '34, we trapped the Snake river and all its tributaries down to Walla Walla. Then from the valley, I went up Jay's river, across to the Lakes and on to Malheur, Owyhee and Powder rivers, trapping

violence from the Walla Walla—Indians, and we will only say that several persons in speaking in favor of Meek's proposition and the new route said that this route would avoid them. It matters not what influenced these people, it is sufficient for our purposes to say that the new route was adopted; all the preliminaries were immediately arranged and the company, under the leadership of Capt. Ownbey, and Meek as pilot started to cross the Blue mountains and to make their way . . . by a new road that no wagon had ever been over . . ."; Lucy Hall Bennett in *Souvenir of Western Women*, ed. Mary Osborn Douthit, Portland, Ore. (1905), p. 27: "By a vote it was decided to follow Mr. Meek. A contract was signed to pay him for his services, and he agreed to pilot the company safely through in thirty days, or, as was written in his own words, give his head for a football. All were to take turns hauling his goods. He and his wife were on horseback."; Ellen Garrison letter (op. cit.) says Stephen Meek, his wife and Nathan Olney were horseback.

Apparently the 1845ers were not expected to enter the valley by either of the regular routes. In a letter from Waiilatpu May 20, 1845, Marcus Whitman wrote Rev. David Greene, in the east: "It is likely the Immigration will find a more southern route to the headwaters of the Willamette and in that case as things are now working it will not be likely that any settlement will be made in this quarter before the government make some arrangements about the country . . .". see, "Marcus Whitman, Crusader, Part Three" ed. by Archer Butler Hulbert and Dorothy Printup Hulbert, (*Overland to the Pacific*, Vol. VIII), pub. by Stewart Commission of Colorado College and the Denver Public Library (1941). The editors mistakenly noted the 1846 Applegate trail as the one these emigrants took.

2. If modern names had applied, Meek would have said, when they came to Warm Springs Valley (Harney Co.) the valley of Jay's river, they would go up Silver creek some distance then cross over to Crooked river and follow it down to the Deschutes. Meek called Crooked river Jay's river and the Deschutes he called Fall river. This was one of the Hudson Bay trails. In the book *Hudson Bay Company 1670-1870*, by E. E. Rich, 2 vols. (London 1958, 1959), there is a map of the route followed by Peter Skene Ogden, a Hudson Bay trapper. Although it shows the trail exiting Harney Valley by following up the East fork of Sylvies river toward Crooked river, the rest of the trail is essentially the same as the one Meek described.

them too. In the Spring of '35, I started for the valley but signed on at Walla Walla to sell furs to the Hudson Bay company and I trapped the whole area again till Spring of '36. There are a few rough places but it is not as mountainous as the regular route and the trail passes through some real pretty open country."

As the mountain man described the country the pack trail traversed, each emigrant formed his own mental picture of the route and terrain. To Stephen Meek, his description was in accord with the simple raw beauty he had seen and grown accustomed to living in Nature's wilds. The trouble was, the emigrants' mental picture and understanding of the terrain differed greatly from that which Meek had intended to impart. Very few correctly interpreted his simplified description or realize how vast was the area it covered. There were some men determined to take the trappers' route and their arguments inducing others to join them increased the total considerably.

All of this transpired before arriving at Malheur hot springs. But upon reaching the hot springs, and after considerable discussions, Lawrence Hall, John Stewart, Nicholas Ownbey and many of the people formerly under their leadership along with some previously with Captains Barlow, Knighton and McDonald, voted to take the trappers' trail. A contract was drawn whereby Meek agreed to pilot the company through to the Dalles in thirty days or "give his head for a football!" The emigrants were to pay the guide one dollar for each of their wagons and furnish provisions for his wife, himself and travel companion Nathan Olney. Since Olney and the Meek's rode horses, the emigrants were to take turns hauling their possessions. This first group struck out on the trappers' trail August 24, expecting soon to reach the Dalles. Stephen Meek led and newly-elected Captain Nicholas Ownbey followed with about 53 wagons.

The second group who voted to take the trappers' trail were originally members of Capt. T'Vault's company. Although

James McNary, John Waymire and James B. Riggs were their primary leaders, there had been no general commander since leaving Platte river. At the camp near Malheur Hot springs, this company united once again. Unanimously electing James B. Riggs, Captain of the fifty-two wagons, this second group left August 25.

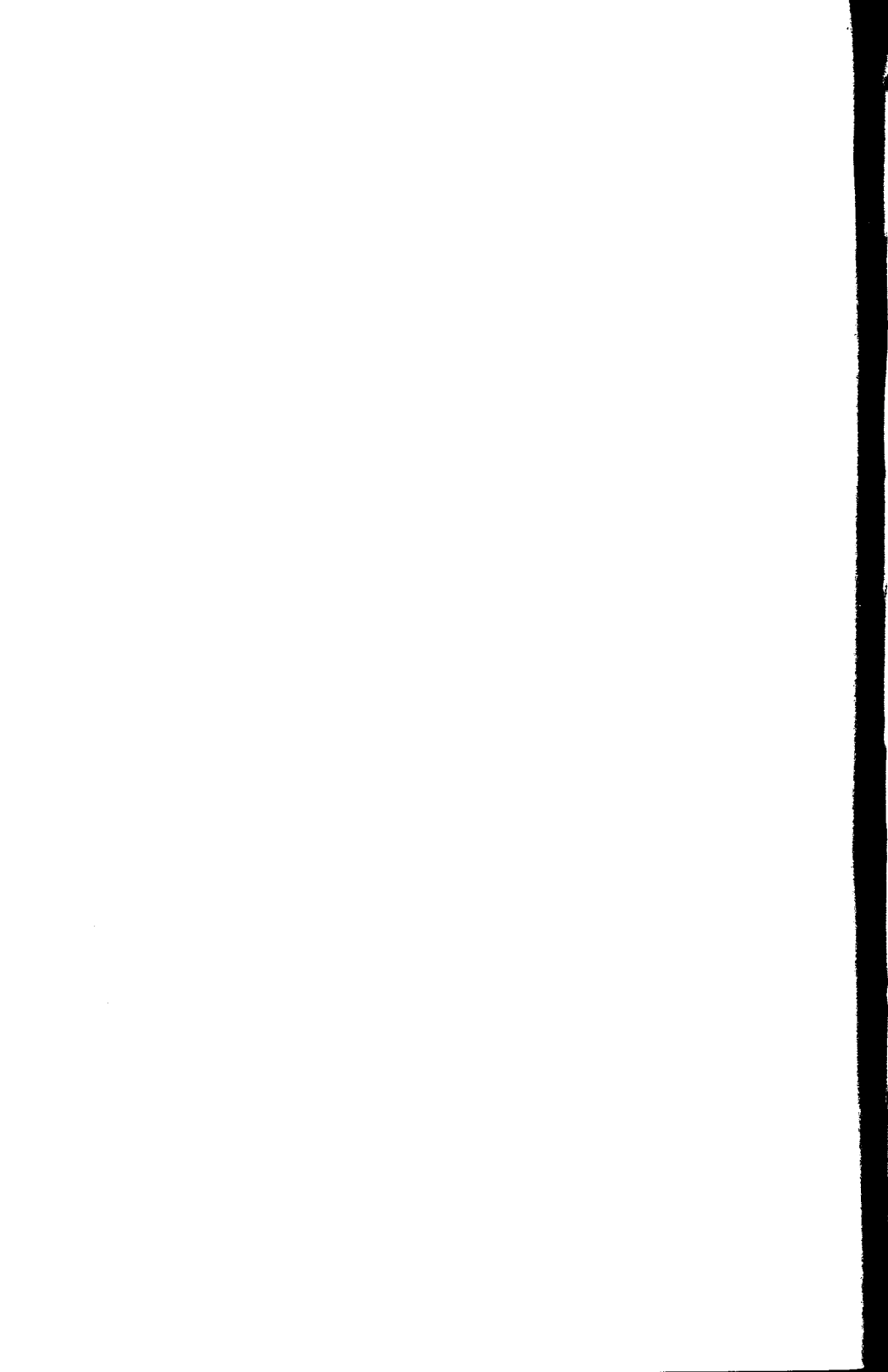
It is not known if they were third or fourth to assemble but Capt. Tetherow's company of fifty-eight wagons left on the trappers' trail Aug. 26. Another group of fifty-one wagons left on the same trail, possibly Aug. 25.³

From Malheur hot springs, emigrants left on the trappers' trail heading west by slightly north for six miles then turned a few degrees to the south and went another six miles. Travel was comparatively easy over the rolling hills and flat land. No trees could be seen in the immediate vicinity, only sagebrush, nearly dead from lack of moisture. Fine soil spilled over the shoetops of those on foot. Gusts of wind and so much wagon traffic brought forth billowing clouds of dust and often one wagon was invisible from another directly in front. In late afternoon they rolled down into a wide area bordering the north side of Malheur river and camped. Steep hills along

3. In the *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., a letter from emigrant Hiram Smith, states 214 wagons followed Meek. This number is substantiated by H. B. Brewer (see note 43); Alfred Marquam, in an account said Meek charged \$1.00 a wagon to guide them over the trappers route. In John Herren's Aug. 23 diary entry, he wrote they paid Meek \$50, indicating the first group, of which Samuel Parker was a member, numbered 50 wagons. James Field's Aug. 25 diary entry states there were 52 wagons in the second group under Capt. Riggs. With the exception of three additional wagons, these two totals are substantiated in Sam Parker's and James Field's Sept. 10 diary entries indicating the two companies have come together and number 105 wagons. Hence, about 109 wagons followed after the first two companies which includes Capt. Tetherow's 24 wagons and the 17 each he assigned to John Lloyd and Wayman St. Clair. This would indicate there were 51 more wagons that followed on the Trappers' Trail but there is nothing to indicate who these people or their leaders were, but apparently all were together at Wagontire mountain. I believe it would be reasonable to assume this group of 51 wagons departed from the regular trail Aug. 25. It may be that Capt. King's family, who left Mo. with T'Vault's co., were members of this group. O. C. Applegate said "Tetherow, who was a few days behind Meek with his train, also left the old trail on Meek's track . . .", see O. C. Applegate account in *Oregonian*, Portland, May 6, 1919, "History of The Blue Bucket Mine, Details As They Were Given By Members of Tetherow Party."; For narrative of Marquam account see Oregon State Archives Microfilm #22-2, Blue Bucket Mine, Old Oregon by C. Haskell, Salem.



Trappers' Trail. First campsite on Malheur river in foreground. *Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*



the rivers' north side were like a protective fortress. Plenty of good water and fire from willows provided a comfortable campsite and the animals feasted on succulent grass growing on the bottom land.



Wagons pulled up the bluff out of the bottom, on the same side as the present railroad tracks. *Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

The second day's journey was along the Malheur for some distance, twice crossing the rocky stream. Pulling up a bluff out of the bottom was necessary to avoid going across several of the rivers' narrow bends. Travel on top was on hard rough ground and as the wagons bumped along over various sized rocks it was beginning to look as though they could be driven anywhere. At day's end, camp was made in present Harper valley, again on the Malheur. There was a plentiful supply of good water and willows, and cattle grazed contentedly on grass that covered the valley floor. Indians had been seen frequently the past two days but kept their distance so were not considered a threat. Still, some people remained apprehensive.

Leaving the valley and river on the left next morning, emi-



Present Harper Valley. Emigrants camped on flat shown to right of picture (north side of river). *Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

grants gradually turned their wagons northwest and commenced winding through the Blue mountains toward present Westfall. Bluffs climbed to exit the valley were fairly steep and some of the people from flat country considered them sizable mountains. Most of the road was good but the last four miles over outcroppings of basalt rock bruised and cut the animals' feet. Examining the cattle that night, there was a unified feeling that the trail had better improve in the next day or so or the oxen would be too crippled to pull the wagons. The camp was made on Cottonwood creek that night and a short distance to the east, cattle grazed on grass surrounding a bubbling spring of warm water. Besides the ever present willow, cottonwood, alder and other trees grew scattered through the area. Jesse Harritt recorded, some of the alder, twelve to fourteen inches in diameter, were the largest he had ever seen.

A search for missing cattle caused Capt. Ownbey's company

to delay leaving this campsite Aug. 27 and it was eleven a.m. before all of the company took to the trail again.

The next few days the trail continued ever westward with degrees varying to the south and north. Each wearisome day was spent climbing or descending rocky and barren hills, following or crossing gulches, narrow dusty ravines, sagebrush flats or meadows. Oxen performed faithfully trudging along a trail littered with sharp rocks and relief from them was only occasional when crossing a prairie meadow or stretch of sand. At campsites along here there was always enough water for emigrants and willows for cook fires but inadequate grass and water for cattle.

A welcome rain shower was experienced by Capt. Riggs' company the 29th. They were faced with a thick fog the next morning however, and had a difficult time collecting their wandering animals.

People following a day or two behind the lead company were beginning to think that Meek was not as familiar with the country as he had claimed. The way he was leading them was certainly not adaptable to wagons. But, they reasoned, it would be possible for a trapper to be intimately acquainted with the general features of the countryside yet not know the best route for wagons. After all, he had only been over it with pack mules himself.

Immigrant Hill was descended to the sixth camp on the grassy border of Warm Springs creek. Oxen, smelling the water, strained against roughlocked wheels and ropes that held them back. Winding down the hill wagons nearly jolted to pieces and several of them broke down as the narrow wheels rolled off one rock on to another. Worse than ever were the uttered profanities that filled the air. Stones frequently broken by a forward company, iron stained by wagon wheels and bloodstained by cattle's feet, left a vivid trail for companies behind to follow. The oxen had suffered almost beyond endurance and were starting to cringe with every step. "Every day for the past few days," wrote James Field (op. cit. Aug.

30), "three or four oxen have laid down in the road and given out." According to Samuel Hancock (op. cit. p. 28): "Some would lie down and suffer any kind of punishment in preference to rising and frequently we were obliged to leave them lying upon the rocks where nothing could be obtained for them to eat."

A great deal of misery was suffered by people who had become ill, and were compelled to remain in bed. Men pleaded with drivers to take it easy and women sobbed with pain as the dead axel wagons bumped down the hillsides. It is understandable why many people preferred to walk.

An advance of five miles brought emigrants to the eighth



Picture taken facing west. Emigrants entered on the right, on the far side of the present lake, and traveled south across this stretch of land then west toward Castle Rock, the highest prominence. *Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

camp on Malheur river's north fork. To the northwest and easily distinguished was Castle Rock, the highest prominence in the area which some called Fremont's Peak. The only game seen the past few days was an occasional sage hen and jack-rabbit. Still, the hunters were reluctant to leave the protection of wagons for possible game in higher elevations because of Indians.

Mountains that surrounded the campsite boasted alder, juniper and other trees. Hillsides were covered with grass that grew up under winter snow then dried with summer heat, but the animals ate it like hay and seemed to like it. Although everyone was anxious to be through the mountains, the remaining twenty-five miles across them was not anticipated with much enthusiasm. They had gone scarcely one hundred miles since leaving Snake river, John Herren recorded.⁴

At eight a.m. Aug. 31, part of Capt. Ownbey's company broke camp and pushed forward on the trail while volunteers in five wagons remained to search for several missing oxen. The animals had wandered during the night and the men, deployed on foot in pairs, followed tracks leading in different directions. Cousins Dan and William Herren, two of the volunteers, followed some cattle tracks northeast and had gone about two miles when they came to a nearly dry creek. Seeking the shade of its willows they traveled along the creek-bed a short distance when the animals' tracks left it and broken branches clearly indicated they had turned back toward the previous night's camp. Before going on, Dan and Will decided to take a break and brew a cup of tea. Looking around for small twigs to start a fire, Will spotted an old campsite. Using the half-burned sticks from the former occupants fire, a blaze was kindled and the tea brewed within minutes. They were speculating about who the former camper was when the sun suddenly broke through the shade of the willows and flashed on a bright object that caught Dan's eye. From between the rocks he picked up two gleaming white

4. My gratitude to Lowell Tiller of Portland, Ore., for a copy of the existing portion of John Herren's diary. The recent discovery of the Meek trail must be credited to Mr. Tiller and Keith Clark of Redmond, Ore., who authored "*Terrible Trail: Meek Cutoff 1845*", Caxton Printers, Ltd., Caldwell, Idaho (1966). The existing part of John Herren's diary, located and brought to public attention in 1968 by Delmar E. Hinshaw, Portland, proves the credibility of Clark's and Tiller's theories and substantiates their finds for that portion of the trail the diary covers. Mrs. Keith (Donna) Clark has placed a copy of the existing portion of the Herren diary in the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.

pebbles, each weighing about an ounce. Both young men examined them and discovered each pebble was laced with a yellowish metal they knew nothing about. The pebbles did not appear to be native to the area. Further speculation brought forth an erroneous conclusion that the former occupant had been from Capt. Fremont's 1843 exploration and he had probably brought the pebbles here and left them. Each of the young men slipped a pebble in his pocket as a curiosity then continued their tracking. A short time later they located the cattle then drove them back to their wagons.⁵

In the meantime, Capt. Ownbey and the rest of the company had advanced about three miles northwest up the mountain when it came time to make their usual noon stop of two hours. By two p.m. the five wagons of volunteers had caught up and were driving the missing animals. The entire company advanced two more miles before stopping for the night on the north fork again south of Castle Rock.

Here, the Herren boys produced their pretty pebbles that evening, showing them only to members of their family. Father, John Herren, said he thought the metal looked like copper, brass or gold but he was not sure. Too bad William Wallace, Susan Herren's husband, was delirious with fever in the wagon. He had worked in the Georgia gold mines and would probably know right away what the metal was. The Herrens' agreed to keep the find a family secret. Dan gave his pebble to his cousin Susan and her brother Will put his in a special compartment in his tool chest in the wagon.

Following the tracks of the lead company a day later, James Field wrote (op. cit. Sept. 1): "The road today for short turns, sidling places, hard pulls and jolting stones was rather ahead

5. Wm. J. Herren letter dated January 16, 1890 to Mr. Warnscott of Grant Co., Ore., gives this accounting of the gold find. Copy courtesy of George McUne, Museum curator, Jacksonville, Ore.; A letter with much the same information may be found in Sacramento (Cal.) *Daily Union*, letter by S. A. Clark from Oregon dated Dec. 29, 1867, and in Portland's Oregon Historical Society Library Scrapbook 226d, p. 140; This discovery of gold must not be confused with the Blue Bucket discovery made later in the journey. This was the Herren boys' find and in most articles they state the Herren family were the only ones who saw these nuggets.

of anything we have had in the same distance but the camp is first rate.”



Marker now memorializing Sarah Chambers' gravesite. *Photo courtesy Keith Clark, Redmond, Or., & Lowell Tiller, Portland, Or.*

An evening or two later, Capt. King's family was encamped here. Rowland Chambers' wife Sarah, the Captain's daughter, had contacted camp fever a while back and was now critical. Everything possible was done to ease her distress as she lay in the wagon hovering between life and death but alas, to no avail. Sarah breathed her last at this camp and was laid to rest beneath the sagebrush. A large native stone with the carved inscription "Mrs. S. Chambers Sept. 3rd 1845" was left to mark the grave.

When Capt. Ownbey's company left this site Sept. 1, they soon crossed the north fork and hopefully for the last time, according to John Herren. In his diary he wrote: "I expect never to see it again and unless it is better traveling along its banks than it is, I hope no other emigrants will ever be gulled as we have been."

Leaving the north fork, the way continued northwest up a hollow gulch and passed through present Meek Canyon. Ten thousand stones had to be removed in order to reach the head

of a ravine so a change in travel direction could be made. The result was broken axel trees, wagon tongues, wheels, spokes, fallows and moderate other damages but repairs were made with as little delay as possible.

Swinging their wagons south to the ninth camp, emigrants followed down a narrow rocky hollow, turned slightly west and began climbing to higher elevations again. After passing through a valley they established camp on a nearly dry creek lined with grass and willow. Samuel Parker reported five more wagons in his company broke down. Also, his former Iowa neighbor, Mrs. Butts, ill since leaving Snake river, was worse.

It was late the following evening when Drusey valley was passed through and camp was made on a small branch of the Malheur. There was plenty of grass for animals and small willows for campfires grew along the margin of the stream. Juniper trees that grew in the area were called scrubby cedar by the emigrants. John Herren said one of these trees three feet thick would not be over twenty-five feet tall and the branches often touched the ground.

James Field hints at a rising confusion in Capt. Riggs' company in trying to rationalize or even justify the guides' moves. According to their interpretation of Meek's instructions, after they crossed the Blue mountains they would head for Day's river and follow the ridge between it and Fall river north to the Columbia. But they were through the mountains now and a former Oregon resident traveling with them indicated they had passed the head of John Day's river. Now they were traveling even further south and could see no logical reason. It was obvious, they decided, that Meek was either lost or had changed his mind and had other intentions.

Wagons continued southwest from Drusey valley up Stinking Water mountain across a bumpy road, through a break in the rimrock then zig-zagged down a steep hill into a hollow

on Pine creek.⁶ Caprock, topped with tall pine trees, crowned the surrounding hills and camp was made where several springs provided ample water but grass for animals was insufficient. It had been another dry hot day and emigrants were despondent and irritated with little to cheer their drooping spirits.

Stephen Meek apparently left Capt. Owenbey's group in late afternoon to scout ahead a few miles. During his absence, the leaders assembled at one end of the camp while a majority of the company got together at the other end rehashing events of the past ten days. Although Meek had said there were a few rough places, almost all the country traveled through had been rough and rocky and nothing so far indicated it would improve. As a consequence they had suffered losses of cattle and oxen and their wagons had broken down. Meek told them they would reach the valley of Jay's river within a week from the time they started on this route. Well, they had given him that week plus three extra days, ample time in their estimation, and still there was no sign of any valley. The trappers' trail had long since disappeared in the rocks so how could they be sure Meek was even going in the right direction. As the conversation progressed it became somewhat heated and incensed toward Meek. One person finally voiced what was nearly everyone's innermost thought, saying: "I do not believe Meek knows where we are. Furthermore, I doubt that he can even lead us into the valley. I think Meek is a big fraud and we are lost!" This shock of uncertainty seized others and contagious outbursts of vindictive and absurd accusations ensued. "I bet Meek deliberately brought us out here and lost us!" "Maybe the Hudson Bay company paid him to do it!" "Maybe the Indians paid him," and so on. Infuriated tempers rose to a point of action and threats of violence filled the air. There was talk of stoning Meek and leaving his wife

6. It is indicated in the John Herren diary that Meek told Capt. Owenbey that this was another branch of Malheur river which is correct, but the diary entries for James Field and Jesse Harritt indicate someone, perhaps the former Oregonian in their company, said this was the south fork of the Malheur river.

in care of Nathan Olney. Others decided he should be hanged so he would never again lead anyone through such a wilderness; whereupon three wagons were hurriedly rolled into place facing each other. The wagon-tongues were raised in the air, tied together and a rope suspended from them for hanging.

Arriving back in camp minutes later, a very bewildered Meek was met by the irate crowd. Job McNamee grabbed his shot gun and pointing it at those bent on the guides destruction, said: "Steve Meek is the only man who has ever been in this part of the country before. If you hang him, we are all dead men. Given time, he can lead us out of here but he is the only one who can."⁷ Some of the more steadfast and cool headed leaders of the company who had been talking, suddenly became aware of what was happening at the other end of the camp and rushed to Meek's defense. Joining Mr. McNamee they began calming tempers and restoring order. They reasoned, Meek had not contemplated slow ox teams, jaded cattle dropping by the wayside or, at times having to be recruited from several miles distance before starting the day's drive. Nor had he expected the delays caused by so many wagons breaking down. The company had not made the mileage anticipated but even though it was slow, they were progressing on the route. Tempers subsided but an antagonistic feeling remained. The final argument resulted in allowing Meek the three days he said it would take to reach the valley of Jay's river, or suffer the consequences.

Next morning there was a difficult but gradual climb up the hill from the springs and after gaining the top, part of the way was again littered with the infernal sharp stones. As emigrants neared the head of a creek and emerged from the

7. In John Herren's Sept. 3 diary entry he wrote: ". . . We are rather doubtful that our pilot is lost for he has been seven days longer getting to the waters of Jay's river than he told us he would be. Some talk of stoning and others say hang him. I can not tell how the affair will terminate yet . . ."; A. J. McNamee tells of his father Job's experience in this affair in his book entitled, "*Brother Mack*" *The Frontier Preacher*, Printer T. G. Robinson, Portland, Ore., (Aug. 1, 1924).

trees, an unexpected sight unfolded. Before them, stretching for miles, lay an immense valley (Harney Valley) and beyond that, according to Meek, the valley of Jay's river. Locked wagon wheels cut deep in the bunch grass hillside as wagons bounced down the east ridge of present Cow creek into the valley; then were turned and rolled west several miles to Rattlesnake creek where camp was made. "I hope the grumbling will cease now," wrote John Herren (op. cit.), "as our course appears to be west and the peak at the mouth of Jay's river, near the Columbia, is visible and our pilot says it is about one hundred miles distant."⁸



Vast area. Looking southwest towards Harney Lake shows modern highway. Taken from Wright's Point. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

As they advanced southwest, down across present Harney valley into what was called the "lake basin," Meek's face took on a strained look. Camp was made on the East Fork of Sylvies river, a sluggish trickle of stagnant water hardly fit to drink which Meek claimed was a branch of Jay's or Crooked river. Although he recognized certain land marks, Stephen

8. The still visible tracks down Cow Creek are described by C. A. Sweck during a Fred Lockley interview, Nov. 13, 1924, in *The Journal*, Portland, Ore.; John Herren thought this peak was Mt. Hood but it was Snow Mountain, the only peak visible from this valley appearing to the northwest. This is undoubtedly the spot where emigrants' thoughts returned when, in later years, they stated: "When nearing Mt. Hood, emigrants following Meek turned directly south." Others said when reaching the Deschutes river (in reality the Sylvies) they turned south and came to Klamath Marsh, or lake which was actually Harney Lake.

Meek's expression changed to one of complete bewilderment, as if he were seeing the country for the first time, and why not? When he had last been through here, the Malheur had pushed its lake water north to cover the entire area and the stream where they were now camped, had been one of the largest tributaries. Meek had camped on it then, drunk its cool fresh water and trapped its beaver. Now, instead of a lake, various stagnant trickles crossed a desert region. Even though it had been a year of drought, the fact that the lake had completely disappeared from sight made Meek doubt his own senses.⁹

9. It was due to the disappearance of this lake that emigrants lost confidence in Meek and concluded he had never been over the route. Evidence of this disbelief was still apparent over twenty years later when an article about it appeared in the *Oregon State Journal*, Eugene, on Nov. 23, 1867, entitled "Lost Emigrant Mines." It reads in part: "One great peculiarity is the disappearance and re-appearance of a vast lake sixty miles in length [circumference]. In 1833 Mr. Meek passed over the identical country and found a magnificent sheet of water . . . In 1845 when piloting the emigrant train . . . he found the exact spot where this lake had been—but where no lake then existed—the train of emigrant wagons passed over the spot which a few years before had been covered by water. In 1867, Mr. Meek again returned to the same spot and imagine his amazement to find the lake as he first witnessed it in 1833 . . ."; I am grateful for letters, copies of charts and explanations from retired Harney County Surveyor C. N. Young of Burns, retired Hydrologist Ken Phillips of Portland, who made a special study of Oregon's lake levels, State Geologist Ralph Mason of Portland and Norman S. Wagner of Baker. Their explanations have led to the following conclusions. That there is ample geologic evidence that Malheur lake, fed by mountain streams to the north (Rattlesnake, Coffeepot, Prather, Soldier and Poison creeks, various wet weather streams and Sylvies river) filled the whole of Harney Basin in an early geologic period and that the remnants of this former lake now exists in Malheur and Harney lakes. They have fluctuated greatly in size over the surface from season to season and year to year. Since 1895, when attention was first seriously given them, these lakes have covered areas in square miles ranging from one-hundred-twenty-five down to two. Neither lake has a boundary nor drainage outlet and both dissipate water by evaporation. One water survey chart of Harney Basin based on tree ring growth from 1735-1935 shows the year 1833 at about 25% below normal precipitation, rising to about 10% above normal until 1835 then declining steadily until 1845, when it reached 41% below normal. In 1867 the chart shows it had again risen and was about 30% above normal precipitation. Hence the Malheur, fed by mountain streams, had pushed its waters far to the north when Meek first saw it, had disappeared by 1845 and was again in flood stage in 1867 when Meek saw it again; Meek's coming out on Rattlesnake creek in 1845 put him on the west side of the high rise which would have been the western boundary of the lake he expected to find. For more details see *United States Geological Survey, Fourth Annual Report 1882-3, A Geological Reconnaissance in Southern Oregon*, by Israel C. Russel, and *Geological Survey Water Supply Paper #841, "Geology and Ground-Water Resources of Harney Basin"*, Oregon by A. M. Piper (1959).

It was here further talks of the trail took place in Capt. Ownbey's company. During the discussions, someone recalled the east-bound Oregonians meeting them near South Pass and reading a particular letter from a Dr. White, who wrote he was surveying a pass through the Cascade mountains. When Meek was asked if he knew where the pass was, he nodded, saying: "One time when I was trapping near there, I met two Canadians who came through the pass. They pointed it out and told me about it." Asked if he could locate it, Meek said he was not absolutely sure but was willing to try. Some thought entering the valley by the pass was certainly worth a try and would save the danger and expense of going down the Columbia river. Nothing was settled that night but the idea bore fruit.

All of this had taken place in the forward group leaving those companies behind with no explanation about the trail ahead, and only able to guess what had transpired from the numerous rumors.

Animals belonging to the different companies, unable to quench their thirst, wandered aimlessly in search of water at this camp. Sam Hancock's group lost thirty cows, possibly to Indians they thought, and members of Sam Parker's company spent an entire day searching for their strays.

Travel now continued southwest, diagonally across the dry lake. The un-named Steens mountains seen to the southwest, were thought to be the Cascades by diarists. The varied descriptions of this valley by the emigrants tends to show the different impressions that were formed. For example, one can almost feel an undertone of disgust in Sam Parker's short clipped diary entry Sept. 6: "down the Botom Sandy and Sage 23 [miles]." In contrast, Jesse Harritt in his diary, depicts a beautiful level thirty to fifty mile wide valley of rich soil set with fine grass, intermingled with patches of sage. Harritt thought it was a beautiful place while others, seeing no beauty at all, thought very much the opposite.

Rolling down the valley, emigrants sighted Digger Indians

who inhabited the region. They lived in huts built partly in the ground, constructed of grass and willows, fortified by clay and usually large enough for six or eight people. They had no horses or cattle that were visible. Bows and arrows were their only weapons so there was no chance to war with enemy tribes and trade captured spoils for life's necessities. Consequently they were a miserable, wretched lot, eating and wearing whatever nature provided. These were a people scorned by other tribes as well as white men. Although they hunted game and birds, their staple foods were bugs, crickets, ants and worms, which they dug from the ground, hence their name.

Beds of alkali were prominent where water had covered the region during the wet season and women, having discovered the value of alkaline crystals as a yeast substitute in making bread, gathered a good supply.

Dissention was forming in Capt. Riggs' company, about the direction of travel. They heard it was Meek's intention to cross the Cascades into the valley, if he could find a pass. It was also rumored two men with about three hundred cattle between them had induced Meek to pilot the company across the Cascades for two hundred dollars but this supposedly was a secret transaction. If they could not find the pass, they would go down the Deschutes river to the Columbia as they had originally intended. James Field, recording his thoughts, wrote: "The tale of our going down the John Day river was a mere tale of Meek's in order to get us upon this route and then take us wherever he pleased . . . but if he now fails to take us across the Cascades, his head will not be worth a chew of tobacco to him if what some of our men say proves true. He is with Ownbey's company . . . one days travel ahead of ours. We make their [former] camps every evening where we find a note buried at the foot of a stake stating the distance to the next camp and the names of the streams."

After traveling 15 miles from the camp on the East Fork of Sylvies river, Sept. 6, John Herren recorded: "Here we came to a lake which caused us to turn to the west about 10 miles; trying to get water we traveled until about 8 o'clock at night and encamped without wood, water, fire or supper, or anything to console us, so we laid down and took a good night's sleep"



Modern picture of Harney Lake. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

Rushes and other plants grew in profusion on the miry border of Harney lake. The area was a haven for wild ducks, geese and cranes but the lake water was brackish, unfit for drinking. Although Capt. Ownbey's group missed it, other companies found pure water not far away but sagebrush had to be packed a half mile to use for supper fires.

There was grass for the animals but they again strayed looking for water, unable to cross the miry lake shore. Fifteen horses and mules disappeared from Capt. Riggs' company the night they camped near the lake. Four of the horses were found several miles away next morning. Five men were left to search for the rest and catch up later, while the company went on.

From the lake, travel was west to Silver creek. Stephen Meek told Capt. Ownbey's group, if they were to continue on

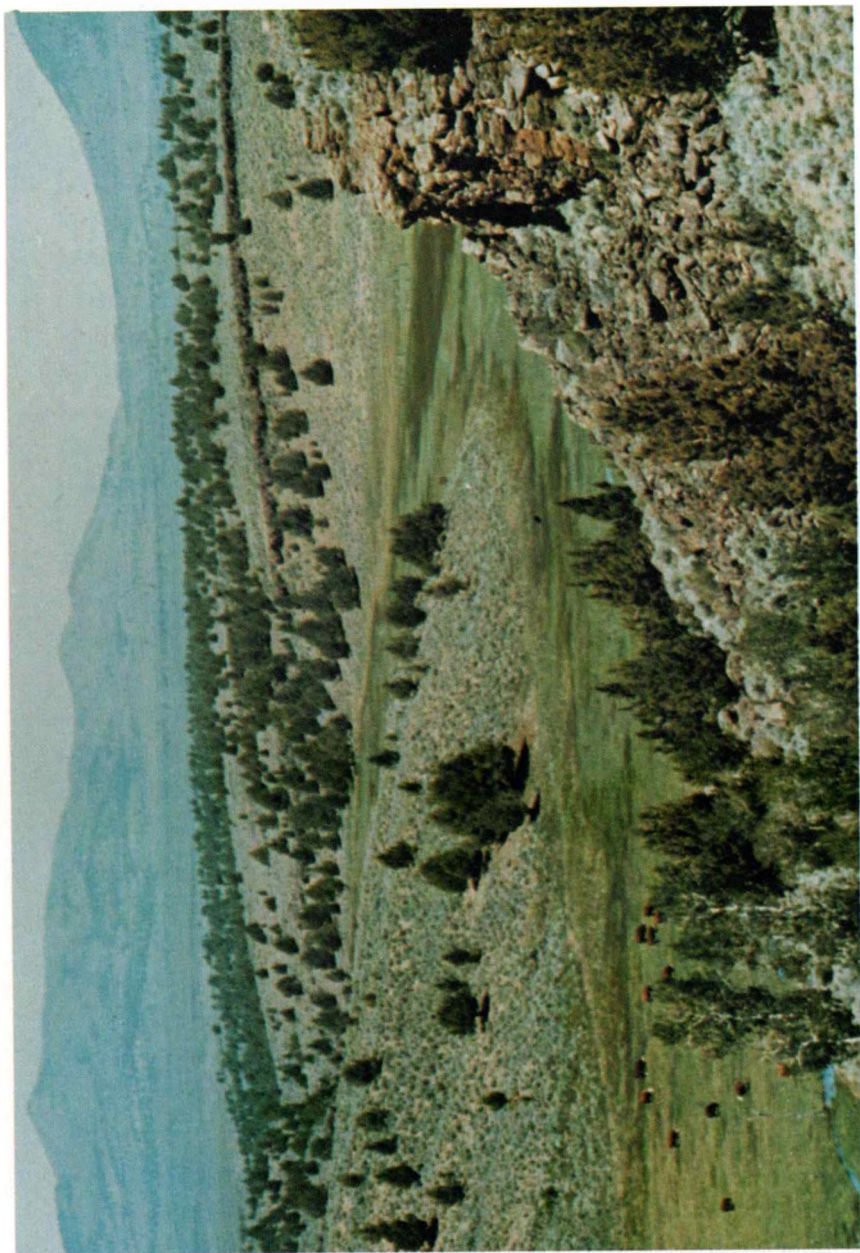
the trappers' trail, they would have to follow up this stream northwest a few miles then circle to the west around several small lakes, some marshland and rimrock, in order to get upon the bench of land that led over to Jay's or Crooked river which in turn led to Fall [Deschutes] river. Meek said because of the lack of water in the basin, he was apprehensive of finding water in the lakes and was uncertain of the mileage between the other places they would find water. As the discussion continued, the emigrants resolved to abandon the Hudson Bay trail. They feared not only for themselves but for their animals who would probably perish from thirst and lack of grass and their feet would again be cut up in the rocks. They saw no reason to go back into the hills over a rough trail when they could travel across sand and still reach the Deschutes. They would have to hunt for water anyway, so why not take the easier trail. Meek appeared negative in his reaction and told them he had not traveled to the Deschutes that way but knew grass and water were scarce in that direction too. And he was not absolutely certain he could find the mountain pass. Nevertheless, the emigrants decided going straight to the Deschutes was nearer than Meek's circular route, the road would be easier and it was their decision to go that way. If the pass across the Cascades could not be found, they could still follow in the direction of the Deschutes to the Columbia.

Despite their utter disregard for his advice, Meek felt a sense of responsibility so, being hopelessly outnumbered, abided by their decision and said he would do all he could to help.

Sam Parker's group advanced only a few miles Sept. 8 to Spring creek and was there when Capt. Riggs' company rolled into the campsite later in the day.

For the past few days members of Capt. Riggs' company had been aware of Elisha and Paulina Packwood's three and a half year old son Elkanah's bout with whooping cough. It was only a short time after the company set up camp that the





"Lost Hollow," present Wagonfire mountain. Taken in late spring. Photo
courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.

child's labor for life came to an end. He lay as if asleep in his mother's arms and sympathy was with Paulina in her struggle to give him up for burial in these wormwood barrens. It was feared the grave would be molested and the clothing taken by Indians. So when leaving the site next morning, each wagon filed over the tiny mound, thus erasing all traces of its existence.

Later in the day (Sept. 9), James Field wrote: "At present there are a good many sick about camp, the majority of them complaining of fever."

The next camp was in the vicinity of present Warm Springs creek. Several springs occupied the area and not all companies camped at the same one. Capt. Ownbey's group stopped at a big spring where water ran from the side of a mountain through a six foot hole into a pool ten feet wide and as many feet deep. Capt. Riggs' group camped at a spring that sank where it rose, according to James Field.

Leaving the big spring, Capt. Ownbey's group went west about fifteen miles and camped next night in sagebrush as high as the wagons. There was no grass for the animals but about a mile away water for cooking was found and carried back to the wagons.

Shortly after Riggs' and Parker's groups left the springs area, their drovers discovered about one hundred head of cattle belonging to Ownbey's group and herded them along with their own. They all looked miserable, according to James Field, even though only a few gave out along the way.

These two groups advanced about thirty miles to Wagonfire mountain over a partly rough road, rolled gradually down a long hill swearing with each turn of the wheel and camped between one and two a.m. Capt. Ownbey's company, having arrived twenty-four hours earlier, were there and all remained together until later in the day. Even then, each company advanced only a few miles, staying in the same area.

At daylight the people discovered they were surrounded by rolling hills with scattered outcroppings and caprock

ledges, sagebrush, juniper and other stunted trees. It lent the feeling of being completely encircled and emigrants called the camp "Lost Hollow."

Cattle grazed on the broad green bottom land which looked as though it had held a sizable stream in an early era but which now offered only a small creek as a source of water for the animals. Emigrants obtained their water from two springs which were dug out and made larger. Several campsites were established at distances of three, five and seven miles from the main spring but return trips were made daily for drinking water. From here, mounted parties rode west in search of water and their next camp.

James Field recorded what was learned at a meeting later that morning. The Riggs' company had originally understood Meek to say when leaving the Malheur river, he would head for Day's river when in fact he had said Jay's river and the similarity of the two names made them mistake one for the other. Meek said he intended following Jay's river to Fall [Deschutes] river then down it to the old road. But when Capt. Ownbey's company came to the marshy lake [Harney], they refused to follow him if he made the circuit necessary to again get up on the branches that would lead them over to Jay's river, so he struck off in a westerly direction for the main Deschutes river. Now, Ownbey's company were searching for a good campsite further west and their inability to find one had completely confused them. Meek, wrote James Field (Sept. 11): "well knew that there was a scarcity of grass and water across here and so informed them but it was nearer and they would have him go it and now blame him for coming the route they obliged him to!"

The five man search party who had left Riggs' company back on Silver creek, caught up with them at Lost Hollow and were herding nine of the missing horses they had recaptured from Digger Indians near Sylvies river. The Indians had been reluctant to give them up but the search party charged the Diggers who fled without the animals.

Sept. 13, Capt. Riggs' group started from Lost Hollow, prepared for a long day's drive west across the desert. After going about four miles, they were met by Elizabeth Meek and a friend. Mrs. Meek was returning with a message from her husband that no water had yet been found and every one was to remain at Lost Hollow until he sent further word. At this, the Riggs' group begrudgingly turned their wagons around and retraced their steps.

In the meantime, Capt. Tetherow's company was just arriving at Lost Hollow when the Riggs' company returned and James Field, noting the increased number of animals wrote: ". . . if misery loves company, here is enough of it, for this small camping spot is nearly eaten out by our own large stock of cattle and to add to this there are some in the company nearly out of provisions."

The past three days from ten to thirty men had ridden out each day in a vain effort to locate streams feeding the Deschutes river, or any stream to the west for that matter. People were becoming discouraged trying to make further progress and the outlook was anything but reassuring. The lush green grass of only three days ago was fast disappearing with several thousand animals grazing on it and the soft meadowland had become a varitable mud hole. Cattle were restless and continually wandered from camp. They either sought water at former campsites or tried to reach patches of bunchgrass growing between the rocks on side hills. Drovers were kept busy tracking them and holding enough oxen near camp for wagon teams, in the event water was found.

During the evening (Sept. 13), men from Capt. Ownbey's wagons, camped seven miles out on the prairie, brought empty water kegs and thirsty cattle back for water at Lost Hollow. They reported that no water had been found within thirty miles and every one was still to remain where they were.

Daily temperatures were high and the past two nights ice had formed in the water buckets, a frightening reminder that another season was approaching. Because many had refused

to replenish their supplies at the Hudson Bay outposts, flour, their staff of life and main staple, was scarce and the effects of rationing and insufficient nourishment were being felt. Although it had been mandatory at the start of the journey to drive along a sufficient number of live cattle for extra food, the owners felt deep anger now when one was butchered to supply a table with meat. Arguments, more frequent with each days passing, were becoming more serious as well. Added to this, some members, especially children, were suffering from "bowel complaints" and there were several cases of dysentery. On orders from Meek and disgusted with the turn of events, Capt. Ownbey's company returned to the Hollow next evening (Sept. 14) with their wagons, teams, cattle and everything. Meek sent along a request for ten or twelve men to be ready with spades next morning to accompany him and dig in a dry creek bed where he thought water could be found.

Thinking it was about time to seriously discuss a solution for their plight, a meeting of the men was held in the Hollow the night of Sept. 15. There were now 198 wagons, 811 oxen, 2299 loose cattle, 1051 goats and about 850 people and something had to be done.¹⁰ Various opinions were voiced as to what they should do. Go back, they could not; neither could they remain where they were, that was certain. Scouts had traveled up to forty miles west and found no water. They concluded that despite Meek's denial they had come too far south and missed the headwaters of the Deschutes river.

Meek and the water searchers returned by ten o'clock that night and attended the last of the meeting. Before Meek had time to say anything, Capt. Tetherow approached him demanding the reason for coming so far south when their objective was the Dalles. Meek explained by describing the general chain of events leading to the present.

Capt. Tetherow, a mountain man himself, knew what the

10. These totals are listed in Samuel Parker's diary Sept. 16, after he arrived at south fork of Crooked river but obviously were taken while at Wagon-tire mountain, prior to separation of the companies.

responsibilities of leadership entailed and what they could lead to. He obviously realized that in trying to make the best of a situation forced upon him, Meek had yielded to the will of the people rather than rely on his own good judgement and was now being blamed for the present crisis.

Meek then reported that he had climbed a nearby butte that day and looking north had discovered a cut in the side of a mountain and after seeing the unmistakable bright green of willow and grass, he had no doubts about finding water there. He requested that some men accompany him to search the mountainsides still further. This would mean heading north towards the hills again and was not particularly welcome news for some who did not want to get back into rocky terrain. Several, still hoping to pursue a westward course, refused to go. Others thought anything was better than the situation they now faced and voted to make the move. "Many of us," wrote Samuel Hancock (*op. cit.* p. 30), "thought that at all events the company had better separate as nothing was being accomplished by remaining together except greater distress."

Meek then agreed to take a few men the following morning, head north to the place he was sure water would be and mark the best route for wagons. He saw no reason why some wagons could not accompany him and others leave in small groups later in the day. When water was found, the signal would be three rapid fire gun shots in the air. Meek said men from other groups could accompany him then return to Lost Hollow and guide their own companies to the new camp. With these plans agreed upon, the meeting was adjourned.

There was anger among dissenting emigrants who had warned Meek what to expect if he failed to guide them to the Deschutes, and a subdued chaos blanketed the camp. Now, a few began preparations to carry out that threat. Holding a secret conference, what could well be termed "Kangaroo Court," the attendants blamed Meek for all their suffering and ruled that he would hang in the morning. As Thomas Cornelius later commented: "Matters had come to a pass

where every man did as he liked and discipline, there was none.¹¹

Friends overhearing the threat of violence, informed Meek of the impending danger to his life. To this he replied: "I have known it for several days, but what can I do? I have brought you here and will take you off if you will go." A few advised the guide to leave at once for his own safety but he refused so others devised a more acceptable plan. They suggested Meek conceal himself in a wagon and if anyone asked for him, it would be reported he had gone on ahead. Then after people had retired for the night, he could safely slip out of camp under cover of darkness. His friends could go in advance of the main body of wagons the next day where he could join them at a safe distance and then lead them to water. "But will the wagons follow?" questioned Meek, who was worried about those left behind. "They will have little choice," came the answer. "Either they will follow, or remain here, regardless of whether or not they have lost faith in your leadership."¹² While Meek was waiting inside the wagon several men asked for him hoping he would still help them but were told he had already left. When it was time for Meek to leave that night, he hesitated but friends urged him on. Danger was imminent if he stayed. Perhaps for the first time he realized that, with the exception of his few friends among the leaders, a minority in number, he too had little choice.

In the morning, twenty-one of Capt. Tetherow's wagons and six or seven of Capt. Ownbey's prepared to leave Lost Hollow. Beef hides and everything that would hold water were filled at the spring. These wagons climbed out of the hollow about three o'clock in the afternoon Sept. 15, following the marked trail. Joining them were Capt. Riggs, Ralph Wilcox and his brother-in-law Jacob Hampton, Wm. Helm and several from McNary's group mounted and leading packhorses loaded with provisions and water. These mounted men would be the ones

11. See Thos. R. Cornelius, "Pioneer Days" in *Portland Oregonian*, June 5, 1885.

12. Samuel Hancock (op. cit.), p. 30.

to return to Lost Hollow, after water was found, and guide the rest of the people to it.

About nine o'clock that night the Cornelius and Adams families went in advance of their Captain, Lawrence Hall, who followed shortly with the rest of his company. All proceeded north in the bright moonlight guided by mounted men following the forward wagons' tracks.

Another party of emigrants from the east arrived at the hollow that night. James Field wrote (Sept. 15): "They were a company we had never seen before and they said they were the last to leave the states for Oregon this year, starting some two or three weeks behind us. Their loose stock were nearly all working steers, they having enough, apparently, to change teams every day." But their stay was short and they passed on through the hollow and out on the plains to travel by moonlight.¹³



Showing terrain traveled after leaving Lost Hollow. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

13. Capt. Hackleman's company were last to leave the Missouri frontier for Oregon. This was undoubtedly John Ritchie who, leading about eleven wagons of people, broke in John McCoy's reminiscences (op. cit.). At Ft. Boise, Ritchie's small group were undoubtedly warned of a probable encounter with the Indians ahead. Not wishing to wait for additional companies to arrive and with whom they could travel the old route in safety, they probably learned about Meek's route and decided to take it.

In the meantime, Capt. Tetherow and all who left with him, followed steadily along the trail Meek had marked and at dusk Meek joined the mounted men who were riding in advance of the wagons. Although there was a full moon, bonfires of sagebrush were built at two and three mile intervals as directional beacons to guide these first wagons. Two men remained at each fire to keep it going until daylight, for the benefit of any wagons that were following.

About two a.m. Sept. 16, after an eleven hour drive, three gunshots in quick succession told those in the forward wagons water had been found in the direction they were traveling. Another five miles and these wagons came to a "swampy meadow" now known as the south fork of Crooked river (present G.I. ranch). Thirsts were soon quenched and sagebrush gathered for a fire that was started. Cattle grazed hungrily on lush green grass, guards were posted and every one else settled down for a few hours rest.

At daylight, it was discovered that the stream wound its way north from the meadow through a level valley towards the hills. The men saw a group of animals in the distance and thinking they might be game, started on a hunt. When close enough to see, it was discovered these were the cows that had wandered from Sam Hancock's group back on Sylvies river. Trying to round them up proved to be quite a task since the once tame animals had become completely wild. Then too, Indians had chased them and several had been shot with arrows which were removed when the men were able to get near enough.

After breakfast, Meek and a few men left, westbound, in search of water and the next camp. About the same time the guides for people still at Lost Hollow, returned for them.

After an all night drive the Adams and Cornelius families joined Capt. Tetherow in the new camp at ten o'clock that same morning (Sept. 16). Some of them, aggravated with traveling such a distance without much rest, relieved their anger with an occasional muttered threat that "Judge Lynch"

should hold court before they reached the Dalles. According to Thomas Cornelius, it was probably just as well that Meek had gone ahead.

The remainder of Capt. Hall's company, after leaving Lost Hollow, stopped for the night on the prairie. At daybreak scouts were sent ahead to locate Tetherow's company. If they found him and the new camp by breakfast time, they agreed to the standard signal but if not, three gunshots at intervals would be fired. At sunrise, Capt. Hall's guards reported no shots had been heard and during breakfast, three shots at intervals sounded like a death knell. People in the company began to wonder just how long it would take before they reached the new camp. After breakfast the men gave their oxen a little of the water brought from the Hollow, hitched up their teams and soon all were on the move again. Shortly before noon, three quick gunshots rang out and all pushed forward with renewed energy. Even the oxen seemed to anticipate the nearness of water and quickened their pace to almost a trot. Fearing wagons would be overturned in the rush, teamsters halted about a half mile from the new camp and unhitched the teams. A general stampede then followed and animals pushed into the water until only their heads were showing and they had to be driven out.

Apparently with the addition of the Adams, Cornelius and the rest of Capt. Hall's wagons to those Captained by Tetherow, there was sufficient number to continue following Stephen Meek and the trail he was marking. This is born out by Sam Hancock's statement (*op. cit.* p. 33): ". . . we remained at this station until some of the company in the rear overtook us and then we continued on our journey."

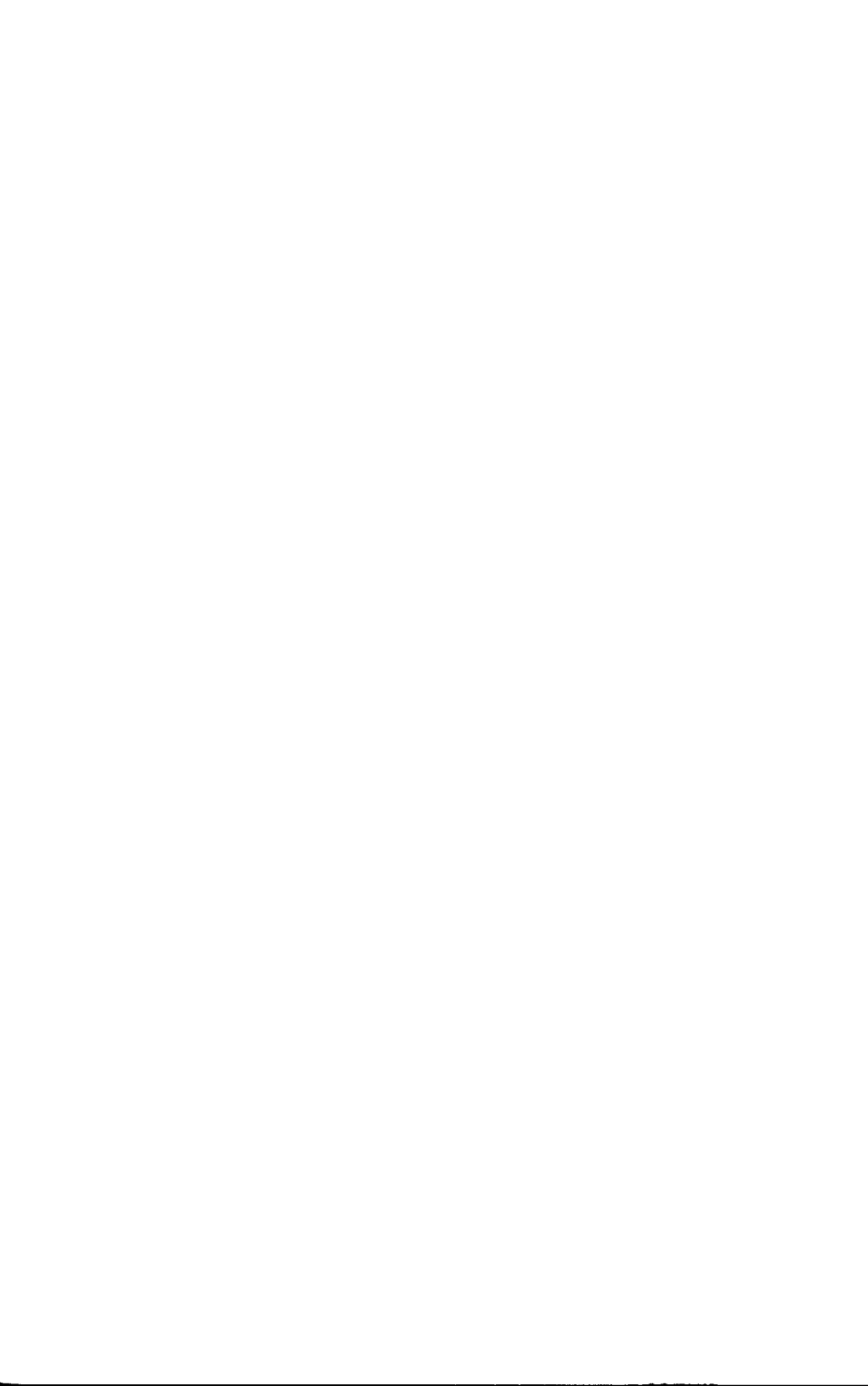
Meanwhile, back at Lost Hollow the rest of the emigrants waited in suspense for some word that water had been found. In their weakened condition they were spiritually disheartened and the strain of living in a state of perpetual uncertainty had taken a toll on frayed nerves. Although small trickles still fed the springs at the Hollow, water had gradually

diminished and now it took many minutes to fill a bucket.

The guides who had left the new camp shortly after breakfast, arrived back at Lost Hollow at nine o'clock the same morning (Sept. 16) having been absent less than twenty-four hours. They said Meek had led them almost thirty miles northwest and as he had anticipated they found plenty of water and grass. Relief filled every heart and preparations to leave began immediately. As water seeped into the springs, women who stood their turn, filled every vessel they had with the valuable liquid then placed it in their wagon for the long hard drive. Drivers searched for and rounded up widely scattered animals. Finally in the afternoon some emigrants were ready to start. Samuel Parker's group was first, leaving at three o'clock. About eighty wagons left under Capt. McNary's command between four o'clock and sundown. Capt. Riggs' group was unable to leave until later but a clear full moon lighted their all night drive and bonfires kept them on their course.

Caravans leaving earliest climbed out of the Hollow then moved slowly across rocks and sporadic beds of sand that held heat from the days blazing sun. Red-brown volcanic rocks littered the ground with some of the taller formations covered by scant patches of bright yellow lichen. Everything was dry, even the occasional sagebush that crackled beneath a wagon wheel.

People too weak to walk or ride a horse, had to find room in the jolting wagons. Cases of sickness increased and fatigue overtook the weaker ones. Heat from the sun's rays absorbed by the heavy-double wagon covers nearly suffocated the occupants. Even with the extra weight of passengers, the weakened oxen trudged steadily onward. The stronger women and children plodding alongside wagons, now and then tripped over sharp rocks. Infrequently a dry sagebush clutched at a woman's long skirt or bloomers in a seeming effort to impede their progress and in the struggle to free the garments they were often ripped. Now and then an ox fell by the wayside to





Where emigrants struck the South fork of Crooked river. Present G. I. ranch. Photo courtesy Keith Clark, Redmond, Or., & Lowell Tiller, Portland, Or.

rise no more and a cow was yoked in its place. There were times when the contents from one wagon was transferred to another and the empty wagon left behind while the team was hitched to others or driven with the cattle.

The last groups from Lost Hollow began arriving at the new camp on the south fork of Crooked river before daybreak Sept. 17, and continued until after sunrise. Since this was the first stream they struck that ran north, some emigrants mistakenly thought it was the south fork of the John Day river while others were sure it was the headwaters of the Deschutes.

Meek's trail to the west was clear as were the tracks of wagons that followed him but it was of no consequence to these late arrivals. They discovered if the forward company had kept to the trail that Meek intended taking, they would have been here eight days sooner, would be about eighty miles nearer the Dalles and been saved nearly a week of suffering at Lost Hollow. Instead Meek had been swayed by the forward group's leaders and doggedly searched for water to the west after warning them it was scarce. They were angry at Meek because he had been manipulated but more so with the forward company's leaders for doing it. Before the companies separated a majority had decided against searching further for the mountain pass. Because a minority had followed Meek and were still searching for it these people felt the guide had failed in his duty and had deserted them. Well, they originally chose to follow Meek and now they chose not to. Some of them had only scouted for water but were confident they could find their own way. This stream flowing north had to empty into the Columbia, they reasoned. By following it and guided by the North Star, they were certain they would reach the Dalles and civilization. There was no more time to waste. More than one person had shaken the last of the flour from their sack and others could name the day when they would do the same.

Regarding the direction of travel for this group and Meek's company, Daniel Herren later recalled: ". . . we divided,

one bunch taking to the right of Perlina [Maurey] mountains and coming out on Crooked river near where Prineville now stands, while one traveled west and struck the Deschutes some miles above [north of] where Bend is located."¹⁴

The story now separates into two factions.

MEEK & TETHEROW TURN NORTHWEST

Traveling from the south fork of Crooked river Sept. 16, Stephen Meek was joined in the afternoon by people in about forty wagons from the various companies. Their direction had been west by a little north over a level area of dry sand with a sparse growth of sagebrush. It is presumed a stop was made for supper not far from the northwest end of Hampton Butte. In the distance on the right stands Logan Butte, which emigrants referred to as Chalk mountain because of its partial whiteness. Another peak, Chicken Hawk Butte, also described by them, lies slightly south of Logan Butte.

At this stop it was said a tiny child with golden red hair was placed in a trunk, which served as a coffin, and buried. An ox yoke with the name Sol Tetherow carved on it, found in later years, had been placed on the child's grave.¹⁵

After supper and a short rest, wagons started rolling again, anxious to find grass for the stock and escape the next day's desert heat. They continued across present Pringle flat and skirted the north side of a dry lake. It was almost daylight with the full harvest moon shining on the light colored sand and easy to see where they were going, so cool night travel

14. D. C. Herren and wife in the *Register Guard*, Eugene, Ore., Aug. 16, 1919. It is not logical to presume the groups did not all follow each other's tracks from Lost Hollow to water at the south fork before separating. Nor is it logical to presume it took two and three days to get there as narrated in some accounts, when others made it in ten hours. They probably started two or three times from different places on the trail after leaving the hollow and in later years people mistakenly thought each time they stopped it was the end of a day's drive.
15. There is no positive identification of this child but she could very well be Emaline McNamee. There seems to be no definite date for her death other than Sept. 1845, and some members of the family are quite sure it was the 15th or 16th. She could have easily had the same reddish-blond hair color that her father Job had.

presented no problem.¹⁶ After an all night drive and during early morning hours Sept. 17, wagons were turned more northerly, skirted some rimrock and rolled down into present Ant creek at its confluence with Bear creek. In all probability a stop of several hours was made here for rest and sleep. Continuing later that afternoon, emigrants drove their wagons across the stream, followed up another known only as Spring creek and camped at a spring south of Little Bear creek.

An incident experienced only by this group, happened in this area when some of them went to the spring or stream in a deep canyon not far from camp for water. Gravel the color of brass or gold was found along the waters edge, in roots of grass and mingled with rocks in the water. After filling their buckets, several emigrants found some bits of golden gravel had been scooped up with their water. A question rose as to what the gravel was and various metals were suggested. When Henry Marlin tried to break one to see what it looked like inside, he placed it on a wagon tire, hit it with his hatchet and instead of breaking, it flattened like a lead bullet. Many emigrants adhered to a later belief that they were brass or iron pyrites but a few suspected they were gold after testing their malleability. Some claimed the incident occurred Sept. 17 and the golden gravel was found in a deep gulch or canyon. Others claimed it occurred after reaching the top of a ridge where they nooned at a dry camp the day following. At any rate, the emigrants had no idea how important an accurate recollection of this campsite would be, for in later years this find became known as the LOST BLUE BUCKET DIGGINGS. Although some made a mental note of the find and campsite, ensuing hardships and anxieties brought temporary forgetfulness until later years, when only dim memories and skant recollections remained of the elusive trail and golden gravel.

16. From *Middlebrook's New England Almanac for the Year of Our Lord, 1845*, Copy in main branch of Portland Public Library. This book states; Sept. 15, 1845, Full Moon; Sept. 23, 1845, Enters Last Quarter; The trail into Ant creek is shown on Alonzo Gesner's 1876 survey map in the Bureau of Land Management, Portland, Ore.

One tale told long ago in relation to the gold find was that a woman became ill and died in camp. They laid her to rest near the spring, heaping rocks upon the site and a blue bucket was left hanging on the limb of a Juniper tree, or a bush above it. Perhaps this is how the blue bucket enters the picture. It would seem this tale held as much credence as some of the others. All the old prospectors used to say, show me the grave of a woman and I'll show you buckets of gold!

John Herren's diary, according to his son, stated that they found the small creek so near dry at that time there was no running water and as near as he could tell, the creek ran to the north, possibly a little to the northeast;¹⁷ that there had been a slide which partially dammed the creek and the only timber in the vicinity was a scattered growth of Juniper.

Another said: "The creek runs big in the spring and small in the fall. The canyon is level at the lower end. There's a trail into it and lots of grass. The upper end is steep as all get out! The walls are so steep it's about all a man can do to get a horse through. Upon further investigation it was found a cloudburst had played havoc with the canyon. The streambed was piled high with brush, boulders and sand.

Isaac Butler, one of the party told his son in later years: "At the time when they saw the gold, one could look west and

17. *The Pioneer Campfire*, by G. W. Kennedy, Clarke-Kundrot Printing Co. (1914), pp. 116-118 Author quoting Mrs. Vale Parker (Sol. Tetherow's daughter) said: "Mr. Tetherow found quite an amount of placer gold. It . . . was at the surface and mingled with the gravel, in a small stream. The stream was among abrupt hills, a narrow and steep gulch . . ."; A story in the Oregon Historical Society Library, Scrapbook 76 p. 122, entitled "Comin and Goin" by David W. Hazen, dated Sept. 15, 1917 says: ". . . the Rev. Mr. Helm found some glittering pieces of metal. As they wanted to fish in order to get fresh food, the shallow metal was taken and pounded into fishing line sinkers, the finders beating it into shape on an iron wagon tire. Later on they reached the Dalles and little was thought about the bright fishing line sinkers, although the preacher told his friends of his find. Wm. F. Helm statement on "Blue Bucket Mine Stories" (op. cit.). On this same film is the statement, Mr. & Mrs. Sol. Durbin were with this group. When Mrs. Durbin learned that it was gold, she said that she could have picked up a blue bucket of it; "Another Blue Bucket Story," an undated Fred Lockley interview with T. J. Fryer (Freyer), was found in Scrapbook 85, p. 78, in the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland, and tells the story of Henry Marlin. From where John Herren was standing, the direction of the dry creek-bed he was looking at could have been to the northeast but any water in it would have had to be running southwest.

see a big slide on the east slope of the Cascade mountains from near the creek where they crossed . . .”¹⁸

Others, looking for the Blue Bucket nuggets, have said flash floods and slides have covered any traces of the find. But the stories still pique the intrigue of prospectors and will probably continue until Mother Nature decides to divulge her secret.

A few miles beyond this point emigrants brought their wagons to a temporary halt. Before them, was a steep hard climb of about three miles, necessary to get up out of the gulch.¹⁹ After a preliminary survey, it was decided if wagons could be gotten up on to the ridge, it would lead them to the summit of the plateau which in turn would lead them out of the mountains. So the challenge was met. By hitching ten and sometimes twelve oxen to a wagon, they succeeded in pulling up onto the ridge, then up to a level bench, the first step of the long climb. Here they stopped for the noon meal and to rest themselves and the oxen. There was no water in the vicinity and oxen were driven a little over a mile along the bench, to some pot holes of water, while the loose cattle were driven on up to the summit.

Mrs. Asa Peterson, with this group, said: “One of the men that happened to be just ahead of us said: ‘When I get to the

18. This information was kindly furnished by Miss Zoa Bloyd and Mrs. Lucy Hutchins of Cornelius, Ore. It was contained in a letter to them from their father Charles, son of Isaac and Tabitha Butler (emigrants of 1845), and dated April 4, 1934. The letter was accompanied by a copy of Samuel Parker's diary found in Fred Lockley's column in the *Portland Journal*. Charles Butler also wrote in the letter: “I am going to enclose a clipping . . . and you can say, my Grandpa and Grandma Butler were in that same caravan on the Meek's cut off through central Oregon in 1845. I used to talk with your Grandpa about it. It was while they were on this same cutoff that the gold was picked up by a Mr. Bennett and an old auntie said, ‘why, I saw enough of that same stuff at that same creek to fill a Blue Bucket.’ While it has always gone by the name of Blue Bucket diggings ever since, yet no one has ever did any digging, neither does anyone know just where it is from the best I can find out by reading and from what your Grandpa Butler told me, it must be on the headwaters of the Ochoco, east of Prineville . . .”

19. The west end of present Maurey mountain forms a series of benches or level plateaus that follow around the lower part of the mountain. One of these benches is probably what the emigrants referred to as the dividing ridge.

top of this hill, if I ever do, I am going to hunt for Stephen Meek and if I find him, I'll kill him!" Meek was sitting just above us, back of a big sagebrush. He stepped out with his gun in his hand and said, awful slow and cool, 'Well, you've found me, go ahead with the killing!' The man wilted down and didn't have spunk enough to kill a prairie dog. He was like a lot of other bad men—just a bad man with his mouth."²⁰

Ten year old Levi Herren said he saw "A group of small stone houses on a bench above the stream, that were sheltered by a still higher bank and by trees. They were round in shape, covered over the top and of different sizes averaging six or seven feet in diameter." Apparently Levi was the only one who remembered the stone huts.²¹

After the noon rest, oxen were again hitched to the wagons and a final climb began. They gained the summit of the plateau by late afternoon and established camp in a meadow. While the emigrants were eating their supper, at least one Indian walked into their camp and over to one of the wagons. Looking at the emigrants food, the Indian made signs to the effect that he was hungry. Apprehension showed plainly in his eyes as members of the wagon train began gathering around him. He started to leave but was restrained by Meek and Tetherow who tried to show him there was nothing to be afraid of. Someone hurriedly put some food on a plate and handed it to the Indian who apparently forgot his fears as he gulped it down. When his appetite had been appeased, the leaders plied him with questions such as where were they and which was the best way out. By using bits of English, jargon, sign language and drawing pictures in the dirt with a stick, the Indian managed to make himself understood. Pointing to the wagons, then pointing north and shaking his head vigor-

20. See Susannah Peterson in Fred Lockley interview, undated, published in the *Journal*, Portland, Ore.

21. An account written in 1910 by the late Mrs. Flora (Herren) Bailey of Gladstone, Ore. Copy courtesy of Lowell Tiller of Portland and Mr. & Mrs. Keith Clark of Redmond, Ore. Flora E. Bailey was the daughter of Levi Herren.

ously from side to side needed no additional interpretation to discourage further travel north. He motioned for the leaders to accompany him and took them to a nearby prominence, possibly Alkali Butte. As the men stood atop the prominence, looking west, a panoramic view unfolded before their eyes. The Deschutes and Crooked river valleys lay in front of them to the west spreading north. The Cascade mountain range silhouetted the western horizon where the Three Sisters and other mountains poked their snowy tops into the clouds. Directly northwest of the Three Sisters, stood Mt. Washington which Herren called Cowhorn mountain. At the base of this lesser peak, was a depression and from all appearances looked as though it could be a natural pass. There was no visible evidence of any obstacle preventing wagons from using it to enter the valley, a feat these emigrants evidently still hoped to accomplish. The Indian made a series of crooked marks on the ground, then pointed to the west saying 'river' and then with a long sweep of his arm pointed in a northern direction, in answer to where Mr. Perkins house was and how to get there. The marks made by the Indian in association with the word river, however, were misinterpreted by the emigrants as meaning Crooked river when in fact it had meant the Deschutes, a winding crooked river. Directing them to the Deschutes river in line with watering places, the Indian pointed to present Powell Buttes, (south of Prineville), and made it known that water could be found there but none was available between the Buttes and the river.

Not knowing how long it would take to get through the mountains if the pass was found and since some of the families were nearly out of provisions, it was decided to send a relief party to the Dalles for supplies. When they returned they could follow the wagons' tracks to rejoin the company.

The Indian was asked which would be the best way to Mr. Perkins house at the Dalles for mounted men. He pointed to Pilot Butte (present Bend) and let it be known if they steered straight for that Butte, they could find a place in the bend of

the river where a man could cross it on a horse. The Indian further directed riders, after crossing the river to keep on the west side of it, travel north and they would reach Mr. Perkins house after riding about five days (150 miles according to Herren).

The leaders apparently thought it would also be a good idea to send a party ahead to locate the mountain pass Dr. White supposedly had cut through. They probably figured it would take about two or three days for the wagons to reach the river. Mounted scouts, leaving with the relief party, could aim for the low pass in the mountains they had seen from the vantage point and examine it. If the pass was found and could be traveled, the scouts could return to the river, find the best ford for wagons and wait until they arrived. In this way if the enterprise failed, no time would be lost.

Returning to the wagon camp, the men discussed what they had seen and made further plans. They tried to induce the Indian to lead the relief party to the Dalles but he refused. He did, however, agree to guide the wagons to the river for a blanket.²²

22. There has been much speculation about the route Tetherow's group took when leaving Lost Hollow. He definitely arrived at the south fork of Crooked river, of that there is ample evidence. But he was not there when others arrived from Lost Hollow and neither he nor Meek were mentioned by diarists traveling in either of the three groups that went north from the south fork until Jesse Harritt recorded they all came together again Sept. 26th. At Lost Hollow they planned to separate and separate they did to travel a different route from those who went north. With the amount of evidence that has come forth, much of which is presented throughout this chapter, and the following explanation of a letter by Solomon Tetherow in the *Spectator* March 18, 1847, I believe there is sufficient proof offered to substantiate the direction he took. Tetherow wrote: "The truth is, four days after leaving a large rush marsh, which this writer pleases to designate "Silver Lake," and two days after taking a northerly direction, an Indian came to us, who pointed out the course to Mr. Perkins' house [the Dalles] to which he said it was five days journey, and so far from refusing to follow the advice of the Indian, at my request he was employed by Mr. Meek to pilot us to Crooked river, which he did for a blanket . . ." Explanation: Capt. Tetherow's company left Silver Lake region and reached Lost Hollow Sept. 13th. There was no travel the 14th. He left the Hollow about 3 p.m. the 15th and arrived at the south fork of Crooked river the a.m. hours Sept. 16th (2 a.m. said his daughter, quoted by Oglesby in *Portland Oregonian* May 6, 1919). Counting the 13th, this is four days after leaving the large rush marsh. Resuming travel about noon the 16th, after the 10 a.m. arrival at the

The scouts, with a two day supply of food and the relief party left the wagons this same evening (Sept. 18). The relief

south fork of the Adams and Cornelius families and shortly thereafter of the rest of Lawrence Hall's company, they traveled to the N. E. end of Hampton Butte where they buried the child near Dry Lake. After supper and a short rest, they continued northwest arriving at the confluence of Ant and Bear creeks in the very early a.m. hours Sept. 17th. After a few hours sleep and breakfast, they left later the same morning, traveled up Spring creek to the spring where an early camp was made for the night. The next morning (Sept. 18), they started again, encountered and ascended the hill to the ridge where they nooned at a dry camp, then went on to the top to camp in a meadow where one or more Indians came to them who pointed the way to the river and the Dalles. This is two days after taking a more northerly course. On that day the relief party left, according to Cornelius and substantiated by Joel Palmer's diary notation of their having been out ten days and arriving at the Dalles the day before his own Sept. 29th arrival. This is further substantiated in an account given by Willard Herren, son of Wm. J. and Eveline (Hall) Herren, printed in the *Oregonian*, Portland, March 7, 1922, entitled, "Story of Blue Bucket find Circumstantial Account Given by Son of Discover," in which he said in part: "... They finally found a ridge that led to the summit of the mountain. They concluded that if they could once get their outfits up on this ridge they could make it over the mountains. By hitching ten and sometimes twelve yoke of oxen at a time to a wagon they finally succeeded in getting them up onto the divide. There was no water on the divide so they had to make a dry camp." [this was for the noon rest] "When they reached the summit of the mountains they camped on a meadow, and while there some Warm Springs Indians (Tetherow called them Diggers) came to their camp. One of the Indians could speak a little English. He told them that if some of them would go with him to a high ridge nearby they could see down into the Deschutes and Crooked river valleys. He showed them some [Powell] Buttes that lay south of Prineville and said that they would find water there, but no water between there and the Deschutes. He also showed them what is called Pilot Butte [Bend], and told them if they would steer straight for that Butte they would find a place in the bend of the river where a man could cross it on a horse, and for them [the relief party] to cross the Deschutes there and keep down on the west side through by way of Metolius and Tygh valley and they would eventually reach the Dalles." This crossing is one-quarter of a mile north of the Bend city limits on the old Sisters highway. Evidence of this old trail can still be seen in the river's shallow bottom and on the west side where it ascends a hill out of the water. It would have been impossible to take wagons this way, so this information was for the benefit of the relief party. The Indian was evidently not acquainted with Rev. Waller and Mr. Brewer who had been assigned to the Mission at the Dalles earlier in the year to relieve Mr. Perkins. In Wm. J. Herren's account (Bancroft Pacific Series, Reel #3 op. cit.) he said: "There were a few Indians to be seen though they found a camp on Crooked river and [back] at Ochoco [Maurey Mts.] that gave them the information that they were 150 miles from the Dalles." In 1965, I interviewed the late Martin Steckel of Coos Bay, grandson to Susan Herren Wallace. He had some notes he took down from a conversation with his grandmother before her demise and which he let me copy. In these notes, Susan Wallace recalled the Indian coming to them at this particular campsite and depicted the incidents which I have stated in the body of this story; circumstances surrounding the Indian, how the emigrants conversed with him, how he showed them where to go and finally led them to the Deschutes river.

party²³ took only four days rations, thinking they could eat at the Dalles mission the fifth day. According to Wm. Walters, Stephen Meek was not a member of either party but was kept with the wagons.

Early the next morning emigrants hitched their wagons and got under way following the Indian's lead. The plateau, which the wagons now followed around, breaks off in steep



Wagons broke over the top of the rimrock between the dead log lying on the ground and the dead upright tree. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

bluffs but after traveling about six miles, a break over the side was located where the descent to the bottom was not too steep. Wagons went straight over the top rim then threaded their way through large boulders and in a zig-zag manner bounced down the hill. Evidence still remains of their deep ruts and road building activities, where rocks were piled alongside the avenue of travel and limbs of Juniper trees impeding progress where chopped off. Several strong men undoubtedly held ropes fastened to the upper side of wagons, to keep them upright. About two-thirds of the way down, the

23. In all probability, this relief party numbered six persons; Amos Tetherow, Thos. Cornelius, Wm. Vaughan, Felix Dorris, John Hampton and Asa Peterson.

wheels sank deep in sand and wagons had to be swung around to follow a narrow ridge running southwest. Occasionally rocks buried beneath the sand were struck and some wagons toppled over sideways scattering possessions all along the hillside. Coming to a gentle slope, wagons soon rolled down off the hill and camp was made along side present Bear creek.

About a quarter mile south of the campsite, scouts discovered a draw leading (west) in the right direction and next morning emigrants drove their teams and wagons up the gradual ascent. After about a mile climb additional teams were used for the last and steepest part. When they reached the top, there stretching before them in the distance were the mighty Cascades. They traveled about twelve miles that day and camped that night (Sept. 20), in the present Alfalfa district.

One and possibly two of their number were left at this campsite. Found inscribed on a burned tree in early days were the words: "SACRED TO THE MEMORY OF JE...IE".²⁴



In 1910 this tree and stones at its trunk marked gravesite discovered by W. D. Staats who recalled date burned into tree with hot iron was 1845 or 1846. Inscription on tree reads "Sacred to the memory of Je—ie." Location was on the emigrant trail halfway between Bear creek buttes and Bend, Oregon. Tree has since been destroyed by fire.

24. This grave is pictured in the Portland *Oregonian* April 26, 1926 (p. 20), with the caption, "Tree Marks Old Grave" Trunk Bears Inscription Partially Legible. The entire inscription is still a mystery as is the individual who lies in the grave nearby.



Tree inscription "Sacred to the memory of Je—ie." At this date it is not known who occupies the sacred spot. *From the Oregonian 4-25-1926, p. 20.*

Phillip and Sarah Harris had a thirteen year old daughter named Sarah Elizabeth whom they called "Elisa". Suffering from fever and at death's door, Elisa asked to see the "pretty snow capped mountains." She was taken from her bed in the wagon and laid on a blanket on the ground. As her mother gently lifted her head, a radiant smile covered the girl's face as she gazed on the monuments to the west. Seconds later she closed her eyes in final sleep. They dug a grave, buried her, built a campfire on it and later turned the cattle out to erase all trace of the grave. Despite Phillip's being in the wagon sick with fever, he was able to mentally note the site by certain land marks, hoping to return and mark it later.²⁵

Wagons turned directly northwest from this camp since there was no reason to continue west to Pilot Butte and the bend in the river. The Indian plainly stated a man could cross the river at that spot only on a horse, according to Tetherow. Although he failed to elaborate, it would seem reasonable for Mr. Tetherow to have asked the Indian to lead them to the river where they could cross it with wagons, directly as possible in line with the mountain pass. The most logical crossing matching this description and their apparent direction of travel would be Cline Falls in the present Redmond area. Following this course would bring them through the exact area recent writings have brought to light



Tree limb located near Bend with the inscription "1845 Lost Meeks".
Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.

25. Marking another grave in the same area was an old tree, since removed, inscribed "Alice 1848". See *Terrible Trail* (op. cit.), p. 102-3, footnote 7; Perhaps this was Elisa Harris and the name was misread. One family story said Phillip Harris went back three years later (1848) traveling by pack horse. "He located the grave, marked the name and date on a tree nearby and returned home to tell Sarah, his wife, that all was well with their loved one."

a discovery made some years ago. Carved on the lower limb of a giant Juniper tree was the inscription: "Lost Meeks 1845."²⁶ This would have been a good place for the emigrants to stop for their noon meal and customary rest. Although the distance from the last camp to here was greater than their usual mileage, it was a good road for oxen and could easily have been traveled in three to four hours. Directing their wagons toward the river in line with the mountain pass, camp would have been made that night (Sept. 21) a little south of Cline Falls; a good campsite with ample water readily available. This was probably where Wm. Herren's thoughts returned when he said: "After toiling for many days, the party reached the Cascade Range"²⁷

This would be the most logical spot where several of the emigrants claimed an attempt was made to catch some fish, but the stream's current was too swift. Not ones to be discouraged, Col. T'Vault, James Terwilliger and Wm. Helm conceived the idea of using one of the pieces of golden gravel found in the mountains and brought along as a souvenir. They flattened and shaped it around a fishing line and it worked with such success, others did the same. But no one attached any particular significance to the gleaming sinkers.

Apparently the scouts now returned to the wagons unable to find the pass across the Cascades in the allotted time.²⁸

26. See Terrible Trail (op. cit.), p. 103. Authors state story of the limb first appeared in *The Bend Bulletin*, April 27, 1949, and the tree was shown to them in 1960 by Fred Clark, one of the discoverers.
27. This is also directly in line with the 1860 map by W. W. Chapman, Senate Ex. Doc. No. 1-2d, Session, 36th Congress. Surveyor Generals Office, Eugene City, Sept. 30, 1860; Daniel G. Herren said: ". . . one traveled west and struck the Deschutes some miles above where Bend is located." This map has many inaccuracies because no surveys had as yet been made east of the Cascade mountains, but the direction of the trail that was marked, in relation to what was said by the 1845 emigrants gives a very clear picture of Meek's and Tetherow's directions.
28. This statement by Wm. J. Herren is from an undated newspaper account on microfilm (Pacific Series, Reel #3), at Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Cal. It appears this trail was actually not located in 1845 by the emigrants. In later years it was given the name Minto Pass, and is presently known as Santiam Pass. Extensive reports have been written of it. One report appears in the *Spectator* (Oregon City), March 18, 1847 entitled "New Roads to Oregon, No. 2." Two other reports may be found in *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, Vol. IV No. 3 (Sept. 1903), "History of Minto Pass," pp. 33-40 and Vol. IX No. 2, (June 1908), "A True Record of Santiam Pass," pp. 156-158.

Wm. Walter wrote (op. cit.): "The men now gave up hope of going through to the Willamette Valley and decided to strike for the Columbia." Daniel Herren (op. cit.) giving the reason said: ". . . from what our outriders told us, we decided that it would be impossible to cross where they had intended to, so we turned north." Wm. Herren said (op. cit.) they decided to: ". . . strike directly for the Dalles. Meek acquiesced and said he knew the route thither, thought they would take too many chances crossing the mountains so late in the fall."

It seems evident the Indian has left them now. Emigrants followed the direction of the Deschutes north for about ten miles, and brought their wagons to an abrupt halt on the rim of Crooked river gorge which crossed in front of them. Here camp was made.

Although he mistakenly thought this was still the Deschutes, this is the place Samuel Hancock referred to when writing (op. cit. p. 33): ". . . we finally reached a point where the stream flowed through a deep channel of perhaps one hundred fifty feet, so precipitous that we could obtain no water for ourselves or animals, except a little procured by means of tying ropes together, until the bottom could be reached; the person drawing the water would approach the bank on his hands and knees with ropes attached to his body, held by several men and lowering the bucket, obtained water for cooking purposes, but not sufficient for drinking, so that even the sick suffered for it; the animals could scarcely be restrained from springing into the water in their eagerness to allay their thirst. The next day after leaving the place, we discovered a place where we could procure water although attended with difficulty as we were obliged to travel around another deep channel."

Hancock is not clear on this move. Emigrants undoubtedly followed this rim bordering Crooked river east a few miles and rolled down into Trail Crossing, in sight of Smith Rocks. These massive rocks, sentinals in their own colorful splendor,

were later referred to as "bluffs of the followers of Meek."²⁹

At this campsite, Sarah Harris made her family some biscuits using the last of their flour. Although she knew there would be no more bread until reaching some supply depot, when Mrs. Waymire said her husband was desperately hungry for bread, Sarah made the woman take some of the biscuits.

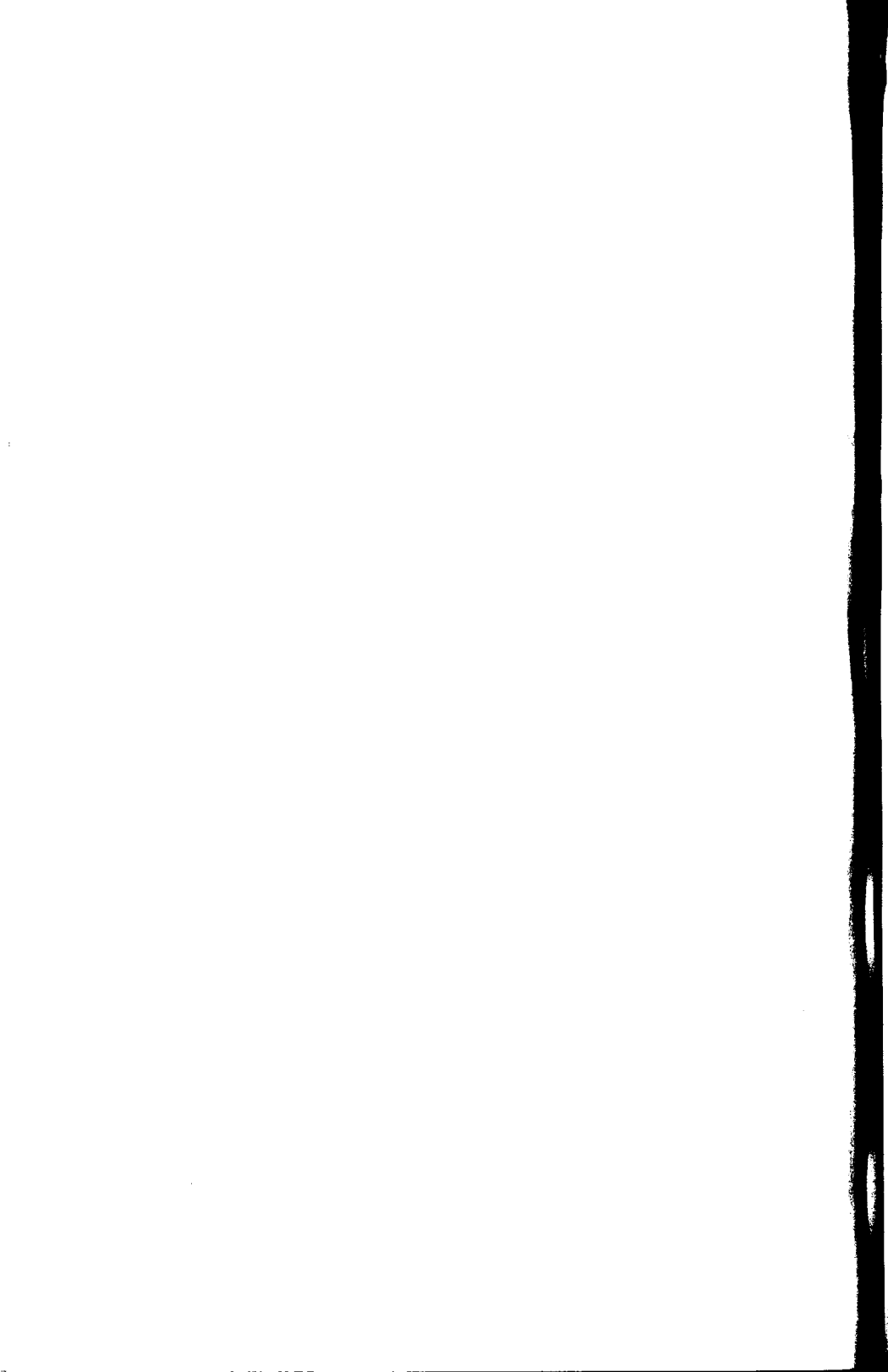
When Sarah had finished clearing up after baking, she went to the wagon to feed her infant Ellen but the baby was gone! What's more, her husband Phillip, who had become progressively worse with fever since the death of their little Elisa, was gone too. Sarah guessed he had become delirious, taken the baby and was wandering about camp. She searched frantically and questioned other families. One woman said Phillip had left the baby in her tent a few minutes before then wandered off. After reporting the incident to the leaders, Sarah took Ellen back to her wagon to feed while the men searched for her husband. Phillip was finally overtaken some distance from camp and was persuaded to return to his wagon and bed.³⁰

Leaving Trail Crossing, emigrants ascended out of the bottom, doubling their teams part of the way. Once on top and traveling northwest, their wagons rolled over a sagebrush plain, Trail Crossing Flats and Juniper Ridge, passed through present Madras and reached Sagebrush Springs late at night Sept. 25. This spring was well known to trappers and traders and so to Meek. It was too dark to see tracks of other wagons that, only a few hours before had crossed this stretch

29. Quotation by Andrew S. McClure, in "Diary of a Mining Expedition in 1858," Manuscript #733 at Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland. Mr. McClure wrote this diary while he and a party of men, one of whom had been with Meek in 1845, were searching for the Blue Bucket gold. At the time Mr. McClure wrote the statement about the bluffs, he was northeast of present Redmond, Ore., and following tracks, then visible, left by Meek's party. These bluffs can only be seen from the western approach when traveling east and cannot be detected from their eastern side by travelers westbound. Consequently, this could not have been a trail made by the northbound travelers with Parker, McNary and Riggs.
30. Fred Lockley interviews in the *Journal*, Portland, Oct. 26, 1924 with Mary E. Harris and April 14, 1932 with Nina Harris Stone. Additional material from family Bible.



Tetherow's route. In area of Je—ie grave on the way to Bend area. Cascade mts. to the west. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*





Smith Rocks. The westbound emigrants' camped on the bottom land bordering Crooked river. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

of land, missed the springs and traveled out on the canyon rim to make a dry camp.³¹

At Sagebrush Springs this same night, Fred and Frances Waymire added a new member to their family. Born in full view of Mt. Jefferson, seen the following morning, the child was christened Jefferson Waymire.³²

THE NORTHBOUND GROUP

Meanwhile, Parker's and Riggs' companies with the remainder of McNary's encountered their own difficulties from the south fork of Crooked river.

Samuel Parker, worried about Mrs. Butts and anxious for his own wife who expected their ninth child within a fortnight, had left the south fork shortly after arriving Sept. 17. Somewhat impatient to be on the road, he and his company had pushed their teams to the limit, putting them in the lead of the others.

The McNary company had rested awhile, eaten their meals then yoked up and gotten under way about two that same afternoon. They went about six miles, half the distance of Parker's group.

31. This move by Tetherow's group was based on the following facts: The day's drive had to be long enough so wagons would arrive at Sagebrush Springs quite late at night. It had to be timed late enough so as not to run into the northbound group which passed earlier the same evening and went out on the rim overlooking the Deschutes river to make a dry camp. Had Tetherow's arrival been early, he would not have missed the tracks of those camping on the rim. The moon was two days into the third quarter and by about ten o'clock at night it would have been too dark to see wagon tracks. In order to avoid missing Sagebrush Springs, as the northbound wagon groups had, Tetherow's group would have had to be led into the Springs by someone thoroughly familiar with the country and enough so to know their way in the dark. If Meek did not guide them to these Springs, then it is only logical that an Indian did. Therefore when Herren stated they met an Indian at Ochoco and on Crooked river, it would seem reasonable to assume this is the place on Crooked river they met the Indian and it was he who guided the party to the Springs.
32. From the family Bible of Frederick and Frances Waymire. This information is through the courtesy of Mr. & Mrs. R. A. Waymire of San Diego, Calif., and Mr. Jerrott V. Flowers of Orange, Calif. The Bible reads: "Jefferson Waymire, born September 25, 1845 in full view of Mt. Jefferson in Oregon, died Nov. 25, 1845." The Waymire's were with Sol Tetherow after leaving the south fork of Crooked river.



Sagebrush Springs as it appears today. Courtesy Lowell Tiller, Portland, Or., & Keith Clark, Redmond, Or.



Parker's route north. In the area of Cold Springs Ranch. Route followed the foothills about the way the present highway in picture does. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

Riggs' company, taking full advantage of the grass and water at the south fork, did not leave until next morning.

These three detached groups traveling north, circled west and passing Cold Springs, crossed the south fork to travel along the west side of it. Encountering the steep slopes of Stein's ridge, there seems little reason to doubt that emigrants relied on the most common method to descend. A dozen or more wagons were strung together with the tongue of each securely fastened to the one ahead, then all hind wheels were roughlocked. Three or four teams were hitched to the front wagon to guide it and eight or ten teams were hitched behind to hold back. All things combined lent enough support so the wagons could roll slowly and safely down the hill. With this method it was only necessary to cut down a few trees for drag logs. This also provided a measure of protection against accidents such as wagons breaking loose or somersaulting onto lead teams.

Once down off the hill they entered Camp creek valley and crossing the stream, continued north through a series of draws,

past creeks and several springs. They rolled along a sandy sagebrush dotted floor around the east end of present Maurey mountain then followed a partially rough road to come down the long hill to Crooked river, west of the mouth of Camp creek. Wagon tires cut deep into the hill and visible evidence of their descent still remains.

When the Riggs' company reached the stream, they camped in a deep narrow glen that to James Field characterized the Malheur country. To show the confusion that existed in relation to where they were, James Field thought that Crooked river was Lohums Fork of the Deschutes. Jesse Herritt called it Sandy river and Capt. Riggs' son told in later years: "An error made by these old pioneers . . . is . . . They struck Crooked river near Prineville and mistook it for the John Day" ³³

Here, emigrants turned their wagons northwest towards present Post, the approximate geographical center of Oregon, and for two days followed Crooked river's narrow canyon corridor. Traveling parallel to the river, one hill after another was found to slope into the water. At times valleys between the hills were non-existent, too steep or impossible for wagons to cross. Unable to travel across the bluffs and lowest points on one side of the river, emigrants crossed and traveled these points on the other. As Parker recorded (op. cit.): "down the Creek some times in and some times out." In places they crossed as many as three times in a mile and at one time the canyon became so narrow, wagons had to follow down the middle of the river a quarter mile with water up to the wagon beds.

A few miles beyond present Post, a large rock ledge extending into the river impeded travel and emigrants were

33. Quoted by John L. Riggs in "Overlooked Bit of History," undated newspaper clipping in *Scrappbook* 39, p. 30, at Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland; see *Terrible Trail* (op. cit.), p. 86, note 6; see *Oregon Historic Landmarks, Eastern Oregon*, Oregon Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution, Metropolitan Ptg. Co. (1959), p. 55, "A Crook County Stage Station," by Mary Glenn Butler.

forced to turn north.³⁴ Starting the climb through thick timber on the west side of Wikiup creek, wagons ascended the big ridge that runs into Crooked river from the north, doubling their teams until reaching a level plateau on top.

The plateau was dry but sparsely covered with trees. Rolling north, over present Combs flat and crossing the east end of Dixie meadow, wagons followed an easy road to the north side of the plateau to Vezie springs. A stream from these springs ran west by a little north down a canyon, emptying into Ochoco creek in back of the later Keystone ranch. The three mile long roadway followed the stream in a gentle downward slope. Emigrants followed Ochoco creek west from this point to its confluence with Crooked river at present Prineville.³⁵

Parker's group were first to climb the hill to camp at Vezie springs. It was well into the night when the last of the company rolled in and the swearing seemed endless. By morning all was well and the company moved on through present Prineville to camp on present Lytle creek near Crooked river, still the lead company.

In the meantime, McNary's group reached the top of the big ridge west of Wikiup creek by two in the afternoon. Keeping in the lead company's tracks, they traveled nine hours more, passed through Prineville, and camped on McKay creek late at night.³⁶

34. Apparently this rock ledge was eliminated when the present highway was built. For more detailed information, see *Terrible Trail* (op. cit.), p. 88, note 10.

35. One item that may be of interest to the reader is that Barney Prine, the first settler in 1868 and for whom Prineville was named, started his blacksmith shop with iron from remnants of old emigrant wagons he found on Crooked river. Probably some of them were from 1845.

36. Jesse Harritt in his diary (op. cit.), Sept. 22, failed to record the six mile climb up Wikiup hill and only credits his company with fourteen miles that day. He said his company traveled eleven hours which is far too much time to only make fourteen miles. When adding the 6 mile climb to the fourteen miles Harritt did record, it coincides with the mileage Capt. Riggs' company made the next day as recorded by James Field. In order for the McNary company to reach Rimrock Springs Sept. 23rd (Harritt records reaching a spring), the same day as Samuel Parker's lead company, it is not reasonable to assume Capt. McNary would not be following the lead company's tracks nor that Capt. Riggs, who reached the spring Sept. 24th was not following Capt. McNary's company.

Capt. Riggs' company followed a day after McNary's and traveled through Prineville where Field recorded (Sept. 23) they too pulled away from Crooked river, camping on a branch of it. Probably McKay creek.

It was generally agreed the scenic view was worth the troublesome climb. There, outlining the western horizon were the Cascades, their darkness broken only by an occasional snow peak which rose spire-like toward the heavens.

Emigrants did not have to scout for campsites in this area. They could travel until late and camp where they stopped, assured of grass and water in abundance, even if they were in close proximity to another company. Cattle could graze contentedly in the luxuriant low land grass along the northern bank of Crooked river. Even so, emigrants camped only one night here. They had been on this trappers' trail nearly a month now. In nearly every family there was someone down with mountain fever and each day their numbers increased. Food was at an all time low too, so it was mandatory to keep going and reach civilization in the shortest possible time.

Because of thick brush and willows, wagons traveled the north side of Crooked river away from its banks. A few miles beyond McKay and Lytle creeks, emigrants turned northeast and gradually ascended present Lone Pine gap to the upper plains over an easy bed of sand and sagebrush. Reaching the top they were in close proximity to present Rimrock Springs. This is the head of Willow creek (James Field's Lohums Fork), which wagon train scouts undoubtedly discovered.

Parker's and McNary's groups struck the springs Sept. 23, where Parker recorded: "Beried 4 persons heare." Capt. Riggs' company arrived the following day and James Field recorded this spring was: ". . . in the midst of the plains without a single landmark to tell its situation."³⁷

37. From James Field's diary (op. cit.) Sept. 24 entry. This was the last entry in his diary. He became ill with camp fever. The newspaper editor who published the diary wrote asking Mr. Field if he could recall anything further of the journey. In his answer June 3, 1879 from Port Chester, N. Y., Mr. Field replied all he recalled was an indistinct recollection of crossing the Deschutes river in a calked wagon body,

Arriving at the spring early, Parker and a few others obviously took advantage of the remaining daylight hours to scout the plains ahead and returned after dark to report what they had seen. Capt. McNary's company meanwhile had joined Parker's at this spring or another nearby.

These emigrants knew the Deschutes river lay somewhere west of them, flowing north. They also knew they would have to cross it in order to reach the Dalles. It appears Sam Parker and possibly other mounted men rode ahead to scout the Deschutes north for a crossing, planning to return, catch the wagons somewhere along the way and guide them to it. Next morning, when the scouts left, McNary's and Parker's companies drove their wagons northwest toward the river and Mt. Hood at a slow pace. Nearing the present vicinity of Madras in late afternoon, the people camped where they stopped without wood or water.

Parker and the scouts failed to return by next morning so the two groups continued in the same direction as the previous day and slowly climbed to present Agency plains. Each family was undoubtedly absorbed with thoughts for their own survival as their minds reflected incidents of past weeks. Very few had any flour left and those who did were not sharing it. Scrawny beef did not possess the nutrition that was needed and people reduced to a solid diet of it were weakening. A few had gathered and cooked some of the wild grasses that grew on the plains; but still, one after another had been

drawn back and forth by ropes, of being carried and laid on a bed among the rocks of the river bank where they crossed, of arriving at the Dalles so helpless he had to be lifted out of and into the wagon. Then he remembered going down to the Cascades in a Hudson Bay boat, of walking and crawling past the first steep rapid, getting into a canoe with some Indians and running the remaining rapids to the landing place of the Callapooia, of sailing down the Columbia and up the Willamette to Linnton . . . "From Linnton to Oregon City I was a passenger with old Mr. Fleming, the pioneer printer . . . and I think it was late in November when we arrived there." Mr. Field returned to N. Y. in spring 1848 leaving his diary with Capt. Riggs. Coming to Oregon again in 1850 he discovered Mr. Riggs had kept business accounts on the blank pages of the diary so again left it with the Riggs family. This diary later burned in the newspaper editor's office after newspaper publication. A copy of it is now on file at the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.

struck with the dreaded mountain fever. Some of those suffering with ague, coming west for their health, rallied for a time but afterwards had been laid in a final resting place along the way. The outcome did not look at all promising for the others either. The people's spirits were very low and hearing only the steady rhythm of turning wheels and plodding oxen, a feeling of aimless wandering engulfed them as they crossed the expansive flat land. Coming to a deep canyon, all wagons were halted and several ventured to see what obstacle they had encountered this time. Far below was the Deschutes river threading its way in the direction they wanted to go but through a canyon with walls impossible to descend. This was a disheartening realization to say the least. Frustrated and discouraged, they camped where they were without benefit of any conveniences. By this time Capt. Riggs' company had undoubtedly caught up and were among the campers.

Parker and the scouts returned, completely exhausted, during the early morning hours Sept. 26. Their day and night search had yielded no place to cross the river. This grim report only added to the peoples' bewilderment but there were enough with pluck and determination to get them started on the road later that morning. With their intended direction completely thwarted by the canyon, they took the only course open to them and swung the wagons northeast. Rounding a rim of caprock, they struck wagon tracks that looked as though they had been made the previous night. Following them these three companies reached Sagebrush Springs by ten a.m. Here they found most of Capt. Tetherow's company and those whom Meek had piloted west from the south fork, in the process of breaking camp. However brief, this must have been a joyous meeting, for Stephen Meek, still their pilot, knew the way to the Dalles and the late comers need only follow their tracks.

Sagebursh Springs offered plenty of fresh cool water but among the recent arrivals were some too ill to notice. One may imagine the state of their condition by Samuel Parker's

Sept. 26 diary entry: "many codent get to water and water was taken to them 32 in number heare we beried 6 persons" Capt. Tetherow's company left that morning but Parker's Riggs' and McNary's groups remained overnight. The next day, Parker recorded the illness of his own wife, his child Virginia and mentions that his friend Mrs. Butts is not expected to survive the perils of the trek.

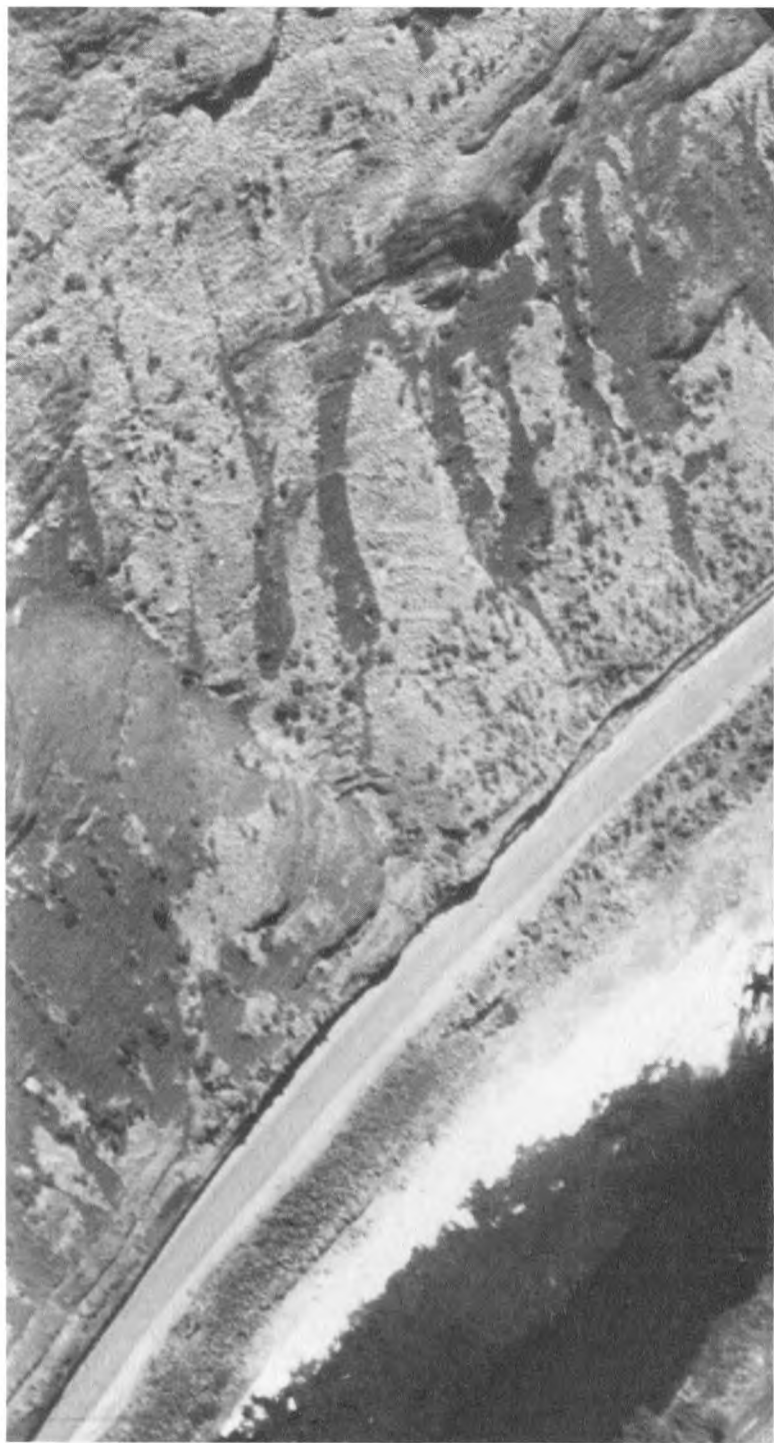
When wagons left Sagebrush Springs, they were turned east to travel through present Lyle gap, then circled north and passed down into a valley to Trout creek, near present Willowdale. Continuing north some distance, emigrants forced their teams up the steep grade of Bull mountain to the top, present Shaniko flats, then drove northwest toward the Dalles over a level plain.

Tetherow's company journeyed about ten miles after leaving the springs (Sept. 26), and would have camped on the Flats that night. Parker's company made a dry camp at the top of Bull mountain three days later where he recorded three more members of his company were buried. The McNary group climbed Bull mountain Sept. 29, reached the top by noon, went a few more miles and at eight o'clock camped on the margin of a bluff near present Criterion summit. Walking two hundred feet down the bluff they found pine trees shading a small stream that provided the company with water for camp use. Tetherow's company probably found sufficient water in Booten creek to camp there Sept. 27. Parker's group traveled over thirty miles to the same area Sept. 30 where they buried five more people.

Heading northwest, wagons rolled on to Buck Hollow ridge. Stephen Meek with Capt. Tetherow and those who followed them, were first to reach this spot Sept. 28. The broad, flat and rocky ridge was rough and teams moved along slowly, then stopped. Eroded ravines led away from the main ridge and between the ravines caprock cliffs and rock strewn hills formed descending avenues. Scouts exploring these avenues, stopped suddenly on the brink of one and there six hundred



Believed to be hill descended to the Deschutes river. Present highway cuts through. Tree was not there in 1845. Eroded wagon tracks still visible. *Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.* (see also aerial photo)



Believe this to be hill taken by Meek group descending to the Deschutes river. Traces of trail still exist as shown in this aerial photo. Courtesy Bonneville Power Administration, Portland, Or.

feet below was the swift tumbling waters of the Deschutes. Leaders looking over the area were not long realizing the only way they could reach the river was by taking the wagons down one of these steep avenues. Rocks, broken away from higher ridges, lay fathoms deep on them but several men explored the area for one they could descend. They discovered the hill, a little south of the falls, had the only soil of any depth and would probably present the least obstacles. It had a more gentle slope with less caprock and fewer rocks than any other. There would be no problem driving the cattle down, even emigrants would have no difficulty walking it. Wagons would be the primary concern. They would have to be roughlocked, zigzagged down the hill with dragteams behind and mounted men would have to hold the wagons upright with ropes. Examining the hill further, the men had walked about half way down when they saw that Indians were fishing on both sides of the river. At the bottom of the hill on their side was a wide flat bordering the river nearly half a mile. Fish racks decorated part of it but there still would be ample room to park some wagons while owners readied them for



Continuation of trail off the hill to the water's edge above the falls. Probably same as taken by emigrants. *Photo courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.*

crossing. Luckily, there was a small flat on the shore opposite where the wagons could land and be refitted.

When questioned, the Indians were understood to say the emigrants were within two days travel of the Columbia. Meek verified this saying they were within about thirty miles of the Dalles mission.

Scouts observing the river bank decided cattle could swim across above the falls. The current was swift but hopefully not strong enough to sweep the animals downstream. But other difficulties were yet to be uncovered. Wm. Goulder wrote (op. cit.): "The place at which we struck the Deschutes river presented the most unfavorable place for crossing the stream . . . that could be imagined. The river is, at that point, about four rods wide, flowing between perpendicular walls of basalt, the water very deep and the current very rapid."

Now the leaders set their minds to work devising a system by which the the people, their possessions and wagons could be gotten across the river safely. Their thought was to select several of the tightest built wagons, remove the covers and wheels, and stuff the cracks with cloth. If necessary, to make them water tight and buoyant, the cracks could be sealed with tar. By attaching a rope to each end, these conveyances could be pulled through the water from one side to the other like a ferry. The only place this method of crossing could be accomplished was above the falls and there would be room for about three ferries. But what about those emigrants who would mistrust the swift current and be afraid to take the rough ferry ride through the water. For them, the leaders conceived an idea for a more elaborate contrivance. They selected an additional site, below present Shearer's bridge, where the river was narrow. There were huge boulders on the west bank where a rope stretched from the east bank could be secured and a wagon box suspended from it on pulleys. With other ropes tied to each end, the wagon box could be pulled from side to side without even touching the water.

Leaders knew this task the emigrants must perform would be the most difficult they had encountered. But it was not impossible and in its accomplishment the long looked for crossing could be made and civilization reached. The only other problem contemplated might come after crossing the river when a steep climb of about four miles would have to be made in order to reach the upland plains that would lead them to the Dalles mission.

Satisfied with their solutions, the men climbed back to the wagon camp on top of the hill in late afternoon. They called a meeting and informed the members of the problems facing them, action that would have to be taken and solutions they had thought of. As the problems unfolded one by one, the people's happiness in discovering the crossing almost turned to dread. So near and yet so far. They would have to summon extra strength in order to accomplish what they must. To be faced with such a barrier at a time when they and the teams were so near exhaustion hardly seemed fair. Wm. Herren said (op. cit.): "Old men and children wept in despair and the bravest souls left in the women who always come to the front in times of self denial and emergency."

Apparently discussions brought about the realization that no one in the company had any pulleys. Stephen Meek, it is thought, then offered to help complete the first ferry and go ahead to the Dalles mission. He would purchase food, supplies, ropes and pulleys needed for the suspension ferry then return to lend his assistance. While he was absent, transportation could begin with the one ferry while others were being made ready. This was acceptable and operations began the following morning (Sept. 29). The first wagons were assisted down the hill and the work progressed well for an hour or two. Then a mounted man, from a company behind, rode up in great haste and informed Meek he would have to leave immediately. Two young men had died in a company behind and their father, attributing their deaths to the unsatisfactory way they had been guided from Ft. Boise, swore Meek would die before



Some emigrants crossed the Deschutes in wagons pulled through the water above the falls. *By Ralph Nelder.*

sundown. Meek understood the father's feelings. Anyway, he already planned going to the Dalles mission for supplies and materials so would just leave a little sooner. Elizabeth Meek and Nathan Olney, fearing reprisals, decided they would go with him and all made their way to the river. Being too weak himself, Meek requested that one of the Indians swim across the turbulent river with a rope. At first the Indians were reluctant but Meek made them understand the urgency of the request and one of them consented. After securing one end of the rope on their side, the Indian put the other end in his mouth, swam to the opposite shore and secured it on that side. Then, according to Samuel Hancock (op. cit. p. 35): ". . . fastening another rope to this suspended one, which worked in a kind of running noose, they secured it under the arms of the guide [Meek], tight enough to keep his head above water, and carried him safely across" Nathan Olney crossed in the same manner but Elizabeth's crossing was a little less hazardous. From the large rope extending across the river, two smaller lines were suspended holding a seat, somewhat like a swing. The smaller lines were adjusted to slide along the main rope and when pulled, Elizabeth sitting in the swing-seat, was safely transported across the water. She bore the mark of a true heroine and evinced the same courage in this extraordinary endeavor as on all former occasions. The Meeks and Olney borrowed horses from the Indians and without even changing their clothes, mounted and soon rode out of sight.

About fifteen minutes later the armed father of the deceased boys and another man rode up. They asked where Meek was and were told he had left for the Dalles. The bereaved father then commented it was probably just as well since his sons were now buried.

Later that afternoon Olney and the Meeks arrived at the Dalles mission. Stephen Meek immediately requisitioned food, axes, ropes, pulleys and sundry articles the emigrants at the Deschutes were in need of, paying for them from his

own pocket. He requested the missionaries for a guide to deliver the articles, but was refused. Resenting the extra labor put upon them by emigrants, these teachers and examples of Christian brotherhood let Meek know that they were appointed by the Mission Board to teach the Indians the word of the Lord, not to minister relief to the annual hoard of refugees from the states, nor did they run a guide service for those who became lost. They themselves were far too busy. Meek then packed the supplies on the horses borrowed from the Indians at the Deschutes and started looking for a guide on his own. He learned Major Moses (Black Squire) Harris, an old friend and fellow trapper, was in the neighborhood and set out to find him. Black Harris, as the Major was commonly called, was one of the most reputable guides of the time and his fame was wide spread along the frontier. Finally locating Harris, after a hearty greeting, Meek explained what he was doing there and told of the animosity toward him that some of the emigrants fostered. He requested Harris to take the horses packed with supplies and materials to the emigrants at the river, lend whatever assistance they might need and return the horses to the Indians. It took a great deal of persuasion but Harris finally consented. Taking the horses, he bid farewell to the Meeks and Olney who said they would go from there on foot into the valley.³⁸

38. In Morse's Notes on Washington Ty., (Microfilm in Bancroft Library, Berkeley), during an interview, Elisha Packwood said: ". . . if left to himself, Meek would have brought the party into the settlement alright. The suspicion of his having lost the train was wholly unjust. Meek was a much better man than he was credited with being. After arriving at the Mission, . . . he induced . . . Black Harris, to go to the relief of this party, after he had applied to the mission for them to send out a guide, and they had heartlessly refused, but proposed to leave these unfortunate immigrants, victims of their own fears, to their fate This Black Harris was one of the most experienced and trustworthy pilots in the mountains and plains After much persuasion from Meek, he was induced to go after this party, and by him they were safely brought into the settlement . . ."; An onlooker having arrived in Oregon in an earlier year wrote: "Meek, leaving his train on the Deschutes in desperate circumstances, had gone ahead for supplies. Harris, with a few other whites and Indians had hurried back with packloads of food, axes, ropes and other material to cross the gorge. A suspension ferry was improvised and the wretched party was conducted to the Columbia." (see James Clyman's diary, ed. by Charles L. Camp. San Francisco, 1928), p. 281; Sam Parker recorded crossing on a suspension bridge Oct. 3, which shows

The evening before this, the young men in the relief party who had left Capt. Tetherow the 18th, arrived at the Dalles mission. When they left their company, they traveled toward the Cascades and crossed the Deschutes river at Pilot Butte, where the Indian had told them to cross. They had followed the well worn trail north along the west side of the river. Haunting visions of distressed families and friends starving in the wilderness spurred them on and they reached the mission after ten days instead of five as expected. Having started with only four days rations, "Supplies grew short while appetites held out full measure," said Tom Cornelius (op. cit.). The timely offer of a salmon and a rabbit by Indians saved one of their horses from being butchered and eaten. Arriving at the mission they were so exhausted and stiff, they had to be helped from the saddle. They had rested the night, eaten a couple of meals, regained some of their strength and were now preparing to take supplies back to their company. Then they heard some of the Meek party were crossing the Deschutes a few miles away and wondered if their families were with them or if they had taken a different route into the valley. When told Black Harris and two Indian assistants would be taking supplies to the emigrants in the morning, the young men arranged to accompany them hopeful of learning about their families.

Late the next afternoon, another man from the Meek party was seen approaching the mission. His weary steps faltered and several men went to help him. The man, who said his name was Hull, had assisted with the first wagons ferried across the Deschutes and then had come ahead. He had not eaten a square meal in three days and was grateful when one was brought to him. He said his wife and five other mothers had died and that the first wagons with some of the motherless children were about a days travel from the mission.

Since Black Harris and the relief party missed this man,

that Stephen Meek had gone earlier to the Mission for supplies and that Black Harris had returned with them at least by Oct. 2.

those at the mission concluded they had taken the trappers' trail to the river. Realizing they would also miss the first wagons from the river, emigrant John Lemmon heading a small party, left immediately to take them a few supplies. The Lemmon party found the wagons in late evening, winding their way along the upland plains. The supplies were distributed and ". . . by the close of another day," wrote Sarah Jane Walden (*op. cit.*), "we saw those weary travelers toiling along toward us. The reunion was a time of sadness and tears. Our own trials and dangers were vividly in mind and we were just resting and giving thanks for all that we had escaped. So our sympathies were alive and active toward our unfortunate friends. Tears flowed freely and each member of our company vied with one another in their efforts to render these unfortunates comfortable. The children were kept together and no family was separated but there were many opportunities to assist them and it was the delight of each to do all possible for these dear motherless children."

While this was taking place at the mission, Black Harris, his young companions and the two Indians reached the emigrants at the river (Sept. 30). Although the people were overjoyed with the needed supplies, nothing gave them greater happiness than seeing members of their own families in the relief party. A spokesman in Capt. Tetherow's party told the young men: "When you fellows left for the Dalles you had so few provisions everyone was worried. Then, after the day you were expected to return came and went with no word, we were afraid you had starved and the passing of each day only worsened our fears. But now you are here and safe."³⁹

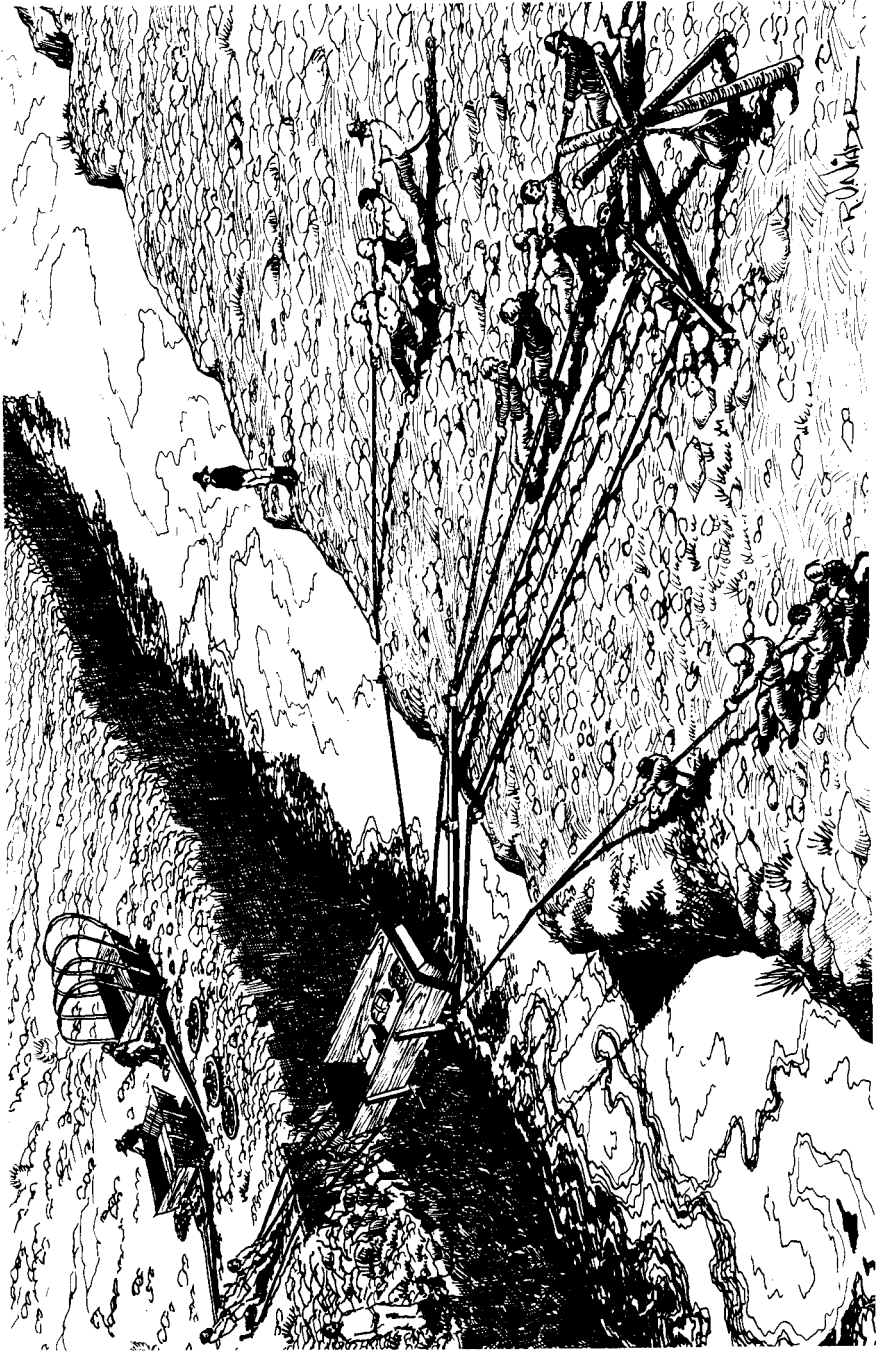
39. There have been conflicting statements of how many members made up the relief party and the following is one possible explanation: As one of the group who sent the relief party to the Dalles Sept. 18, the names of whom appear in note 23, Wm. Walter said there were six men. However, Mr. Hull, Nathan Olney, Stephen and Elizabeth Meek also went to the Dalles mission to obtain relief. If they were considered part of the relief party, it would bring the total to ten, as Joel Palmer recorded the number to be. Others who did not credit Olney and the Meek's as members, but included Mr. Hull, would list the number as seven. Thos.

This joy and knowing for certain they were on a course that led somewhere for a moment overshadowed stomach hunger, fears and doubts. There was excitement without noise. Laughter and tears were unbidden companions at that hour. Tom Cornelius said (op. cit.): "They camped where they met and gradually those strung behind for miles came up and camped with them. Food was sent back to those farthest from the front and all had their share."

Wm. Goulder describing the scene at the river later wrote (op. cit.): ". . . our friends, white and red, are on the opposite bank of the river having arrived from the Dalles bringing axes and ropes and other implements and materials to assist in the task of crossing. At work improvising temporary floating structures and suspension bridges. Pretty soon an Indian is seen to plump into the river with the end of a long rope in his mouth and swim over to our side. Now it is necessary for some of our party to be on the other side to look out for the running gear of the wagons that are fastened to the ropes and thus dragged through the water. In order to test the strength of the rope and the safety of this method of transit, the rope was passed around my body just under the arms and I was dragged through the raging torrent to the other side. I could but feel that I was in the hands of my friends, nor could I be insensible to the fact that the water was of icy coldness, just being lately arrived from the snowy brow of Mt. Hood. It has been my good fortune to enjoy some very cool and refreshing baths, but nothing in my experience ever equalled this one Several of the young men followed my example, while the main body of the company waited for more elaborate contrivances."

Families with wagons occupied by the most seriously ill were taken down the hill first and were first to be transported across the river. That is, those who could stand the movement.

Cornelius possibly did not think of Elizabeth Meek as a member but merely as a woman who followed her husband, therefore gave the number as nine. It seems their number depended upon where one met them.



Some emigrants erected "more elaborate contrivances" to cross the

There were some, tired of the hurried pace who rested and took their time getting to the Dalles. It was said members of the Meek party filed into the mission for two weeks and these were probably some of the late comers.

People in McNary's and Parker's trains began descending the hill Oct. 2. The Butts family, behind Parker, had gone about halfway down the hill when Mrs. Butts was seized with an agonizing pain. The driver tried to stop their wagon but the steepness and ruggedness of the hill prevented it and upon reaching the bottom, Mrs. Butts had died. Unable to stop and bury her then, the family continued on with their dear one in the wagon, at last free from pain. Ten year old Elizabeth Hampton, in her parents wagon directly in back of the Butts' family remembered this tragic incident very vividly.

The next day members of the McNary group crossed the river above the falls while it is rather obvious Parker's crossed below. Mary and John Stewart in Parker's company said after crossing in the wagon box on pulleys: "they had to pack their wagon wheels about a quarter of a mile up stream before open ground was found in which to set the wagons up" ⁴⁰

Leaving the Deschutes, wagons filed slowly up a steep canyon about a mile then emerged to climb another two or three miles over a barren hill. This long hard pull usually consumed the better part of a day and camps were made on a small stream about a mile from the top. Here, surrounded by barren hills, Mrs. Butts and three others were placed in a grave October 5.⁴¹ Large rocks were gathered to cover the site and it remains today as a permanent marker.

The next day they climbed the last mile to the top of the hill now called Tygh Ridge, and headed directly for the

40. Mrs. Mary Stewart, from Minutes of Old Ft. Dalles Historical Society, and Auxiliary of Oregon Historical Society, 1906-9, on Microfilm at Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.

41. Date of Mrs. Butts death given in Sam Parker's diary (op. cit.).

mission at the Dalles. Among the few who camped on Fifteen mile creek near present Dufur, was Alexander Liggett whose wife, weakened by the hardships of the journey, died and was buried October 12.⁴²

The next move was across Twelvemile then Eightmile creeks. Some camped on the latter stream while most continued the few remaining miles to the Columbia and the mission.⁴³

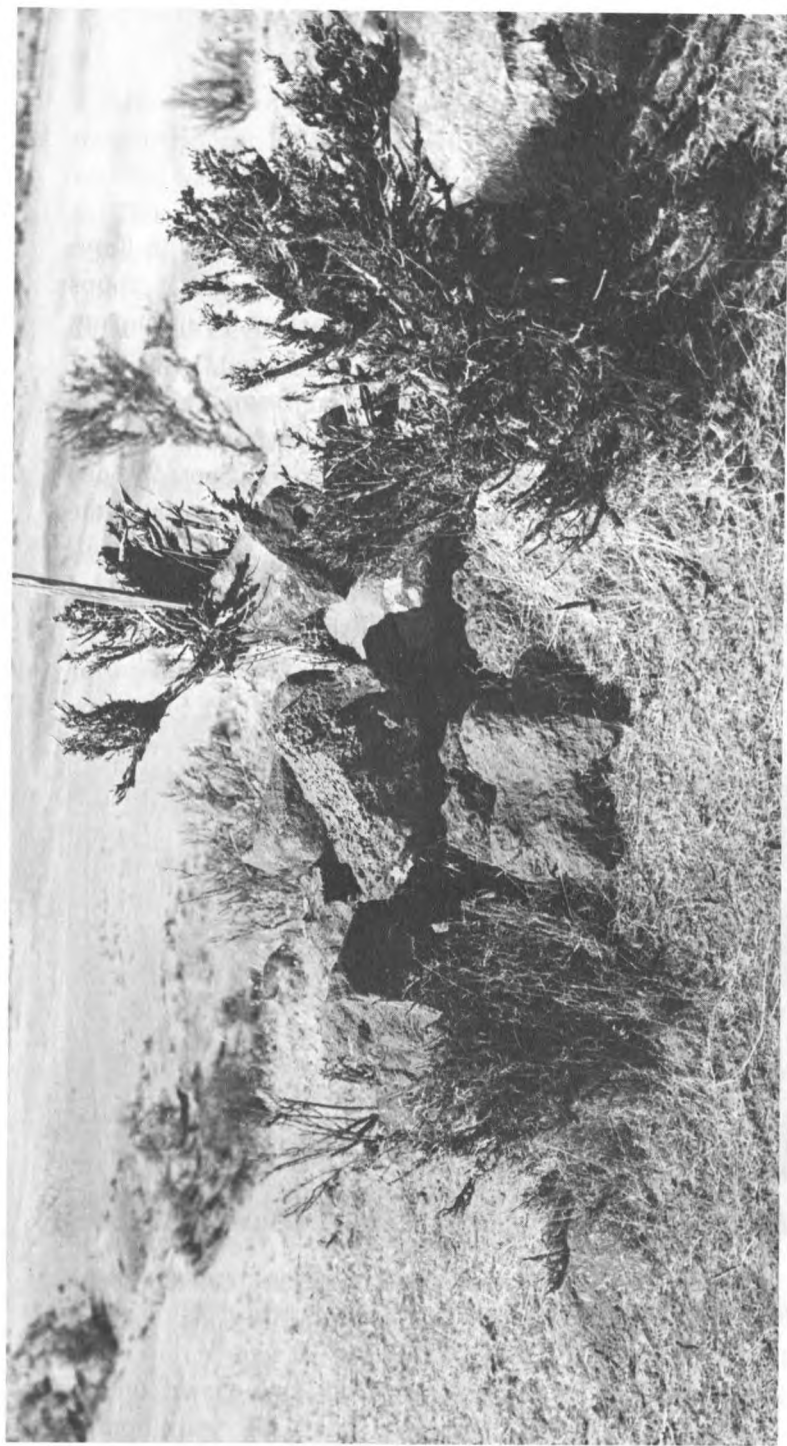
42. Date and circumstances of death given in Alfred Marquam account on Oregon State Archives Microfilm #22-2, Blue Bucket Mine, at Salem.
43. Letter written from "Wascopam Station," Oregon Ty., Mar. 13, 1846, by H. B. Brewer, addressed to Daniel Lee, E. Haverhill, New Hampshire, U.S.A. which reads: "Dear Brother Lee, Last fall, after the emigrants were passed, I took the same kind of fever they had, the typhus, and for six weeks I was confined to the house, but a merciful God restored me to health again . . . There were about 3000 persons and 500 wagons, and 15,000 head of cattle. Nearly half of the cattle died and were lost. 225 wagons followed Stephen Meek on a new route. They were lost and were out of provisions, and about 25 died with camp fever, so called it the typhus fever. We never saw such distress before, and I never hope to again. We took in for the Mission more than \$600 cash, and cattle and property more. But i am tired of this business. I came to labor for the good of Indians . . ."; Extract from Rev. A. F. Waller's diary found in the Willamette University Libray, Salem, p. 3: "In the autum of 1845 about 500 wagons and 2500 persons came, over several thousand head of cattle, six or seven local preachers of the M. E. C. [Methodist Episcopal Church], Mr. Helm and others, three Baptist preachers, Mr. Fisher, Johnson, and More, the latter drowned at the Cascades, one Seceding minister by the name of Kendall, one Cambellite by the name of Foster . . ."



When leaving the Deschutes river emigrants climbed the hill up this canyon to the present John Conroy ranch. Pathway still discernible. *Courtesy Bob Fryer.*



Enlargement of trail descending hill to Deschutes river believed to have been made by Meek group.



Gravesite of Mrs. Butts and three others still visible on the John Conroy ranch. *Courtesy Ralph Friedman, Portland, Or.*

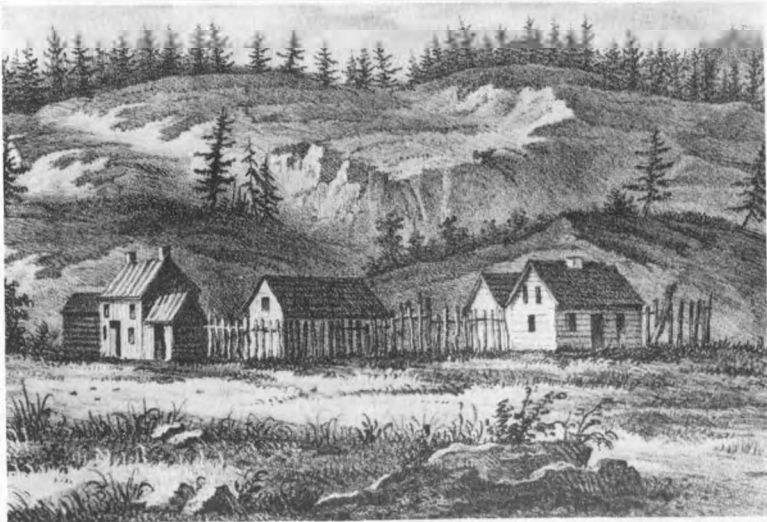
Chapter XII

AT THE MISSION

At Wascopam mission emigrant arrivals began with Capt. English's company Sept. 18. From then on, small groups came in each day until the last of Capt. Hackleman's company appeared Oct. 31.

The relief party were the first members from Meek's company to reach the mission Sept. 28, preceding Olney and the Meeks by only a few hours. Mr. Hull arrived Sept. 29, one day ahead of his group, marking the first families from the Deschutes river of those who had taken the trappers' trail.

Rev. Waller claimed the entire emigration consisted of 500 wagons and 2500 souls. H. B. Brewer said 225 of the wagons followed Stephen Meek on the trappers trail.



The Methodist Mission at Wascopam, near The Dalles. *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

Samuel Parker, arriving at the mission the night of Oct. 7, recorded: "got in A house with my family got something to eat this was the first day we had done without something to eat But some of the Company had been with out bread fore 15 days and had to live on pore beef with out any thing else" About a week after this family reached the mission, James Luther Samuel Parker was born. Due to their weakened condition, Mrs. Parker and the baby lived only a short time, dying within two or three hours of each other. Tragedy struck the family again before they left the area when little Virginia died from mountain fever.

Emigrants' arriving at the mission from either the regular trail or the trappers' route were essentially in need of rest and good food. Rations from the mission store-house consisted of potatoes, dried peas and a limit of eight quarts of flour for bread to each family, so all could have a little. The staples were sold to famished people many of whom did not wait until the food was thoroughly cooked and became seriously ill eating it half raw. William Wilson died from the effects Oct. 9, but all others eventually recovered.

Nothing was sold without specie or cattle at one-third the value and the prices charged by the missionaries were considered exorbitant. Many people realizing the mission was not a supply depot voiced appreciation for the availability of food. But there were equally as many, if not more, who complained bitterly of the cost, the treatment they received and the missionaries' attitude toward them. H. D. Martin said boatmen brought provisions to the mission for emigrants and charged from eight to ten dollars per hundred for flour which cost them four dollars in the valley. Of course it was up to the people whether or not they were willing to pay the asking price.

A number of people had neither the necessary trade goods, cattle nor money to buy supplies and either did without or had to invent ways to stay alive. Some lived on beets or salmon they got from Indians. Several found discarded

salmon skins or dried bacon rinds and made a weak broth to sustain them. There were quite a few who, after arriving in the valley, never looked at another salmon!

H. B. Brewer wrote of this lucrative affair: "We took in for the Mission more than \$600 cash and cattle and property more. But I am tired of this business, I came to labor for the good of Indians."

The wagon road terminated at Wascopam mission and emigrants were faced with the grim task of choosing a way by which to continue on into the valley. There were three choices. They could either descend the tricky waters of the Columbia or follow a hazardous foot trail on either the north or south side of Mt. Hood. Only Indians and a few white men had used the trails to pass or drive cattle into the valley. That to the north, called the "Walk-up trail" was said to be the most direct. It climbed rugged mountain ridges, to altitudes of 4600 feet, then passed down very steep canyons. At times narrow crests and ridges would have to be followed for long distances and were made even more hazardous by great quantities of fallen timber and thick underbrush that would have to be removed, pushed aside or climbed over. Some of the shrubs growing on the mountain were poisonous to stock so people were warned to keep a watchful eye.

The trail to the south crossed quite a few stretches of prairie that had ample grass but there were a number of marshy places where cattle could bog down. Nevertheless this was considered the least difficult of the two trails. It did not reach such altitudes as the one to the north and there were fewer canyons.

Despite these inconveniences emigrants of previous years who arrived before the snow was too deep on the mountains usually drove their animals over one of these trails in preference to taking the river route and twice crossing the Columbia. The missionaries successfully persuaded a great many people in 1845 to leave the mission station by one of these routes. Several families led by Sam Barlow left on the trail south

of Mt. Hood. Others busied themselves by gathering cattle, preparing to drive them into the valley by the "Walk-up trail."

Quite a number of emigrants left their wagons and cattle in the vicinity of the mission, usually under someone's supervision. Then they took one of the routes into the valley and returned the following spring for their possessions and cattle. There were also those who remained at the mission. Thomas Chambers' family built a hut and large corral for their stock preparatory to their winter stay. Rev. William Helm and his family shared the Brewer's cabin that winter after Rev. Waller's persuasive arguments.

Facilities for transportation from the mission landing down the Columbia were practically nill in 1845. The bateaux placed at the missionaries' disposal and a few Indian canoes that could be hired were the only craft available; that is until others could be brought up from Ft. Vancouver. Charges levied by the Hudson Bay Company for transportation down river was thirty dollars for a wagon and five dollars for each individual. Apparently there were a few "river pirates" willing to take advantage of the emigrants' plight. This is noted in a letter sent east by H. D. Martin who wrote: "At the Dalles Mission we took to the water—in one of the Hudson Bay boats which some of our kind hearted, noble free born Americans got from the company for nothing and charged for a wagon and family a damage of from fifty to sixty dollars in cash, or trade in proportion, to be taken to Linnton which takes ten days to a trip and five or six families to a load. Those who had the cash got down very readily and those who had nothing but cattle had to wait . . ." ¹

Naturally people with several wagons hesitated paying transportation costs for all their wagons. Some did not have the money after buying supplies and others thought the sum could be used to better advantage during the coming winter. As a consequence, crews of men were soon at work felling

1. H. D. Martin letter in the *St. Joseph (Mo.) Gazette* Aug. 21, 1846.

trees in the mission's nearby forest to build their own water conveyances.

With new arrivals every day from the trails, the list of names awaiting transportation down river lengthened. Those short of provisions rapidly depleted the mission's stores. As if emigrants were not cloaked in enough misery, mountain fever waged its own war. An atmosphere of doom hovered over many who lay helpless near the mission and those physically able hurriedly left as means became available.

Whether their choice was to follow Sam Barlow south of Mt. Hood; take the northern Walk-up trail or descend the Columbia into the valley, each route presented problems. As such, each is deserving of separate mention and follows as part of a determined peoples' harrowing adventure.

Chapter XIII

THE DECISION

Samuel K. Barlow had vowed to Capt. Grant at Ft. Hall he would "drive" his wagons and cattle into the Willamette Valley. So, when arriving at the Dalles mission, Barlow, disregarding information on the river route, inquired about other means for entering the valley and learned about the Indian trails. Questioning the feasibility of widening the mountain's southern trail for wagons brought strong negative reactions from the missionaries and mountain men, who had traveled the route. They claimed only men with packhorses and cattle had been over it. Trying to take wagons through would not only be a hazardous venture but a useless effort. Especially this late in the season with winter rains and snows expected in two to three weeks. Not easily dissuaded once his mind was made up, Barlow was not altogether convinced by the opposing arguments so rested a few days thinking things over. Finally making the decision, he announced to those awaiting transportation down the Columbia that he intended cutting through the mountains into the valley by the trail south of Mt. Hood. "God never made a mountain that He did not make a place for man to go over it or under it, if a man had the courage and fortitude to look for it; and I'm goin' to hunt for that place."¹ He extended a hearty welcome to any followers but made it clear he wanted no one in the habit of adapting the word "can't". Barlow was sure if enough joined they could chop their way through as fast as the wagons could travel. He stressed the idea of what it would mean to future emigrants and those who joined in the venture would have the satisfaction of knowing they had taken part in completing the road from the Mississippi to the

1. Wm. Barlow Reminiscences (op. cit.), p. 359-60; *History of the Pacific Northwest Oregon and Washington*, North Pacific History Co., Portland (1889), Vol. 1, p. 202.

Pacific. "I have two months provisions," he said, and added, "my cattle are rested and I have a fat beef ready for butchering which I'm willing to share equally with anyone who will follow. I've money enough to purchase more provisions too, if we need them. If we find the mountain impassible, we can always return to the Dalles and go down by the river."

Barlow's audience undoubtedly recalled how they felt when reaching the mission after such a long hard journey only to learn the way into the valley was the most dangerous part of the trip. Maybe they wondered how long it would be until their name was called from the long list of people awaiting transportation down river. Perhaps a thought was given to the fast dwindling trees on nearby hillsides cut for rafts.

Sam Barlow and those accepting his invitation left the mission with thirteen wagons Sept. 24, southbound to Five-mile creek.² Having already overcome so many difficulties they were confident they could go almost anywhere.

Barlow told his followers that while crossing the Blue mountains he had seen a sink in the Cascades, south of Mt. Hood and he was going to search for that as the starting place for the wagon road. Taking seven men of the company for a survey, Barlow instructed those behind to stay with the wagons, tend the stock and look after the camp.

Returning three or four days later from a preliminary survey, Barlow thought the probability of his venture very encouraging. Henry M. Knighton and a few others who had accompanied him on the survey disagreed and they, with six wagons, returned to the Dalles mission to take the river route.³

Barlow, with his remaining followers in seven wagons, pushed on south. Their rested teams walked with renewed

2. The original 13 wagons belonged to: Sam Barlow-3 wagons (1 driven by John Bacon), Albert Gaines-2 wagons (1 driven by a Barlow bro.-in-law), Carmey Goodrich-2 wagons (1 driven by Reuben Gant), Henry Knighton-2 wagons (1 driven by nephew Wm. F. Martin), Hardin Martin-1 wagon. There is no record of families for the remaining 3 wagons.
3. When the party separated, the 7 wagons belonging to Barlow, Gaines and Goodrich, with drivers Gant and Bacon, continued south. The remaining 6 wagons and families returned to the Dalles Mission.

energy and after twenty-five or thirty miles the first day, reached Tygh creek. Here, they were confronted with crossing a deep canyon so decided to camp for the night and get an early start. Having scouted the canyon during his survey, Barlow said this was the most likely spot to cross it for miles either way but there would be no water for fifteen miles beyond.

Early the next morning the canyon was crossed with little or no difficulty. Travel was south by a little west and camp that evening was near a stream where wood, water and grass were plentiful. Barlow said this was the place he had chosen as the starting point for the wagon road during his preliminary survey.

PALMER AND PARTY JOIN THE ROAD HUNTERS

Joel Palmer and companion Spencer Buckley, arrived at the Dalles mission Sept. 29. They realized the cost for boat passage would nearly deplete their reserve funds so decided to enter the valley by the cattle trail and were urged to do so by the missionaries. About this time, Henry Knighton and his party arrived back at the mission. Palmer learned of theirs and Barlow's preliminary survey and that they had become discouraged and returned while Barlow was determined to



Barlow's group heads for the mountains. From a painting by Wm. H. Jackson. *Courtesy Helen & Paul Henderson, Bridgeport, Neb.*

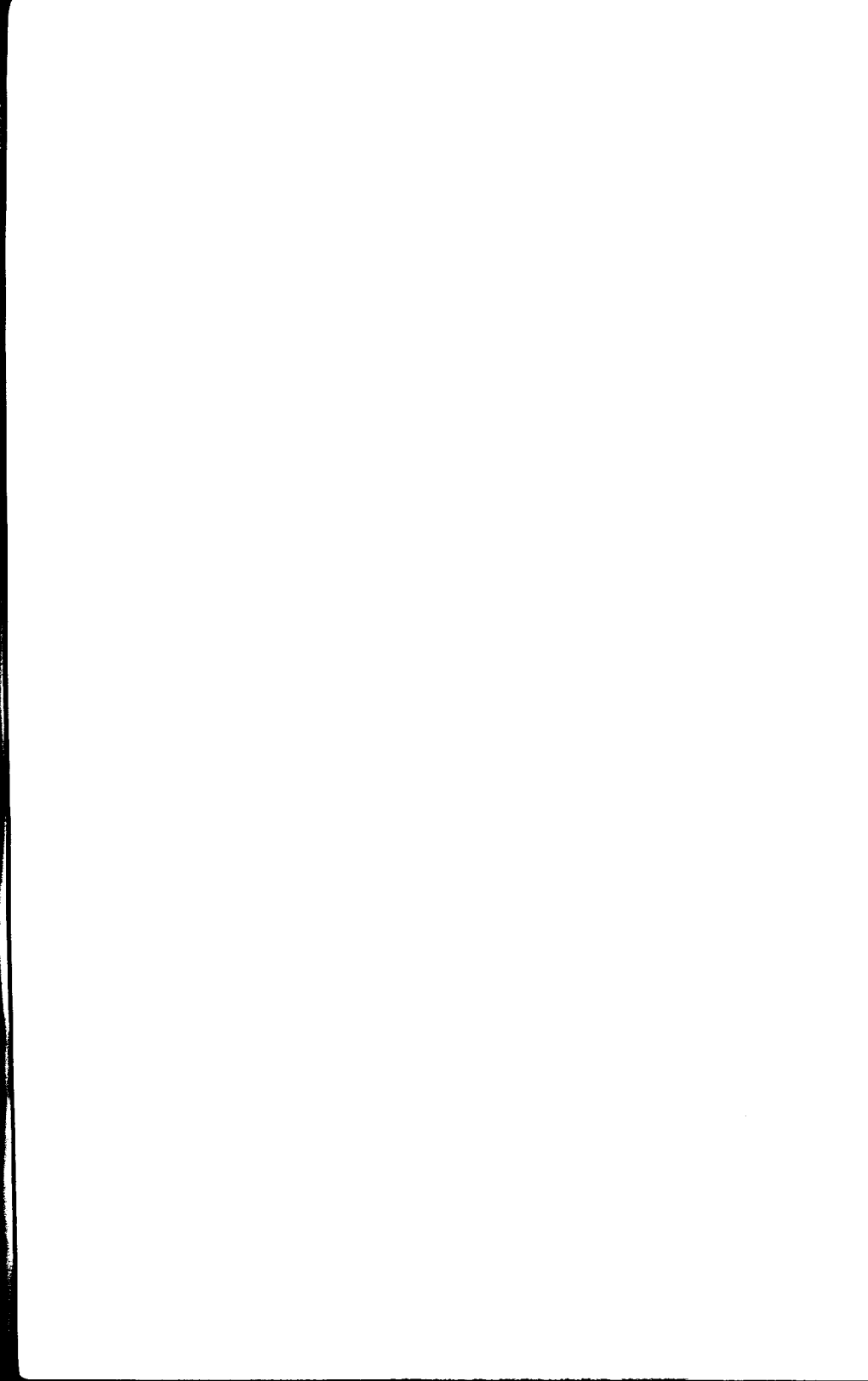
force a passage through the mountains. Palmer and his companion, decided to join the road builders in their attempt and persuading fifteen families to accompany them, gathered enough necessary supplies and provisions. They sent a request for additional provisions and help to Oregon City by Stephen Staats' and David Carson's party who were driving cattle by the northern mountain trail and planning to leave the next day (Oct. 1).

Palmer and his group of twenty-three wagons, leaving the mission at four o'clock in the afternoon Oct. 1, joined Barlow's seven wagons camped on a creek two days later.⁴ Learning that Barlow had left with three companions on a reconitering trip just two days before, Palmer and Buckley decided to make some observations of their own and left the following morning with a two day supply of food.

Their trek took them about thirty-seven miles, with eleven or more of them into the interior of the mountain forest. Palmer's idea was to go south of and as near to Mt. Hood as he could. Traveling in a western direction they crossed prairies, ridges and streams and went far enough for Palmer to conclude that Mt. Hood was only a dividing ridge and that the Willamette valley lay just beyond. Returning to camp Oct. 5, Palmer and Buckley found the group had advanced about twenty miles to Rock creek.

After some discussion the next morning, it was decided to send a party to Oregon City with some of the cattle that were becoming troublesome and starting to stray. Indians in the vicinity told the party it was not necessary to return to the Dalles to reach the northern cattle trail but they could run

4. These 23 wagons belonged to the 15 families of: Andrew, Thomas and Wm Hood-3 wagons, Theo. Powell-1 wagon, Mary Center-2 wagons (1 unnamed driver), Sam Center-1 wagon, Wm. Buffum-2 wagons (1 driven by James R. Poole), Jacob Caplinger-2 wagons (1 unnamed driver), James McDonald-1 wagon, Arthur H. Thompson-2 wagons (1 unnamed driver), John Howland-1 wagon, James Taylor-4 wagons (2 driven by black slaves & 1 by Wm. Savage). Single men Harrison P. Locke and nephew Benj. Burch shared a wagon as did Spencer Buckley who drove Joel Palmer's. Richard Farwell & Wm. Berry each had 1 wagon.





Mt. Hood. Courtesy Bob Fryer, Beaverton, Or.

right in to it by following up a nearby ridge. This was welcome news.

Not knowing the fate of the first party with a request for supplies, Palmer asked James Taylor, one of the three volunteers with a family, if he would take a second request when he left. Mr. Taylor agreed and said he would return with provisions to lend assistance to the road builders himself.

That afternoon Sam Barlow and his companions returned to find Palmer's group and was pleased with the additional help. While discussing the preliminary surveys, they concluded the two parties had taken almost the same route. They were of the same opinion in regard to the ridge dividing them from the valley beyond and agreed it would take only about two days to reach. As a consequence, joint procedures were adopted for the work to be done.

Next morning (Oct. 7), the Taylor party left for the settlements.⁵ Those in camp, supposing their stock of provisions inadequate until Mr. Taylor's return, sent some men to the Dalles mission for wheat and beef. The remaining members divided according to their abilities and specific duties which enabled the road building to progress. By Oct. 10, White river was reached but chopping out vast thickets of brush was too slow, so they set fire to it and by the following morning the road was cleared for several miles.

Barlow, Locke and Palmer left that morning in search of a pass into the valley. During late afternoon they met drovers from Taylor's party and following them to camp, spent their first night with the Taylors on the west side of the mountain.

During the second day of their trek, Barlow and Locke became exhausted while they were climbing, and lagged behind. They urged Palmer on up the mountain, promising to join him if possible after they had rested.

5. Joel Palmer's diary (op. cit.), Oct. 6 entry; Bio of Mrs. Esther d'Armon Taylor in *Oregon Pioneer Transaction*, 25th Annual Reunion (1897), p. 103-104.

Although Palmer did not reach the top, he went up far enough to get a clear view of the terrain. After a long and careful look, he decided they could probably build their road by one of three routes. But further exploration would be needed to determine which was the most practical since other ranges blocked any view of a natural pass. Palmer was uncertain if the road should be built between the base of the mountain where he stood and the first range of mountains, between the first and second ranges or by following ridges connecting to Mt. Hood and leading towards Oregon City. Thinking his friends would soon join him, Palmer rested awhile, rolling stones down the mountain side to indicate his position. After a reasonable lapse of time, however, he concluded his travel companions had returned to the trail. Palmer took a last check of the terrain then descended the mountain and joined his friends on the trail a short time later. All three men pushed on and arrived back at camp about eleven o'clock that night. They learned William Rector and some others had joined the road builders that day and welcomed the added assistance.

After breakfast next morning, future moves for the company were discussed. Men who had remained in camp during the survey party's reconnaissance told how they had been plagued by continual mishaps and only one-third of the crew had been able to work on the road. Others were needed to round up cattle that had become increasingly unmanageable because of remaining so long in one place. A number of them had been lost and several horses had been stolen by Indians. To make matters worse, the last supplies purchased at the mission were nearly gone and there was still no sign of help from the valley. Some families had no means of procuring more supplies and several complaints were vented. Others, weary from uncertainty, became easy prey to faltering hearts and expressed misgivings of arriving in the valley this season, if ever!

During discussions for the next logical move, the subject

of returning to the Dalles mission arose. Completely opposed to this, Sam Barlow uttered something about his preference for letting his bones bleach in the mountains before returning there after having come this far. Then Mr. Rector told the group that when he arrived at the Dalles, he found his chances of getting into the valley by bateau this season very remote and even more so now since the Meek party were there. Most of them were sick and in deplorable condition and naturally were transported down river first; that is those strong enough to travel. With so many in such a famished condition, they had drawn almost all the supplies from the mission stores so it would be useless to rely on anything more from there. A proposal was then made to go as far as possible with the wagons, pack what they could on the animals and continue on foot to Oregon City by the cattle trail. This idea was not altogether met with gusto, either. To some, their wagons and possessions represented their entire wealth. Wagons were worth from \$150 to \$200 in the settlement and they did not want to leave all their possessions, that could not be packed out, to perish in the mountains.

After a lengthy discussion the decisions were made. A party was to view out a road on the west side of the mountain through the open country to the mouth of Clackamas river. The road builders would continue opening the road to "Summit Prairie."⁶ Palmer and Buckley would go ahead of the crew blazing the trail then decide once and for all the practicality of a road. Those who stayed in camp and packed supplies back and forth to the road crews were to bring up the wagons, teams and loose cattle to the prairie. By doing this, time would be saved in packing and more hands could assist in the road work. Then too, the cattle would be less troublesome or likely to wander since there was plenty of grass in the

6. Wm. Rector Biography (op. cit.), p. 1074; This is not the Summit Prairie of today but a prairie near the present Devil's Halfacre; See also Joel Palmer's letter to the Oregon Legislature dated Dec. 6, 1845, from Ore. City, describing the route, in Oregon State Archives, Doc. #1415, Microfilm #1226.

prairie meadow. Barlow took the responsibility of viewing the road to the mouth of Clackamas river. Rector's offer of help was readily accepted and Barlow said: "You are just the man I'm looking for; young, stout and resolute, so come right along."⁷ Barlow and Rector decided to first help move the camp from Rock creek to Camp creek, some miles ahead, and await Palmer's and Buckley's reconnaissance report before starting their lap of the journey.

BLAZING THE ROAD

Palmer and Buckley left by 8 a.m. Oct. 13, taking blankets, an axe and limited provisions. Satisfied the stream they struck was going in the right direction, they followed it through a gap, arriving at a wet prairie they had visited the day before. Traveling west towards another gap, they encountered swamps, prairies, thick brush and heavy timber. Backtracking six or seven miles then again going ahead, they came to an old Indian trail. They followed it around the base of the mountain and on to a ridge then gradually turned southward down the mountain. Here they located a stream and followed along its banks until well into the night. Continuing their trip in the morning, they located another more rapid stream. Hoping to find a wide enough bench along this stream to accomodate wagons, they followed it for some distance. The brush and fallen trees were so dense they realized it would be impossible to attempt passage this season although it could be cleared to build a road. Next morning, somewhat disappointed, Palmer and Buckley pondered their's and the company's fate. It was becoming cloudy and wintry looking and the birds, squirrels and other animals gave every indication of an approaching storm. The emigrants had been warned that the rainy season began in the mountains during mid-October and that the streams swelled to great heights. Some overflowed their banks while others went careening down hillsides in torrents taking whatever was in the way. Knowing from previous surveys if

7. Win. Barlow Reminiscences (op. cit.), p. 261.

the wagons and road builders followed the blazed trail across White river towards the summit and the rains set in, the whole party would be trapped. Unable to go forward or back, and with provisions so short, they would face certain starvation. With this realization the two men hurriedly set out for the wagon camp to acquaint the party with their findings, the impossibility of coping with them this season and the necessity for alternate measures. During their return Palmer and Buckley tried to think of a way in which no one would lose their possessions. They conceived the idea of building a cabin in which the party's belongings could be stored and the wagons left outside the cabin. A responsible person could be left in charge while the families with a few selected necessities could pack out on the remaining animals. In the spring, the men could return with a fresh crew, finish the road then drive the wagons with the belongings on into the valley. In this way, there would be no straying cattle, hungry families, food shortage or lack of men and proper tools to worry about. Of course two other alternatives would be to return to the Dalles mission with their wagons and camp for the winter or leave the wagons and belongings in charge of the missionaries and go down the Columbia when passage was available.

Reaching the wagon camp October 15, Palmer and Buckley gave their report, telling of the many barriers yet to be encountered and remedied, of the long and dangerous steep hill that would have to be descended after an arduous task of clearing underbrush and fallen trees. With this bit of bad news and the proposed alternatives, it was decided to move the camp to the bottom lands near the small (Barlow) creek and build a cabin. The road crew was to continue its job until an immediately dispatched messenger to Oregon City could return with provisions and horses to pack out on. Mr. and Mrs. Buffum offered to be the messengers and volunteered to pack out what articles they could. Arthur Thompson agreed to stay and take charge of their teams and cattle until Mr. Buffum returned.

VIEWING THE ROAD AND A VISIT TO THE SETTLEMENTS

Barlow and Rector started their part of the journey at daylight October 16, taking with them an axe, a small shotgun and two days rations, supposing the food supply would be ample until they reached the settlements. After the first day of strenuous exercise in the brisk mountain air, both men were so hungry they could easily have consumed all the food they carried but resolved to eat only half of what remained each day so they would not run out. With winter so near all the animals had disappeared so what they carried would have to last. Barlow, in his exhausted and weakened condition became somewhat despondent, faltered in his directions and was unable to find a way out of the canyon they were in. A light mist had fallen all that second day and when building a campfire that night, they discovered their matches had gotten wet. Attempting to ignite a blaze by firing the gun was as ineffective as the matches. Realizing their chances for survival were slim without a fire they tried several ways to dry the matches. On their final try, the men sat face to face astride a log with a blanket over their heads to keep out the rain. They stripped the log of its bark baring a place about two feet long and four inches wide. Each man took the ends of a small dry stick in hand and rubbed vigorously on the bared spot which created enough friction to evaporate the dampness. The matches were laid singly on the log and there was still enough heat to dry them so the men felt the warmth of a fire that night.

By morning of the third day, the rain had stopped but a heavy fog lasting all day hampered their vision. Rector realized Barlow had lost his bearings because he insisted going in what Rector knew was the wrong direction. Refusing to follow Barlow any farther, Rector insisted they use his compass and locate the cattle trail. Although he followed

along, Barlow's objections to Rector's taking the lead fell on deaf ears.

Stumbling and falling more and more frequently as fatigue and hunger wore him down, Barlow asked Rector: "What would you do if I should break a leg in one of these falls?" Rector replied quite impatiently (op. cit. p. 1076): "I would eat you!" As he became aware of the old man's silence, Rector looked around to see tears on Barlow's furrowed face, and realized the old man must have taken him literally, so said: "Why Barlow, you old fool, I won't eat you, neither will you fall and break a leg. Courage old man, we will get to the cattle trail early tomorrow." Nevertheless, it was Barlow's wish that if he should fall and become disabled, Rector was not to let him suffer in pain but put him out of his misery with the axe. Barlow was careful however, not to fall and hurt himself seriously.

Arriving at the cattle trail the fourth day, Barlow and Rector met Hugh and George Currin and their nephews, Hugh and William Fields driving cattle to the valley by the northern cattle trail. One of the Fields boys hurriedly cooked a hot meal for the half starved men who were very grateful. Feeling revived, Barlow and Rector took their leave after a short rest and traveled on toward the settlements.⁸

George and Francis Foster, six and eight years old, were playing in the field of their father's farm on Eagle creek when they heard a call for help coming from the timber at the edge of the farm. Fearful of the sound but walking toward it cautiously, they saw two men holding each other up staggering toward them. Running for help, they brought their father Philip who learned the strangers were Samuel Barlow and William Rector. Helping the men into his home, Mr. Foster introduced his sympathetic wife. Mrs. Foster prepared a good nourishing dinner and that, with a good night's sleep refreshed Barlow and Rector considerably. By morning they had

8. Currin Biography in the *Journal*, Portland, Ore., article by Fred Lockley Aug. 3, 1936.

gained much of their strength and traveled the remaining eighteen miles to Oregon City with Mr. Foster.

Not wanting to appear in the town in ragged clothes, Barlow and Rector prevailed upon Mr. Foster to go to the store, intercede for them, explain their circumstances and request the clothes they needed. Mr. Foster was to tell the clerk at the store he would receive payment when their possessions were brought out of the mountains. Barlow cautioned Foster to go to the American store, since he did not want to patronize the "damned English." Mr. Foster consented but expressed doubts about the American store lending any aid and the probability of their having to deal with the Hudson Bay store. Mr. Foster soon returned to inform them of the American Store clerk's refusal so Barlow and Rector decided to go themselves. Barlow repeated their situation to the clerk and added since their need was quite extreme, he was able and intended to pay, would the clerk not reconsider? But the clerk remained firm in his convictions of not doing business that way. Barlow and Rector then applied to the town's mission but found no accommodations and realized they would indeed have to pocket their pride and go to the Hudson Bay company store. They had not yet finished telling their story when the Hudson Bay clerk started laying out clothing on the counter, telling them to select what they needed and that he hoped they would be prompt in paying since he took the responsibility of the loss himself. After selecting the clothes, some supplies and horses, the men returned to Foster's, spent the night and headed back to the wagon camp in the morning.

A PARTY TO THE SETTLEMENTS

Back in the mountains, Mr. and Mrs. Buffum, Joel Palmer, and Mrs. Arthur Thompson left the new wagon camp October 17 for Oregon City, with Palmer and Mrs. Thompson each riding one of Mr. Buffum's horses. Mrs. Thompson had never been on a horse before and for awhile had to be held on the animal. Although her life had always been easy, with few

inconveniences, her courage never faltered, even in her "delicate condition," and she commanded the respect and praise of her travel companions.⁹ They followed the blazed trail up the south side of Mt. Hood, crossed over the snow and came down the west side's zigzag trail through sand a foot or more deep. Farther down the mountain the horse had to jump fallen trees and cross streams that were deep, swift and cold. The rain was only slight at first but when the summit of the mountain trail was reached, it was torrential. Everything and everybody was soaked. To provide cover for the women and baggage that night, sticks were gathered, placed in an upright position and a blanket draped over them. The men found enough dry wood for the fire, then stood shivering in the rain all night tending it. At daybreak the half frozen and shivering horses had to be walked around to revive their circulation. By that time the rain had put the fire out, but since rations were cold biscuits, there was no cooking problem. All in all, it seemed to Palmer that every miserable element had combined to make them as uncomfortable as possible. The rain was still pouring when they broke camp. As they traveled toward the settlement fog became so thick they lost the trail and the women were left sitting on their horses while the men searched in opposite directions. Palmer found the trail about two miles off their course and led the party back to it. A short time later they met emigrants driving strayed cattle and accepted an invitation to their camp. The drovers said men from Oregon City with provisions for the Barlow camp had spent the previous night with them and were probably not far away. "Imagine our feelings," wrote Palmer, "when we learned that they had despaired of finding us and having already been gone longer than expected, had returned to the settlements carrying with them all the provisions except what

9. *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction* (1889), "Reminiscences of the Barlow Road" by Wm. Buffum (p. 42-44); *Oregon Pioneer Assn. Transaction* (1895) "Crossing the Plains in 1845" (p. 87-90) by Miriam Tuller, (op. cit.) who, after the death of her first husband Arthur H. Thompson in 1848 became Mrs. Tuller.

they had distributed to these men.”¹⁰ Palmer was anxious to claim the provisions and at his request, one of the mounted drovers went after the valley party. In less than fifteen minutes the drover returned with the news that they were already on their way back. Arriving in the camp and meeting Palmer and his party, the packers introduced themselves as Peter Stewart, brothers Matthew and Charles Gilmore, and their Indian guide. They had gone about six miles then decided again to try to locate the Barlow party. After a short discussion it was decided that Palmer, Charles Gilmore and the Indian would take the supplies on to the wagon camp. Matt Gilmore and Peter Stewart accompanied the Buffums and Mrs. Thompson on into Oregon City, where they arrived October 23.

GROCERIES FOR THE CAMP

The rain was still pouring when Palmer, Gilmore, and the Indian left next morning, and a thick fog hovered over them. Heavily loaded horses on a slippery trail posed many difficulties. Although it had rained in the lower elevations, snow had fallen higher up the mountain and covered the trail. In some places the snow had melted beneath the surface leaving a crust of ice on top and with each step the men had to probe for solid ground. The possibility of falling into a crevice or pit posed an even greater danger. In one instance Palmer was able to lead the horses away from an area where he knew, from previous explorations, some of these deep pits bordered each side of the trail but where snow now hid them. Palmer's horse, however, becoming frightened, broke away and fell part way into one of the pits. In a short time it scrambled to safety but not until after some very anxious moments. The other horses hearing the sound of falling ice and sensing danger, led the way to higher ground where ice was thicker. Fortunately the only real catastrophe was when two packs

10. Joel Palmer diary (op. cit.), Oct. 18 entry; *Biographical Record of The Willamette Valley* (see Bibliography), Currin Bio. p. 661-2.

of supplies came loose and were lost rolling down the hill. Matters became more burdensome when fear gripped the Indian and he refused to go on. Once, when trying to turn the horses back down the mountain, he had been intercepted by Palmer and Gilmore and started again in the right direction. A short time later when meeting two other Indians on their way to the valley he made his escape in the fog taking his own horse and one loaded with supplies. This happened while Palmer and Gilmore were preoccupied talking to William, John and James Barlow and Ludwell Rector from the Barlow camp. They told Palmer the wagon camp had advanced to a small stream on the east side of the mountain twelve miles below; that they had driven the cattle across the river before it flooded and were now driving them to Foster's where the younger men would tend them. William planned to return to the wagon camp.

Each then parted in his own direction. Palmer and Gilmore traveled on with hungry unmanageable horses. That evening the horses found plenty of grass after a thirty-six hour fast. Palmer and Gilmore prepared their own repast by packing a bag of flour to the edge of a nearby creek, dumping a small amount of water into the open sack and, after a few minutes mixing, applied the mixture around sticks. They baked it before the fire and in a short time ate it and drank some hot tea. This tasty morsel constituted their full evening meal, according to Palmer.

Breaking camp early next morning, they reached the wagons by three that afternoon. Both Palmer and Gilmore felt the relief, gratitude, and warm greetings from the mountain party were sufficient for the hardships endured in bringing the supplies. Gilmore told them the people of Oregon City had learned from Stephen Staats about the Barlow party cutting their way across the Cascades by the southern trail and needing supplies. The people had donated what they could, which was about eleven-hundred pounds of flour, over one-hundred pounds of sugar, some tea and numerous other

items. Charles Gilmore told of the other volunteers returning to the settlement with Mrs. Thompson and the Buffums. He said the horses belonged to an Indian chief and were hired at a cost to the emigrants of about forty dollars. The emigrants thought this most reasonable and cheerfully paid it.

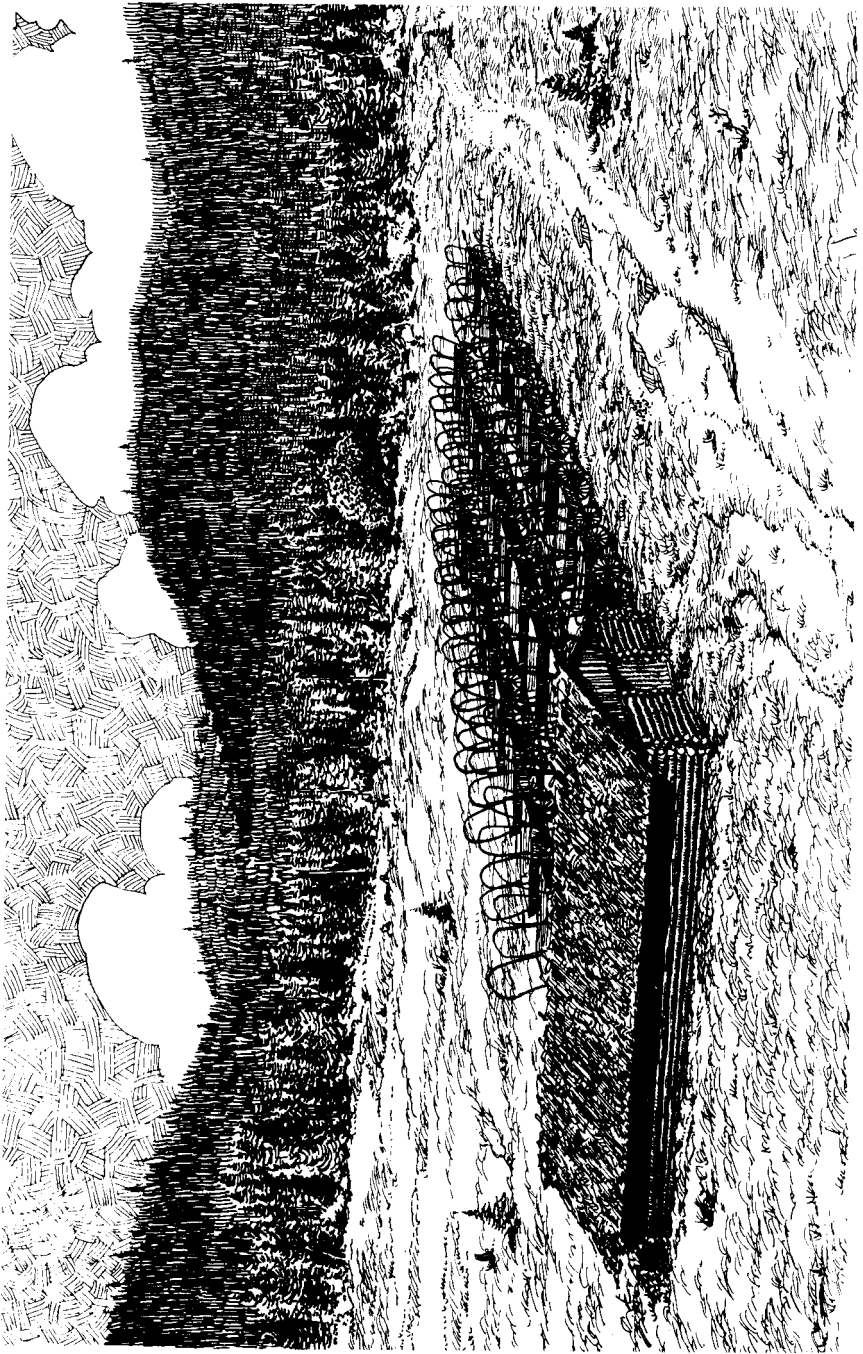
Early next morning (Oct. 21), Charles Gilmore left for the settlement taking John & Eliz. Howland, James and Dorcas McDonald and the Carmey Goodrich family. The Theo. Powell, Center and Hood families started about the same time with Mrs. Hood riding a cow. By October 22, only ten young men and the families of Barlow, Gaines, Caplinger and Rector remained in the mountains, building a cabin and awaiting Sam Barlow's and Wm. Rector's return.

The road builders and people in the wagon camp had kept busy with their own projects while others had traveled back and forth on the trail. A suitable clearing had been selected, large enough to accomodate the thirty wagons that were to remain in the mountains and an 18 x 36 cabin which had been built. The cabin was large enough to hold the personal articles from the wagons and still afford comfortable living space for those who would remain as guards. By the last of October, the only remaining chore was to chink the spaces between the cabin's logs with moss. While this was done, others chopped and piled enough wood for the cabin fire to last through the winter. After completing these tasks, the cabin was christened "Fort Deposit."

The women now took over and unpacked the wagons. Choosing only essential necessities to take with them, they repacked the remaining articles and treasures using as little space as possible in the cabin.

FOUR MEN PACK OUT

Joel Palmer, Richard Farwell, Nathaniel Creighton and Spencer Buckley loaded with heavy packs containing their personal gear, started on foot from Fort Deposit, October 25, for the valley. Within a few miles they met Sam Barlow and



Ft. Deposit as it probably looked upon completion. By Ralph Niader, Portland, Or.

Wm. Rector returning to the wagon camp on horses they had gotten in the settlement. They expected more horses to be brought up to the camp by Mr. Buffum who was a day or so behind. After a short conversation, each party continued its own way.

Palmer and his three companions followed the trail over the main part of the mountain and by evening overtook the Powell, Center and Hood families camped near each other sharing Mr. and Mrs. Hood's provisions for supper. Mr. Powell said his and the Center family had been forced to camp without grass for the animals in the bottom of a ravine the night before. A horse had broken loose and gotten into their provisions, ruining the whole supply. That morning, upon reaching the summit of the hill, they discovered the Hoods who had camped on the grassy summit the night before. Mrs. Hood, then preparing breakfast, had dug a little deeper into their sack of provisions and provided the two hungry families a morning meal. Having traveled on together through the day, they were again sharing the Hood's rations. Palmer and his companions noticed four of the nine persons in these families were children. To further complicate their situation Mrs. Powell (Mrs. Center's daughter) was expecting and her thick waist-length black hair was soaked. All of them were nearly barefoot and poorly clad for this temperature. Palmer and his companions knew they would reach the valley soon and be able to withstand hunger much easier than these poor people so gave them half of their supplies. Mr. Hood, returning kindness for kindness, furnished the four young men with a wagon canvas. With this canvas and the aid of a few sticks, the young men erected a rude tent and passed a restful, dry night.¹¹

When breaking camp the following morning, Palmer

11. "The Trails and Tribulations of the Powells and Centers in 1845 while crossing the Plains from Illinois to Oregon," Mimeographed copy courtesy of author, Mrs. Vesta May Elkins, Portland; During several interviews with Mrs. Elkins, I was given much information of the family and told many little stories that had been passed down to succeeding generations.

noticed the Center and Powell families had devised quite an ingenious plan to save the children as much discomfort as possible. Making pack-sacks out of blankets, the children were placed in the sacks. Being small bundles, the two horses were able to carry the weight of one child on each side. It may not have been the most comfortable ride, especially when going up or down steep grades, but it saved their tender feet from freezing or being cut and bruised by the underbrush and rocks.

That same morning, the Powell, Center and Hood families found a stray heifer that had fallen over a ledge, injuring herself badly and unable to travel. Rather than let this otherwise healthy animal suffer, she was butchered, the meat cured and divided.

Leaving the three families, Palmer and his companions traveled on toward the settlement. Nearing the river (Oct. 27) after a six mile hike, they encountered on the trail Mr. Buffum, Mr. Locke and Hiram Smith, on their way to the Barlow party with fourteen packhorses.¹² The extensive bands of cattle traveling the northern trail to Oregon City had eaten nearly all the grass and the horses were almost starved. Mr. Buffum had hoped after leaving the cattle trail they could get to grass soon enough to renew the animals' strength but two, not strong enough to climb, were given Palmer for return to the settlement.

The next day, Palmer and his companions met James Taylor who had left the mountain party October 7 and after arriving in the valley had found some willing hands to pack provisions to the river crossing and build a road. Taylor and his party had started cutting the road from this crossing to the settlements. Palmer and his companions, entirely without provisions now, traveled about five miles to the road crew's camp where they appeased their appetites. Spending the night, they continued their journey the following morning (Oct. 29) and met the Barlow boys and Ludwell

12. All but two of these animals died from eating mountain laurel.

Rector who were returning to the wagon camp with pack horses for the remaining families. Palmer and his friends continued on and arrived in Oregon City November 1. Joel Palmer noted the road from the Dalles to Oregon City was, at that time, 160 miles long.

FINAL PREPARATIONS

Back in the mountains Sam Barlow and Wm. Rector announced their approach to those at Ft. Deposit about dark Oct. 25 by firing their rifle. A half-dozen shots in reply rang through the hills. Tallows were lit in the camp and as the men appeared everyone flocked to them. Barlow cautioned his wife: "Don't give us anything to eat; a little coffee is all we need now. It will be food and stimulent enough." Wm. Rector, on the other hand said: "You can speak for yourself Barlow, but I'm going to eat something. You wouldn't let me eat you, or any of those big snails, so now I'm going to eat what ever my wife will prepare for me!"¹³

After his coffee Barlow relaxed with his pipe awhile, then retired. After a restful night in his feather bed, he arose almost as energetic as ever. Everyone crowded around after breakfast with questions. Barlow said they had found a good route for a road and Rector replied: "Yes, the route we have blazed out is a good practical route. If my wife were as stout and healthy as I am we would go on through but if anything should happen to her I would never forgive myself. We talked it over last night and I think I'll take my wagons and go back to the Dalles." Barlow replied: "Mr. Rector, you are perfectly at liberty to do as you wish and if I had any doubts of getting through I would join you, but I haven't."¹⁴

Bidding farewell, the Rector family left the rest of the company at Ft. Deposit and after traveling four days through snow reached the Dalles October 31. The Rector's found people still building rafts and others awaiting their turn for

13. Wm. Rector Biography (op. cit.), p. 1077.

14. Wm. Barlow Reminiscences (op. cit.), p. 262.

Hudson Bay boats. Seeing a man, who he learned was Peter Skene Ogden, had put ashore with an empty boat, Mr. Rector went to him, told of the perilous state at the Dalles mission and that it was impossible to obtain any food from there. Appealing to Mr. Ogden, Rector asked for passage down river at least for Mrs. Rector and the younger children. Mr. Ogden refused apologetically saying he was strictly on company business and could not be hampered with a family while going through the rapids. Mr. Ogden did however, relieve the food situation by giving the Rectors' an order on the mission's supplies for half a barrel of pickled beef, a large bag of bread and a bag of dried peas. Mr. Rector offered payment but Mr. Ogden declined saying he was glad he could do that much. With these supplies, Rector was somewhat relieved. Building a raft, he descended the Columbia with his family and possessions reaching Oregon City in late November.

In the meantime, back at Ft. Deposit, Wm. Barlow, John Bacon and Wm. Berry volunteered to stay at the fort until Sam Barlow and the road builders returned the following summer. This was agreed to for a consideration of ten percent of the value of each wagon, divided equally between the three winter hermits. During the process of making final arrangements for the main party to leave, however, another crisis arose. With daily snow flurries and shorter daylight hours to travel in, the party was not sure how long it would take them to reach the settlement and two divisions of the already limited food supply was found to be impossible. Wm. Berry then suggested he stay alone temporarily while William and John escorted the rest of the party to the settlements. As a two fold purpose, it would lend the energies and assistance of two more willing workers and enable the party to reach safety that much sooner. Then after reaching Oregon City, William and John could load supplies enough to last through the winter and return to the mountain fort before the deepest snows came. Agreeing to this as the most logical solution, the men began constructing pack saddles and loading them

on the remaining cattle and horses. The docile oxen had more than one time proven to be good 'packers'. But there was one ox that objected to its burden of a feather bed and running into the woods to rid himself of it, ripped the ticking on an overhanging branch, and scattered feathers to the four winds. By the time the ox was caught the pack had been considerably lightened, depriving the owner of any future dreams of feathered comfort.

At last they were ready to leave. Wm Berry aiding the party to the top of a small hill was touched with their concern and said he would be perfectly all right. His variety of borrowed reading material would dispell any loneliness, he said. In the event he ran out of provisions before his friends returned, he assured them he would not go hungry since he had his trusty gun, plenty of ammunition and a woods full of squirrels. Wishing them a safe journey, Mr. Berry raised his arm in a farewell wave and returned to his wilderness dwelling.

Here he was joined a few days later by Wales Bonney who had come through to the Dalles mission with the emigrants of that year but was so disgusted with Oregon he did not care to go on into the valley.¹⁵

Meanwhile the Barlow party trudged onward toward the settlements. Wind, sleet and snow penetrated their clothes and numbed their bodies as they climbed toward the summit and travel was slow and tedious. The little party found it hard to put one foot in front of the other, let alone swing an axe to clear a pathway before them. The five miles to the summit was accomplished after two days up a very steep grade, stumbling over rocks and boulders, wading across

15. Diary of George Gary in *Oregon Historical Quarterly* Vol. XXIV, No. 3 (Sept. 1923), p. 309-311, notes Mr. Bonney was at the Dalles in early spring 1846; After spending the entire winter with Mr. Berry, Wales B. Bonney returned to his eastern home in the spring of 1846, and was met during his return by westbound emigrants; *Overland in 1846* by Dale L. Morgan, Georgetown, Calif. (1963), p. 94, quotes from McBride's reminiscences: "Bonney, instead of wintering in the Willamette Valley had lived in a camp in the heart of the Cascade Range near the base of Mt. Hood where some wagons had been left until a road should be completed to the valley to take them through."

mudholes and chopping at least three of the five miles through thickets. On the summit the possibility of falling into a crevice or pit was more likely than ever with the new snow on thin crusts of ice and the men felt an even greater sense of responsibility in leading the women and children to safety. Probing for solid ground each step of the way took precious time across this barrier. When the summit was behind them they went down a long sloping hill, crossed the icy waters of a creek then across a low ridge which was followed for about a half mile until reaching a small marshy prairie. They soon realized how easy making the road had been on the eastern slopes with the trees and underbrush sparse enough for animals and wagons to weave in and out. But cutting the trail through wet thickets and fallen timber on the western slopes was no match for already weakened bodies, tender muscles and their limited dull tools.

Along the base of the mountain were Huckleberry swamps, the most disagreeable obstacle encountered. The road blazers had traveled over them on foot before the rains and did not anticipate any difficulty. But crossing them now the heavily loaded animals sank in mud past their knees. When an animal bogged down, riders had to dismount, remove the packs and carry them to solid ground. The animal then tried freeing itself but often had to be pried, prodded, coaxed and pulled with both animal and men straining each step of the way. After several days of wading through five exhausting miles of swampland, they crossed several hills at a snails pace. In getting through the swamps, some of them, already exhausted beyond most human endurance, had so over taxed their strength they became ill. One was Sam Barlow, but true to his convictions he continued driving himself.

Unable to completely dry their rain soaked clothing at night by the fire and having such a meager diet left little chance to regain any strength and they grew weaker day by day.

When the snow became so deep it covered the grass, animals

were allowed to roam at night to find forage, although it was never known how many would be located in the morning. Many animals ate the mountain laurel, the only visible green, and died from its effects. In fact, by the time the party reached present Laurel Hill, there were only two or three animals left and nearly every one was walking. They ran completely out of provisions at this point and several of the party began doubting the possibility of reaching civilization. Wm. Barlow and John Bacon, having some apprehensions about the fate of the party, decided to go on ahead to the settlement and return with some additional assistance and provisions. The rest of the party agreed to camp at the foot of Laurel Hill and await the lads' return. William and John each took a camp kettle, a blanket, a dull hand axe, four biscuits, a small amount of coffee and left.

Later that morning, Sam Barlow went out to round up the animals and returned to camp with the harness from one of his best horses. Mrs. Barlow said: "Poor old Gray is dead but I hope his meat is good. We won't starve as long as we can eat horse meat." This was too much for Mrs. Caplinger who sobbed loudly: "We are all going to freeze and starve to death right here!" "Nonsense!" said Mrs. Gaines, "we are in the midst of plenty. Plenty of wood for fires, plenty of snow for water and horses for meat and if it came to starving, there is your old dog "Bruno" he's as fat as butter and would last a week!" Mrs. Caplinger, horrified at the thought, asked: "Oh dear, would you eat my old dog?" "Yes," said Mrs. Gaines, but with a twinkle in her eye added: "if he were the last dog in the world." At this bright humor amid all their troubles, Mrs. Caplinger regained composure.¹⁶

The Barlow party cut the hams from "old Gray" and found the poisonous laurel had not been transmitted to the meat. They cooked and ate freely of it and some of their strength returned.

16. Wm. Barlow Reminiscences (op. cit.), p. 265; *History of the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and Washington* (op. cit.), p. 203.

Meanwhile, Wm. Barlow carrying the axe, coffee and his blanket and John Bacon carrying biscuits and his blanket, left camp early that morning and climbing Laurel Hill, contemplated the fate of those left behind. They well knew how much the party depended on them for relief. Realizing the need for haste, they went down Laurel Hill like "shot off a shovel" and in less than two hours had to look back to see snow. Shortly afterward they struck the cattle trail which was easily followed. Now, the only trouble would be in crossing twenty times over an icy stream "that ran like water from a floodgate." Fortunately most of the crossings were made on drifts or boulders without getting wet. By the time they reached the last and most dangerous crossing on the Sandy it was getting on toward evening and they still had eight or ten miles to go for help. There was no way across this rampaging stream without some conveyance. They searched for a fallen log or drift lodged in a gorge but the only thing seen was a tree about one hundred yards above the ford. William noticed there was an island of solid rock mid-stream and about forty feet from the bank, on the side nearest him, lay a deep narrow canyon through which all the water passed. He told John if they could cut the tree down and lodge it on the Island and if it did not break in two it would make a good crossing. "Yes," John said, "but we have nothing but that old dull axe and I can't chop!" William knew that without John telling him for John was a tailor by trade. So William did the chopping. Within an hour the tree gave way. The lads held their breath as they watched it fall, break in two and catapult down the surging river. It was, to say the least, disheartening but it was too late now to try anything else; they would have to wait till morning. Pointing to a spot, William said: "We will make a big fire under that cedar tree and make a pot of coffee and that with our biscuits will make us a good meal." John drew a long breath, then said:

"I hate to say this Will, but I lost those biscuits in the river. I tripped and fell jumping from one boulder to another and away went the bread, and you know no human being could catch them. I was afraid it would discourage you so I did not tell you before!" "Yes," William teased, "I know it would be hard to catch anything after it was in a man's own bread basket!" William really never thought that John had eaten the biscuits but could not resist teasing him. The lads built a fire beneath the cedar tree and sat warming themselves and drinking hot coffee. They decided the tree branches gave ample protection so lay down in their improvised hide-away, wrapped their blankets around them and fell into a sound sleep.

In the morning Bacon was very sick and dizzy. He realized then he had pushed his frail body to the limit and was too weak to attempt to cross the swift stream. William made and drank a cup of strong coffee and pondered the situation. In his determination to reach help, he cut a stout branch about ten feet long which he planned using to polevault across the river. He turned and said: "I intend crossing the stream, even at the risk of my life but do not want you to try it John, or risk your life for my family." The lads parted with a hearty handshake and William placed the pole firmly on the river bottom boulders. Using it as a brace, he swung out as far as possible and landed in the turbulent icy water. Bracing himself against the strong current, he lifted the pole to his other side, again placed it firmly on the rock bottom and repeated the performance. Standing breast deep about mid-stream, his limbs numbed by the cold, he became apprehensive about the next move. Thinking of his mother who to him was the dearest and most helpless of any in the family he called out to John: "If I should slip and fall I am a goner, and you tell my mother that I lost my life in trying to save hers."¹⁷ William pulling himself up made another jump and luckily found his footing, landing in water only up to his waist. In a

17. Ibid.

few more jumps he reached the shore safely. There were no guns to celebrate the event but William said: "The big cheers that John gave me from the other side and the consolation that I felt in being victorious over the raging river was enough." With eight miles to go, William hurried on. Within three hours he reached the Foster farm where his brothers, John and James, were tending the stock brought out of the mountains. After receiving instructions from their brother, James left immediately for Oregon City while John picked up a loaf of bread and mounting a horse left to rescue their sick friend, John Bacon.

About sundown John Barlow reached the Sandy and called to Bacon from the opposite bank. Barlow's familiar voice endowed Bacon with a surge of energy and he yelled loudly. By the time Barlow had crossed the Sandy, Bacon had made it to the water's edge. The lads shook hands and Barlow gave the half famished man the bread he had brought with him. Bacon mounted the horse and held on to the saddle horn while Barlow again led the horse through the chilling waters of the Sandy. Once across, Barlow also mounted the horse and before long, both lads were safe at Foster's.

James Barlow returned from Oregon City by ten o'clock the following morning with the requested men, supplies and horses. William, mounting one of the horses, felt ill from over-eating but was determined to return. They met the mountain party just at dark, much nearer the settlement than expected. William said the party was never entirely without provisions although rations were short and offered little choice. His main concern now was to keep them from over-eating as he had done.

The next day, December 5,¹⁸ the party found its way safely out of the mountains and resting at Foster's farm.

18. Wm. Barlow in his *Reminiscences* stated the family arrived in Oregon City Dec. 25, 1845, leading one to believe the group had not gotten out of the mountains before. This was their final arrival date in Oregon City. They arrived at Philip Foster's considerably before; John Bacon in "Mercantile Life at Oregon City," 1878, Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Cal., Pacific Series Reel No. 2, says he was with the Barlow family all the

There the Barlow's and a few of the others remained temporarily while the remainder went on to the settlement.

December 9, Sam Barlow appeared "in person" before the House Committee in Oregon City and introduced a petition for his road charter which was granted December 18.

The Barlow family, having sufficiently recuperated, made their final move from Foster's to Oregon City on Christmas Day 1845.

way, confirmed by Wm. Barlow, and said his arrival in Oregon City was Dec. 5th. This is born out by the State Archives document of the Road Charter dated Dec. 9, 1845, and for which William said: "the Old Man appeared in person." The Archive documentation reads: "At the afternoon session of the House Committee December 13th, Mr. Barlow was allowed to address the house on the subject of opening a road across the Cascade Mountains." Samuel Barlow had previously submitted the charter, House Document #1416, which reads:

December 9, 1845

To the Honorable Legislature of Oregon. I hereby report that I have viewed and marked by blazing and cutting away bushes and logs, a route or line for a road beginning at the Dalles Mission thence South about 35 miles to a branch of Shutes river thence west 12 miles to foot of Mountains all prairie—thence west 12 miles to a large branch of Shutes river 15 miles [White river]—thence up Shutes branch North 7 miles timber and sand beach, the rout to this point wagons have fared in safety. Thence north west 10 miles to branch of Clackamas (as believed) thence west by north 3 miles to high prairie. Thence north west 5 miles to beaver prairie, thence west 4 miles to lawrel hill, up to this point from Shutes, the rout is tolerably level and mostly heavy timbered—thence down lawrel hill to falls creek 2 miles—thence down said creek 3 miles to zigzag creek, very heavy timber—thence down zigzag creek 5 miles to Sandy creek past Sand beach and past heavy timber course west by north to north west, then down Sand creek six miles mostly sand beach, thence down Sandy north east, east, north east, north west, west, west by south to crossing of Sandy 14 miles mostly timber some heavy. Thence west bearing South to valley of Clackamas 10 miles mostly timber and hilly from this point to this place no remarks are necessary as there is a wagon road opened—the cost of Making the road is estimated at four thousand dollars in cash, (by me alone) all other persons that have seen the rout make larger estimates than that Given, all of which is respected Submitted (signed) Samuel K. Barlow. This charter was approved Dec. 18, 1845 (see *Oregon Spectator*, Aug. 6, 1846, p. 3). The completed road from the Dalles to Oregon City was said to cover 157 miles with 80 of those miles cut through brush and fallen timber.

Although there is a Pioneer woman's grave who is said to have died in 1845, no such death took place that year. The grave was located in 1926 by a road construction crew. The Engineer's report of that day said they put up the sign and suggested each passerby place a stone on her grave. A full explanation is contained in a folder entitled "The Unknown Grave." Mss 327, at Ore. Hist. Soc. Library, Portland. There were only twenty wagons brought into the valley in 1846, see *Oregon Historical Quarterly* Vol. XXX, p. 65.

Chapter XIV

OVER THE MOUNTAIN

After a short rest, many emigrants drove stock over the mountain's "Walk-up"¹ trail into the valley. This trail passed up today's Hood river valley, skirted present Lost lake, climbed over the northwest shoulder of Mt. Hood and followed along Lolo Pass to present Bull Run lake. From there it continued through Walk-up (correlated Walker) prairie to present Zig Zag where it merged with the trail on the south side of the mountain. Then it paralleled the Sandy river for some distance, crossed it and the Clackamas river and passed on into Oregon City.

According to his diary, John Howell encountered no problems and judging from his daily mileage, it is doubtful if he was burdened with many animals. He left the mission Oct. 2 and made the 138 mile trip to Oregon City in nine days.

Benjamin and Sarah Jane Walden left the mission Oct. 1 preparing to drive stock into the valley over this trail. The five assistants accompanying them were Sarah's nine year old brother Lemuel Lemmon, three sons of Mrs. Amelia Welch (probably Joshua, John & Bartley) and Alonzo M. Poe who had traveled with the Lemmon family from Missouri. While Ben, Sarah and the boys started the cattle on the trail, Poe was to bring provisions from the mission by packhorse and meet them on the trail. But the second day after Poe left the mission he encountered a small band of Indians. As was his habit, he stopped to make friends and talk. As he walked over to them, Poe dropped the packhorse's rope and took his eyes from the animal. Consequently he failed to notice one of the Indians leading it away during the conversation. It was

1. The Walk-up Walker, Chitwood and Lee cattle trails spoken of in early Oregon history were, as nearly as I can trace, the same trail with perhaps slight variations.

a very embarrassed Mr. Poe who explained why they would have to rely on their cattle for food when he met Ben and the others soon after.

A day or two later this small group was hailed by six others driving about 150 head of stock into the valley. David Carson, fondly called "Uncle Davy," was their leader. He had been a fellow traveler from Missouri and was an old mountaineer with more than ordinary endurance and courage. The young men accompanying him were Stephen Staats, Johnny Moore, Allen Minor and the two Smith brothers (probably Simeon & Jennings).

Learning of the Walden's lost supplies the Smith boys shared their provisions, giving them nineteen biscuits and four pieces of bacon. With careful rationing and the beef they would butcher, Sarah thought this would be enough until they reached the settlement. As an added treat Sarah received a small portion of tea and sugar.

The two groups decided to travel together and chose "Uncle Davy" guide. During the first few days driving the stock was quite a task. The trail passed through ravines, across rapid streams and over steep slopes, often obstructed by fallen trees and thick underbrush. Travel was slow and tedious. On the sixth day they took the wrong trail, became entangled in a sizable patch of Vine Maple and had to backtrack to their previous camp. The seventh day Uncle Davy mistakenly followed an Indian trail that led to berry patches and they traveled too high up the mountain. They found themselves in a dense thicket of mountain laurel which the cattle ate and were so poisoned the group dared not eat the meat. The party finally found the way back to the regular trail but made little progress on it before having to stop for the night.

It was while camping on one of the main spurs of Mt. Hood that this group awoke one morning to high winds and a raging snowstorm, the season's first. Quickly finishing their breakfast rations, they secured their saddles, bedding, clothing and remaining stores on pack animals, mounted their horses and

left driving the stock. Hoping the trail would lead to lower elevations by nightfall, they hurried along. The wind blew so intensely it nearly blinded them as the storm increased hourly, blotting out the trail which was frequently lost, causing much delay. The horses began giving out and by noon, even the strongest animals had to be led. By mid-afternoon the party lost sight of the cattle and pack animals and elected to camp at the next place they found grass and wood. They trudged up one steep slope and down another but no possible campsite came into view. The wind-driven sleet penetrated their light clothing and soon not a square inch on them was dry. The strongest men of the party led the way and occasionally one would drop back and call to the stragglers so they would not become lost or separated. They had to keep moving or perish and they knew it. Fortunately the white snow illuminated the way after dark. Temperatures kept dropping as night advanced and everyone nearly froze, especially Sarah, clad only in a blanket dress. The summit of a mountain spur was finally crossed and they started descending from the eternal snow to that newly fallen. It was nearly ten o'clock that night when they stepped onto solid ground. Sarah, hungry and exhausted, was now nearing collapse. A horse was brought around and Ben placed her petite eighty pounds in the saddle but not a step would the animal take. Neither would it carry the lighter weight of Sarah's brother.

The party then descended a long hill and Ben lifted Sarah over fallen trees and through dense underbrush. Suddenly a voice ahead of them shouted wood and grass had been found. Now the stragglers quickened their faltering steps. The men all huddled in a circle trying to set fire to shavings some one had whittled but their strength seemed to abandon them. Johnny Moore bemoaning his fate declared: "I left my good mother and my home in old Ireland to seek adventure in the New World, and now we must perish on this snow covered mountain. Ah! Mr. Walden, we have wood and guns but not

a man of us is able to so much as pull the trigger to start a fire”² Ben rubbed his hands together and managed to circulate enough feeling back into his fingers to fire his gun. But it failed to light the shavings. Now, every man searched his person for something dry that could be ignited. Johnny Moore found a small dry spot on the inside lining of his coat, quickly tore it out and placed it on the pile of shavings. The gun was reloaded then fired and in an instant a spark ignited the dry material and a flame burst forth from the shavings. Their voices were weak but joyful and prayers of thanks were uttered.

Exhausted, discouraged and suffering intensely from the cold, Sarah just sat down on a nearby knoll completely indifferent to the whole affair. When the fire had been built up sufficiently, Ben led her over to it, wrapping his own blanket around her as an extra shield from the inclement weather. As the heat penetrated her frost bitten body, Sarah was seized with pain. She endured the suffering until her clothing dried and the chill was gone from her body but found it impossible to control her tears or stifle her screams of anguish.

Stephen Staats, one of the helpless onlookers said: “Tears were shed that day by men unused to weeping, at witnessing the sufferings of that lone female without the power . . . to give relief.”³

The fire was piled high and the crackling wood sent out great waves of heat. In almost no time the soggy blankets and clothing were dry. Hungry though they were, the weary travelers wrapped their blankets around them and soon fell into an exhausted sleep in the comfort of the fire.

Sarah, wrapped in woolen blankets, sat huddled before the fire and sobbed only occasionally now as the pain began to ease. Then Ben remembered he had not eaten his last biscuit that morning. He handed it to Sarah who seemed

2. Johnny Moore's speech in *Autobiography and Reminiscences of Sarah Jane Cummins* (op. cit.), p. 45 & p. 51.

3. Stephen Staats Address (op. cit.), p. 51-52.

dazed, unmindful of what was happening and ate it without a word.

The group awoke next morning to a cloudless sky and bright sunshine. Not a morsel of food was left and every one had a ravenous appetite. The men knew they would have to find the cattle and butcher one if they expected to regain their energy. It was decided that Sarah and the two youngest boys would remain near the present camp and keep the fire going, as a beacon, while the men searched for the lost stock.

Sarah and the boys entertained themselves by exploring the immediate area but became separated. Sarah investigated what she hoped would be an extinct crater. Not finding it so, she sat down and was soon lost in thought viewing the ever-green beauty surrounding her. Suddenly she realized time had sped by and it was nearly noon, so hurriedly descended the hill and began looking for the boys. She found them rolling rocks down the mountain which stopped when she warned them of the danger. Investigating a clump of green bushes, Sarah and the boys discovered the slim branches were covered with small purple berries. This was an unknown fruit and Sarah hesitated tasting it although the aroma was inviting. There were certain indications that the berries may not be poisonous so summoning her courage Sarah ate one and found it delicious. After several more, she decided they were edible so she and the boys ate their fill. They broke off branches of the berries to take back to camp for the men.

Meanwhile, Uncle Davy leading the men, backtracked the trail and located their animals' tracks leading into the high country. After a tedious climb, they heard cow bells. Soon after they found all their animals huddled together between two ridges under an overhanging rock ledge. They were completely isolated from the storm but bewildered and refused to be driven from their sheltered nook. Uncle Davy grew weary trying to move them and found it necessary to revive his energies. Looking around for a container, he spied the cow bell, stripped it from the animal's neck, filled it to the brim

with milk and emptied it. Soon after, the old mountaineer was full of his usual energy. He made up his mind the animals were going to move and move they did. Shortly after sunset all were back in camp and not a hoof was missing. Everything had remained intact on the pack animals, too. A beef was butchered but could not be used because of the poisonous foreage it had eaten. Resigned to their circumstances, each man was grateful just to have a container of milk for supper. Then Sarah and her companions brought forth the "huckleberries" they had gathered and supper turned into a regular feast.

Next morning it was decided to begin forced marches to the settlement. Sarah, Ben and the two young boys, leading their saddle horses, left on foot. The drovers herded the stock on ahead to Clackamas river where Allen Minor volunteered to look after them while the others rode on to Oregon City. Uncle Davy and his four went one way while Alonzo Poe and the two elder Welch boys went another.

Just after dark Sarah, Ben and the boys came to the Clackamas river. On the opposite shore a small fire was a sign they were nearing civilization. After some difficulty they succeeded crossing the stream on their horses and camped with Allen Minor. Sarah, Ben and the boys left early next morning and by two o'clock reached the Peter Hatch⁴ home near Oregon City. Here they were offered food and shelter and found Poe with the Welch boys who had preceded them. Mrs. Hatch fed them small portions of food often and all recovered from their two day fast. The drovers were able to return for the cattle and drive them into the valley within the week.

Stephen Staats arrived in Oregon City Oct. 13. He was undoubtedly among those first to inform settlers about Barlow's party cutting a road through the mountains and brought

4. Sarah Jane stated in her Reminiscences that they reached the Peter Hatch home near Oregon City but it was more likely the Philip Foster ranch and for some reason Sarah confused the two.

Joel Palmer's first message requesting provisions.

Brothers Hugh and George Currin with their nephews Hugh and William Fields also took this trail. Leaving their wagons at the mission, they packed eight days' provisions on horses and drove a herd of cattle over it. These lads provided Wm. Rector and Sam Barlow a much needed meal when all of them met on the mountain trail. The Currins and Fields reached Phillip Foster's Oct. 26 and said their journey from the mission took sixteen days.

The twelve members comprising three generations of Peyton Wilkes' family left their wagons at the mission, packed their possessions on oxen and began their sojourn over this trail. They were caught in a three day snowstorm on the mountain. During this time Grandfather Peyton kept fires ablaze through the night and led the way during the day. Most of their oxen fell over the steep ridges, were killed and all the families possessions were lost. While crossing Sandy river, Peyton hung onto the tail of a horse ridden by his crippled son Columbus. Members of the family all clung to the hand of the one in front crossing the river to keep from being swept away in the current.

Other emigrants followed this trail and although their stories remain untold, their individual experiences are undoubtedly no less harrowing.

Chapter XV

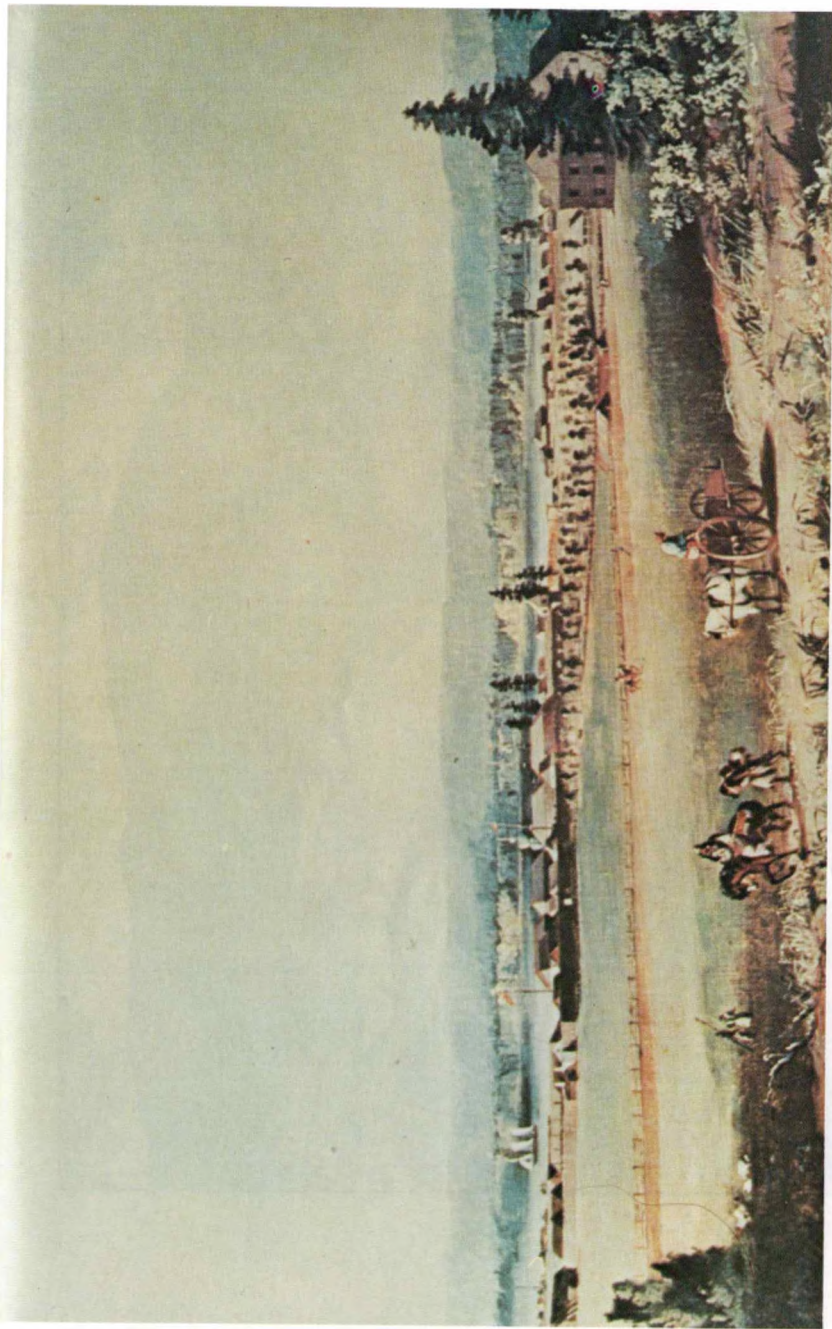
THE RIVER ROUTE

This phase of the journey by river was considered the most trying of the entire trek. Even people who had followed the trappers' trail said this was where their real trouble began. Certainly it was the most dangerous way to enter the valley. Furthermore, the ordeal could have not been confronted at a worse time.

At the mission trees the emigrants cut were trimmed and dragged by oxteam to a hill then rolled into the water. Those that were lashed together became different sized rafts, flat-boats or barges. Others were fashioned into dugouts. The construction usually took from six to ten days depending upon the size craft and the number of men building it. Each conveyance was marked into sections for wagons, possessions and passengers so the weight could be evenly distributed. Usually there was a steering bar on the stern and oars on each side so some degree of control could be maintained. One or two wagon beds with covers were kept intact and placed on most craft for privacy. When everything was loaded, people boarded and launched into the current.

The first lap of the trip by water was from the mission landing to one just above Cascade rapids.¹ If all went well the estimated forty-five miles usually took two and sometimes three days. Unusual sights greeted emigrants as they glided down river. Forests of trees standing upright many feet under the water were mentioned. Villages and scattered encampments of curiously dressed Indians were passed. Some of the red men wore only a loincloth. Some wore blankets secured at the neck with a stick. Squaws were clad in short dresses made from twisted fibers of cedar bark and small children went naked. At dusk when the water craft

1. These rapids were created in ancient times when the Columbia cut and forced its waters through the Cascade mountain range.



Ft. Vancouver in 1845 from a watercoloring painting in the Cole Collection of Western Americana. Notice Captain Cook's sloop "Callapooia" going up the Columbia carrying provisions to famished emigrants.



Facilities for transportation down the Columbia were practically nil in 1845. Consequently crews of emigrants were soon at work building their own conveyances. *By Ralph Niader, Portland, Or.*

were securely beached and emigrants went ashore for the night, Indians flocked to their campsites anxious to barter. They were skilled traders with a good knowledge of values but equally adept at thievery. Even so this was often the only chance emigrants had to procure fresh food.

At daylight the travelers loaded their rafts and continued down river. The Columbia was swift but few problems were encountered during the first day or so. Nearing the Cascades the river narrowed to one hundred feet and the swift current became very strong. Then it broke into a tumult of rapids for three miles. Avoiding the stronger current as these rapids were approached, meant the difference between life and death. It all depended upon heading the watercraft to shore at the right moment and there were several who failed.

The Peterson family was involved in one such incident. They made their raft with dead timber, put their things on it and started down river. The raft became water logged and would not stay afloat. They ran it to the north side of the river and everyone got off except one man. He thought by taking the raft down a little farther it would float but he was caught in the rapids and drowned. Alfred Marquam related another such incident where a man by the name of Sanders drowned. The McDonald company also experienced excitement and tragedy. They built two rafts, one larger than the other. The small raft held Alfred and Elizabeth Moore, their four children, Jesse Henderson, a widower with his seven children, their wagons and all their possessions. In addition, it carried the wagon and possessions of Henry and Sarah Helmick who took passage on the large raft with Sarah's brother Harvey Steepro. The larger raft also carried the wagons, possessions and families of Garrison's, McTimmons', John Crabtree's, Munkers', McDonald's and single brothers Green C. and James W. Rogers.² These two rafts pulled away from the mission landing the last of October.

2. Nathaniel McDonald was the Munkers' son-in-law. Green C. and James W. Rogers were brothers of Mrs. Pliny (Ellen Rogers) Garrison.

Walking along the shore were Dan Holman and Morton McCarver, 1843 Oregon settlers, on their way up river.³ Seeing the small raft was still in the middle of the river when nearing the rapids, McCarver called out: "Bring your raft ashore. It won't last through the rapids and you'll go plumb to hell if you get caught in them!" Some of the men on the raft made a derisive retort but showed no sign of heading for shore. McCarver then called out: "I warned you, now go to hell if you want to!"

At this point Dan Holman ran to the water's edge calling to them: "Come ashore before it's too late. You will be drowned if you try to go through the rapids!"⁴ Finally realizing the danger ahead for those on the raft, Alfred Moore excitedly put the rope that was fastened to the raft between his teeth. He dove into the water and proceeded to swim ashore with the intention of securing the raft. But he was caught in the river current, became hopelessly entangled in the rope and drowned. After the most strenuous efforts others brought the raft to shore then scrambled to safety. Seconds later, the raft was caught by a sudden gust of wind, thrown into the rapids, dashed against the rocks and split apart. The larger portion with some visible articles lodged against a huge rock and the pounding current wedged it there. Two Indians that were hired recovered a few of the Hendersons' possessions and most of the newly bereaved widow Moore's. The other half of the raft was whipped through the rapids and dashed to splinters. Thus, along with the other peoples' and the Helmick's things, Sarah's lovely unused truseau was lost.

Those on the larger raft were experiencing their own excitement trying to head into shore against the current. An expectant mother had given notice they had better land soon and put up a tent. Although the men worked feverishly and

3. Dan Holman and Morton McCarver were on their way up to Wascopam Mission to meet members of their families who were among the new arrivals.
4. This incident was related by Thomas Henderson and printed in an unknown newspaper. A copy appears in Scrapbook #73, p. 58 at the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.

finally made it to shore, a tent was no longer needed. Aided by the ladies on the raft and in the privacy of a covered wagon box, Mrs. John Crabtree gave birth to twins Jasper and Newton (Oct. 22), just before landing. She recuperated nicely and seemed none the worse for the perilous circumstances surrounding her delivery.

When the weather was stormy and windy there was always danger on the river. High winds trapped many families in their camps, preventing them from making further progress. The McCoy and Mealy families were caught in one of the river's many whirlpools. Despite efforts of the men at the oars, their boat was whipped around several times causing near panic. One of Samuel Parker's daughters was unceremoniously tossed out of their canoe when caught in one of the whirlpools. Luckily her full skirt mushroomed out and kept her afloat the few minutes it took her brother to rescue her.

Quite a number of people drowned while descending the Columbia but fever and sickness took its toll too.⁵ By mid-October, Mr. Brewer of Wascopam mission had written his superior Rev. George Gary in Oregon City that he was about worn out waiting on the sick and the Meek party and asked what to do. Many of those who were ill descended the river to the Cascades where they remained in a helpless condition; some with provisions, some without. By the last of October news of the emigrants' plight echoed widely through the valley and supplies were gathered for their relief. Capt. Cook's newly launched 25 ton sloop "Callapooia" transported the supplies from Oregon City to the Cascades. Apparently a return to Wascopam mission with these supplies was contemplated by parties intending to bring down wagons left there. But upon reaching the Cascades and receiving news that Indians had burned the wagons the attempt was dis-

5. The names of most if not all these people are included in the obituaries at the end of this chapter.

continued. All the supplies were then given away to hungry people coming from above.

Learning of the Meek party's arrival at the mission and of their lamentable condition, Dr. McLoughlin dispatched Hudson Bay men in all available bateaux for the Cascades. He instructed them to first bring the very ill, then women and children.

While families made their way down river in water craft, stock not driven other ways into the valley was herded along the Shell Rock trail. This path paralleled the south side of the Columbia until reaching the Cascades. Wm. Walter vividly recalled this part of the trek. Accompanied by his nephew Charles McKinney, brother-in-law Anderson Cox and friend Pascal Smith, Mr. Walter said it took them two weeks to make the trip with cattle. The seasonal rains had begun and the whole time they were wet, cold and hungry. Many mornings they awoke to find they had been sleeping half submerged in water. Charles killed and cooked a crow but none of them could eat it starved as they were. Later they found a large salmon trapped in a pot hole and tried unsuccessfully to catch it with their hands. An Indian who had been watching apparently understood what they were attempting, so he speared the fish and gave it to them. Although cooked without grease or seasoning the Salmon feast was one long remembered by Mr. Walter.

At the Cascades, the south bank of the Columbia was impassable and people had to land on the north side. Stock had to swim across to the north bank where the channel narrowed. Different ways could be employed for continuing the journey from here.

Many rafts were unloaded then discarded with no future thought for their use. People making this choice set up and loaded their wagons and were ready to hitch up when their drovers arrived. Indians below the Cascades were hired to catch rafts that survived the rapids by emigrants wishing to continue down river on them. Usually just minor repairs

made the craft seaworthy again. Other empty craft were guided through the rapids by attached ropes manipulated by the owners on shore. A few families remained in their boats or canoes and hired skilled boatmen to "shoot the rapids", but as a rule the most daring adventurers avoided this danger.

Everyone on land continued down the north bank of the Columbia for a distance; some in wagons, others on foot carrying their possessions. Many walked the five mile portage to the foot of the rapids where their water craft awaited them. At times a family's belongings were so few they made the portage in one trip although more often two or three were necessary. Trips were often made in relays by several members of a family carrying their things a prescribed distance then leaving them for the next member. But this seems to have been a poor arrangement since emigrants claimed articles were lost or stolen. Completing their portage to the foot of the rapids, the Garrisons, Moores, McTimmons and Helmicks took passage in a boat and canoe, while the other three families of their group remained on their raft. Those in the boat and canoe took only their bedding and left their provisions on the raft, expecting it to stay with them through the journey. The evening following their departure from the foot of the rapids, everyone landed and secured their water craft for the night. During the late hours, a sudden windstorm ripped the raft from its moorings and carried it across the river, lodging it on that side. Indians were hired to recover the provisions but thinking the Great Spirit was angry, kept postponing it. Nearly three days passed before the recovery was made and these families were without food the entire time except for that taken ashore the night they landed.

Wagons that continued down the north bank of the river from the foot of the rapids traveled fifteen miles to a lower landing. Several people declared it was the worst road any man ever traveled. Mud was "hub deep" and it took the oxen three days to pull the wagons through. Women and children had to struggle every miserable step of the way on foot. Wm.

Goulder, with the Ownbey family, said they had to smooth out the road in order to drive their wagons over it. It was a veritable grave yard, too, and all along the route were Indian "dead houses." Many of them had fallen to pieces and the skeletal remains were scattered everywhere. Goulder said there was one night he was obliged to remove a number of these bones to clear a place on the ground for his bed.

At the lower landing, Hudson Bay conveyances awaited. Here, many of the cattle were loaded on the company's barges and taken across the Columbia to the Oregon side and landed at the mouth of Sandy river (present Troutdale). Other conveyances transported many of the people and their belongings who came this way.

When James Flippin reached the mission with the cattle placed in his charge by Absalom Frier, his employer considered the contract fulfilled. But when Mr. Frier offered fifty-cents a day to drive the cattle on to the mouth of Sandy river, James accepted and left the mission Oct. 14. It took him thirty-three days to herd the stock along the Shell Rock trail, to the north side of the river and then to this spot on the Oregon side but he apparently thought the money was worth it.

Here, emigrants landed and set up their wagons then continued southwest to Oregon City through a thickly wooded forest.

A number of people boarded Capt. Cook's "Callapooia" at the foot of the rapids which took them down river then up the Willamette to the landing a short distance from Oregon City. Other people took passage on Hudson Bay crafts and the remaining thirty-five miles to Ft. Vancouver took another day or so.

Among the first 1845 emigrants to reach Ft. Vancouver were the Davidson brothers, James and Albert, who landed Sept. 24 at 9 a.m. They called on Dr. McLoughlin and thanked him for the use of the company boats. The Doctor asked many questions concerning the states, the road, and how many

wagons, persons and individual animals were coming. All of which the young men answered to the best of their ability with particular emphasis on the dusty road, the lack of grass, wood and water. Dr. McLoughlin was glad to learn they had brought so many cattle but seemed surprised at the number of emigrants and remarked: "We will have Oregon settled!" He told the Davidsons anything he could do for them would be done most cheerfully. Thanking him, the brothers departed in another boat for Linnton.

The next day Rev. George Gary in Oregon City recorded in his diary: "We hear the forward persons in the emigration have reached Ft. Vancouver. Report says 3,000 are coming. Possibly there may be 1,000."⁶

At the fort and for the benefit of cold hungry emigrants, Dr. McLoughlin set up a large tent near the landing. Inside, kettles of steaming beef and barley and hot pots of tea hung suspended above individual fires. Wives of Hudson Bay company employees were the attendants. A long table to the side was amply laden with bread, butter, kegs of syrup and various fruits. The small good flavored apples were from the Doctor's own seedling trees. Emigrants helped themselves to as much food as they wanted and a number of them became ill from overeating. Young Levi Herren said this was one meal he never forgot. What particularly appealed to him was after the syrup kegs were emptied the children were allowed to have what was left in the bottom.

Many who had mountain fever or some other serious illness remained at the fort in Dr. Barclay's care until they were well. A number of emigrants asked for credit from the Hudson Bay store in order to outfit and provision themselves for winter. Dr. McLoughlin unhesitatingly issued the necessities with the understanding he would be paid as soon as the money became available. Nearly every one made some comment about the kind and courteous treatment Dr. McLoughlin

6. Rev. Geo. Gary diary in *Oregon Historical Quarterly* Vol. XXIV, No. 3 (Sept. 1912), p. 290.

and his assistants afforded them.

After a short stay at the fort, emigrants continued by bateaux down the Columbia to its confluence with the Willamette then up the latter stream to Linnton landing. Some families came from the Cascade rapids directly to this landing in their own water craft. Stock taken to the fort was brought by Hudson Bay barges to this same place. There were a few who drove their stock west of the fort and forced them to swim across the river. The Earl family did this and two of their mares drowned during the crossing. Usually drovers met their families at Linnton, but other prearranged places were occasionally chosen. There were three buildings at Linnton landing. One was a storehouse for the Hudson Bay company's wheat. Another an outbuilding and a third, the home of Mr. Cooper, a blacksmith and tanner who planned to abandon the property before winter. Most emigrants commented on it as being a dirty place and made derogatory remarks about the odor of tanned hides on the premises.

The Knighton and H. D. Martin families reached Linnton Oct. 23. The Garrison's and McTimmons' arrived the day after ahead of their drovers. Five days later Ellen Garrison gave birth to her second child, Lewis, with Mrs. McTimmons the attending midwife. All went well and when the drovers brought the stock Nov. 2, Ellen was ready for the drive to Tualatin Plains.

The Hinshaws reached Linnton about this time and while his father called on Mr. Cooper, four year old Sanford sat on a log outside the cabin. He turned his eyes to a clearing in the forest foothills, not three hundred yards from where he sat. There a mother mountain lion frolicked with her twin cubs and the amusing sight completely captured the boy's attention until his father came for him.

The John Stewart family reached Linnton Oct. 28 with only 25 of the 108 animals they had brought from home. While they were there, Mr. Cooper brought a wagon load

of wheat to the storehouse from his Tualatin plains farm. He said he had just moved his family into the new house he had built on his farm. When he offered his old house at Linnton to the Stewarts for the winter, they accepted with gratitude. Several other families remained throughout the winter at Linnton. Among them, the McNamees and Petersons who lived on boiled wheat and salmon furnished by Dr. McLoughlin.

From here emigrants usually went the fourteen miles directly to Tualatin Plains. The road ran southwest up a steep hill two miles then leveled out at the top. Fir trees that forested the hillside were said to taper to a point so slender the tops could have been used as a riding switch. The narrow road continued on to the plains across prairie and rolling hills intersected by groves of fir and oak trees. Well-watered farms with rich soil dotted the landscape. The settlers said anything that would grow in the states grew just as well, if not better, here. They had tried it and they knew. It was an excellent place to raise cattle and horses and every farm was stocked in quantity.

As emigrants made their way into the valley the settlers were busy with preparations too. They dug extra potatoes, flailed additional wheat and butchered more than their usual meat supply. Those who could made room in their one and two room cabins. Perhaps never before in the annals of western settlement had as many people been so dependant on so few for survival, nor did settlers feel more keenly the bonds of brotherhood.

The main camp where emigrants were to meet on Tualatin plains was near present Hillsboro. There, a general breakup of the companies took place. A great number of families moved off a short distance but remained in the immediate area throughout the winter and many of those who stayed, never left. Other families continued on to various parts of the valley. Some new arrivals like the Nobles, Herrens and Halls stayed the season with friends formerly from their home

town. A few went to relatives' farms. But most winter shelters were offered by people who vividly remembered their own trip west and wished to extend a helping hand. Like the George Nelsons who welcomed the seven Henderson children while their father Jesse, suffering from mountain fever, remained at Ft. Vancouver. Every empty structure with a roof and four walls was also put to use. One was a smokehouse that provided shelter for Hamen Lewis' family. His wife and two little girls caught the fever at the mission. Mrs. Lewis and one child recuperated but the youngest died during the winter.

The six members of Rev. Ezra Fisher's family accepted an invitation to spend the winter with the thirteen members of Rev. Lenox's family. They lived in an 18 x 20 one room house "without a single pane of glass." Besides these nineteen people, every night from one to three travelers slept there. It was quite pleasant in view of the cramped circumstances, wrote Rev. Fisher, and was probably better than many of the new arrivals had.

When companies broke up on Tualatin plains, quite a number went on to Oregon City, roughly twenty miles away. Oregon City, situated on the right bank of the Willamette river, had been founded as a townsite some years before by Dr. McLoughlin. He had purposely chosen the site near the thirty-five foot waterfall as a likely place for water power. There were eighty houses, two grist and three saw mills, while stores, churches and ferries numbered two each. About three hundred people inhabited the city in June 1845 but with the influx of emigrants the population more than doubled by the end of the year.

The surrounding hills were high and rocky. Thick timber grew on each side of the river except where it had been cleared. The valley extended about sixty miles south on both sides of the Willamette. North of the city about half way along the river to Linnton a tiny settlement began in 1845. Only an old trapper's cabin marred the dense forest until

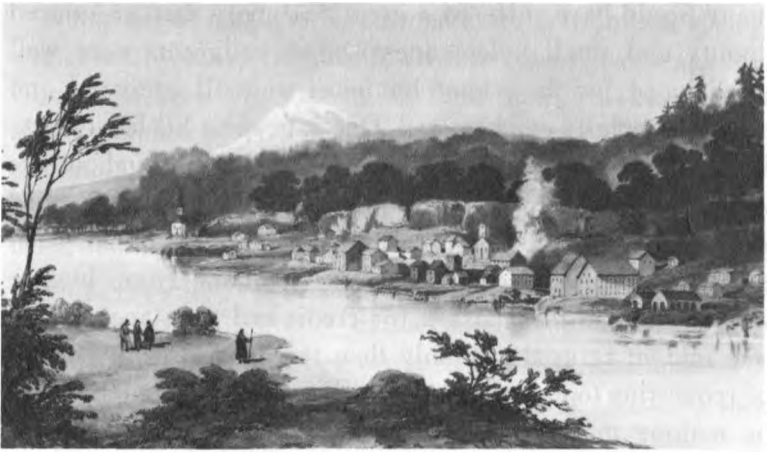
September, when an American merchant ship came up river to that place and her cargo was unloaded. By winter two warehouses had been built. Several emigrants spent a night where this hamlet had already begun to assume the air of a thriving metropolis and where today looms the city of Portland.

Most emigrants arriving at Oregon City spent some time resting up after their strenuous trip. Several filed Provisional Land Claims in the city. It did not take Wm. G. T'Vault long to choose the town lot which he filed on Nov. 7 and began preparations to print the first newspaper west of the Rockies.⁷ Other emigrants started immediately up the valley to look for a "choice piece of land". Some bought or traded for other settlers' claims and moved into existing dwellings. John J. Crabtree moved into a cabin formerly occupied by Elisha Packwood Sr. and his son, then bought the property later.⁸ Sol Tetherow arrived in Oregon City October 25 and twenty-two days later traded his oxen for rights to a squatter's farm. A good many emigrants later changed locations and sold, traded or abandoned these first claims.

Dr. McLoughlin put many men to work cutting rails and cedar shakes at twenty five cents a hundred. He usually paid in some form of script that could be exchanged at his company's stores for supplies. Settlers also hired some of the newcomers. There were about as many ways for getting along through the winter as there were families, with each way no better or worse than the other.

7. This newspaper was the *Spectator* and the first issue was printed Feb. 5, 1846.

8. Linn County history records this cabin as one belonging to John I. Packwood which is a mistake. John came west in 1845. This cabin belonged to his father Elisha Sr. (b. 2/22/1773) and brother who came west in 1844. The cabin was located where the old Indian trail crossed (later named) Crabtree creek. In 1845, Elisha and son located the claim in the spring, built a cabin, cleared some land and planted a garden. Then they were supposedly frightened away by Indians. They returned in the spring 1846, found the cabin occupied by John Crabtree's family, sold it to him and shortly after went to California. There Elisha Sr. died a few years later.



Oregon City in 1845. *Courtesy Oregon Historical Society, Portland.*

Some emigrants, however, were embittered, and expected more to be available to them upon arrival. Various inconveniences and hardships attributed to their disappointments, many of which they created by their attitude. Apparently the complainers forgot the settlers had begun only a year or two before, many with less than these emigrants, the wealthiest to arrive thus far. Yet, had it not been for Dr. McLoughlin,



Portland Oregon in 1845. House pictured was erected in 1844 at Front and Washington streets.

many would have suffered a great deal more than an injured dignity and small indebtedness. Some emigrants were well provisioned for the winter but most were ill prepared and many financially embarrassed. One man spent his last twenty-five cents on medicine for his family. But throughout the winter few were excluded from depending upon the good Doctor and the Hudson Bay company stores for bread, meat and clothing. Dire necessity and clamors from hungry children forced them to ask for credit and assistance, which was seldom refused and only then for good reason. Fearful of requesting too much, some families lived during the winter on nothing more than boiled wheat, dried peas and salted salmon. Those able to hunt occasionally varied their diet with meat and fowl. Until the first crop was harvested some even went without shoes.

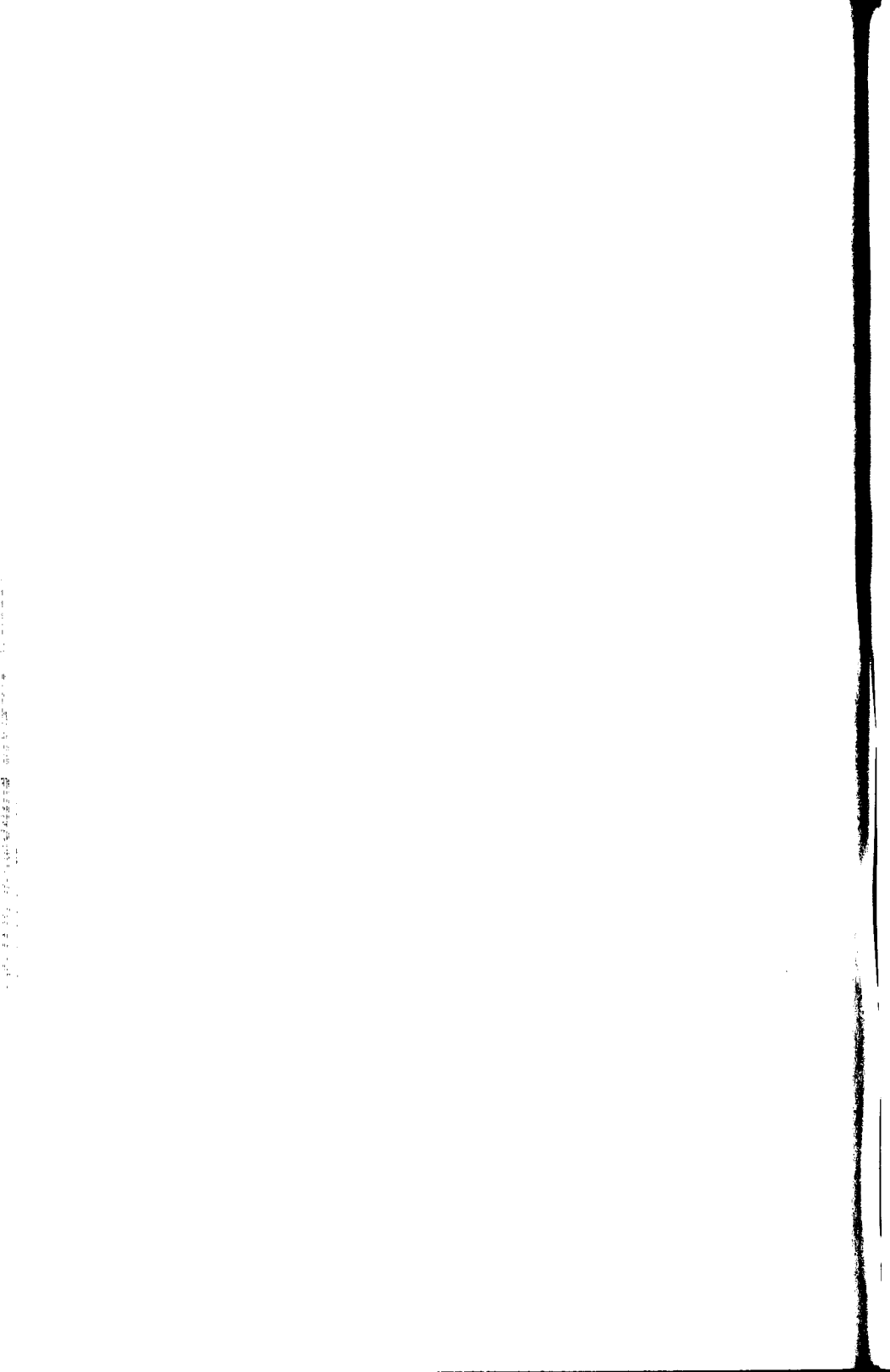
Rain continued almost without interruption after Nov. 1, but emigrants arrived in the valley until late December, most of them in deplorable condition. After the hot dry summer the damp climate caused much sickness and suffering even though temperatures were mild. There were many deaths during the winter. Some, ill before the start of the trek were able to hang on to life just long enough to reach the valley. Some died as a result of the journey's hardships, but few of these people were in good health in their eastern homes.

As for starting life anew, from scratch so to speak, one might say the emigrants accomplished the improbable quickly but the impossible took a little longer. During the trek one woman crocheted lace and in the valley traded it for a pair of turkeys. Another woman traded sewing for a pair of pigs. Still another sewed mens shirts in exchange for her children's shoes. One young lad carved a doll house, dolls and furniture for a little girl whose father paid with a horse the lad wanted. There were many unique ways employed to obtain what the emigrants wanted and about as many ways to begin building and stocking a farm as there were people.

A number of single men returned east the following spring⁹ and several went to California. Of these, many came again to Oregon in later years bringing their families. There were also a number of 1845ers who first went to California then came to Oregon in 1846.

The Pioneers celebrated this migration in later years. After being reminded of the bond they had shared with others while coming west, they were asked if they had met with success. Their answer? They were of the unified opinion that their rewards had justified whatever suffering they had undergone as one of The BRAZEN OVERLANDERS of 1845.

9. There were two groups totaling twenty-nine returnees in 1846 but some of them came west in earlier years. The names of those who came in 1845 and returned are included in the roster of emigrants with that information. Eastern papers give only partial lists of names in two separate groups. One group of eighteen men including Joel Palmer and Hiram Smith left the valley April 5, 1846 (eastern newspapers said departure date was March 1). They split in two groups at Ft. Laramie on June 10. Five men went on to arrive at Independence, Mo., June 30 while Palmer and twelve others remained at the Fort with Hiram Smith who had a dislocated shoulder. They continued on to St. Joseph, Mo., where they arrived July 7th. Another group of eleven men including Bernard Genois (not an 1845er) left the Willamette valley April 18 and arrived at St. Joseph, Mo., Aug. 1, 1846; Upon his arrival in St. Joseph, Joel Palmer was interviewed by a reporter from the *Gazette* who printed the following July 10: ". . . We are pained to learn that about 70 of last year's emigrants sank under the severe exposure to hardships and dangers. A portion of the company were induced . . . to take a new road beyond Fort Bogy [Boise] which proved to be a wrong one. They got lost . . . during which time about 30 persons died, and shortly after reaching the settlement 40 more died. Starvation, unwholesome food, excessive fatigue were considered the causes."



OBITUARIES

The following is a list of 1845ers who died during the journey or shortly after arriving in the Willamette as the result of the trip. Some have already been mentioned. Two incomplete lists found printed in 1846 eastern newspapers are also included but with corrected names and spellings. One list was submitted by Hiram Smith upon his return to the states and printed in the Gazette, St. Joseph, Mo., July 17, 1846. Unfortunately, I am unable to locate the source of the other in my notes.

If dates or circumstances of death are known I have recorded them. Research has failed to yield much of the desired information although all possible fields for individuals has not been exhausted. Each person has been identified to the very best of my ability with any clue found. Each is also listed with their family in the roster.

- Belden, H., of Caldwell Co., Mo.
 Bell, Mrs. George, apparently died on the Trappers' Trail.
 Bryan, E. d. July 25, probably the wife of Abner.
 Butts, Catharine, d. Oct. 2, wife of John.
 Catching, John, d. before June 20th. Husband of Jane.
 Chambers, Sarah, d. Sept. 3 near Castle Rock, Ore. Wife of Roland.
 Cornelius, David, d. July 4 in Nebraska. Two mos. old son of George.
 Courtney, Elizabeth, wife of Isaac.
 Croumell, Harvey, of Mo.
 Davis, G. Research has failed to produce a relationship to one of the numerous 1845 Davis families.
 Dillon, Mr. Husband of Elizabeth who mar. Sam Center June 20 on the trail.
 Earl, Joseph d. Apr. 30, at Ft. Des Moines, Iowa. Husband of Margaret.
 English, Wm. d. June 22 in area of Deer Creek, Wyo. Husband of Rosetta.
 Ellis, Mary, d. May 7. See Roster.
 Findley, Joseph S. d. Mar. 24, 1846 at Whitman's Mission.
 Fuller, Sarah (Green) d. May 28 on Kansas shore of Mo. river. Wife of Arnold.
 Fuller, Tabitha, dau. of Arnold and Sarah. Family said she died on trip.
 Harris, Eliza, d. about Sept. 19. Dau. of Phillip.
 Harris, Mary E. of Mo. Could be same as above or relative.
 Harris, John. Could be related to Phillip.
 Hall, Elisha, d. Oct. 29 at the Cascades of the Columbia. Son of James.

- Hawkins, Laura, dau. of Zachariah. Further information not noted in family Bible and unknown by descendants.
- Hawkins, Zachariah, d. about Aug. 12 on north side of Snake river near present Glens Ferry, Idaho. Son of Henry. Husband of Nancy.
- Henderson, Wm. of Mo. No further information located.
- Hinshaw, Geo. d. about Aug. 12 on north side of Snake river near present Glens Ferry, Idaho. Bro. of Isaac, Wm., & Luke.
- Holland, Maryette, d. Jan. 18, 1846. Two years old. See roster.
- Hull, Mrs., as reported by Sarah Jane Cummins in her Autobiography. Eastern newspaper said Old Mr. Hull of Ohio. Could be father but more than likely was the wife of Robert.
- Jones, Mrs. Perhaps wife of Michael Jones. See roster.
- Jones, Miss, one report stated she was 17 years old. Probably the dau. of Michael Jones.
- King, John, Oct. 26, descending the Columbia.
- King, Susan, Oct. 26, descending the Columbia. Wife of John.
- King, Electra, Oct. 26, descending the Columbia. Dau. of John.
- King, boy, Oct. 26. Nine-month-old son of John.
- Lewis, girl, d. Winter of 1845 on Tualatin plains. Youngest dau. of Haman.
- Liggett, Mrs. d. Oct. 12 on Fifteen mile creek near the Dalles. Wife of Alexander.
- McNamee, Evaline, d. about Sept. 15 or 16. Baby dau. of Job.
- Morris, girl, baby dau. of James.
- Moore, Rev. Wm. of Ill. Drowned about Oct. 6 in Columbia. Baptist minister.
- Moore, Alfred, d. Oct. 22, drowned in Columbia. Husband of Elizabeth.
- Mallory, James, of Mo. See roster.
- Noble, John, son of Henry.
- Noble, E., son of Henry. One of these Noble boys was 18, the other 11.
- Norton, Dulaney, sister of Lucius, died of black measles on the plains according to family tradition.
- Norton, Harritt, sister of Lucius and Dulaney C. Drowned in Columbia, perhaps same date as relation John King's family.
- Owen, Robert, d. early in 1846. Crossed plains with Jacob Hampton.
- Parker, Elizabeth, d. in Oct. at the Dalles. Wife of Samuel.
- Parker, James Luther Samuel, born and died in Oct. at the Dalles. Son of Samuel.
- Parker, Virginia, d. after mother at the Dalles, possibly in Nov. Dau. of Samuel.
- Patterson, J. No record of Patterson's losing a child. Thought to be Grandville Peterson.

- Peterson, Grandville, son of Henry, and said to have died on Green river cut-off." James Field records a death of a child July 17 in his July 18 entry in the vicinity of Green river, which could be the Peterson child.
- Packwood, Elkanah, d. Sept. 8 near Harney Lake, Ore. Son of Elisha.
- Pugh, Wm. Sr. d. Feb. 3, 1846 on Tualatin plains. Husband of Janette.
- Pugh, Laura (?), said to have died shortly after father, Wm. Sr.
- Pugh, Mrs., d. on "Big" Sandy river, Wyoming. Wife of Wm. Pugh Jr.
- Pugh, boy, baby son of Wm. Pugh Jr., said to have died with the mother.
- Pugh, boy, another son of Wm. Jr., said to have died with mother.
- Robinson, Aldis, d. about late July or early Aug. Murdered by Indians on the Nebraska plains. Son of Joel Robinson of Tioga Co., N.Y.
- Saunders, John, on Hiram Smith death list. Marquam account says a man named Saunders drowned in the Columbia. No other data uncovered.
- Scott, John, d. late in 1845 or early 1846 soon after reaching Oregon City. First husband of Rebecca Cornelius who married Peter Rinearson in 1847.
- Shuck, James, d. winter of 1845 in Oregon City. Tenth child of Jacob and Susanna (Jones) Shuck of Iowa. Maybe his wife Mary d. also.
- Simpson, Amos Carl, son of Isaac Middleton Simpson. See roster.
- Striethoff, Julia Ann, d. Jan. 26, 1846 at res. of W. H. Gray. Age, about 14.
- Striethoff, Mrs. Said to have died on Trappers' Trail but not true. Related to Earl family who took old trail as noted in Earl diary. Wife of John Y.
- Stephens, Mrs. of Iowa. Probably Jemima, wife of Emmor, Sr.
- Stephens, Emmor, d. early in 1846. Father of Thos. F.
- Terwilliger, _____, child of James and Sophia, said to have died before the mother. Could have been 10-month-old child dying of whooping cough mentioned in Jesse Harritt's diary Aug. 10.
- Terwilliger, Sophia, d. at upper Cascades about Oct. Wife of James.
- Tetherow, David, two-year-old son of Sol. Am sure death date is May 31, and child was buried in vicinity of Plumb Creek, Nebraska.
- Tetherow, David, d. late 1846, brother of Sol. Husband of Ruth.
- Vickers, girl, d. in June at Ft. Laramie of measles. Dau. of Aaron.
- Vickers, girl, d. in June at Ft. Laramie of measles. Second dau. of Aaron.

Watts, D. of Iowa. Research fails to locate others of this name coming in 1845, so I presume the person was an adult.

Waymire, Jefferson, d. Nov. 25, 1845 at Linnton. Infant son of Frederick.

Wilson, Wm., d. Oct. 9 at the Dalles from overeating partially raw food. Husband of Lucinda.

Wilson, Mrs. Ameriah, from Clay Co., Mo. Research has failed to produce a relationship to one of the 1845 Wilson families.

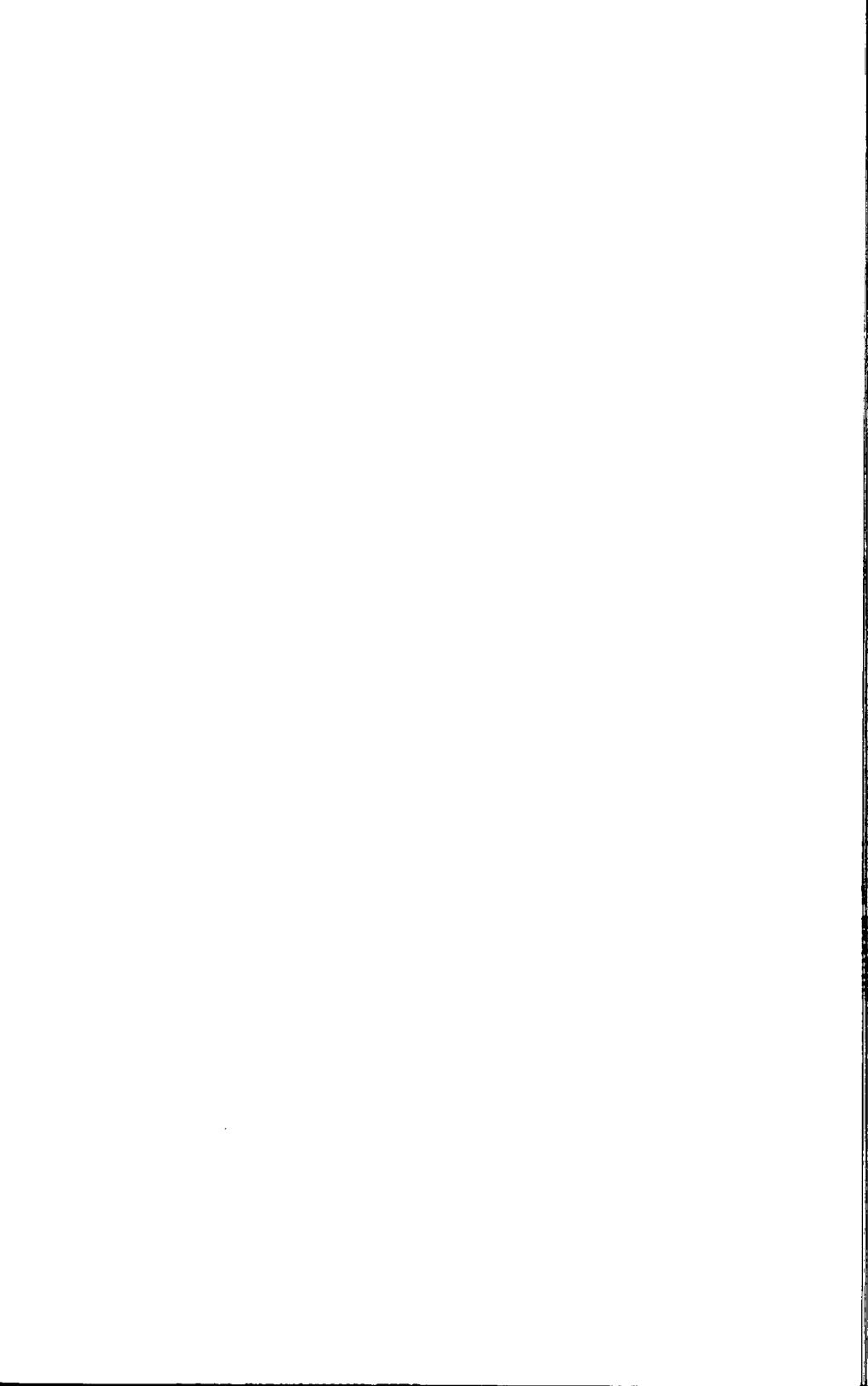
Wilkes, Marmaduke "Duke," 18-year-old son of Payton, d. of mountain fever. Buried near Malheur river.

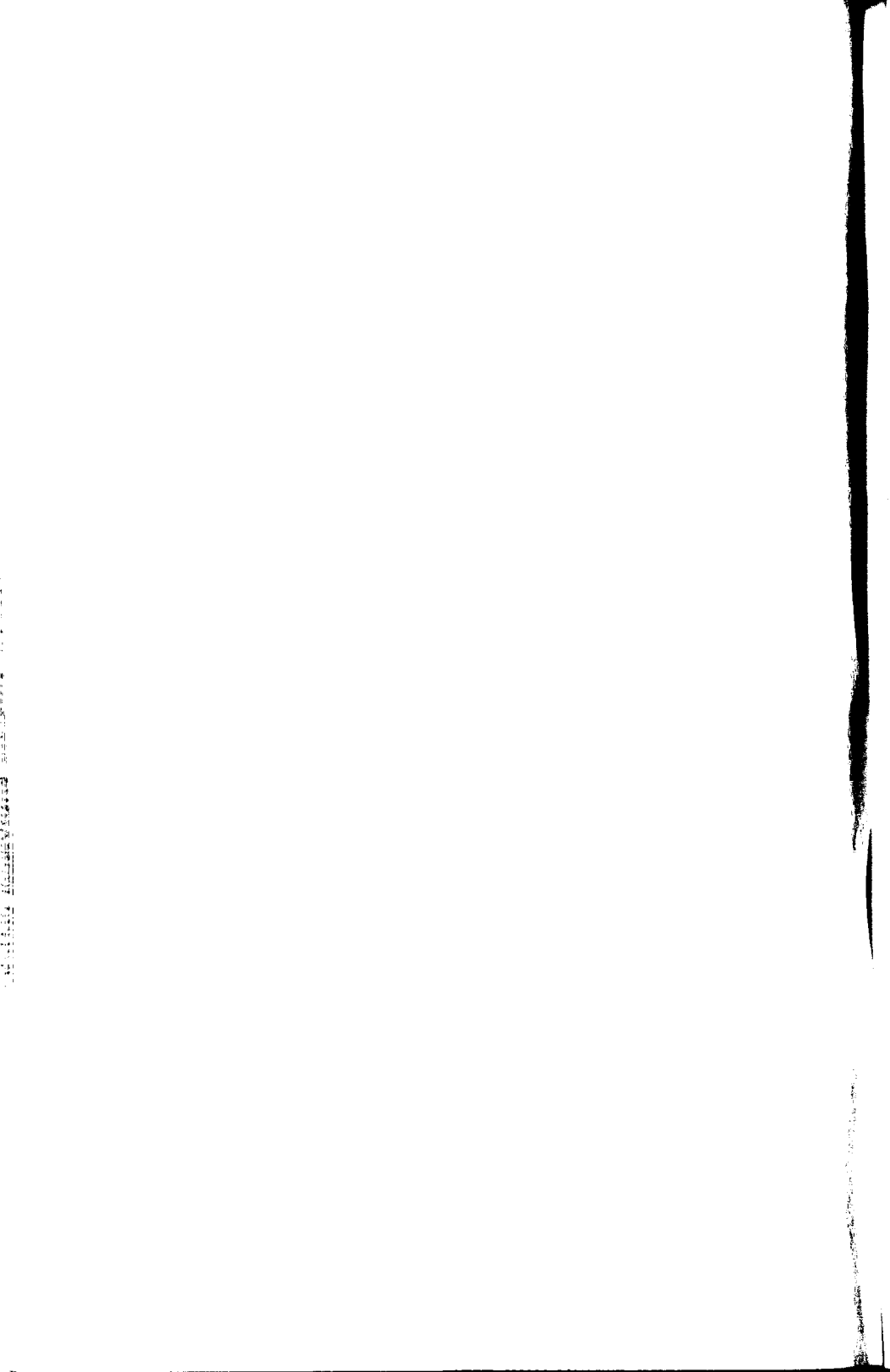
Eastern newspapers attributed upwards of seventy deaths to Stephen Meek's leadership on the Trappers' Trail. This is completely unreasonable and barely surpasses the number of deaths for the entire journey. It was said many children died who were not named. I believe I have listed nearly every name.

The Redmond, Oregon Spokesman of April 11, 1935 (p. 8), printed the following announcement; "Pierce Parker of Portland, son of Samuel Parker, the wagon boss, has a list made by his father of the names of those who died on the long hard trip while the train was lost in Oregon. Two of the Herren family were among the 25 who died before the immigrants reached civilization." The above mentioned list has been continually searched for, but continues to be elusive, if there ever was such a list. I have contacted descendants of the Parker family here in Oregon who have the original Parker diary and they know of no such list. Neither is it with the diary.

The notice was printed at the time Pierce Parker's interviews by Fred Lockley were being printed in the Journal in Portland (throughout March 1935), but no list has been located either in any column of any newspaper or among Fred Lockley's unpublished material now owned by the Portland Library Association and the Oregon Historical Society Library.

A search has revealed that instead of two of the Herren's dying, it was the two sons of Henry Noble. The Herren family lost no one during the 1845 trek according to their records.





GUIDELINE TO READING THE ROSTER

The purpose for the limited genealogical data on the roster is to identify specific families who came west in 1845, to offer genealogists a possible tie to their own family and a starting point for further study. Additional information is available for those who wish to pursue it and is constantly being introduced to the public by Historical Societies, Libraries and individual organizations.

The following is a guideline for understanding the roster information.

An asterisk after a name indicates there is evidence the individual is an 1845er but not substantial proof, usually because they died or left Oregon too early and I was unable to trace them through my limited means.

The numbers 1 through 8 appearing after the name indicates place of departure and Captain under whom the journey was begun, thus:

1. Place of departure and Captain unknown.
2. All people starting from St. Joseph, Mo., and led by Captain:
 - a. Wm. G. T'Vault c. A. Hackleman & J. B. Holliday
 - b. Samuel Parker d. Captain unknown
3. Solomon Tetherow from Andrew Co., Mo.
4. All people starting from Independence, Mo., and led by Captain:
 - a. Lawrence Hall d. Samuel Barlow & H. P. Locke
 - b. Presley Welch e. Levin English & John Stewart
 - c. Joel Palmer f. Wm. McDonald
 - g. Captain unknown

Those who went to California in 1845 are indicated as traveling with the parties of:

5. Grigsby-Ide.
6. Swasey-Todd.
7. Others, Captains unknown
8. In addition, this number appearing after one of the above numbers designates those who followed the "Trapper's Route" and after Stephen Meek.

Appearing on the first line with the emigrant's name is the asterisk, if there is one, the departure point from Mo. and Captain by number (or number and letter); if the person or family went elsewhere (after 1845) to live and probable year; the emigrant's Oregon donation land claim number (dlc) and County settled or if none, (plc) with date and County at that time which was notice of a Provisional land claim filed and often abandoned. In a few cases names of the emigrants' parents (p) are included, but I felt the need to repeat the father's last name unnecessary. The mother's maiden name is always in parenthesis. Noted also is the relationship to

other family members in the wagon train when known.

From the second line on includes the emigrants' date and place of birth and in most cases death; date and place of marriage if located. More than two marriages are usually indicated if known. Then comes the given name of wife, sometimes her maiden name and her parents. If her maiden name is included, I felt the need to repeat the father's last name unnecessary. Here again, her mother's maiden name is always in parenthesis. Then, the wife's date and place of birth and in some instances, death. Next, comes the names of their children but only through 1845, and other pertinent data.

DESC: Named here is the present family genealogist. If members of one family with the same last name are listed separately in the roster, the present family genealogist is given only once but applies to all.

I am indeed grateful to many of these descendants who shared their family history. Also, to Mrs. Keith Clark to Redmond and Mrs. Harvey Stoller of Dayton, for helping to solve some of the mysteries.

ROSTER OF EMIGRANTS

- Adams, Thomas (4-a-8) plc 12-15-1846 Tualatin Co. To Cal. 1848
 (p. James & Agnes (Wilson) A.)
 b. 3-18-1788 Hopkins Co., Ky., d. 2-16-1882 Montecello (Napa Co.) Cal.
 m. 1st. 11-15-1809 Christian Co., Ky., Mary "Polly" Davis 1792 Ky.-1826 Mo.
 m. 2d. 11-2-1826 Howard Co., Mo. Sarah Frances Cornelius (Sis. to Benj.—see roster)
 b. 1806 Christian Co., Ky., d. Cal.
- Ch: Elizabeth see Cornelius, Mrs. Benjamin
 All the rest of the children b. Howard Co., Mo.
 Hannah R. b. 1820, m. Mr. Stone in Mo. Came west in 1852.
 Thomas Jr. b. 1826, m. Yolo Co., Cal., Martha _____
 Wilson b. 1828
 Mary Jane b. 1829, m. 1-19-1847 Wash. Co., Ore. Gabriel Chrisman (dlc2114)
 Sarah B. b. 1831, m. Yolo Co., Cal., 1848/9 Madison Harbin
 John b. 3-16-1834, m. 10-1-1854 Cal., Polly Eliz. Adams
 Missouri Ann "Puss" b. 1838, m. Cal., James Dallas
- Desc: Mrs. Helen Biedel, Chandler, Ariz.; Mrs. Mabel Blum, Accomac, Va. & Mrs. Lee Mantz, Waitsburg, Wn.
- Akins, Francis H.* (1) plc 8-25-1846 Tualatin Co., b. ca 1817 Mass.
- Allen, Benjamin (3-8*) plc 12-8-1845 Clackamas Co.
 b. ca 1827 Mo., d. 10-29-1861 Eugene, Ore.
 m. ca 1848 Feather river, Cal., Sarah Ann Howard (p. James)
 b. 10-10-1835 Ky. She m. 2d. Morgan Ross.
- Allen, Hiram (1) dlc844 Benton Co.
 b. 4-20-1806 Ohio/Ind., d. 12-28-185? Benton Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 1-15-1838 Ill. (m. 2d. 1850 Lucinda (Cox) Brown, widow)
 Nancy Davis b. 7-16-1806 Ill., d. 6-20-1849 Benton Co., Ore.
- Ch: Joseph b. 1838 Ill.
 Anna b. 10-19-1839 Ill., m. 11-25-1854 Benton Co., Isaac H. Newton
 Martha b. 1840 Ill.
 Rachael E. b. 1842 Ill., m. 6-15-1858 Benton Co., Geo. W. Stout
- Allen, James Miller (2-a-8) dlc4630 Polk Co. (p. Isaac & Marg't (Miller) A.)
 b. 10-2-1821 Cole Co., Mo., d. 3-1-1887 Polk Co.
 m. 1st. 11-19-1841 Lafayette Co., Mo. (m. 2d. 7-5-1860 Sarah E. Butler)

Hannah Jane Riggs (p. James—see roster)

b. 1-10-1825 Morgan Co., Ill., d. 4-6-1860 Polk Co.

Ch: Cyrus Albert b. 9-19-1843 Lafayette Co., Mo., m. 3-9-1867
Marg't Caldwell

Allison, Nelson (2-c) dlc5258 Clackamas Co.

b. ca 1807 Md. (no trace of after 1859)

Allred, Joseph (2-a-8) dlc3-240 Doug. Co. (p. Grant & Rebecca
(Walter) A.)

b. 1833 Ind. d. Cal., m. 9-4-1853 Polk Co., Mary Martin
(p. John D.—see roster)

Parents died leaving Joseph and his sister Elizabeth (see below),
in the care of grandparents Wm. & Rachel Walter—see roster.

Allred, Elizabeth (2-a-8) Sister to Joseph above. Same information
applies.

Desc: Mrs. Lee Mantz, Waitsburg, Wn.

Allsop, James* (1) plc 10-16-1847 Yamhill Co. To Cal. 1848.

Altwood, Purvine* (1) plc 7-13-1846 Champoeg Co. Abandoned.

Anderson, Mr. & Mrs. & family (4-5) Unable to locate in Cal.
census.

Aram, Thomas* (1) plc 10-16-1847 Tualatin Co. Possibly same
Thos. who died in Washington Co., Ore., 1850.

Armstrong, James S.* (1) plc 9-23-1847 Champoeg Co. Aban-
doned 9-1847

Averill, James* (1) plc 12-10-1845 Yamhill Co. To Yuba Co.,
Cal., 1848.

Avery, Joseph Conat (4-b) dlc166 Benton Co. (p. Cyrus)

b. 6-9-1817 Punkhammock, Pa., d. 6-16-1876 Corvallis, Ore.

m. 3-13-1841 Stark Co., Ill., Martha Marsh who did not come
with the family to Ore. until 1847. She was sister to Edmund
Marsh—see roster.

Babel, Frederick* (1) plc 7-13-1846 Clatsop Co. Abandoned. Also
filed plc 9-25-1847 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. No trace of after 1847.

Baber, Grandville (2-c-8) dlc135 Linn Co. (p. James & Eliz.
(Chewing) B.)

- b. 2-14-1817 Bedford Co., W. Va., d. 8-1-1898 Forest Grove, Ore.
 m. 1st. 3-30-1843 Van Buren Co., Iowa (m. 2d. Wilhelmina Krause of Germany)
 Elizabeth Jane Knox (p. James—see roster)
 b. 1823 Lycoming Co., Pa., d. 1874 Albany, Ore.
- Bacon, John M. (4-d) dlc1558 Clackamas Co.
 b. 10-27-1822 Buffalo, Erie Co., N.Y., d. 1-10-1891 Clackamas Co.
 m. 3-16-1851 Clackamas Co., Rachel M. Newman (p. Samuel—see roster)
- Bacon, Philip A. (1) Possibly bro. to John above.
 b. 1820 N.Y. No other info. found.
- Baggas (Bogas) Henry (3-8*) Came unmarried. Probably same as mentioned in Lindsay Applegate's letter who returned East to St. Louis in 1846 by Applegate route.
- Bailey, Thomas* (1) plc 8-14-1846 Clackamas Co.,
 b. ca 1789 Ky., d. ? possibly Benton or Lane Co. m. ?
 (Probable father to Hollen—see roster)
- Baily, Hollen* (1) dlc3-2085 Lane Co.
 b. 1822 Clay Co., Ky., d. 2-25-1857 Lane Co., Ore.
 m. 10-24-1851 Benton Co., Elizabeth McCollum who m. 2d. James Ames.
- Baker, George M. (1) dlc2868 Marion Co.
 b. 1807 near Knoxville, Tenn., d. ?
 m. 1st. 5-17-1829 Fairfield Co., Ohio (m. 2d. 1-27-1848 Nancy Duncan)
 Rebecca Sunderland b. 2-3-1809 Ohio, d. 4-22-1846 Clackamas Co., Ore.
- Ch: John Wesley b. 11-12-1831 Ohio, m. 3-1866 Marion Co., Mary J. Brown
 Isabella b. 1836 Ill., m. 7-3-1851 Marion Co., Orlando Alderman dlc3915
 Alfred b. 1844 Mo.
- Desc: Stanley W. Baker, Waldport, Ore.
- Baldwin, Alfred (1) see Mss in Bancroft Library, Berkeley, Cal.
 b. 3-27-1816 Renslerville, N.Y.
- Barlow, Samuel Kimbrough (4-d) dlc72 Clackamas Co. (p. Wm. & Sarah (Kimbrough)B.)

b. 12-6-1795 Nicholas Co., Ky., d. 7-13-1867 Clack. Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 8-6-1820 Monroe, Bloomington Co., Ind. (m. 2d.
 10-26-1853 Eliz. Shepard)

Susannah Lee (p. Wm.) b. 3-16-1793 S.C., d. 12-24-1852 Clack.
 Co., Ore.

Ch: All children b. Marion Co., Ind.

Sarah, see Gaines, Mrs. Albert P.

Wm. b. 10-16-1822, d. 6-13-1904 Clack. Co., m. 1st. Laura C.
 who died after 2 months on 10-18-1849. m. 2d. 3-25-1852
 Martha Ann (Partlow) Allen, widow of Dr. Wm. Allen.

James (dlc802) b. 1-28-1826, d. 7-20-1866 Clack. Co., m.
 4-6-1848 Clack. Co., Rebecca K. Larkin

John Lawson (dlc766) b. 5-25-1828, d. 3-8-1879 Clack. Co.,
 m. 10-10-1851 Mary A. Miller of Wash. Co., Ore.

Elizabeth Jane (dlc99) b. 1830, d. 12-1-1898 Tacoma, Wn.,
 m. 4-18-1847 Wash. Co., Absalom Fonts Hedges.

Desc: Mrs. Maryanne Rinehart, San Jose, Cal.

Barnes, Caleb (2-a) dlc3128 Washington Co.

b. 1818 Canada. Citizenship awarded 9-1-1856 Clack. Co., Ore.

Barnes, Cyrus (3-8*) plc 9-4-1846 Vancouver, Wn. Indian War
 Pension #102.

Barry, W. D. (1-7) In Santa Clara, Cal. 1850-76.

Baty, Andrew J. (1) dlc4428 Clackamas Co.

b. 5-10-1818 Howard Co., Mo., d. 3-9-1892 Clack. Co.

m. 12-8-1849 Clack. Co., Ore. Mary _____

b. 8-19-1829 Ind., d. 7-23-1888 Clack. Co.

Bayley, Daniel Dodge (3-8) dlc4020 Yamhill Co.

b. 7-8-1801 Concord, Grafton Co., N.H., d. 3-29-1893
 Tillamook Co., Ore.

m. 2-14-1824 Madison Co., Ohio (m. 2d. 12-30-1857 Mult. Co.
 Celia Watkins)

Elizabeth "Betsy" Munson

b. 2-29-1801 Hartford, Ct., d. 2-14-1855 Yamhill Co., Ore.

Ch: All children b. Springfield, Clark Co., Ohio but last one.

Timothy b. 1825, d. late 1850s Yamhill Co., Ore.

Caroline Elizabeth b. 3-2-1827, m. 1st. 12-25-1847 Yam. Co.,
 Felix Dorris. m. 2d. Dr. K. W. Watts

Mianda b. 5-6-1829, m. 8-2-1846 Yam. Co., Sidney Smith

Bishop Asbury b. 2-29-1834, never married. d. 1887
 Tillamook, Ore.

Zeruiah b. 6-11-1836. m. 7-27-1853 Yam. Co., Francis Large

Iola b. 2-14-1838, m. 1st. 8-30-1851 Yam. Co., Marcellus Wolf
 m. 2d. 1867 Yam. Co., T. B. Handley
 Delphine b. 1841 Mo., m. 1st. Robt. Nixon, m. 3d. 1880 Thos.
 J. Whalen.

Beale, William (1-6) No positive info. located.

Bean, James Riley (3-8) dlc2776 Yamhill Co.
 b. 5-19-1823 Todd Co., Ky., d. 4-12-1899 Seattle, Wn.
 m. 9-19-1850 Yam. Co., Margaret J. Henderson (p. Jesse—see
 roster)
 Desc: Mrs. M. B. Parcel, Seattle, Wn.

Beauchamp, Stephen A. (1) dlc2912 Yamhill Co.
 b. 1779 Kent Co., Del., d. after 1869 Calif., m. 1799 Nelson Co.,
 Ky.
 Elizabeth Ann Stone b. 1779 Del., d. 7-29-1865 Yam. Co.
 Ch: Incomplete
 Elizabeth see Rogers, Mrs. John B.
 Adeline b. ca 1815 Ky., m. 11-1848 Clack. Co., John T.
 Foster—see roster
 Susanna R. b. ca 1822 Ky., m. 7-29-1849 Wash. Co., Ore.
 Wm. F. Hall
 Letha Jane b. 8-10-1834 Mo., m. 5-30-1851 Clack. Co., Wm.
 H. Fordice

Belcher, Lewis F. (1) plc 5-21-1846 Clackamas Co. To Cal. 1847
 b. ca 1820 Pa., d. 1856 Monterey, Cal. (murdered)

Belden, H. or E. (1) died on the trip west. See obituaries.

Beldin, Rachel (4-g) Mrs. Dan. Dulaney Sr. black slave girl.
 b. ca 1828 Tenn., d. ? m. 9-15-1863 Marion Co., Nathan Brooks

Belknap, William (2-c) plc 3-10-1846 Clackamas Co. Abandoned
 b. ca 1825 Pa.

Bell, George W. (4-e) plc 11-11-1845 Clackamas Co. Voided. Left
 Clackamas Co. 1849. Wife supposedly died on trip.

Belieu, Leander (4-e-8) dlc4925 Polk Co.
 b. ca 1814 N.C., d. 8-15-1849 San Francisco Bay, Cal.
 m. 12-15-1833 Clay Co., Mo.
 Sarah Liggett (p. Jonathan—see roster)
 b. 4-7-1816 Mo. (or possibly Lawrence Co., Ark.), d. 11-19-1894
 Polk Co.

- Sarah m. 2d. 9-25-1851 N.D. Jack who d. 9-28-1857 then she m.
H. J. C. Averill.
- Ch: Martha Angeline b. 12-18-1834 Ray Co., Mo., m. 8-22-1850
Polk Co. Tolbert Carter
Jesse Green b. 1836 Mo.
Rebecca E. b. ca Dec. 1837 Mo.
Elizabeth J. b. 1-24-1839 Andrew Co., Mo., m. 11-13-1851
Polk Co. Calaway Hodges
Jonathan Wesley Asbury b. 9-24-1841 Andrew Co., Mo., m.
12-24-1863 Polk Co., Lavinia C. Denneson.
- Bennett, Wm. Hardin (4-e-8) (p. H. C. & Airiadna (Ebert) B.)
b. 4-18-1823 Jefferson Co., Ky., d. 9-3-1886 Rockford (Spokane
Co.) Wn.
m. 2-22-1849 Ore. Ty., Lucy Jane Hall (p. Lawrence—see roster)
- Bentley, Samuel (1) plc 8-28-1846 Polk Co. (see DLC Bk. IV
p. 5 & 6)
b. ca 1823 England, d. July 1853 Polk Co. In suit with John
Burns 1-6-1846. Ty. Doc. #892.
- Berry, Wm. H. (4-c) plc 8-26-1846 Clackamas Co.
b. ca 1820 ?, d. 3-1875 Astoria, Ore.
m. 6-5-1848 Clackamas Co., Mary Coffin (p. Stephen)
- Bird, Henry (4-c) dlc951 Yamhill Co.
b. 12-15-1815 Mason Co., Ky., d. 8-20-1873 Portland, Ore.
m. 9-30-1841 Sangamon Co., Ill.
Margaret Jane Hussey (p. Nathan Sr.—see roster)
b. 4-5-1821 Sangamon Co., Ill., d. 10-1891 Yamhill Co.
- Ch: Children b. Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill.
Clarissa b. 8-30-1842, m. Yam. Co. Hiram Ranson
Mary E. b. 6-23-1844
- Desc: Same as Hussey, Nathan Jr.—see roster
- Blackburn, William (4-g-6)
b. 2-14-1814 Harpers Ferry, Va., d. 3-25-1867 Santa Cruz, Cal.
m. July 1859 Cal., Harriet Mead
- Blacker, John H. (1) dlc303 Clackamas Co.
b. 1811 Frederick Co., Va., d. ?
m. 1st. ? m. 2d. 10-19-1853 Ore. Ty. Mrs. Hannah
Higginbotham
- Blair, Thomas (2-a) dlc3317 Polk Co. (Orphaned at 8 yrs. of age)
b. 10-19-1818 Hampshire, Va., d. 3-16-1884 Polk Co.

- m. 6-11-1850 Polk Co., Emaline Buel (p. Elias—1847er)
- Bolan, Andrew J. (1-7) plc 8-29-1846 Champoeg Co.
 b. ca 1825 Pa., d. 9-23-1855 Wn. Ty. (murdered by Yakima Indians)
 m. about Nov. 1845 Ore. Ty. Jerusha Short (p. Amos & Esther—see roster)
- Bolds, Charles (4-g-8*) dlc4314 Clackamas Co. (p. Raphael & Ruth (Brown) B.)
 b. 2-12-1822 Washington Co., Ky., d. after 1912 possibly Multnomah Co.
 m. 6-29/30-1853 Clackamas Co., Margaret J. Coleman
- Bond, James (1) Returned east in 1846 in Joel Palmer's Co.
- Bonney, Jarius (4-d-7) dlc1174 Marion Co. (Bro. of Truman)
 b. 10-14-1793 Litchfield, Ct., d. 4-16-1854 Marion Co.
 m. 1st. Miss Irena Larned., m. 2d. 5-27-1832 Erie Co., Pa. Jane Elkins (Jane married after Jarius death, Orlando Bidwell)
 b. 3-11-1809 New York City, d. 1886/7 Eastern Oregon
 Ch: Edward b. abt. 1833, d. winter of 1845 at Sutters Ft., Cal.
 Harriet b. 1831 Ohio, m. 3-4-1851 Marion Co., Wm. Harris
 Truman L. b. 2-14-1835 Ashtabula, Ohio, m. 1860 Tennessee Baker
 Martha Jane b. 1837 Ill.
 Benjamin Franklin b. 11-28-1838 Fulton Co., Ill., m. 1st. 2-11-1864 Champoeg, Ore., Catherine M. Rhodes
 Ann b. ca 1840, d. winter of 1845 at Sutters Ft., Cal.
 Emily b. 1842 Ill., m. 1-10-1858 Marion Co., Samuel Barayles
 Helen Frisco. b. winter of 1845 at Sutters Ft., Cal.
- Bonney, Truman (4-d-7) dlc2659 Marion Co. (Bro. of Jarius)
 b. 4-24-1796 Litchfield, Ct., d. abt. 1867 Woconda, Ore.
 m. 8-3-1818 Huron Co., Ohio
 Peleuea Townsend
 b. 8-3-1801 Yates Co., N.Y. d. 8-28-1884 _____?
- Ch: Hannah S. b. ca 1820 Ohio m. 7-27-1837 Fulton Co., Ill., John Sherwood, did not come to Oregon until 1850.
 George W. (in Columbia Falls, Mont. in 1903).
 Mary Ann b. 12-29 1823 Sanduskey, Ohio m. 7-26-1843 Fulton Co., Ill. Charles Boynton—did not come to Oregon until 1850.
- Bradford b. 8-30-1825 Sanduskey, Ohio m. 1st 1-29-1848 Marion Co., Ore. Alzina Clarinda Dimick m. 2d Mrs. Agnes G. G. Frisbie
 Alvia (a son. Not in 1850 Ore. census. Perhaps deceased by then).

- Sarah Ann b. ca 1828 Ohio m. 3-25-1846 Sutters Ft. Cal. Allan Sanders m. 2d. E. Boynton.
- Mariam b. ca 1832 Ohio m. 1-24/27-1847 Marion Co., Ore. Geo. F. Hibler
- Truman (a son. Not in 1850 Ore. census. Perhaps deceased by then).
- Lydia b. 2-15-1834 Fulton Co., Ill. m. 1st. 10-18-1849 Marion Co., Ore. Eli C. Cooley who d. 1886. m. 2d. 12-31-1889 Amon Wood
- Laura b. ca 1836 Fulton Co., Ill. m. James Strong.
- Wiswall b. ca 1840 Fulton Co., Ill. (deceased by 1903).
- Bonney, Wales B. (4-g) (no relation to above Bonney's) Returnee in 1846.
 b. 6-26-1799 Charlestown, N.H. d. 6-10-1887 probably Ohio.
 Was married but came west without family.
- Boon, John Daniel (4-e-8*) (Weslyn Minister—no dlc—settled in Salem)
 b. 1-8-1817 Athens Co., Ohio d. 6-18-1864 Salem, Marion Co., Ore., m. ca 1839 Lee Co., Iowa
 Martha J. Hawkins p. Henry—see roster)
 b. 5-11-1823 Ky. d. 12-12-1877 Silverton, Marion Co., Ore.
- Ch: Henry D. b. ca 1840 Iowa m. 1st 11-27-1859 Marion Co., Ore.
 Frances Munkers. m. 2d 1-22-1870 Marion Co., Ore.
 Doenna Jones.
 John L. b. ca 1842 Iowa
 Malinda E. b. 9-10-1845 Ore. Ty., m. 2-22-1865 Marion Co.,
 A. H. Morgan
- Booster, Daniel (2-c) Probable returnee in 1846.
- Bottan, John (2-c) plc filed after 10-4-1846 Clackamas Co. Abandoned.
- Bowman, Nathaniel (3-8*) plc 9-30-1847 Polk Co. Returned east 3-4-1848.
- Boyle, James Whitten (Dr.) (4-e) dlc5172 Polk Co. (p. Abraham) (bro. to Mrs. Simeon C. Morris—see roster)
 b. 4-15-1815 Tazwell Co., Va., d. 7-6-1864 Marion Co.
 m. 5-12-1846 Polk Co., Josephine Ford (p. Nathaniel—1844er)
- Bozorth, Squire (2-c) Settled Woodland, Wn.
 b. 1-11-1792 Ky., d. 3-16-1853 Woodland, Wn., m. 7-11-1816



- Ky., Mildred "Millie" Willis Hoard b. 2-14-1802 Va., d. 3-10-1856 Woodland, Wn.
- Ch: Elizabeth b. 5-10-1817 Ky. (widowed 3 times before m. 7-4-1849 Clack. Co., Ore. to Gideon Millard-dlc138). Eliz. came 1847 to Ore.
- All but the last child b. Marion Co., Mo.
- Owen Willis b. 8-16-1820, d. 2-15-1875 Woodland, Wn., m. 2-5-1853 Ore. Ty., Judith A. Williams
- Mary Ann b. 3-1-1822, m. 1-5-1845 Ia. Solomon Strong—came west 1847
- John Shaw b. 3-24-1824, m. 5-9-1850 Milwaukie, Ore. Asenath M. Lewelling
- Sarah Ann b. 12-10-1825, m. 9-23-1847 Wn. Ty., Ellis Walker—see roster
- Lorana Ellen b. 9-22-1828, d. 5-3-1880, m. 8-22-1849 Jacob Wills dlc1095
- Christopher Columbus b. 1-1-1832, d. 1913 Woodland, Wn., m. 1st. 6-10-1863 Mrs. Rhoda VanBibber, m. 2d. 1865 Olive Goodwin
- Julia Ann b. 3-19-1834 Marion Co., Mo. m. 3-19-1857 Wn. Ty. Benj. Stephens
- Squire Junior (mid. name) b. 7-19-1836 Marion Co., Mo. m. 6-18-1857 Cowlitz Co., Wn. Cynthia Ann John.
- Millie Willis b. 12-5-1838 Marion Co., Mo. m. Frederick Lee Lewis
- Emma Caroline b. 3-5-1842 Mahaska Co., Iowa m. 4-24-1858 Geo. M. Thing.
- Desc: John C. Shriner, Fairbanks, Alaska.

Bradley, John (2-c) plc Clack. & Tual. Aban. went to Wn. Ty. b. ca 1820 Ireland, d. Yamhill Co., Ore.

Bradshaw, Julian (4-g-5) came to Ore. in '46 but ret. to Cal. b. ca 1820 Ohio. In Sacramento in 1850

Brassham, Wm. R. (4-g-5) (Resident of San Jose from 1850-1856) b. ca 1822 Ky.

Briggs, B. F. (4-c) Probable returnee in 1846 with John Howell.

Bristow, Elijah (4-b-5) dlc2634—Lane Co. b. 4-28-1788 Tazwell or Wash. Co. Va. d. 9-19-1872 Lane Co., Ore. m. 11-7-1811 Cumberland Co., Ky. to Susanna Gabbert Elijah came alone in 1845 and family followed in 1848.

- Brown, Charles (2-a) dlc1253—Wash. Co.
 b. 1-16-1813 Sussex Co., Del. d. probably Waitsburg Wn. after 1874.
 m. May 1845 "on the road to Oregon." Margaret Lewis
 b. ca 1830 Ky. d. probably Waitsburg, Wn. after 1874.
- Brown, Horace M. (1) dlc330—Linn Co.
 b. 1819 Orange Co., Vt. d. _____?
 m. 5-16-1861 Linn Co., Ore. May (Mary) S. Randall b. ca 1844
 ill.
- Brown, John Henry (4-g-5)
 b. 12-21-1810 Devonshire Co., Eng., d. 4-1905 Santa Cruz, Cal.
 m. 12-1846 Cal., Hetty C. Pell who left him in 1847.
- Bryan, Abner (4-g-5) Probably husband of E. Bryan who died on the trail.
 m. 2d. Cal., Mrs. Adams & lived on Yuba river in Cal.
- Buck, Wm. Wentworth (2-c) Lived in Ore. City.
 b. 1-19-1804 Cayuga Co., N.Y., d. 6-19-1886 Clackamas Co., Ore. (m. 1st. Olive Charles who died)
 m. 2d. Jane E. Hurd in the east.
 b. ca 1825 Vt., d. 12-30-1893 Clackamas Co.
- Ch: Both children born Royalton, Cayuga Co., Ohio
 Rothilda E. b. ca 1827, m. 7-25-1846 Clack. Co., John G. Campbell
 Heman S. b. 8-13-1830, d. 3-11-1880 Tulare Co., Cal.,
 m. 9-27-1868 Clack. Co., Sarah M. Chase (p. Chas. & Susan)
- Buckley, Spencer (4-c) Returned east with Joel Palmer in 1846.
- Buel, _____ (4-g) Came with Wales Bonney. No trace of in Ore.
 Probably ret.
- Budroe, F. (1) In Girtman vs Budrow suit 5-28-1846, Clack. Co. Court. Probable returnee.
- Buffum, Wm. Gilbert (4-c) dlc2123 Yamhill Co. (p. Stephen & Hannah (Sewell) B.)
 b. 1-25-1804 Charlotte, Crittenden Co., Vt., d. 5-25-1908 Yam. Co.
 m. 11-27-1828 Fulton Co., Ill.
 Caroline Thurman b. 3-9-1814 Richland Co., Oh., d. 11-5-1895 Yam. Co.
 Although this couple raised several children they had none of their own.

Burbage, Ezekiel (3-8) dlc1682 Clackamas Co.

b. 1778 Washington Co., Md., d. _____ Marquam, Ore.

m. 8-5-1820 Bourbon Co., Ky.

Elizabeth Predwise b. 9-11-1789 Md., d. 11-22-1853 Marquam, Ore.

Ch: Olive see Marquam, Mrs. Alfred

Desc: Dorothy Barber, Milwaukie, Ore.

Burch, Benjamin Franklin (4-c) dlc319 Polk Co. (p. Samuel & Eleanor S. (Locke) B.). Traveled with uncle H. P. Locke—see roster.

b. 5-2-1825 Keytsville, Chariton Co., Mo., d. 1892 Polk Co.

m. 9-6-1848 Polk Co., Ann Eliza Davidson (p. Hezekiah)

Burden, Job (4-c) dlc5113 Polk Co.

b. 9-10-1796 Harrison Co., W. Va., d. by 12-27-1866 Polk Co.

m. 1st. 4-4-1820 White Co., Ill. (m. 2d. 5-24-1854 Polk Co., Nancy Wilson)

Temperance Cherry b. 9-11-1800 N.C., d. 10-19-1851 Polk Co.

Ch: All children b. Sangamon Co., Ill.

Sarah see Hussey, Mrs. Nathan Jr.

Lucinda b. 12-23-1822, m. 7-7-1847 Yamhill Co., Ore. Donald McLeod

Henry b. 12-22-1824, d. 4-23-1848 Polk Co.

Levi b. 1-17-1827, m. 8-20-1850 Sarah Eads.

Louisa b. 1-10-1829, d. 8-19-1850 Polk Co.

William b. 4-8-1831, m. 7-23-1857 Linn Co., Ore., Margaret Elizabeth Kirk b. 9-19-1842.

Julia b. 9-19-1833, m. 10-19-1853 Polk Co. Wm. Riley Kirk

Mary E. b. 1-8-1836, m. 7-18-1850 Polk Co. Jesse Eaton—see roster.

John b. 7-15-1839, d. 7-14-1866 Polk Co.

Nancy A. b. 2-1-1844, m. 7-27-1863 Polk Co., Rocky P. Earhart

Desc: Miles Eaton & Glenn A. Eaton, both Portland, Ore.

Burgess, Thomas H. (4-g-6) of Ky.

Burnette, Colman (4-e) dlc4498 Marion Co.

b. ca 1820 Pittsylvania Co., Va. d. ?

m. 6-11-1845 "on the road to Oregon"

Nancy Mary (English) Morris, b. ca 1821 Ill., d. ? (p. Levin English—see roster) (Nancy had first m. 9-23-1837 Lee Co., Iowa Jeremiah Morris who died 1844 Lee Co., Iowa. Two issues who came with mother in 1845)

Ch: Hiram Morris b. ca 1838 Lee Co., Iowa

Anna Morris b. ca 1842 Lee Co., Iowa

Burns, John (1) Probable returnee. In suit with Sam'l. Bentley
1-5-1846 Ty. Doc. #892.

Burkhart, Cariolanus D. (2-c) dlc988 Linn Co. (p. John & Rebecca
(Baltzel) B.).

b. 1821 Hawkins Co., Tenn., d. ?

m. 8-4-1850 Polk Co., Ore. Caroline Goff

Butler, Isaac (2-a-8) dlc393 Washington Co. (p. John & Marg't.
(Thrasher) B.)

b. 6-13-1820 Ala., d. 6-1-1904 Wash. Co.

m. 3-14-1845 Buchanan Co., Mo. (m. 2d. 1872 Mrs. Polly Moore)

Tabitha J. Tucker, b. 1-31-1831 Ohio, d. 1869 Wash. Co.

Desc: Zoa A. Bloyd & Mrs. Irbie Hutchins, Cornelius, Ore.

Butts, John (2-b-8) dlc3330 Washington Co.

b. 1810 West Pendleton Co., Va., d. winter of 1890 Forest
Grove, Ore.

m. abt. 1830 Va. (m. 2d. Mrs. Jane Evans possible widow of
Alex 7-17-1850)

Catherine who died 10-2-1845 descending hill to Deschutes river.

Bur. John Conroy ranch, Wasco Co., Ore.

Ch: Lewis b. ca 1832 Va. m. 11-29-1862 Wash. Co., Eliz. "Mary"
Constable

All remaining Butts children b. Burlington, Des Moines Co.,
Iowa

Margaret b. ca 1836 m. 10-4-1854 Wash. Co., Ore. Sanford
Wilcox

Festus b. 4-17-1838, m. 3-30-1892 Baker Co., Ore. Miss Susie
Dunn

Jacob b. ca 1840, m. 2-14-1867 Wash. Co., Sarah Dickson

Melva b. 12-21-1841, m. 6-12-1856 Wash. Co., Elijah
McKinney

Annicie "Annie" b. ca 1842, m. 11-13-1859 Wash. Co. Isaac
N. McClanahan

Sarah b. ca 1844, m. 4-4-1860 Wash. Co., Benj. E. Hall

Caldwell, Gerald Banks (4-3) Filed plc after 10-4-1846 Clackamas
Co.

b. ca 1825 Va., d. 9-10-1919 Ore. (no other info available)

Cameron, James & family (1-7) Unable to locate in 1850 Cal.
Census.

Canby, Thomas (Dr.) (2-a-8*) Set. Wn. Ty.

b. ca 1788 Va., d. ? Possibly Thurston Co., Wn., m. ?

Ch: R. M. (male) b. ca 1826 Ohio.

Cantrel, John (1) plc 7-11-1846 Clackamas Co., aband. 11-19-1847
 (John was bro. to Ari—1847er and Philip—1853er)
 b. 11-2-1820 Lafayette Co., Mo., d. 11-15-1907 Post, Ore.
 m. 1st. 10-5-1851 Petaluma, Cal. Martha J. Ray who d. abt.
 1863 Cal.
 m. 2d. Mrs. Susan Ward abt. 1870.
 Desc: Mrs. Ernest L. Reynolds, Prineville, Ore.

Caplinger, Jacob C. (4-c) dlc3506 Marion Co.
 b. 8-13-1815 Hardy Co., W. Va., d. 6-20-1904 Marion Co.
 m. April 1841 Fulton Co., Ill.
 Jane Woodside b. 1-11-1823 Clinton Co., Oh., d. 7-26-1904
 Marion Co.
 Ch: Emily b. ca 1842 Ill.
 Henry C. b. ca 1843 Ill.
 Anna D. b. 1-21-1845 Ill., m. Wm. M. Scott
 Desc: Mrs. Emma Mann, Portland, Ore.

Capps, J. (1) To Cal 1847/8.
 b. ca 1798 Tenn. d. possibly Tuolumne Co., Cal.
 m. ? No trace of wife on 1850 Cal. Census. Had a dau. Martha
 b. 1846 Ore.
 Ch: John b. ca 1836 possibly Ohio
 Sanford b. ca 1838 Ill.

Card, Wm. N. (4-c) plc 7-21-1846 Clackamas Co., void 8-17-1846.
 In Clark Co., Wn. in 1860.

Carmack, Joseph (2-b*) dlc1223 Polk Co.
 b. ca 1806 Overton Co., Tenn., d. ?
 m. 1st. 9-9-1824 Overton Co., Tenn. (m. 2d. 10-4-1849 Mrs.
 Lovisa Davis)
 Polly Ann _____, b. ?, d. 3-27-1847 Polk Co., after birth of
 George.
 Ch: Boy b. abt. 1825 Ky., d. after 1847 & before 1850.
 Lettie Jane b. ca 1827 Ky., m. 1-7-1847 Polk Co., Elisha
 McDaniel
 James R. (dlc4852) b. 1830 Hancock Co., Ill., m. 12-29-1852
 Eliz. Davis
 Odessa (dlc3004) b. 1836 Ill., d. 5-1853, m. 11-18-1851 Polk
 Co. John Davis
 Ann b. ca 1838 Lee Co., Iowa, m. 4-2-1851 Polk Co., Chas.
 Chappell
 Hanna Melvina b. ca 1841 Iowa, m. 2-18-1861 Jackson Co.,
 Sam Chappell

Carnes, Joseph (4-d) dlc3890 Marion Co.

b. 1799 Ky., d. 1858 Marion Co., Ore.

m. 9-15-1829 Shelby Co., Ky.,

Jane Jensey b.? d.?

This family is not listed on the 1850 or 1860 Oregon census although they were here. No other info. discovered.

Carson, David "Uncle Davey" (3-e) dlc2278—Benton

b. 1800 Ireland d. Sept. 1853 Benton Co., Ore.

m. ? Letitia (a Black girl) "Tisha"

b. ca 1814-18 Ky. d. probably Myrtle Creek, Ore.

Ch: Martha (mulatto) b. 1845 in the Rocky Mts. d.? m. Douglas Co., Ore. 1-19-1868 Narcisse Lavodour

Carter, Dr. George (4-b-5) Remained in Cal.

Catching, Benjamin Holland* (possible 1847er) (1) dlc3127—Wash. Co.

b. 1811 Knox Co., Ky. d. 7-19-1894 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. Aug. 1833 Green Co., Tenn., Laura H. _____

b. 1814 Tenn d. 1860 Wash. Co., Ore.

Ch: Wm. N. b. ca 1836 Mo.

George b. 1838 Mo.

Mary J. b. 1840 Mo. m. 6-10-1858 Wash. Co. Ore. Watson E. Dixson

Eliza b. ca 1842 Mo.

Louisa b. ca 1844 Mo. m. Mr. Hughes

Desc: Mrs. Betty Franklin, Medford, Ore.

Catching, John (3-8*)

b. about 1779 possibly Tenn. d. 1845 on the way to Oregon

m. about 1810 probably in Ky. Jane Warren

b. 1784 Tenn. d. 5-2-1866 Douglas Co., Ore.

Ch: Benjamin—see roster

Wm. Warren—see roster

John L. b. 9-18-1820 Tenn. m. 5-10-1847 Ore. Margaret Wilson (dau. Wm.—see roster.)

James Centers b. 4-4-1827 Tenn., m. 5-3-1854 Ore., Patsy Ellen Russell

Mary see Pomeroy, Mrs. Franklin

Desc: Mrs. Betty Franklin, Medford, Ore.

Catching, Wm. Warren (3-8*) dlc 3328 Washington Co. (p. John—see roster)

b. 3-12-1813 Knox Co., Ky., d. 10-10-1874 Riddle, Doug. Co., Ore.

m. 5-15-1839 Ray or Buchanan Co., Mo.

Angeline F. Yates (p. Wm. B. & Sarah (Parker) Y.)

b. 1-9-1825 Estell Co., Ky., d. 9-29-1910 Portland, Ore.

Ch: John Samuel b. 5-30-1840 Mo., m. 11-13-1863 Wash. Co.,
Rhoda Leverich

Joel P. b. 1842 Mo., m. 12-17-1863 Wash. Co., Mary Eliza
Evans

Wm. R. b. ca 1844 Mo., m. 2-26-1873 Douglas Co., Susan
Beckworth

Center, Mary Fetter (4-c) dlc79 Marion Co.

b. 1789 Ohio, d. 8-6-1857 Marion Co., Ore.

m. 1809 Ebenezer who d. 2-11-1835 Edgar Co., Ill.

Ch: Rachael see Powell, Mrs. Theophilus

Samuel b. 1824 Edgar Co., Ill., d. 1888 Jacksonville, Ore.

m. 6-20-1845 enroute to Ore., Elizabeth (Evans) Dillon—see
roster.

Jonathan b. 1828 Edgar Co., Ill., m. 2-20-1862 Marion Co.,
Amanda Johnson

Lucy b. 1830 Edgar Co., Ill., died young in Ore., never
married.

Desc: Mrs. Vesta May Elkins, Portland, Ore.

Chambers, David Jefferson (4-g) Set. Wn. Ty. (p. Thos.—see
roster)

b. 6-10-1820 Belfast, Ire., d. 3-4-1896 Pierce Co., Wn.

m. 4-8-1845 Morgan Co., Mo.

Elizabeth Harrison b. 10-27-1828 Smith Co., Tenn., d. 3-4-1896
Pierce Co., Wn. near Steilacoom.

Chambers, James Washington (4-g) dlc41 Washington Co. (p.
Thos.—see roster)

b. 9-6-1817 Union Town, Pa., d. 1868 (Wash. Co. Probate #98)

m. 3-9-1845 Morgan Co., Mo., Mrs. Mary (Greene) Scoggin

b.8-11-1809 Barren Co., Ky., d. 3-21-1890 (Wash. Co.
Probate #88)

Mary had formerly married 1828 in Tenn., Woodson Scoggin
who d. 1840 Mo.

Ch: All Scoggin children & all but 1st one b. Morgan Co., Mo.

John Lafayette b. ca 1829 Tenn.

Wm. Gustavis b. ca 1832

Sarah Ann Elizabeth "Lizzie" b. 9-28-1836, m. 7-3-1851

Carlos D. Wilcox

Martha Jane b. ca 1838, m. 11-1853 C. B. Comstock

Woodson A. b. 5-1840, d. 3-28-1900 Portland, Ore., m. 1870

Walla Walla, Wn., Miss Augusta Resner.

Chambers, Rowland (2-a-8) dlc1610 Benton Co. (p. Jos. & Miss. (Noonamaker) C.)

b. 3-12-1813/14 Hamilton Co., Ohio, d. 1-6-1870 Benton Co.

m. 1st. 8-17-1841 Madison Co., Oh. (m. 2d. 2-22-1846 Wash. Co., Lovisa King)

Sarah King b. 7-25-1823 Madison Co., Oh., d. 9-3-1845 Malheur Mts., Ore.

(Sarah & Lovisa were sisters. p. Naham & Serepta—see roster)

Ch: Both children b. Carrol Co., Mo.

Margaret b. 12-17-1842, m. 1859 Orthello Bagley

James b. 9-17-1844, d. 8-17-1873 Benton Co., m. Clarinda Kizer.

Chambers, Thomas McCutcheon (4-g) Set. near Steilacoom, Wn.

b. 11-15-1795 Utenards (near Belfast) Ire., d. 12-28-1876 Pierce Co., Wn.

m. 1st. 1816 Tenn. (m. 2d. abt. 1853 Wn. Ty. Agnetta Larson)

Latitia Delzel (related to Pres. Andrew Jackson.)

b. 8-15-1795 Tenn. ? d. 9-17-1852 near Steilacoom, Pierce Co., Wn.

Ch: James Washington—see roster

David Jefferson—see roster

Thomas J. b. 4-1-1823 Tenn., d. 12-25-1911, m. America McAllister

Andrew Jackson b. 11-23-1825 Gibson Co., Ind., d. 4-25-1908 Steilacoom, Wn., m. Rebecca Buckner

Mary Jane b. 11-5-1828 Ind., d. 7-2-1918 Tacoma, Wn., m. Wm. P. Dougherty

John b. 8-8-1831 Ind., d. 10-4-1877 Wn.

Thompson McLain b. 6-11-1834 Hendersonville, Ky., d. 11-16-1916 Roy, Wn. m. Esther Packwood

Latitia Ann b. 4-5-1836 Hendersonville, Ky., m. 12-6-1866 Wash. Co., Ore., Francis A. Bailey

Desc: Mrs. C.W. Jenkins, Chetopa, Kan. & Mrs. Retta E. Hultgren, Shelton, Wn.

Chamness, Israel (2-c) dlc 2727 Marion Co.

b. 1810 Chatham Co., N. C., d. 8-11-1860 Marion Co. of TB

m. 1st. ? (m. 2d. 9-22-1850 Linn Co., Catherine Clock-wid. of James—see roster)

Ch: Elizabeth b. ca 1836 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Joseph b. ca 1838 Des Moines Co., Iowa, m. Rachel Nordyke

Harriet b. ca 1840 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Champion, Joseph C. (1) dlc5150 Tillamook Co.

b. 1813 Philadelphia, Pa., d. 8-23-1891 Tillamook, Ore., never married.

Charlton, Joseph C. (3-8) dlc 1913 Washington Co. (p. Silas—see roster)

b. 8-10-1825 Cole Co., Mo., d. ?, m. 11-30-1842 Mo.

Margaret Catherine Miller (p. Robert—see roster)

b. 1-13-1829 Hardin Co., Ky., d. 3-16-1913 Portland, Ore.

Ch: Sarah b. 1844 Mo., m. Mr. Lampson

Charlton, Silas (3-8) (Lived in Wn. Co. with son Joseph)

b. ca 1785 Va., d. ? prob. Washington Co., Ore.

Clark, Wm. Dewey (1) plc 11-7-1845 Yamhill Co. (see also dlc975)

b. 10-30-1806 Onondaga Co., N.Y., d. 12-9-1892 Yamhill Co.

m. 10-17-1848 Yam. Co., Mrs. Phoebe O. Jackson

b. 12-29-1821 Ct., d. 5-7-1900 Yamhill Co.

Cleveland, John (2-c) plc 9-10-1846 Clackamas Co. Probable returnee.

Clemmons, G. (4-g-7) had a family. Returnee in 1846 with Clyman.

Clevens, John Montgomery (1) plc 4-28-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. Abandoned.

Clevens, Pierre (1) plc 4-28-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. Abandoned.

Clock, James (2-c)

b. ca 1815 N. Y., d. 2-1850 Linn Co., Ore.

m. abt. 1841 prob. N.Y.

Catherine B. Cornelius (p. Absalom—see roster)

b. ca 1820 N. Y. or N. C., d. 11-21-1859 Marion Co., Ore. of TB

(Catherine m. 2d. Israel Chamness—see roster)

Ch: Sarah b. ca 1842 Ind., m. 6-12-1859 Marion Co., James Tharp

J. Adam b. ca 1843 Ind.

Catherine b. ca 1844 Ind.

(Record of 2 more ch. b. Ore., Casper b. ca 1848 & Henry b. ca 1850)

Cochran, David (1) dlc1176 Marion Co.

b. 1803 Columbiana Co., Oh., d. ? No marriage record found.

Cogswell, John (1-7) dlc 3-1162 Lane Co. (made several trips across plains)

b. 2-4-1814/21 Whitehall, N.Y., d. 1917 Eugene, Ore., m.

10-28-1852 Lane Co., Mary _____.

Cole, Wm. D. (1) dlc1084 Polk Co.

b. 1823 Knox Co., Ky., d. ?, m. 3-25-1847 Clack. Co.,
Rosanna _____.

Coleman, Michael (4-g-7) (of Coleman's Valley, Sonoma Co., Cal.)

b. ca 1810 Germany, d. ?, m. ca 1834 Germany

Mary _____, b. ca 1820 Germany, d.?

Ch: John b. ca 1835 Germany

Caroline b. ca 1838 Germany

Colwell, Nathaniel W. (1) dlc1107 Marion Co. (from Iowa in 1845)

b. 1809 Onondaga Co., N.Y., d. ?

m. 1st. 1842 Cattaraugus Co., N.Y., Sarah Ann Rogers (p.
Abijah)

Sarah Ann did not come west but remained in N.Y. with her
parents.

Divorced 12-24-1846 Polk Co., Ore. (no issues)

Comfort, Edwin Bertrand (2-c) dlc1584 Washington Co.

b. 1815 Philadelphia, Pa., d. 12-3-1896 Wash. Co., m. 3-23-1844
Des Moines, Ia.

Elvira Bally Holland (Elvira m. Nicholas Bier in 1900)

b. 4-2-1826 Cincinnati, Oh., d. 3-16-1904 Marion Co., Ore.

Probable relationship to other 1845 Holland's. Elvira's death
certificate does not give her parents names.

Comstock, C. B. (1)

b. ca 1820 N.Y., d. ? Probably Washington Co., Ore.

m. 11-1853 Wash. Co., Martha Jane Scoggin—(step-dau. to
Chambers, James—see roster).

Condit, Alvah (1) dlc4307 Clatsop Co.

b. 1800 Pa., d. 1-1-1883 Clatsop Co.

m. 3-15-1821 Mercer Co., Pa.

Ruth Axtel b. 4-17-1804 Pa., d. 4-8-1888 Clatsop Co.

Ch: Aldridge b. 1840 Mo.

Cook, Isaac (4-g) dlc1030 Marion Co.

b. 1793 Ky., d. 1876 Camp Watson, Harney Co., Ore.

m. 9-8-1815 Burke Co., N.C.

Sarah Robertson b. ca 1802 N.C., d. before 1876 prob. Marion
Co.

Ch: George b. ca 1816 N.C.

William b. 1819 N.C.

Thomas (dlc4974) b. 1825 Yancy Co., N.C., m. 2-1853 Linn
Co., Amanda _____.

Delilah b. 1829 N.C., m. 9-1847 Wm. B. Frazier (of San Jose, Cal.)

Francis Marion b. 3-8-1839 Springfield, Mo., m. 9-26-1857 Marion Co., Mary J. Edgar (p. Moses—see roster)

Cook, James W. (4-g) dlc1933 Benton Co.

b. 1809 Fayette Co., Ky., d. 1879 Benton Co.

m. 10-11-1839 Scott Co., Ky.

Nancy Jane Lewis b. 1818 Ky., d. 1894 Benton Co.

Cook, Wm. (1) Supposed brother of Isaac & came with in 1845. No record of.

Cooley, Christopher C. (3-8) dlc2083 Marion Co. (p. Joseph T. & Keziah)

b. 8-6-1809 Christian Co., Ky., d. 11-14-1885 Marion Co.

m. 9-30-1834 Clay Co., Mo.

Nancy R. Officer (sis. to James Officer—see roster)

b. 3-20-1811 Tenn., d. 8-21-1880 Marion Co.

Ch: All children b. Clay Co., Mo.

James Harvey b. 11-15-1835, m. 10-23-1859 Marion Co.,
Mary Ann Jones

Robt. Franklin b. 1-28-1837, m. 12-28-1860 Mar. Co.,
Rebecca Hubbard

Martha Loren b. 2-22-1839, m. 4-13-1856, F. S. "Doc"
Mattison

Helen Miriam b. 2-1-1841, m. 11-18-1859 Marion Co., Wm.
C. Hubbard

Mary Jane b. 10-15-1844, m. Andrew Melvin

Eveline b. 10-15-1844, d. Oct. 1845 the Dalles, Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Bernita Sharp, Salem, Ore. & Mrs. Byron R. Royce,
Portland, Ore.

Cooley, Eli C. (3-8) (Bro. to Chris. & Jackson—see roster) dlc2082
Marion Co.

b. 1812 Howard Co., Mo., d. 1886 Marion Co.

m. 10-18-1849 Woodburn, Marion Co., Ore.

Lydia Bonney (p. Truman—see roster) (Lydia m. 2d. 12-31-1889
Amon Wood)

Cooley, Jackson L. (3-8) (Bro. to Chris. & Eli—see roster) dlc2075
Marion Co.

b. 1816 Howard Co., Mo., d. 8-16-1883/4 Hubbard, Marion Co.

m. 11-13-1851 Marion Co., Harriet L. Dimmic

Cooley, Methias (3-8)

- b. 8-26-1837 Platte Co., Mo., d. 12-1915 Silverton, Marion Co., Ore.
- m. 12-23-1868 Willimina Smith. (Methias was son of Cornelius b. Ky., & Dolly (White) b. Mo., Cooley and in some way related to other 1845 Cooley's but came west as foster son to Wm. & Lucinda Wilson—see roster

Coon, Jacob Leslie (1) dlc661 Linn Co. (p. Isaac & Elizabeth (Forney) C.)

- b. 6-6-1829 Lexington, Jefferson Co., Ky., d. 7-4-1900 Grass Valley, Cal.
- m. 11-27-1851 Linn Co., Ore., Sarah Miller

Cooper, Wm. C. (4-g-5) No available info.

Corbley, Washington (1) plc 9-2-1846 Champoeg—surveyed 8-27-1846, held without occupancy. Probable returnee.

Cornelius, Absalom (2-c) dlc1029 Marion Co. (p. George Washington)

- b. 3-1-1798 Chatham Co., N.C., d. 4-17-1880 Marion Co., Ore.
- m. 2-1818 Grayson Co., Va.
- Elizabeth Cotton b. 2-12-1797 Tenn. (?), d. 11-27-1881 Marion Co.

Ch: Catherine B. see Clock, Mrs. James

Isaac—see roster

George—see roster

Next 4 children b. Wayne Co., Ind., Last 7 children b. Henry Co., Ia.

Allizenia b. 1823, m. 6-22-1849 Marion Co., W. D. Woodcock—see roster

Catalina—see Morris, Mrs. James

Rebecca b. 1829, m. 8-6/7-1845 Rocky Mts., Wyo., John Scott who died winter 1845, m. 2d. 5-18-1847 Peter Rinearson—see roster

Samuel b. 1831, m. 10-22-1857 Marion Co., Martha Nordyke

Moses b. 1833 said to have died young (twin to Aaron)

Aaron M. b. 1833, d. Cal., m. 9-30-1855 Clack. Co., Elizabeth J. Mann

Elizabeth b. ca 1835, m. 3-2-1851 Marion Co., Wm. Morris

Green B. b. 1-11-1837, m. 3-6-1860 Marion Co., Amanda L. Parker (p. Samuel—see roster)

Absalom H. b. 1-2-1839, m. 9-20-1868 Marion Co., Lovinia Powell

Mary Ann b. 1841, m. John Caples

Sophia b. 1844, m. 11-13-1865 Marion Co., Newton O. Parker
(p. Samuel—see roster)

Cornelius. Benjamin (4-a-8) dlc31 Washington Co.

b. 2-9-1802 Christian Co., Ky., d. 12-13-1864 Washington Co.,
Ore.

m. 11-9-1826 Howard Co., Mo.

Elizabeth Adams (p. Thos. & Polly (Davis) A.—see roster)

b. 7-27-1811 Christian Co., Ky., d. 7-13-1880 Forest Grove,
Wash. Co.

Ch: First 7 children b. Howard Co., Mo., & last 2 b. Jasper Co.,
Mo.

Thos. Ramsey b. 11-15-1827, m. 1st. 2-14-1850 Wash. Co.,
Florentine Wilkes (p. Peyton—see roster) m. 2d. 4-12-1866
Missouri Smith.

Jesse b. 6-9-1829, m. 1st. 1-26-1854 Wash. Co., Julia Ann
Mills m. 2d. Mrs. Caroline (Ingles) Freeman

Benjamin Jr. b. 1-18-1831, m. 7-15-1851 Wash. Co., Rachael
McKinney (p. Wm.—see roster)

Mary Davis b. 11-1-1832, m. 4-15/17-1851 Wash. Co., James
Imbrie—see roster.

Wm. Nelson b. 3-31-1834, m. 9-10-1867 Wash. Co., Amanda
S. J. Barrett

Hannah Ann b. 12-31-1836, m. 5-11-1854 Wash. Co., Robert
Freeman

Sidna b. 1-8-1838, m. 9-5-1856 Wash. Co., Wm. Kane

John Henry b. 2-5-1843, m. 1-4-1866 Wash. Co., Mary Ellen
Freeman

Frances Elizabeth b. 2-19-1845, m. 9-17-1864 Ezra B. Daretz/
Israel B. Dority

Desc: Same as Adams, Thos.—see roster.

Cornelius, George (2-c) dlc1146 Clackamas Co. (p. Absalom—see
roster)

b. 1822 Wayne Co., Ind., d. 3-1-1872 Marion Co. ?

m. 1-11-1844 Des Moines Co., Ia.,

Elizabeth Morris (sis. to James—see roster)

b. 10-28-1827 Albermarle, N.C., d. 5-5-1871 Marion Co.

Ch: David b. May 1845, d. 7-4-1845 on Nebraska plains.

Cornelius, Isaac (2-c) (p. Absalom—see roster)

b. 1820 N.C./Ind. d. 10-14-1846 Clackamas Co., Ore.

m. 11-15-1842 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Ruthinda Browning b. ?, d. ?

Ch: John H. b. 1839 Henry Co., Iowa

According to Clackamas Co. Probate Records, Bond for
Ruthinda was filed 10-21-1847. Absalom Cornelius appointed

guardian for John H. 5-15-1848. James Taylor appointed guardian for John H. 3-28-1849. But in the 1850 Oregon census, John is living with his uncle George Cornelius. There is no further trace of Ruthinda who may have died.

Courtney, Isaac (2-c) dlc520 Linn Co. (p. John—see roster)

b. 6-18-1821 Clark Co., Ind., d. ? Goldendale, Wn.

m. 1st. 3/5-4-1844 Henderson Co., Ill. (m. 2d. 7-20-1864 Elizabeth Hull)

Elizabeth Waggoner (p. Frederick, b. Pa., d. Ind.)

b. ?, d. 1-10-1846 Ore.

Ch: Samuel M. b. 1-10-1845 Henderson Co., Ill., m. 11-25-1868 Benton Co. Margaret E. Noble

Courtney, John B. (2-c) dlc753 Linn Co.

b. 1797 Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 9-12-1847 on way to Ore. City.

m. 1st. ? m. 2d. 12-16-1818 Clark Co., Ind.

Mrs. Agnes B. "Nancy" (Ritchie) Findley (1st m. Alex. Findley 1790-1817)

b. 5-11-1795 Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 9-28-1880 Linn Co.

Ch: First 6 children b. Clark Co., Ind., last 3 b. Ill.

Margaret Findley see Osborne, Mrs. Josiah

Mary Jane b. 10-24-1819, d. 4-6-1894 Linn Co., m. 1st. 1-5-1848 Caleb Rogers; 2d. Elmore Kees; 3d. Rev. Gager

Isaac B.—see roster

Lydia B. (dlc2028) b. 1-12-1824, d. 9-22-1894 Linn Co., m. 12-1-1847 Marion Co., Thomas Morgan—see roster

John R. b. 3-23-1826, d. 12-26-1902 Umatilla Co., m. 3-25/26-1849 Caroline Buel (p. Elias—1847er)

Isobella (dlc346) b. 5-22-1828, d. 10-4-1897 Linn Co., m. 7-11-1850 Linn Co., John McNeil

Wm. F. b. 1830, m. Lucinda Coyle

James Harvey b. 1833, never married

Daniel C. b. 1836

Desc: Mrs. Lyle E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Cowan, Thomas (2-a-8*) dlc3-312 Umpqua Co.

b. 1805 Scotland

Cox, Anderson (2-a-8) dlc97 Linn Co. (p. John & Johanna (Swallow) C.)

b. 9-22-1812 Ross Co., Oh., d. 3-28-1872 Waitsburg, Wn., m. 8-7-1836 Warren Co. Ind.

Julia Ann Walter (p. Wm.—see roster)

b. 3-29-1818 Ind., d. 5-9-1891 Waitsburg, Wn.

Ch: Lewis b. 5-9-1837 Warren Co., Ind., m. 8-29-1858 Caroline Bond

Johanna b. 12-7-1838 Warren Co., Ind., m. Sylvester Cannon

Philip W. b. 1841 Warren Co., Ind., m. Julia Fudge

Sarah Jane b. 1843 Ind., m. John B. Looney

Matilda b. 8-19-1845 near Boise, Idaho, m. Wm. G. Preston

Desc: Same as for Adams, Thos.—see roster

Cox, Isham (4-a-8*) dlc3594 Polk Co. (p. Wm. & Elsie (St. John C.) (bro. to 1st. Mrs. Isaac Hinshaw—see roster)

b. 2-2-1812 Knox Co., Ky., d. 5/11-12-1877 Curry Co., Ore.

m. 12-25-1834 Cook Co., Ill.

Mary Ann Johnston (p. Richard & Nancy (McPherson) J.) (sis. to Diana Johnston & John Johnston—see roster).

b. 6-16-1816 Chilcothe, Oh., d. 12-10-1890 Curry Co.

(both buried in Floras Lake Cem., Curry Co., Or.)

Ch; Martha Jane b. 1-6-1836 Wabash Co., Ill., m. 10-5-1851 Polk Co., Wm. Hall

William b. 5-7/13-1838 Ill., m. 1st. Kate Russell

Richard Franklin b. 1840 Mo., m. 1st. Lucy (Lynch) Gentry

Margaline b. 3-11-1844 Platte Co., Mo., m. 1st. A. J. Elim

Desc: Mrs. Stephen Beckham, McMinnville, Or.

Crabtree, John J. (4-g) dlc65 Linn Co.

b. 6-20-1800 Lake Co., Va., d. 3-28-1892 Linn Co.

m. 2-22-1825 Lee Co., Va.,

Malinda Geary b. 1808 Lexington, Ky., d. abt. 1898 Linn Co.

Ch: First 5 ch. b. Lee Co., Va., Next 5 b. Jackson Co., Mo. & last 2 b. Ore.

George (dlc2526) b. 12-1825, d. 9-23-1857 Linn Co., m. 10-23-1851 Linn Co., Marcella _____.

Job (dlc4330) b. 1829, moved to Gallatin, Montana in 1872.

William (dlc4670) b. 1830, m. 9-7-1854 Linn Co., Elizabeth Sumpter

Jane "Peggy" (dlc2746) m. 2-27-1848 Jackson Co., Mo., Christopher Starr. Jane & Christopher came west in 1853.

Hiram b. 10-24-1832

Isaac (dlc4950) b. 9/10-28-1834

James P. b. 1837

Elizabeth "Betsy" b. 1840

Rebecca "Beckey" b. 9-4-1842, m. 1st. 1854 Linn Co., Abraham Lowdon m. 2d. Mr. Morris of Linn Co.

Sarah E. "Polly" b. 1844, m. 1st. 1857 Linn Co., James Lowdon, m. 2d. 11-16-1859 Linn Co., Wm. Yates

Jasper b. 10-22-1845 Descending Columbia river in Oregon

Newton b. 10-22-1845 Descending Columbia river in Ore., m. 10-1871 Frances Wilson

- Craft, Charles (3-8) dlc1164 Marion (p. Rev. Wm. & Sarah (Alward) C.—see roster for Sarah)
 b. 9-10-1803 Lycoming Co., Pa., d. 7-23-1869 Marion Co.
 m. 3-1829 Lycoming Co., Pa.
 Rebecca Jordan (p. Mr. & Elizabeth (North) J.)
 b. 3-14-1809 Pa., d. 11-4-1882 Marion Co.
- Ch: Sarah Elizabeth b. 11-3-1829 White Sulphur Springs, W. Va.,
 m. 1st. 8-28-1846 Marion Co., Joseph Watt who d. 1869.
 m. 2d. Fabritus R. Smith—1846er
 Wm. Amos b. 1832 Va., d. 1914 Seattle, Wn., m. 1852
 Amanda Vanice
 Emaline Malinda b. 1835 Va., d. Prineville, Ore.
 Virginia b. 1843 Iron Co., Mo., d. 1863 Marion Co.,
 unmarried.
- Desc: Mrs. Virginia Scott Morgan, Salem, Ore.
- Craft, Sarah Alward (3-8) (Widow of Rev. Wm. Craft who
 d. 7-24-1818)
 b. 6-1-1776 probably Pa., d. after June 1850, Marion Co., bur.
 Jason Lee Cemetary. Sarah also the mother to Chas. Craft—
 see roster.
- Creighton, Nathaniel M. (4-c) dlc1567 Clackamas Co.
 b. 1820 Md., d. 5-1-1851 Clackamas Co.
 m. 8-9-1846 Yamhill Co., Susan F. Snyder (step-dau. to Risley,
 Orville—see roster) Susan m. 2d. ca 1851 John F. Abbott.
- Crofton, Thomas (4-5) b. ca 1832. Came west to Cal. with
 Wm. B. Ide.
- Cromwell, Harvey (2-a-8*) on Hiram Smith death list. No trace of
 in Ore.
- Crow, Eli C. (2-c) dlc3154 Clatsop Co.
 b. 1828 Dickson Co., Tenn., d. ?
- Crowley, George* (4-f) (Bro. to Mrs. Benj. Munkers Sr. &
 came with)
- Cuffy, Abram (4-g) Black man came with James & Nancy Cook &
 lived with them.
 b. ca 1800 N.Y. or N.C., d. ?
- Culbertson, Wm. (1) dlc2358 Yamhill Co.
 b. 1804 Philadelphia Co., Pa., d. 8-21-1865 Amity, Yamhill Co.

Cully, Thomas (4-g) dlc997 Multnomah Co.

b. 1818 England, d. 1-5-1891 Multnomah Co., m. 9-1850 Yamhill Co., Rebecca Jones. They divorced.

Cunningham, Joseph (3-8*) dlc1501 Washington Co. (p. Nathaniel)

b. 1795 Worcester Co., Mass., d. 3-14-1878 McMinnville, Ore.
m. 5-12-1830 Cooper Co., Mo.

Caroline Cramer b. 1812 Ky., d. 2-1867 Yamhill Co., Ore.

Ch: The following children b. Mo.

Philander b. 1831, m. 12-30-1856 prob. Columbia Co.,
Henrietta Reding.

Sarah b. ca 1833, d. possibly 1854 Columbia Co., m. possibly
Leonard Harris—see roster.

Lucinda Elizabeth b. ca 1836, d. 1877 Ore., m. abt. 1855
Columbia Co., Harlin Howard

John b. ca 1838, d. 9-24-1855 killed by Indians in So. Ore.

Olivia Druscilla b. 4-21-1840, d. 7-28-1911 Portland, Ore.,
m. 11-13-1859 Wash. Co., Wm. Whitfield Purdin.

Virginia Jane b. ca 1843/4, d. 7-9-1859, drowned, Sauvies
Island, Ore.

Desc: Mr. & Mrs. George Boos, Milwaukie, Ore.

Cunningham, Wm. (possibly Wm. J.) (1) plc 9-9-1846 Clackamas
Co. Abandoned 7-12-1847

Currin, George (4-g) dlc4591 Clackamas Co. (Bro. to Hugh. Uncle
to Hugh & Wm. Fields—see roster)

b. 3-7-1812 Grayson Co., Va., d. 1-14-1879 Clackamas Co.

m. 12-26-1852 Clack. Co., Martha Lydia Wade who m. 2d.
Lafayette Marrs

Currin, Hugh F. (4-g) dlc4177 Clackamas Co. (Bro. to Geo. Uncle
to Hugh & Wm. Fields—see roster)

b. 10-29-1803 Grayson Co., Va., d. 11-20-1874 Clackamas Co.

m. 12-29-1849 Clack. Co., Diona Young (p. Robert)

Cutler, Benjamin (2-c*) dlc855 Benton Co. (p. Jos. & Hannah E.
(Elliott) C.)

b. 1829 Stonington, Ct., d. ?, m. Went east in 1871 & m. Jane
Robinson & returned to Oregon in 1872.

Daly, David R. S. (1) (Apparently not same one as dlc1164—
Douglas Co.)

b. 1817 Ind., d. ? Possibly Marion Co.

Davden, James (1) plc6-13-1846 Tualatin Co. Perhaps same as
James Davlin in Douglas Co. 1860 Census.

Davidson, Albert Franklin (2-a) dlc562 Marion Co. (bro. to James—see roster)
 b. 4-2-1819 Green Co., Ky., d. 7-16-1890 Marion Co.
 m. 11-6-1851 Marion Co., Mary Elizabeth Munkers (p. Benj.—see roster)

Davidson, James Orville (2-a) (p. James & Mary A. (Ament) D.)
 b. 3-30-1823 Green Co., Ky., d. shortly after Jan. 1846
 “mysteriously” in Oregon.
 Desc: Mrs. Frank E. Caskey, Portland, Ore.

Daviess, Abraham (3-8*) Possible returnee or died. No record of in Ore.

Davis, Mr. & Mrs. & family (4-g-7) Name too common to search Cal. census.

Davis, Albert G. (1) (in 1860 Klickitat, Wn. Ty. census)
 b. ca 1828 Ohio, d. ?, m. 11-6-1851 Mary Ann Smith (p. James)

Davis, G. (1) on Hiram Smith death list. Died in 1845.

Davis, Joseph (2-c) dlc1034 Marion Co. (incomplete family)
 b. 1801 Armstrong Co., Pa., d. ?
 m. 1st. 12-4-1823 Westmoreland Co., Pa. (m. 2d. Agnes)
 Catherine Hankey b. 1801 Pa., d. 1863/4
 Ch: Children listed b. Armstrong Co., Pa.
 Joseph Jr. b. 1824
 Jehu (often spelled John) b. 1825, m. 8-16-1846 Wash. Co., Ore. Margaret Jane Moreland (p. Zachariah—see roster)
 Jonas b. 1827, m. 12-9-1852 Marion Co., Deborah Ann Pollard
 Reuben b. 8-8-1829, m. 3-17-1859 Marion Co., Elizabeth Cunningham b. Pa.
 Amos Marion b. 1830, m. 1-25-1857 Marion Co., Cornelia Turner

Dawson, Wm. (3-8*) dlc1608 Yamhill Co.
 b. 12-21-1816 Scotland, d. 1889 Monmouth, Polk Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 12-28-1842 Platte Co., Mo. (m. 2d. 1864 Mrs. Nancy (Baker) Rash)
 Mary E. Sercy b. ca 1823 Ky., d. 1862 Yamhill Co.
 Ch: Phoebe Elizabeth b. 1843 Mo., m. Prof. John Hall of Tacoma, Wn.
 Barbara Ann b. 1845 Mo., m. Archibald Sailing of Waitsburg, Wn.

Day, Wm. P. (1) dlc3-971 Douglas Co. (p. Adam & Sarah—1853ers)
 b. 8-26-1822 Ft. Edward, Wash. Co., N.Y., d. ?
 m. 4-3-1851 Wash. Co., Ore., Mrs. Phoebe (Fitzhugh) Culver

Delaney, Elizabeth (McGee) (4-b) dlc4 Marion Co.
 b. ca 1793 Tenn., d. 1867 Marion Co.
 m. 12-6-1820 Washington Co., Tenn. Daniel Delaney Sr. who
 came west in 1843 with their two eldest sons Daniel Jr. & Wm.
 Ch: Children b. Green Co., East Tenn.
 David b. 1828 (dlc764)
 George b. 3-23-1832 (dlc2159)
 James b. 4-1834

DeWell, Benjamin (4-5) Settled in Lake Co., Cal.
 b. 10-27-1823 Ohio, d. 1903 Lake Co., Cal.
 m. 5-5-1850 Calif., Celia H. Elliott (p. Wm. B.—see roster)

Dickey, John K. (4-d) dlc1119 Clackamas Co.
 b. 6-17-1821 Vanango Co., Pa., d. 3-6-1872 Clackamas Co.
 m. 8-1847 Clack. Co., Ore., Martha Ann Officer (p. James—see
 roster)

Dickson, Joshua (4-g) dlc4601 Washington Co.
 b. 8-20-1805 Franklin Co., Va., d. 5-1-1878 Forest Grove, Ore.
 m. 4-20-1836 Franklin Co., Ky.
 Eleanor Lewis b. 12-21-1815 Ky., d. 2-5-1875 Forest Grove, Ore.
 Ch: John b. 1837 Ky., m. Ellen Newville
 Mary E. b. ca 1838 Ky., m. 2-21-1856 Wash. Co., Geo. W.
 Wilcox
 Wm. J. b. ca 1840 Ky., m. 1-11-1872 Wash. Co., Sarah Ann
 Vinson
 Nathaniel b. 1845 crossing plains, m. 1st. 2-28-1869 Wash.
 Co., Rebecca Williams., m. 2d. 5-7-1872 Sarah E. Baker

Dillon, Mr. (4-c)
 b. ?, d. ?, m. Elizabeth Evans b. 1824 Tenn., who m. 2d.
 6-20-1845 crossing plains Samuel Center—see roster under
 Center, Mary Fetter
 Ch: Polly Amelia b. ca 1841 Mo.
 Desc: Mrs. Vesta Mae Elkins, Portland, Ore.

Dixon, Wm. Fooks (4-b) dlc903 Benton Co.
 b. 2-20-1811 Worchester (now Wyoming) Co., Md., d.
 8-31-19 ____? Benton Co.
 m. 1st. 1-1-1833 Dearborn Co., Ind. (m. 2d. Mrs. Martha A.
 Elgin)
 Julia Ann Round b. 1815 Ind., d. ? Probably Benton Co.

Ch: John b. 1834 Dearborn Co., Ind.
 James b. 1841 Clark Co., Mo.
 Mary Ann b. 1844 Clark Co., Mo., m. Mr. Barber

Doak, Andrew Jackson (2-b-8*) dlc4334 Polk Co.
 b. 1816 Campbell Co., Tenn., d. 6-1880 Cottage Grove, Lane
 Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 2-8-1838 Pike Co., Mo. (2d. 4-16-1856 Mrs. Elizabeth
 Hale)

Mary Rebecca McConnel b. 1826 Pike Co., Mo. (p. Joseph &
 Sintha (Jordan) McC.) d. 3-29-1854 Polk Co., Ore.

Ch: Children b. Bowling Green, Pike Co., Mo.
 Josiah b. 2-17-1840, d. abt. 1907. In Bear Creek Cem.
 Cynthia Jane b. 7-10-1841, d. 12-30-1914 Payette, Id., m. 3
 times.

James Thomas b. 1844, d. 10-31-1906 Prineville, Ore., m.
 Melinda Bryant

Desc: Mrs. James DeBuse, Portland, Ore.

Dobson, Wm. (1) plc 7-14-1846 Polk Co. Probably Wm. Dodson—
 see roster.

Dockeral, William (1) plc 4-10-1846 Yamhill Co. Gone by 1850.

Dodson, Wm. (4-c-5) dlc3-269 Lane Co.
 b. 1804 St. Charles Co., Mo., d. 2-19-1887 Lane Co. Bur.
 Pleasant Hill.
 m. 1st. 5-23-1853 Linn Co., Ore. Sarah Littrell, 2d. Mary Kelly
 who divorced him 4-8-1863.

Dornte, C. (4-5) According to Bancroft, he had a family. Possibly
 the one who settled at San Francisco in 1846 & was murdered
 in Nov. 1847.

Dorris, Felix G. (3-8) dlc2481 Yamhill Co.
 b. 2-4-1824 Knoxville, Knox Co., Ill., d. 5-12-1916 Yamhill Co.
 m. 1st. 12-25-1846 Yam. Co. (m. 2d ?)
 Caroline E. Bayley (p. Daniel D.—see roster) They divorced &
 Caroline m. 2d. Dr. J. W. Watts.

Dove, Bethuel (4-g) dlc4494 Polk Co.
 b. 1814 Hamilton Co., Ohio, d. ? m. 2-28-1842 Clermont Co.,
 Ohio

Rachel Story b. 1818 Ohio, d. ?

Ch: Edmund P. b. ca 1842 Ohio
 Richard b. ca 1844 Ohio

Dowden, James (1) plc 6-13-1846 Tualatin Co. May be same as Davden—see roster.

Doyle, David S. (4-c) Probably came with Wm. G. Buffum family)
b. 1833 Mo., d. 1882 Ore., possibly Yamhill Co.
m. 1850? Minerva Sneed

Durbin, John (2-a-8) dlc4281 Marion Co.

b. 1793 Washington Co., Pa., d. 7-17-1897 Marion Co.
m. 4-27-1821 Richland Co., Ohio

Sarah Fitting b. 10-8-1801 Pa., d. 3-31-1892 Marion Co.

Ch: Children b. Bellville, Richland Co., Ohio

Casper (dlc4556) b. 4-26-1822, d. 3-11-1905 Baker Co., Ore.,
m. 3-1-1849 Council Bluffs, Neb., Julia Ann Draper,
b. Canada

Frances A.—see Martin, Mrs. John

Sarah Ann b. ca 1827, m. prior to 1850 George Sturges

Solomon b. 9-18-1829, m. 3-9-1854 Marion Co., Martha
Sophia Elgin

Isaac b. 1-27-1832, m. abt. 1855 Olive Kays also spelled Kaves

Daniel b. 1-27-1832, m. 9-21-1854 Marion Co., Sarah Ann
"Sally" Smith

Mary Jane b. 1835, m. 7-3-1856 Marion Co., Amos Starkey

Ruth Ann b. 1839, m. 8-5-1856 Marion Co., Richard A.
Barker

Duval, Franklin (1) To Cal. in 1848.

Earl, Joseph Sr. (2-c) Came to U.S. in 1812.

b. 1789 England, d. 4-30-1845 Des Moines Co., Iowa

m. about 1812 Knox Co. (?) Ohio

Margaret Gibson b. 1798 Ohio, d. 4-4-1850 Linn Co., Ore.

Ch: John—see roster

Frances "Fanny" Jane—see Umphlet, Mrs. Stanley

Wm. (dlc4812) b. 1823 Ohio, d. 12-14-1863 Linn Co.,
m. 10-14-1846 Louisa Woods—step dau. of John Striethoff—
see roster.

Joseph (dlc2946) b. 1825 Canada, m. 12-4-1851 Linn Co.,
Jemima Powell.

Margaret b. ca 1827 Canada, m. 1st. 1-29-1852 Linn Co.,
Wm. Henry McFadden., m. 2d. Mr. Boothby.

Nancy b. 1830 Canada, m. 1st. 3-25-1847 Linn Co., Simeon
Smith (p. James—see roster) m. 2d. 1856?

Ellen b. 1832 Canada, m. 1st. Samuel Miller, m. 2d.
Wm. Vaughn

Robert (dlc4807) b. 4-30-1835 Ill., d. 8-27-1915 Nez Perce,
Ore. m. 1st. 9-16-1852 Lorraine Powell.

Earl, John (2-c) dlc796 Linn Co. (p. Joseph & Marg't—see roster)
 b. 12-1813 Ohio, d. 1898 Tillamook, Ore.
 m. 1-1-1842 Washington Co., Iowa, Frances "Fanny" Striethoff
 (p. John & 1st wife possibly Miss Campbell—see roster)
 b. ca 1823 Ohio, d. ?
 Ch: Margaret Campbell b. 1844 Wash. Co., Iowa.

Eaton, Jesse (1-8)
 b. 3-21-1826 Boon Co., Ky., d. 1902 Ore.
 m. 7-18-1850 Clackamas Co., Ore. Mary E. Burden (p. Job—see roster)
 Desc: Miles Eaton, Portland, Ore.

Edgar, Moses (4-g) dlc8 Linn Co. (probably bro. to Wm.—see roster)
 b. 1806 Botetourt Co., Va., d. ?, m. 10-8-1835 Boon Co., Ind.
 Susan Morkey b. 1813 Va., d. ?
 Ch: Mary J. b. 1836 Boon Co., Ind., d. 3-26-1903, m. 9-26-1857
 Linn Co.? Francis Marion Cook (p. Isaac—see roster)
 George b. 1838 Ind.
 Leonard b. 1840 Ind.
 Daviss b. 1842 Ind.
 Jasper b. 1844 Ind.

Edgar, William (4-g) dlc1035 Marion Co.
 b. 1810 Va., d. ?, m. 9-29-1836 Alleghany Co., Va.
 Pheobe Deeds b. 1806 Va., d. ?
 Ch: Jane b. 1837 Ind.
 Farlotty b. ca 1839 Ind.
 Durenda b. ca 1842 Ind.
 Rancon b. ca 1844 Ind.

Edmunson, John H.* (1) dlc4620 Linn Co.
 b. abt. 1816 Mo., d. 3-9-1868 probably Linn Co.
 m. 5-28-1850 Marion Co., Euphania A. Shrum

Eikenbury, Samuel (2-c) plc 4-17-1846 Champoeg Co., 1846
 returnee.

Elkins, James Edward (3-8*) dlc4017 Polk Co.
 b. 6-1-1822 Culpepper Co., Va., d. 4-5-1917 Monmouth, Polk
 Co., Ore.
 m. 5-22-1851 Polk Co., Lucy Jane Zumwault (7-27-1832-
 12-25-1906)

Elliott, John (4-g) dlc213 Washington Co.

b. 1798 Cumberland Co., Me., d. 2-1-1854 Washington Co., Ore.

m. 3-12-1820 Lincoln Co., Me.

Lydia B. Carpenter who m. 2d. Mr. Hall in 1854.

Ch: dlc lists 10 heirs at John's death. Two sons were Oregonians but only one had a dlc. Unable to find Lydia in 1860 census. No record of the rest of children in Oregon.

George Wilden (dlc214) b. 1826 Lincoln Co., Mo.

Elliott, Wm. B. (4-5)

b. 1798 Randolph Co. N.C. d. 1876 Lake Co., Cal.

m. 1821 Grayson Co., Va. Elizabeth Patton

b. ca 1802 Va. d. 10-1869 Lake Co., Cal.

Ch: Alberon R. b. ca 1826 Va. Killed by Indians at Pyramid Lake, Cal.

Emsley A. b. ca 1828 Va. Killed by Indians at Pyramid Lake, Cal.

Commodore F. b. ca 1831 Va.

Celia H. b. 11-4-1835 Dade Co., Mo. m. 5-5-1850 Cal. Benj. DeWell—see roster

Thomas C. b. ca 1839 Mo.

Wm. M. b. ca 1840 Mo.

Elizabeth Jane b. 12-15-1841 Mo.

James b. 1845 in Nebraska while crossing plains.

Ellis, Mr. & Mrs. ? (2-a)

Ch: Mary A. b. March 1845 d. 5-7-1845 on the plains.

Engle, Wm. Styles (2-a-8*) dlc1128—Clackamas Co.

b. 3-18-1789 Harpers Ferry, Va. d. 5-18-1868 Silverton, Marion Co. Ore.

m. 3d. 2-12-1826 Madison Co., Ill. Mrs. Martha (Clark) Chance (p. Wm. Clark)

b. 4-20-1798 Prince George Co., Md. d. 4-20-1849 Clack. or Marion Co., Ore.

Ch: Ann see Vickers, Mrs. Andrew J.

Mary Ann b. 1-8-1823 St. Clair Co., Ill. m. 2-5-1838 St. Clair Co., Ill. Andrew Jackson. This couple came west in 1851.

Malvina b. 5-21-1827 St. Clair Co., Ill., d. 1-10-1906 Marion Co., m. 7-2-1846 Clackamas Co., Mitchell Whitlock—see roster

Sarah b. abt. 1829 Ill. d. 1859 m. 2-3-1848 Clack. Co. Geo. Rees

Samuel b. 1-30-1831 St. Clair Co., Ill., d. 3-1-1902 Molalla, Ore. m. 11-16-1854 Molalla, Ore. Nancy Dunniway

Christopher b. ca 1834 Ill. d. 5-23-1859 Clack. Co., Ore. m.
 11-12-1857 Clack. Co. Nancy Jane Arm Priest b. 1842,
 d. 1859.
 Augustus b. 2-11-1837 St. Clair Co., Ill. d. 8-30-1880 Clack.
 Co. m. Margaret E.

English, Benjamin (4-e) dlc75 Polk Co. (may not be son of Levin English)

b. 1814 Madison Co., Ky. d. ?
 m. 8-16-1833 Clay Co., Mo. Perlina Durben
 b. ca 1812 Mo. d. ?

Ch: All children b. Mo.

David b. 1834
 Daniel b. 1836
 Sarah b. 1838
 Charles b. 1840
 Benjamin F. b. 1842
 Warren P. b. 1843

Thisley b. 1845 on the road to Oregon. Thisley is a girl.

English, Levin Nelson Sr. (4-e) dlc325 Marion Co.

b. 3-25-1788 Somerset Co., Md. d. 3-5-1876 Marion Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 1-9-1812 Henry Co., Ky. (2d. 5-18-1851 Mary (Tate)
 Dailey)

Mary Tucker b. 2-14-1793 Bardstown, Nelson Co., Ky. d.
 2-16-1851 Marion Co., Ore.

Ch: Malinda—see Foss, Joseph H.

Benjamin—see roster (may not be son)
 Nathan b. 1816 Ky. d. 1848 Cal. (may not be son)
 Wm.—see roster

Hiram b. 1819 Oldham Co., Ky. d. 8-2-1852 Mar. Co. m.
 5-17-1846 Marion Co., Ore. Louisa C. who m. 2d.
 Mr. Vanschoick.

Mary "Nancy" A.—see Burnette, Mrs. Colman

Rebecca—see Smith, Mrs. James Preston

Delila—see Hendricks, Mrs. Wm. P.

Robert b. ca. 1830 Ill.

Levin Nelson Jr. b. 9-17-1832 Macoupin Co., Ill., d. 10-7-1917
 Marion Co., Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Deborah C. Martinez, Littleton, Colo.

English, William (4-e) (son of Levin N. Sr.—see roster)

b. 1818 Ky., d. 6-22-1845 on way to Oregon

m. 1839 or 1840 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Rosetta Spears b. ca 1817 Tenn. (Rosetta m. 2d. 1846 Sam
 Parker—see roster)

Ch: Mary b. 1842 Iowa, m. 7-13-1856 Marion Co., Liberty Snooks
 Malinda Jane b. 1844 Iowa, m. 7-30-1860 Marion Co., Rolin
 Benton Riggs

Eustice, Raymond (4-7) b. ca 1825 Eng. No other info. found.

Evans, Alexander (2-c) to Cal. 1848. plc Vancouver, Wn. (Bapt.
 Min.)

b. 1800-1810 Ky., d. 1849 Sacramento Valley, Cal., of cholera.
 m. ? Jane McKinley who m. 2d. John Butts—see roster
 b. 1806 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Eleanor/Ellen b. ca 1829 Ind., m. 7-20-1847 Wash. Co., Wm.
 Mauzy

Isaac b. 1831 Shawnee Mission, Mo., m. 8-31-1851 Wash. Co.
 Elizabeth Gibson

Joseph b. abt. 1836 Mo./Iowa

Nancy Jane b. 4-2-1839 Iowa, m. 10-4-1854 Wash. Co., Levi
 Whitcomb

Sarah b. ca 1842 Iowa, m. 9-29-1857 Wash. Co., Wm. Reeves

Evans, George (1) plc 8-7-1846 Polk Co. Possibly dlc3-1816 Lane
 Co.

Evans, Harvey (1) Bancroft says 45er. Probable returnee.

Everts, Henry (4-7) Probable returnee.

Fanno, Augustus (1) dlc12 Washington Co.

b. 3-26-1804 Cumberland Co., Me., d. 6-30-1884 Progress,
 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 1st. prob. abt. 1841 Mo. (m. 2d. 4-17-1851 Wash. Co.,
 Rebecca J. Denny)

Martha Ferguson b. ?, d. 1846 Oregon

Ch: Eugene B. b. 1842 Mo., d. prob. Chico, Cal.

Farewell, Charles (1) plc 3-3-1846 Polk Co., No other info.

Farrier, David (1)

b. ? d. 1847/8 French Prairie, Marion Co., Ore.

m. ? Phoebe/Pheby (who m. 2d. 9-25-1849 Marion Co., Wm.
 Allphin—dlc220)

b. ca 1805 Ohio, d. 3-13-1875 Linn Co., Ore.

Ch: William b. 9-7-1831 Ross Co., Oh., d. 4-13-1872, m. 8-18-1854
 Marion Co., Ann Elizabeth Brooks

George W. b. 7-24-1833 Oh., d. 9-10-1883, m. 7-24-1862
 Albany, Linn Co., Allie Ann McClain Alphin

Jemima b. ca 1836 Oh., m. 12-20-1855 Marion Co., Wm. Hoover
 Ambrose b. 1838 Oh., m. 8-21-1870 Marion Co., Sarah A. Fitzgerald
 Anna/Elizabeth b. ca 1844 Iowa, m. 3-22-1858 Linn Co., Aaron H. Crook (Children Marion b. 1846 & David b. 1847/8 in Ore.)

Farwell, Richard (4-c) Returnee with Joel Palmer in 1846. Possibly same as dlc3-616 Lane Co.

Fickle, Absalom/Abraham (2-a-8) dlc3-1673 Lane Co. (see dlc Bk. iv p. 80)

b. 1780 Frederick Md., d. ?

m. 1st. Christina White who d. Lafayette or Platte Co., Mo. prior to 1838.

m. 2d. 9-18-1838 Platte Co., Mo., Julia Ann Hopkins

b. ?, d. before June 1849 in Oregon.

Ch: Abner (dlc3528) 1853er to Ore.

Henry H.—No trace of in Ore.

Jacob—No trace of in Ore.

Eliza who m. Mr. Nottingham—No trace of in Ore.

Elizabeth—see Hampton, Mrs. Jacob

Julia Ann—see Wilcox, Mrs. Ralph

Martha Pauline—No trace of in Ore.

Mary Adeline—No trace of in Ore.

Field, James (2-a-8) To Cal. 1847 then ret. home to N.Y.

b. abt. 1823 Port Chester, N.Y., d. 5-19-1903 Port Chester, N.Y.

Desc: Mrs. Gordon Butterworth, Newfane, N.Y. & unrelated "Field" historian, Mrs. Dirk Brouwer, Riverside, Ct.

Field, Samuel (4-5) dlc1031 Marion Co.

b. 1824 Baltimore, Green Co., N.Y., d. ?

m. 3-24-1850 Linn Co., Ore., Matilda Jane

Fields, Hugh (4-e) dlc591 Linn Co. (Nephew to Hugh & Geo. Currin—see roster)

b. 12-28-1828 Grayson Co., Va., d. ? (bro. to Wm—see roster)

m. 1st. 5-10-1855 Ore., Miss Sidney Younger, m. 2d. 1891 Dora Skillman

Fields, Wm. (4-e) (Bro. to Hugh & Nephew of Hugh & Geo. Currin—see roster)

b. 1833 Mo., d. 1862 Ore.

Finch, Geo. B. (1) dlc3-202 Douglas Co.

b. 1825 Hamilton Co., Oh., d. prob. Deer Creek, Doug. Co., Ore.

m. Mrs. Lavinia Hunter

Findley, James Alexander (2-c) (p. David Sr. & Jane)

b. 1827 Ind., d. 1-24-1848 Ore. of pneumonia

Desc: Mrs. L. E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Findley, Joseph S. (2-c) (p. James & Mary (Ritchie) F.)

b. 6-6-1814 Pa./Ill., d. 3-28-1846 Whitman's Mission. Memorial to him on stone in Sugar Tree Grove Cemetary, Warren Co., Ill.

Cousin to James Alex. Findley & Wm. Findley.

Desc: Mrs. L. E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Findley, Wm. (2-c) Ret. east for family in 1846 & came west again to Linn Co.

b. 1812 Ind., d. ?

m. 10-13-1842 Ill., Mrs. Maria (Blackburn) Linn who did not come in 1845.

Desc: Same as James & Joseph Findley

Fisher, Charles (1) plc 8-3-1846 Clackamas Co., No further info. in Ore.

Fisher, Ezra (2-c) dlc497 Clackamas Co. (Baptist Minister) (p. Aaron)

b. 1-6-1800 Wendall, Franklin Co., Mass., d. 11-1-1874 The Dalles, Ore.

m. 1st. 2-7-1830 Wendell, Mass. (m. 2d. 6-27-1854 Mrs. Amelia Millard)

Lucy Taft b. 3-21-1805 Wendell, Mass., d. 1-20-1854 Clack. Co., Ore.

Ch: Lucy J. G. b. 1832 Vt., m. 1st. Mr. Gray, 2d. 9-27-1851 Clack. Co., Lyman DeWitt Clinton Latourette

Ezra T. T. b. 1835 Ind., m. 12-27-1856 Clack. Co., Hanna G. Stout

Ann E. b. 1840 Ill., d. 2-11-1924 Portland, Ore., m. L. D.C. Latourette after sister Lucy's death.

Sarah J. b. 9-5-1843 Clinton, N.Y. (?), d. 11-25-1912 Portland, Ore., m. 6-29-1865 Ore., James A. Henderson who d. 1883.

Fitch, Samuel (4-5) b. ca 1819 N.Y.

Flemming, John (3-8*) plc 3-26-1846 Polk Co.—aband. 12-14-1846.
Set Clack. Co.

b. 3-29-1795 Big Island, Lycoming Co., Pa., d. 12-2-1872 Clack.
Co., Ore.

Fletcher, Wm. (2-a-8) To Cal. abt. 1847. In 1845 drove team for
T'Vault from Aug. 18th to Oct. 1st. See Ty. Doc. #134,525 &
585.

Flint, Isaac A. (4-g-7) dlc3-238 Douglas Co.

b. 5-29-1816 Chenango Co., N.Y., d. 3-28-1892 Yakima, Wn.

m. 1st. abt. 1840 Wis. (2d. 2-10-1853 Milwaukie, Wis. Emeline
L. Phinney) Sarah E. Bigelow b. Nova Scotia. Sarah took
oldest son Eugene and returned east about 1847 & Isaac filed
for divorce from 5-13 to 6-24-1847 which was granted in
Salem, Ore. Then Isaac returned to Wis., married again, got
Eugene & returned to Ore. in 1853 with sons & bride.

Ch: Eugene V. b. 1841 Wisconsin

Purdy J. b. ca 1842 Wisconsin

Desc: Mrs. Ada Flint Tippie, Yakima, Wn.

Flippin, James Allen (4-c-8) dlc4158 Washington Co. (came west in
1845, 51 & 53) (Nephew to Robt. Hull—see roster) (joined
Fryers on Platte River)

b. 3-17-1825 Weakley Co., Tenn., d. ?

m. 2-26-1852 Weakley Co., Tenn., Miss Jane Amanda Patton

Flourney, Hoy B. (4-7) dlc3-717 Douglas Co.

b. 1793 Fayette Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 6-26-1826 Estill Co., Ky.

Mary _____ b. ca 1800 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Thomas b. ca 1827 Ky.

Force, George W. (2-c) dlc1324 Clackamas Co.

b. 1820 Essex Co., N.J., d. 9-1898 Clack. Co., Ore.

m. 7-26-1848 Clack. Co., Susan Wolf who d. 3-4-1868 age 39 y.
Probably more than one marriage.

Ford, Sidney S. (4-g) Settled Fords Prairie Wash. Ty.

b. 1801 Rensselaer Co., N.Y. d. 10-22-1866 Fords Prairie, Wn.
Ty.

m. 1823 N.Y., Nancy

b. 1806 Washington Co., N.Y., d. 1898 Fords Prairie, Wn.
(Centrailia, Wn.)

Ch: Harriet J. b. 5-15-1826 N.Y., m. Mr. Williams

Sidney Jr. b. 6-16-1829 N.Y.

Thomas J. b. 1-1-1832 N.Y.

Elizabeth Ann b. 10-16-1840 Michigan

Nancy Missouri b. 10-26-1842 Mo.

Fernando C. b. 11-18-1844 Mo.

Several black people came with Ford. Two men, one woman & some children.

Forrest, John M. (2-a) dlc1495 Yamhill Co.

b. 2-16-1808 Claybourne Co., Tenn., d. 7-9-1865 Yamhill Co.,

m. 1-3-1827 Warren Co., Tenn., Anna Bell Rhea

b. 11-25-1811 Tenn. d. 1-7-1866 Yamhill Co.,

Ch: Moses B. b. 12-18-1827 Tenn., d. 3-29-1858 Polk Co., Ore.,
m. 10-8-1855 Ore., Madelia Nely who m. 2d. Fitz Hue
Wakefield

Cordelia Caroline b. 12-28-1829 Ill., d. 3-4-1886 Polk Co., m.
3-29-1846 Polk Co., Ore. Stephen Staats—see roster

Richard A. b. 1-10-1832 Hancock Co., Ill., d. 9-25-1877
Columbia Co., Wash., m. 6-25-1856 Umpqua Co., Ore.,
Martha Aslone

Lewis Cass b. 1-17-1834 Ill., d. 1-18-1897 Yam. Co., Never m.

Sarah Jane b. 12-8-1835 Ill., d. 9-19-1917 Weiser, Id., m.
11-8-1850 Yam. Co., Woodson Jeffreys (p. Thomas—see
roster)

John Randolph b. 1-23-1838 Platte Co., Mo., d. 1-15-1912
Yam. Co., m. 10-6-1867 Yam. Co., Julia M. Hutton.

Elizabeth Ellen b. 1-23-1838 Platte Co., Mo., d. 9-12-1888
Dayton, Wash., m. 5-20-1855 Yam. Co., Jesse N. Day.

Wm. Harrison H. b. 3-29-1842 Mo., m. 4-18-1867 Yam. Co.,
Martha Dodson

Martha Ann b. 4-25-1844 Liberty, Clay Co., Mo., d.
12-19-1897 Doug. Co., Ore., m. 10-26-1859 Yam. Co.,
Nicholas F. Day.

Foss, Joseph H. (4-e) dlc2179 Marion Co.

b. 1809 Baltimore, Md. d. ? m. 5-4-1830 Green Co., Ill., Melinda
English (p. Levin—see roster)

b. 12-25-1812 Madison Co., Ky., d. ?

Ch: Wm. Hartfellers b. 5-7-1833 Ill., d. 11-30-1914 Marion Co.,
m. 12-4-1857 Marion Co., Rhoda E. Shirts (he was married
4 times)

John b. 1838 Des Moines Co., Ia., m. prob. abt. 1859 in Linn
Co., "A."

George b. 1840 Des Moines Co., Ia.

Margaret Ann b. 1844 Des Moines Co., Ia., m. 4-14-1859
Marion Co., Wm. P. Scott.

Desc: Mrs. Wm. P. Martinez, Littleton, Colo.

Foster, Ambrose D. (4-g-8*) dlc 3261 Clackamas Co. (p. John—see roster)

- b. 1816 Scott Co., Ky., d. 1-22-1860 Clackamas Co., Ore.
- m. 2-3-1836 Adams Co., Ill., Zerelda Emmemine Reddin who m. 2d. 11-18-1860 Clack. Co., Cornelius Somers
- b. ca 1818 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Nancy Elizabeth b. 1837 Texas

Martha Ann b. 1841 Texas, m. 4-3-1858 Clack. Co., Henry/James Pedigo

Mary Jane b. 1844 Mo., m. 5-10-1863 Clack Co., Geo. W. Sharrock

Foster, Andrew (3-8) dlc4779 Benton Co.

- b. 1789 Va., d. by 1-30-1869 Corvallis, Benton Co., Ore.
- m. 12-29-1817 Coshocton Co., Ohio
- Elizabeth Smith b. 1800 Ire., d. Benton Co.

Ch: Children listed b. Coshocton Co., Ohio

John b. 3-3-1822, d. abt. 1899 Benton Co., m. 1st. 6-4-1846 Ore., Mary Lloyd (p. John—see roster) m. 2d. Elizabeth Buchanan

James (dlc4327) b. 6-4-1828, d. 12-19-1909 Lakeview, Ore., m. 11-30-1848 Elizabeth Currier

Isaac (dlc5184) b. 5-12-1829, d. 12-12-1856 Benton Co., no m.

Mariah b. 1834, d. 1859 Benton Co., m. 8-25-1850 Benton Co., Jacob Manly Currier who m. 2d. Sarah Helena Buchanan

Foster, John Sr. (4-g-8*) dlc4770 Clackamas Co.

- b. 1792 S. Carolina, d. 3-22-1868 Clackamas Co.
- m. 8-15-1814 Scott Co., Ky.

Nancy _____, b. ca 1797 Ky., d. 6-7-1870 Clack. Co.

Ch: Children listed b. Scott Co., Ky.

Ambrose D.—see roster

Isaac M. (dlc1068) b. 5-7-1819, m. 8-10-1849 Ore., Letha J. Beauchamp (p. Stephen—see roster)

John T. (dlc4808) b. 1821, m. 11-1848 Clack Co., Adeline Beauchamp (p. Stephen—see roster)

Malissa Elizabeth—see Wheeler, Mrs. Soloman

Catherine A. (dlc4041) b. ca 1825, m. 7-2-1854 Multnomah Co., Laban Hicks who d. 1857. She m. 2d. 10-29-1862 Clack. Co., Wm. Arthur Sr., & m. 3d. Mr. Severs.

James b. 1827

Wm. G. b. 1830 Ill. (possibly Adams Co.) m. 6-1853 Cynthia A. _____

Thomas W. b. 1833 Ill. (possibly Adams Co.)

Desc: Mrs. W. F. Erdman, San Anselmo, Cal. & Mrs. Grant Kennedy, Leavenworth, Wn.

Foster, Resin Davage (3-8*) dlc3-433 Douglas Co.

b. 1-20-1818 Howard/Fayette Co., Mo., d. 3-17-1908 Medford, Ore.

m. 1st. 1846 Eliza Jane Martin (p. John—see roster), divorced in 1847.

m. 2d. 8-16-1848 Wash. Co., Ore. Margaret Noland who d. 1-21-1898.

Desc: Mrs. Richard Gainer, Portland, Ore.

Fowler, B. (4-5) Bancroft says perhaps the Fowler who lost his life in the 1846 Cal. Bear Flag rebellion.

Frazier, George E. (4-a) b. 1824 Ky. No other info.

Frazier, Wm. (2-a-8*) Probable returnee in 1846.

Frier/Fryer, Absalom H. called "Judge" (4-g-8) dlc2315 Polk Co.

b. 1814 Madison Co., Ky., d. ?, m. 4-1838 Cooper Co., Mo.

Elizabeth McCulloch b. ca 1820 Va., d. 3-8-1896 San Jose, Cal.

Ch: Mary A. b. ca 1839 Mo.

John J. b. ca 1841 Mo.

Thomas J. b. ca 1843 Mo., d. 7-23-1933

Martha J. b. 1845 on the way to Ore.

Fuller, Arnold Wesley (2-a-8) dlc169 Benton Co. (p. Isaac & Lucy (Warner) F.)

b. 1802 Chenango Co., N.Y., d. 6-27-1875 Benton Co.

m. 1st. abt. 1823 Madison Co., Oh. (2d. 9-6-1848 Polk Co. Maryanne Lewis)

Sarah Greene (p. Lemuel & Rachel (Brown) G.)

b. ? Oh., d. 4-28-1845 emigrant camp in Kansas Ty.

Ch: Tabitha possibly b. 1824 Madison Co., Oh., d. 1845 on the way west.

Price (dlc168) b. 1826 Franklin Co., Oh., m. 1st. 8-23-1846 Benton Co., Abigail King (p. Naham—see roster) m. 2d.

Martha McMann

Malinda (dlc3669) b. 11-24-1827 Oh., m. 3-8-1846 Wash. Co., Ore. Amos King (p. Naham—see roster)

Henry (dlc3773) b. 5-4-1829 Madison Co., Oh., m. 8-16-1850 Polk Co. Ore., Malissa Ann Williams (p. James E.—see roster)

Samuel (dlc3-682) b. 1832 Madison Co., Oh., m. 12-3/5-1853 Douglas Co., Ore., Ellen Jane Carlin

Jasper b. 1836 Ohio

Marion b. 1840 Mo.

Dyer b. 1842 Mo.

Desc: Mrs. Jesse E. Bell, Eugene, Ore.

Fulton, Wm. (1) dlc1196 Polk Co.

b. 1807 Randolph Co., Ill., d. ?

Gaines, Albert Pendleton (4-d) dlc916 Yamhill Co.

b. 9-28-1810 Monroe Co., Va., d. 2-12-1895 Grants Pass, Ore.

m. 2-17-1839 Fulton Co., Ill.

Sarah Barlow (p. Sam—see roster) b. 4-30-1821 Marion Co.,
Ind. d. 7-18-1894 Grants Pass, Ore.

Ch: Children listed b. Canton, Fulton Co., Ill.

Susan Amanda b. 1840

Jennie Clarissa b. 7-27-1842, d. 2-12-1922 LaGrande, Ore.,
m. 12-15-1864 Clack. Co., George Byron Currey

Samuel T. b. 1844

Gallaher, Wm. Crawford (2-c) dlc1348 Linn Co.

b. 12-22-1803 Green Co., Pa., d. 1-27-1877 Walla Walla, Wn.

m. 1st. 8-7-1827 Wash. Co., Pa. (2d. 11-4-1856 Mrs. Lydia
(McCoy) McFarland—sister to John McCoy—see roster)

Sarah Amy Kees (called Amy) (sis. to Elmore & Morgan Kees—
see roster) b. 12-10-1810 Pa., d. 4-21-1856 Linn Co., Ore.

Ch: Elmore (dlc5038) b. 1828 Wash. Co., Pa., d. abt. 5-1856
Linn Co., m. Harriet Snyder who m. 2d. John Benson
Helm, 3d. James Balch

Oliver C. (dlc4038) b. 12-15-1830 Washington Co., Pa., d.
5-24-1916 Walla Walla, Wn., m. 1-2-1861 Linn Co., Mary
E. Mealy (p. Washington—see roster)

Joseph M. b. 8-19-1833 Ill., m. 8-9-1857 Linn Co., Mary Ann
Kees

Wm. C. Jr. b. 1835 Putnam Co., Ill., d. 12-15-1915 Walla
Walla, Wn.

Next 4 children b. Henry Co., Iowa

Mary J. (dlc3843) b. 1838, m. 11-8-1854 Linn Co., Andrew
Richardson

Thos. Jefferson b. 1840, d. 2-3-1893 Tillamook Co., Ore., m.
2-15-1865 Linn Co., Rebecca Elizabeth Junkin

James Jackson b. 1842, d. Walla Walla, Wn.

Morgan K. b. 8-9-1844, d. 7-26-1863 Linn Co., Ore.

Desc: Lester O. Gallaher, Seattle, Wn. & Mrs. Chas. C. Henderson,
Portland, Ore.

Gant, Reuben (4-d) dlc2513—Yamhill Co.

b. 5-16-1818 Franklin Co., Ind., d. 1916 Benton Co., Ore.

m. 1st. 8-6-1846 Yam. Co. Nancy Goodrich (p. Carmey—see
roster)

m. 2d. 6-14-1892 Mrs. Eliz. Jane (Speedie) Findlayson

Garrison, Pliney Crynes (2-f) dlc Bk. iv, p. 23 & dlc3448 Yamhill Co.

b. 1818 ?, d. 8-25-1849 Southern Ore. or Northern Cal.
m. 9-24-1839 Lee Co., Iowa

Martha Ellen Rogers (p. Lewis—1846er) (she m. 2d. 10-20-1850 John Carlin)

b. 2-18-1823 Ind., d. 1904 Yamhill Co.?

Ch: Nancy Ann b. 1842 Des Moines Co., Iowa, m. Wayman Clark Hembree

Lewis b. 10-29-1845 Sauvies Island, Ore., m. Abby Toney

Geer, Joseph Carey Jr. (4-d) To Cal. 1847/8 (p. Joseph Sr. & Mary (Johnston) G.)

b. 2-1-1825 Madison Co., Oh., d. 1-12-1909 Modesto, Cal.

George, Abel (4-c) Set. in Yamhill Co.

b. 4-13-1825 Crawford Co., Oh., d. probably Ferndale, Wn.
m. 6-24-1848 Yamhill Co., Elizabeth Thurston (see roster)

Gesner, Reuben Alonzo (4-a-8) dlc61 Marion Co.

b. 1815 Schenectady, N.Y., d. 1888 Marion Co.?
m. 4-6-1841 Charleston, Ill.

Mary V. Bailey b. 9-5-1821 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Alonzo b. 3-2-1842 Cole Co., Ill., m. 1875 Ore. Rhoda Neal (p. Geo.)

Mary Elizabeth b. 1843 Ill., d. 1859 unmarried.

Gibbs, John (4-5) Set. in Napa Co., Cal. (b. ca 1819 Me.)

Gildea, Wm. Brown (4-6) (Dentist)

b. 1820 Dauphin Co., Pa., d. 1-24-1846 Sutter's Ft., Cal.

Glasgow, Thomas (3-8*) Set. Whidby Island, Wn.

b. 1816-27 Huntington Co., Pa., d. Whidby Island, Wn.

m. 1st. 1847/8 Wn. Ty. Julia Patkanim (p. Indian Chief Patkanim)

m. 2d. 7-25-1858 Wn. Ty., Helen Horan

Desc: Harold E. Mueller, Oklahoma City, Okla.

Glaser, Wm. (2-a-8*) plc 7-29-1846 Polk Co., aban. 8-4-1847.

Godfrey, Robert (4-5) dlc1093 Polk Co.

b. ca 1822 Chittenden, Gloucestershire, Engl., d. ?

m. 10-11-1855 Marion Co., Ore. France Lane

Goodrich, Carmey (4-d) dlc203 Yamhill Co.

b. 7-28-1792 Poughkeepsie, N.Y., d. 12-7-1860 Dayton, Yam. Co., Ore.

m. 2d. 5-18-1820 Ripley Co., Ind. (m. 1st Rachel Tolbert who d.) Margaret "Peggy" (Thompson) Steel (p. James)

b. 1803 Rockbridge Co., Va., d. 9-6-1866 Dayton, Yam. Co., Ore.

Ch: First 8 children b. Ripley Co., Ind.

Mary Jane b. ca 1819, m. in the east Mr. Mitchell. Did not come west.

Henry b. 9-25-1821

Rachel b. 7-13-1823, m. 1st. Wm. Owens, 2d. 1846 Mo., Andrew Davidson. Came west in 1846.

William b. 11-7/18-1825, d. 3-16-1894, m. 1st. 12-7-1851 Yam. Co. Rachel Clark., m. 2d. 1854 Sarah Barnes

Nancy b. 9-12-1827, d. 1-11-1865, m. Reuben Gant—see roster Sarah/Sally Ann b. 9-6-1829

Irene b. 3-17-1831, m. Christopher Zumwault—see roster

Lydia Ann b. 4-9-1834

Harriet b. 3-13-1836 Fountain Co., Ind., d. 3-21-1893 Ellensberg, Wn. m. 11-20-1856 Yamhill Co., Joseph J. Charlton

Carmy b. 4-22-1838 Calloway Co., Mo., m. 10-31-1861 Yam. Co., Melissa Mahony

John b. 3-22-1843 Calloway Co., Mo., m. Elizabeth Addy.

Desc: Clara Worden, Portland, Ore. & Gertrude Dorsey Goodrich, Dayton, Or.

Gore, Wm. B. (2-c) dlc2516 Linn Co.

b. 1811 Clark Co., Ind., d. 3-10-1894 Lebanon, Linn Co., Ore. m. 6-29-1837 Greene Co., Ill.

Margaret Morgan (p. Thos.—see roster) b. 1816 Ky., d. ?

Ch: First 2 children b. Des Moines Co., Iowa

Adeline b. 1839

Henry b. 1842

Jane b. 1845 on the way to Ore.

Gore, J. B. (1) plc 9-11-1846 Vancouver, Wn. aban. 4-26-1847

Perhaps same as James Gore dlc4935 Linn Co.

Goulder, Wm. A. (3-8) Set in Idaho, possibly Boise.

b. 1821 Va., d. ? m. 1847 Cal./Ore.

Graham, Thomas (1) plc 8-31-1846 Champoeg Co. Perhaps same as dlc3-2004

Grant, B. (4-5) Possibly Ben F. Grant b. ca 1810 Me., in Yuba Co., Cal.

Grazer, Jacob (1) dlc4291 Yamhill Co.
 b. 1825 Prussia, d. 1-13-1886 Yam. Co.,
 m. 1-25-1852 Yam. Co., Lucy Griffin (p. James dlc3755)

Gregson, James (4-5) Set. Sonoma Co., Cal.
 b. 9-14-1822 Little Bolton, Lancashire, Engl. d. ?
 m. 10-20-1843 Philadelphia, Pa.
 Elizabeth Marshall (p. Anna—see roster), b. 3-15-1824 Eng., d. ?

Griffith, Elisha Norris (2-c) Set. Linn Co. (p. Wm. Norris & Sabra (Conner) G.)

b. 3-13-1803 Greensberg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 10-12-1871
 Brownsville, Or.

m. 7-1-1824 Jeffersonville, Clark Co., Ind.

Elizabeth Findley (p. David Sr. & Janet (Ritchie) F.)

b. 3-11-1805 Greensberg, Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 6-6-1874
 Dexter, Lane Co., Ore.

Ch: First 2 b. Charleston, Clark Co., Ind. next 4 b. Oquawka,
 Henderson Co., Ill.

Wm. Norris (dlc1946) b. 8-15-1825, d. 3-8-1901 Linn Co.?,
 m. 7-14-1850 Linn Co., Nancy Spores

Sarah Ann Isobelle b. 2-6-1832, d. 1-22-1916 Linn Co., m.
 6-11-1848 Linn Co., Wm. Hawks (see roster)

Mary Melvina b. 7-23-1836, m. 1st. 9-13-1859 Lane Co., John
 B. Couye, 2d. Mr. Waters.

Delilah Elizabeth b. 12-15-1839, d. 2-17-1911 Wash. Co., m.
 1st. 5-29-1858 Brownsville, Ore., Rich. Adam Barrett, 2d.
 6-25-1885 Edward Reuter.

Elisha Emory West b. 11-3-1841, d. after 1911 Sandpoint,
 Idaho., m. 5-26-1861 Sarah Ann (Stout) Gillam

James Marion b. 10-30-1843, d. 9-2-1936, m. 1st. 8-15-1869
 Martha McCallister Miller, 2d. 6-27-1930 Elizabeth Brown
 Clark.

Desc: Mrs. Lyle E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Griffith, James A. (4-5)

b. ca 1805 N.C., d. 1868 Sonoma, Napa Valley, Cal.

m. ? Elizabeth Rogers b. ca 1800 Ind. d. ?

Ch: Calvin C. b. 3-1-1828 Chatham Co., N.C., d. 1907 Napa Co.,
 Cal. m. 9-6-1855 Napa Co., Cal. Lydia Lensibaugh

Nancy b. ca 1830 N.C., m. W. E. Taylor abt. 1846 Cal.

Frances b. ca 1832 N.C., m. David Hudson (see roster)

Mary b. ca 1834 N.C.

Grigsby, John (4-5)

b. 1806 Tenn., d. 1876 Mo.

m. 1st. ? 2d. prob. Tenn., Mahala b. ca 1816 Tenn.

Ch: Franklin F. b. ca 1822 Tenn.

Grandville W. b. ca 1829 Tenn.

Angeline b. ca 1830 Tenn. m. Wm. Edgington prior to 1850.

John N. b. ca 1831 Tenn.

Calily (male) b. ca 1833 Tenn.

Mary J. b. ca 1835 Tenn.

Sylvester b. ca 1837 Tenn.

Wiley b. ca 1839 Tenn.

Nancy A. b. ca 1841 Tenn.

Grounds, Basil/Brazil (1) Set. Walla Walla, Wn. 1859-65.

b. ca 1827 N.C. d. ? m. ? prob. in Ore.

Grover, Caleb M. (4-b) dlc3-557 Douglas Co.

b. 1818 Otsego Co., N.Y. d. ? m. ?

Hackland, Croft (1) plc 2-24-1846 Clackamas Co., Void 3-23-1846

Hackleman, Abner (2-c) Returnee in 1846. Came alone.

b. 10-16-1802 Georgetown, Scott Co., Ky. d. 10-30-1846

Des Moines Co., Iowa

m. 2-5-1824 Rush Co., Ind. Elizabeth Lines.

Abner's son Abram came west in 1847 and Abner's widow with children in 1851 and they settled in Linn Co.

Desc: Mrs. Tom Gilchrest & Mrs. Wade Owens, Oregon City, Ore.

Wm. Tryton Jenner, Washington, D.C.

Hagey, Methias (4-c) dlc1930 Marion Co.

b. 1822 N.C. d. 1892. Bur. Mt. View Cem., Oregon City, Ore.

m. 2-14-1844 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Sarah Ann DeHaven (p. Anderson who came west in 1847)

b. 1826 Ind., d. ?

Ch: Eliza A. b. 1844 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Hake, Wm. (1) plc 11-20-1845 Yamhill Co. Filed a will 8-22-1849

before he went to the "Juba" (Yuba) Mines. Died shortly after.

Hale, Milton (2-c) dlc130 Linn Co. (p. Wm. & Sarah (Borders) H.)

b. 9-6-1821 Mercer Co., Ky., d. 12-14-1911 Albany, Ore.

m. 1-1842 Clark Co., Ind.

Susannah H. Brown b. 1822 N.C., d. ?

Ch: Sarah Ann b. 9-13-1843 Iowa

- Hall, James Elliott (3-8) dlc1856 Marion Co.
 b. 1-8-1798 Madison Co., Ky., d. 6-2-1870 Butteville, Ore.
 m. 7-4-1824 Clay Co., Mo.
 Cynthia Ann Groom b. 10-2-1804 Clark Co., Ky., d. 6-19-1897
 (Tombstone gives date as 6-20-1897)
 Ch: All children b. Liberty, Clay Co., Mo.
 Angeline was married in east to Mr. McCullough. Came west
 in 1850.
 Benjamin Franklin (dlc612) b. 11-15-1826, d. 11-2-1904
 Marion Co., m. 4-27-1854 Marion Co., Mary Ann Johnson.
 Amanda Malvina F. (dlc1157) b. 8-20-1828, m. 1-21-1847
 Marion Co. Willard H. Reese.
 Nancy Evaline (dlc49) b. 9-22-1830, d. 11-17-1905 Marion
 Co., m. 10-14-1847 Marion Co., Wm. J. Herron (p. John—
 see roster)
 Florinda Davidson (dlc1110) b. 4-21-1832, m. 1st. 6-1-1848
 Geo. Lawton, 2d. 10-24-1860 Marion Co., Wm. P. Pugh—
 see roster
 Adeline Egline (dlc604) b. 9-11-1834, d. 1-14-1913 Mar.
 Co., m. 1st. 10-22-1849 Mar. Co., Andrew J. Vaughn, m.
 2d. 2-22-1855 Marion Co., Noah Herron (p. John—see
 roster)
 Albert Galetain Wilson b. 11-6-1836, d. 8-22-1853 Marion Co.
 James C. C. b. 3-4-1838, d. 11-22-1915 Everett, Wn., m. 1866
 Mary Elizabeth Garrison who d. 1904.
 America Frances b. 2-10-1841, d. 1-20-1899 Union Co., Ore.,
 m. 1856 McDonough B. Reese.
 Wm. C. b. 2-6-1843, d. 9-22-1857 Marion Co.
 Elisha b. 1-4-1845, d. 10-29-1845 Cascades of the Columbia
 River, Ore.
- Hall, Lawrence (4-a-8) dlc2191 Washington Co.
 b. 3-10-1800 Louisville, Bourbon Co., Ky., d. 2-11-1867 Wash.
 Co., Ore.
 m. 9-19-1822 Ky.
 Lucy Davidson White (p. Joseph & Patina (Davidson) W.)
 b. 12-3-1803 Halifax Co., Va., d. 12-11-1865 Wash. Co., Ore.
 Ch: All children b. Boonville, Cooper Co., Mo.
 Wm. F. (dlc3748) b. 1825, m. 7-29-1849 Wash. Co., Susanna
 R. Beauchamp (p. Stephen—see roster)
 John B. (dlc4819) b. 1827, m. 7-16-1846 Multnomah Co.,
 Mary L. Tarbot
 Allen Whitchal (set. Union Co.) b. abt. 1829, m. abt. 1863
 Frances Imbler
 David b. ca 1831
 Lucy Jane b. 11-7-1832, m. 2-22-1849 Wash. Co., Wm. H.
 Bennett—see roster

Berryman b. ca 1835

Mary E. b. ca 1837, m. 4-8-1873 Wash. Co., D. W. Ellis

George b. ca 1839

James b. ca 1841

Desc: Mrs. John Back, Vancouver, Wn.

Hall, John H. (plc 7-20-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty., Void. Perhaps the J. H. in 1860 Thurston Co., Wn. census.

Hall, Washington (1) plc 8-5-1846 Vancouver, Wn. Ty. No other info.

Hamilton, Robert Wilson (3-8) dlc1082 Polk Co.

b. 6-25-1805 Williamson/Wilson Co., Tenn., d. ?

m. 12-3-1829 Ill.

Rebecca Smith (p. possibly Ezekiel—see roster)

b. 6-1-1811 Va., d. ?

Ch: First 4 children b. Sangammon Co., Ill.

Mary Jane b. 11-7-1830, not in Ore. 1850 census

Adam Smith b. 6-9-1832, d. 8-8-1925 Diamond, Wn., m. 1st.

Malissa Jane Ingram, m. 2d. 3-19-1865 Elizabeth Ann Fountain

Harriet b. 8-10-1834, m. 5-6-1850 Polk Co., Adam Matheny (dlc921)

William Porter b. 5-8-1836

Martha Alean b. 4-2-1838, not in Ore. 1850 census

Rebecca Jane b. 12-15-1839 Little Rock, Ark., d. 2-20-1918

Portland, m. 8-27-1857 Polk Co., Ore., David Thompson

James Preston b. 9-10-1840 Mo.

Henry Bordean b. 8-3-1844 Johnson Co., Iowa

Desc: Mrs. Delmar Olf, Wilbur, Wn.

Hamilton, Wm. (4-e) Set. Marion Co.

b. ca 1813 Ireland, d. 1-7-1851 Marion Co., (murdered), m. prior to 1850 in Ore. Melissa Taylor—see roster.

Hampton, Jacob (2-a-8) dlc1066 Yamhill Co. (possible bro. to Jesse—see roster)

b. 10-15-1804 Garrard Co., Ky., d. 8-19-1882 Goshen, Lane Co., Ore. m. 11-9-1828 Lafayette Co., Mo.

Elizabeth Fickle (p. Absalom—see roster) b. 9-8-1809 Lee Co., Va., d. 4-20-1880 Goshen, Ore.

Ch: All children b. Lafayette Co., Mo.

Lilburn b. ca 1829, d. 1847 Sheridan, Ore.

John Douglas (dlc3-1184) b. 9-18-1831, d. 2-4-1899 Lane Co., m. 10-26-1854 Lane Co., Mary Eleanor Moore

James F. b. 1833, died young unmarried near Sheridan, Ore.

Elizabeth (dlc1807) b. 1835 d. 2-17-1923 Harney Co., Ore.
m. 8-5-1851 Yamhill Co., Ore. Milton S. Riggs (son of
James—see roster).

Mary A. b. 1838 d. 1859 Harney Co., Ore., m. 1855 Lane Co.
Stanley Alex. Caldwell

Jesse Green b. 4-18-1840, d. 9-8-1907 Lane Co., never m.

Ralph b. ca 1842 d. in childhood unknown if in Ore., Mo. or
enroute.

Andrew Jackson b. 12-25-1844 d. 6-20-1907, m. Francis
Elizabeth Smith.

Desc: Lester Hampton, Lakeview, Ore. & Mrs. Mae Gouldin,
Burns, Ore.

Hampton, Jesse (2-a-8*) dlc2828 Linn Co. (possible bro. to
Jacob—see roster)

b. 1824 Ky. d. ?

m. 2-16-1854 Linn Co., Ore. Hester Ann Arnold (dau. Isaac)

Hancock, Samuel (4-d-8) Set. Whidbey Island, Wn.

b. 1819 Bedford Co., Va. d. 9-4-1883 Coupesville, Wn.

m. 1854 Wash. Ty. Susan Crocket.

Desc: Mrs. Carl P. Dean, Coupeville, Whidbey Island, Wn.

Hannah, Dolphus Brice (4-d) Active in Clack. & Mult. Co. & Cal.
& Tacoma, Wn.

b. 10-11-1822 Gallatin Co., Ill. (p. Brice & Celia (Tade) Hannah)
d. ?

m. 1874 ? Mrs. Kate E. (Stewart) Wilcox. (He drove wagon for
Mrs. McCarver in '45.)

Hardison, Gabriel (1) dlc5210 Polk Co.

b. 1-4-1802 Tenn. d. 8-25-1867 Polk Co., Ore. near Monmouth.
m. 12-9-1824 Ark.

Barbara Slater

b. 2-13-1806 Pa. d. 12-22-1885 Polk Co., Ore. near Monmouth.

Ch: John David Shield b. 7-5-1827 Ind. m. in Cal. & moved to
Canada.

Walton Mortimer b. 11-29-1829 Ind., d. 1-8-1897 near Lyle,
Wn., m. 1858 Stockton, Cal., Marietta Chambers.

Amanda Melvina (dlc991) b. 9-25-1831 Ind. m. 11-22-1849
Polk Co., John Thessing.

Sylvester b. 11-5-1833 Ill. ?, d. prior to 1850 in Ill./Mo./Ore. ?

Melissa Permelia (dlc1184) b. 9-30-1835 Gallatin Co., Ill., m.
8-7-1851 Polk Co., Harrison P. Locke—see roster.

Peter Stater b. 3-18-1839 Ill., m. 12-1-1867 Polk Co., E. J.
Miller

Angelo b. 1-6-1841 Ill. Was m. and had a fam. and went to Seattle, Wn.

Mary Jane b. 6-5-1843 Mo., d. 1913/20 Linn Co., m. Rev. McFarland

Desc: Mrs. Eldon D. Stroup, Gresham, Ore.

Harper, Edward (1) plc8-25-1846 Champoeg Co. No further trace.

Harris, John (1-8*) on Hiram Smith death list.

Harris, Leonard W. (1-8*) dlc3153 Columbia Co.

b. 1814 Mass., d. 8-26-1890 Columbia Co., Ore.

m. 10-12-1851 Ore. Ty. Sarah R. _____ (I am sure this is Sarah Cunningham (p. Joseph—see roster) who had 2 sons, Willard b. ca 1852 & Philander b. ca 1854 & that Sarah died between then & 1860.)

Harris, Mary (1-8*) on Hiram Smith death list.

Harris, Phillip Ingersol (2-a-8) dlc4073 Washington Co. (p. Joel & Elinor (Ingersol) H.)

b. 1-15-1808 Cumberland Co., N.J., d. ?-19-1892 Cheney, Spokane Co., Wn.

m. 3-15-1827 Madison Co., Ohio, Sarah Taylor (p. Wm. & Eliz. (Castro) T.)

b. 1810 Chillicothe, Madison Co., Oh., d. 1904 Spokane, Wn.

Ch: Jane—see Johnson, Mrs. Hiram

Eliza b. 1832 Madison Co., Oh., d. of Mt. fever 1845 on Trappers' Trail.

Wm. Melvin b. 1835 Madison Co., Oh., d. E. Ore. while prospecting.

Stephen Morton b. 9-17-1841 Betheny, Mo., d. 8-1923 Wash. Co., Ore. m. 1st. Virginia Shattuck, 2d. Mary Slaughter

Rhoda b. 1-24-1843 Betheny, Mo., d. 2-8-1936 Goble, Ore., m. James Bothwell.

Ellen b. 1845 Rocky Mts. m. 1st. Nov. 1861 Zibbie Rowell, 2d. Ross.

Harritt, Jesse (2-a-8) dlc1102 Polk Co.

b. 10-6-1818 Harrison Co., Ind., d. 3-27-1888 Marion Co.

m. 10-7-1846 Clack. Co. ? Julia F. Lewis (step-dau James McNary—see roster)

Desc: Mrs. Mildred Nash, Seaside, Ore. & Mrs. A. H. Moores, Cathlamet, Wn.

Harrison, Wm. (Reverend) Drowned at the Dalles in 1845. No other info.

Hart, Thomas (4-b) dlc4354 Polk Co. In war of 1812.

b. 1788 Orange Co., N.C., d. 2-1874 Polk Co.

m. 1st ? (m. 2d. 11-20-1851 Clack. Co., Mrs. Rachel Riggs)

1st Mrs. b. ?, d. prior to 1849

Ch: Information incomplete. There may be other children

Harrison B. (dlc3-883) b. 1818 Orange Co., N.C.

Harvey, Amos (4-c) dlc827 Polk Co. (bro. to Mrs. James Ramage—see roster)

b. 3-24-1789 Washington Co., Pa. d. 1-7-1877 Wasco Co., Bur. Polk Co.

m. abt. 1832 Pa.

Jane H. Ramage (related to James Ramage—see roster)

b. 4-25-1811 Pa., d. 9-10-1866 Bethel, Polk Co., Ore.

Ch: Job E. b. 1833 Pa., m. 8-25-1854 Ore., Ellen who d. 8-16-1857 m. 2d ?

Sarah E. b. ca 1836 Ill., d. 1867, m. 9-1855 Ore. John D. Kelty who m. her sister Jane after Sarah's death.

Eleanor (dlc2333) b. 1838 Ill., d. 1922 prob. Wash. Co., m. Robt. W. Denney b. 1825, d. 1884.

James R. b. 9-18-1840 Ill., d. 1-2-1922 Yamhill Co., m. 9-6-1868 Polk Co., Florence M. Burnette

Sidney b. 1843 Ill.

Mary Margaret b. 3-16-1845 Mongahilia, Putnam Co., Ill., d. 1-27-1931 Yamhill Co., m. 1-17-1864 Yam. Co., J. H. Robbins.

Hawkins, Henry (4-e-8*) dlc1211 Polk Co. (p. John)

b. 1790? Nelson Co., Ky., d. 7-7-1878 Marion Co., Ore.

m. 1st. 10-14-1810 Hardin Co., Ky. (2d. 11-29-1857 Eliz. wid. of dlc1730)

Martha "Patsy" Crofton (some relation to Reuben & Patsa Kemp)

b. ca 1794 Ky., d. prob. abt. 1854-7 possibly Polk Co.

Ch: Zachariah—see roster

Martha—see Boon, Mrs. John D.

Nancy b. ca 1828 Ky., m. 2-22-1846 Lewis Hubbell Judson—dlc3704

America b. ca 1832 Ill.

Elizabeth b. ca 1835 Ill., m. 1st. 2-1-1853 Clack. Co., Jessie C. Wilkes (p. Peyton—see roster) divorced 1854 Wash. Co.

Desc: Hugh H. Hughes, Hillsboro, Ore. & Howard Hughes, Aloha, Ore.

Hawkins, Zachariah (4-e-8*) (p. Henry—see roster)

b. 1-6-1812 Hardin Co., Ky., d. abt. 8-12-1845 near Glenss Ferry, Id.

- m. 10-17-1832 Ill. (Hancock, Warren or Morgan Co.)
 Nancy White (p. Nancy—see roster) Nancy Hawkins m. 2d.
 Thos. Read—see roster
 b. 1-22-1815 Hamilton Co., Oh., d. 5-25-1895 Benton Co., Ore.
 Ch: Samuel Simpson b. 10-3-1833 Ill., d. 4-23-1907 Yakima, Wn.,
 m. 4-29-1858 Benton/Doug. Co., Cynthia Cahoon
 Remaining children b. Lee Co., Iowa
 Maryanne (dlc3230) b. 8-29-1835, d. 7-7-1870 Benton Co.,
 m. 6-27-1850 Benton Co., James Wheeler—see roster
 Martha b. 10-11-1837, d. 6-22-1893, m. 6-18-1851 Polk Co.
 Francis "Frank" M. Pyburn
 Laura/Emily b. 2-15-1840, d. 1845 crossing plains
 Edward Harrison b. 2-17-1842, m. 1st. Susan Norton, 2d.
 Mary Taylor 1882
 Nancy b. 2-18-1844, d. 8-31-1885 Walla Walla, Wn., m. 1st.
 Jim Ford who d. Walla Walla 1-30-1875., m. 2d. 3-18-1875
 Peter Wiggle

- Hawks, Wm. (2-c) dlc3-1512 Douglas Co.
 b. 1824 Rush Co., Ind., d. ?, m. 6-11-1848 Linn Co., Ore.
 Sarah Ann Isobelle Griffith (p. Elisha—see roster)

- Helm, William (M. E. Minister) (3-8) dlc1698 Marion Co. (p. John
 & Joanna (Harbourt) H.)
 b. 11-26-1800 Frederick Co., W. Va., d. 1-22-1890 Portland,
 Ore.
 m. 10-26-1824 Shelby Co., Ky.
 Martha Ann Scoggan (p. John) b. 1808 Ky., d. 1-2-1890
 Portland, Ore.
 Ch: First 5 children b. Shelby Co., Ky., Next 2 b. Platte Co., Mo.
 George Walour (dlc775) b. 8-6-1825, d. 11-15-1902 So.
 Pasadena, Los Angeles, Co. Cal., m. 1st. 8-18-1846 Yamhill
 Co., Julia Ann Henderson (p. Jesse C.—see roster)
 John Wesley b. 5-19-1829, d. 7-23-1849 Linn Co., m.
 6-22-1847 Linn Co., Sarah S. Peterson (p. Henry—see
 roster)
 Wm. Fletcher b. 7-1-1834, d. 12-10-1914 Portland, Ore., m.
 8-10-1855 Marion Co., Elizabeth Sager
 Joseph Benson b. 12-1836, d. 11-22-1857 Albany, Ore., m.
 1857 Linn Co., Mrs. Harriet M. Snider
 Richard Watson b. 5-29-1839, d. 4-13-1927 Josephine Co. bur.
 Lee Cem., Salem, m. 12-4-1864 Eliza. Barger
 Mary Jane b. 9-18-1842. d. 10-12-1923 Berkeley, Cal.,
 m. 12-25-1860 Marion Co., John C. Cartwright
 Ausbrey Coke b. March 1845, d. 10-23-1901 Sawyers Bar,
 Siskiyou Co., Cal., m. 1st. 3-3-1868 Marion Co., Josephine
 Payton.

Helmick, Henry (2-b-f) dlc1203 Polk Co. (p. Stephen) (to U.S. 1825 set Pa.)

b. 9-11/14-1822 Prussia, d. 6-11-1877 Monmouth, Polk Co., bur. Yam. Co.

m. 4-14-1845 Des Moines Co., Iowa

Sarah "Sally" Steepro (p. Peter & Catherine (Shuck) S.) (Sis to Harvey—see roster) (Cousin to James Shuck—see roster).

b. 7-4-1823 Mouckport, Ind., d. 1924, bur. next to Henry in Yamhill Co.

Desc: Mrs. Wayne V. Parker, Wichita, Kan.

Henderson, Jesse Cloyd (3-8) dlc968 Yamhill Co. (p. David & Ellen (Anderson) H.)

b. 1800 Jefferson Co., Tenn., d. 8-23-1867 Yamhill Co.,

m. 1st. 4-5-1827 Calloway Co., Mo., Nancy Hughert (Sis to Joseph—see roster) divorced 10-22-1842 Clinton Co., Mo. (Nancy m. 2d. 5-21-1848 Platte Co., Mo. Alex. Horn)

m. 2d. 4-1-1846 Yam. Co., Elizabeth Moore widow of Alfred—see roster

m. 3d. Mrs. Nancy Ransom sometime before 1860

Ch: All children b. Calloway Co., Mo. of 1st m.

James Oden (dlc2037) b. 1829, d. 12-1865 Alamo, Contra Costa Co., Cal. m. 5-18-1851 Yamhill Co., Martha E. "Patsy" Moore (p. Alfred—see roster)

Julia Ann (dlc775) b. 1830, d. 3-1891 Portland, m. 1st. 8-18-1846 Yam. Co., Geo. Helm (p. Wm.—see roster) m. 2d. Mr. Haack

Mary Ellen b. 7-17-1831, d. 2-25-1869 Yam. Co., m. 12-21-1848 Yam. Co., James Wm. Rogers—see roster

Margaret J. (dlc2776) b. 1833, d. 9-10-1917 Hope, B. C., m. 9-19-1850 Yam. Co., James Riley Bean—see roster

Alvin Musette b. 12-17-1836, d. 9-12-1909 Salem, Ore.

Nancy Elizabeth b. 2-10-1838, d. 10-11-1873 Idaho, m. 4-1-1856 Yam. Co., Jas. Barber Foster

Martha Frances "Frankie" b. 2-8-1840, d. 8-29-1915, McMinnville, Or., m. 5-21-1857 Yam. Co., John Joseph Collard

Desc: Jay Wilbur Helm, Yakima, Wn.

Henderson, Joseph (3-8) dlc4151 Polk Co. later Roseburg, Douglas Co.

b. 1815 Green Co., Tenn., d. ? prob. Douglas Co.

m. 9-28-1841 Clinton Co., Mo.

Nancy Holman b. 1-16-1817 Ky., d. 2-24-1907 Newberg, Ore.

Ch: Oliver Perry b. 12-11-1843 Mo., d. 1-28-1939 Portland, Ore.

m. 6-1872 Cal., Mary Smith

Henderson, Wm. (3-8*) on Hiram Smith death list.

Henderson, Wm. (2-c) Probable returnee after 1850. b. ca 1814 N.Y.

Hendricks, Wm. P. (4-e) dlc2954 Marion Co.

b. 1816 Ind., d. prob. Chehalis, Wn.

m. 6-28-1842 Des Moines Co., Ia.,

Delila English (p. Levin—see roster)

b. 1-17-1827 Green Co., Ill., d. 1908 Chehalis, Wn.

Ch: James b. 10-7-1843 Des Moines Co., Ia.

Francis b. 1845 while crossing plains

Hendricson, Wm. Firman (2-c) dlc1676 Linn. Returnee & came again 1850. (p. John (d. Ky. 1824) & Agnes (Wilson) (d. Ky. 1832) H.)

b. 1-26-1824 Lewis Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 1st. 2-22-1848 Des Moines Co., Ia., Sarah Jackson (p. Omar of Va.) 2d. ?

Henning, Charles W. (1-8*) b. 1823 Germany. No other info.

Herbert, George Fry (1) dlc1653 Lane Co. (some relation to Joshua—see roster)

b. 1815 Frederick Co., Va., d. abt. 2-6-1868 Wasco Co., Ore.

m. 1/12-1837 Clinton Co., Oh.

Elizabeth A. _____ ?, b. ca 1818 Va., d. ?

(George filed a plc 8-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty.)

Herbert, Joshua (2-c) dlc2911 Benton Co. (p. James & Barbara)

b. 9-20-1801 Upper Canada, d. 3-27-1851 Benton Co., Ore.

m. 6-19-1829 Richland Co., Oh.

Elizabeth Smith b. 1811 Pa., d. 1866 Benton Co., Ore.

Ch: First child b. Richland Co., Oh., last 4 b. Fulton Co., Ill.

George W. (dlc334) b. 1830, never married

Adam b. 1838

Amos b. 1840

Wm. H. b. 1842, m. 12-21-1865 Benton Co., Mary E. Coon

James C. b. 1844

Desc: Mrs. Lula Hill, Gladstone, Ore.

Herman, Jacob (4-7) Bancroft says lived at San Francisco Mission 1846-9 with a family. Died before 1855.

Herrick, Byron B. (1) Prob. settled in Marion Co.

b. 1828 Ohio., d. ?, m. after 1845 Elizabeth Stanley.

Herren, Daniel G. (2-a-8) dlc4136 Marion Co. (Nephew of John—see roster)

b. 12-7-1824 Decatur Co., Ind., d. 7-10-1908 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 3-16-1854 Ore., Rebecca Westfall (1836-1906)

Both bur. Pleasant Hill cemetery, Clackamas Co., Ore.

Herren, John Daniel (2-a-8) dlc1152 Marion Co. (family spells it Herren instead of Herron).

b. 9-30-1799 Lexington, Shelby Co., Ky., d. 3-2-1864 Marion Co.

m. 6-13-1822 Henry Co., Ky.

Theodosha Ann Robbins (p. Wm. & Bethiah (Vickery) R.)

b. 5-20-1804 Henry Co., Ky., d. 9-15-1881 Marion Co.

Ch: Wm. J. (dlc49) b. 1-17-1824 Henry Co., Ky., d. 4-13-1891 Marion Co. m. 10-14-1847 Marion Co., Nancy E. Hall (p. James—see roster)

Susannah—see Wallace, Mrs. Wm. T.

Berthia B. (dlc498) b. 1827 Shelby Co., Ky., d. 1862 Marion Co., m. 9-24-1846 Marion Co., Daniel Clark

The next 6 children b. Greensberg, Decatur Co., Ind., and the last 3 children born in Platte Co., Mo.

John C. (dlc2231) b. 1828 m. 7-26-1853 Marion Co., Elizabeth Sharp

Daniel S. (dlc2065) b. 1829, m. 12-1-1852 Marion Co., Susan Caton

Mary J. (dlc1100) b. 1831, m. 3-27-1851 Marion Co. John B. Keizer

Noah Fowler b. 9-7-1833, m. 2-22-1855 Marion Co., Adeline (Hall) Vaughan (p. James Hall—see roster)

Levi M. b. 9-7-1835, m. 11-15-1860 Marion Co., Martha Mathews

Martha Ann (dlc5008) b. 1837, m. 4-14-1853 Marion Co., Nathan T. Caton

Perry L. b. 1840, m. 10-29-1858 Marion Co. Selvinia Ann Havird

James R. b. 1842, m. Amanda McCulloch

Elizabeth C. b. 1845, m. 2-2-1865 Marion Co., John Hastay

Desc: Wallace Stanciu, Richland, Ore. & Mrs. Cyril Davis, Yakima, Wn.

Hess, Daniel (4-7) dlc3980 Yamhill Co. (nephew of John—see roster) b. 1828/30 Hendricks Co., Ind., d. 1-13-1878 Yam. Co. (tomb. incorrect)

m. 2-25-1853 Yamhill Co., Phebe Catherine Lee

Hess, John Henry (4-7) dlc3955 Yamhill Co. (uncle of Daniel—see roster)

b. 1802 Jefferson Co., Va., d. 4-29-1873 Yamhill Co., Ore.
 m. 12-25-1831 Clinton Co., Ind. (or Ky?)
 Sibbie Miller b. 1812 Ky. d. ?

Ch: Nancy b. ca 1832 Ky., m. 1st. 1-1846 Sutters Ft., Cal. John Chamberlain, 2d. 2-28-1847 Yam. Co., David Layfield (see roster) 3d. Simpson.

William b. 1834 Ky., m. 7-1-1858 Yamhill Co. Elzenia Olds, divorced 1861. No trace of after divorce.

John J. b. 1836 Ky., d. abt. 1870, m. 1st Sarah Susan Duval who m. 2d. Knetemeyer. John m. 2d. 10-4-1866 Yam. Co., Cora Knight.

James b. 1842 Ky., m. 12-17-1878 Yam. Co., Alice Branson

Minerva b. 2-14-1845 Mo., d. prob. Tillamook Co., m. 8-15/28-1858 Yam. Co., Eli Olds

Hibbert, Wm. (2-c)

b. 1822 Ill. (possibly Fulton Co.), d. 3-18-1847 Clackamas Co., Ore.

Hiltibrand, Paul (3-8) dlc3229 Polk Co. (family says Hildebrant)

b. 6-7-1823 Adams Co., Oh., d. 9-28/29-1895 Polk Co.

m. 7-3-1846 Polk Co., Evaline Tetherow (p. Sol.—see roster)

Hinshaw, George (3) (p. Elias & Sarah (William) H.) (bro. to Isaac, Luke & Wm.)

b. abt. 1815 Hillsboro, Highland Co., Oh., d. abt. 8-12-1845 Glens Fy., Id.

Hinshaw, Isaac (3-8) dlc3304 Polk Co. (bro. to Geo., Luke & Wm.—see roster)

b. 12-15-1813 Highland Co., Oh., d. 6-27-1873 Polk Co.

m. 1st. 7-5-1838 Williamsport, Ind., Mary Coon Cox

b. abt. 1820 possibly Dayton, Ross Co., Oh., d. 1843 prob. Warren Co., Ind.

m. 2d. 1-1-1851 Polk Co., Melissa Buell (p. Elias—1847er)

Ch: Sanford b. 1-2-1841 Warren Co., Ind., d. 10-15-1931

Mt. Vernon, Grant Co., Ore., m. 1878 Polk Co., Elma C. Childers

Desc: Delmar E. Hinshaw, Portland, Ore.

Hinshaw, Luke (3-8) dlc3770 Linn Co. (bro. to Isaac, Geo. & Wm.—see roster)

b. 9-9-1819 Ross Co., Oh., d. 1883 Ore.

m. 12-23-1851 Wash. Co., Isabella McKinney (p. Wm.—see roster)

Desc: Mrs. Fred Douglas, Colville, Wn. & Mrs. Chester Gilbert, Harrington, Wn.

- Hinshaw, Wm. Lucas (3-8) (bro. to Geo., Isaac & Luke—see roster)
 b. 1823 Ross Co., Oh., d. ?, m. abt. 1863 Iowa.
 Made several trips across plains.
- Hipes, Mr. (1) Named as 1845er. Perhaps 1st. husband of Emily—
 see roster
- Hipes, Emily Johnson (Olney) (4-e) (p. Oliver & Alice (Johnson) O.)
 b. 9-10-1824 Portage Co., Oh., d. 3-8-1911 The Dalles, Ore.,
 m. 1st. Mr. Hipes., m. 2d. 5-10-1846 Washington Co., Ore.
 Henry Marlin—see roster
 Came west with Mrs. McCarver—see roster)
- Hoen, Francis (4-6) Bancroft says in San Francisco in 1854.
- Holcomb, Stephen A. (1) dlc3474 Washington Co.
 b. 11-1-1822 Gallia Co., Oh., d. 6-11/12-1901 West Union,
 Wash. Co.
 m. 9-15-1850 Wash. Co., Miss Amanda Lee
- Holland, Alamanzer (2-c) (related to other Holland's) set.
 Clackamas Co.
 b. 1829 Oh., d. 10-7-1873 The Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore.
 m. 7-30-1856 Clack. Co., Ann Eliza Hall who d. 8-18-1864
 Portland, Ore.
- Holland, Francis S. (2-c) (related to other Holland's) set.
 Clackamas Co.
 b. 12-21-1823 Liberty, Ind., d. 2-10-1867 San Francisco, Cal.,
 bur. The Dalles
 m. 2-19-1852 Clack. Co., Leah "Letty" Williams (p.
 Washington)
- Holland, John W. (2-c*) plc 4-14-1846 Champoeg Co. (from
 Des Moines, Ia.)
 b. between 1810-1820, d. ?, m. ?, Wife b. between 1810-1820 in
 Ia. census.
 Ch: Maryette b. ca 1844 Des Moines Co., Ia., d. 1-18-1846 Ore.
- Holland, Joshua (2-c*) (thought to be father to all 1845 Holland's)
 b. 1797, d. 10-5-1849 Sacramento, Cal., m. ?
- Holliday, J. B. (2-c) Returnee in 1846. Possibly same as dlc5138.
- Holman, Children of John & Betsy (Duval) Holman. After Betsy's
 death in 1841 in Mo., John came west with oldest son Daniel,
 and Daniel's family in 1843. The other children followed in

1845 in Tetherow's group (3-8).

Woodford Carpenter b. 3-18-1824 Tenn.

Susan Frances b. 4-9-1821 Tenn.

Henrietta (dlc2552) b. 2-21-1826 Tenn., m. 9-1-1846 Wash. Co., Ore. H. H. Hyde.

Isaac N. b. 1829 Mo.

Francis Dillard b. 5-23-1831 Mo., d. 12-2-1899 Portland, m. Mary McBride.

Mary Anne (dlc3-259) b. 1-13-1833 Mo., d. 8-5-1879 Marshfield Ore. m. 8-19-1849 Yamhill Co., James L. Clinkenbeard.

Hood, Andrew (4-d) dlc1013 Clack. Co. (related to Wm., bro. to Thos.—see roster)

b. 9-2-1802 Belfast, Ire., d. 3-5-1874 Clack. Co., Ore., m. 1827 St. Johns, Can.

Ann McCann b. 8-5-1805 Ballynahinch, Ire., d. 7-10/16-1886 Clack. Co., Ore.

Both are bur. Mt. View Cem., Oregon City.

Ch: Rebecca b. 6-4-1831 Montreal, Can., m. 1-11-1849 Clack. Co., C. W. Cooke of Sacramento, Cal.

Caroline b. 10-12-1835 Cayuga Co., Oh., m. 8-5-1852 Clack Co., Joseph R. Ralston

Sarah b. 12-1-1839 Macon Co., Mo., d. 2-22-1900 Clack. Co., Ore., m. 12-18-1858 Clack. Co., John Myers

Thomas Benton b. 5-6-1842 Macon Co., Mo.

Desc: Mrs. Lenora Parker, Oregon City, & Ambrose Seliger, Portland, Ore.

Hood, Thomas (4-d) (related to Wm., bro. to Andrew—see roster)

b. ca 1802 Belfast, Ire., d. 12-17-1855 (age 50) Clack. Co., Ore.

Not named in Hood plot in Mt. View Cem., Oregon City, Ore.

Hood, William (4-d) (probable Unc. to Andrew & Thomas—see roster)

b. 10-16-1868 Belfast, Ire., d. 8-26-1857 Clack. Co., Ore., m. unknown.

Came to America 1817. Citizen of Cayuga Co., Oh. Newspaper gives death date as 1857 age 93. Tombstone erected later gives birthdate above, and death date as 1858.

Hosford, Chauncy Osborn (4-g-8*) dlc1092 Polk Co. Later to Mult. Co.) (p. Willis & Lucia (Osborn) Hosford of Ct.) (bro. to Erwin—see roster)

b. 12-27-1822 Green Co., N.Y., d. 1913 Portland, Ore.

m. 3-4/14-1849 San Francisco, Cal., Miss Acineth Glover.

Hosford, Erwin F. (also spelled Irwin) (4-g-8*) dlc1097 Polk Co.,
 (bro. to Chauncy—same parents—see roster)
 b. 8-6-1820 Green Co., N.Y., d. 12-2-1892 Polk Co., Ore.
 m. 1857 Ore., Mary Emmett.

Howard, Richard R. (4-g) dlc1139 Clackamas Co.
 b. 11-18-1797 Cecil Co., Md., d. 11-14-1865 Clack. Co., Ore.
 m. 12-18-1828 Shelby Co., Ill.
 Cynthia Turner (p. Francis of Eng. who d. 1816 Ill.)
 b. 10-10-1810 Elizabeth Co., Ky., d. ? after Richard.

Ch: Francis b. ca 1829 Ill.
 William b. ca 1831 Ill.
 John b. ca 1833 Ill.
 Sarah b. ca 1836 Ill., m. Mr. Officer
 Charles T. b. 7-28-1841 Shelby Co., Ill., m. Clack. Co., Mary
 Sanders (p. Asa)
 Daniel B. b. ca 1843 Ill.
 Of these children, 2 girls and 1 boy died Oct. 1854.

Howell, John Ewing (4-c) Returned east in 1846.
 b. 1806 W. Va., d. abt. 1885 Clark Co., Mo.
 Desc: Virginia Meeks, Des Moines, Ia.

Howland, John Smith (4-b) dlc1014 Clackamas Co.
 b. 7-10-1809 Kent, Eng., d. 12-22-1886 Clack. Co., Ore.
 m. 3-24-1842 St. Louis, Mo.
 Elizabeth Ann Howe b. 9-4-1825 Eng., d. prior to 1878 Clack.
 Co.
 Desc: Verna Hunter Mendenhall, Brookings, Ore.

Huber, Noah F. (2-c) Apparently a "Judge" who traveled Ore. a
 great deal.
 b. ? d. 1858 enroute to Cal.,
 m. ? probably abt. 1846 Ore.,
 Mary Emily b. ca 1825 Ohio

Hudson, David (4-6) (bro. to Wm. & Mrs. John York—see roster)
 b. 10-15-1820 Lexington, Mo., d. ? Alive in 1885 in Coyote Vy.,
 Lake Co., Cal.
 m. 12-9-1847 Napa Co., Cal. Frances Griffith (p. James A.—
 see roster)

Hudson, Wm. (4-6) (bro. to David & Mrs. John York—see roster)
 b. 1810 Va., d. 1866 St. Helens, Napa Co., Cal.
 m. ? Sarah Smith b. ca 1815 Mo., d. ?
 Ch: Spencer P. b. ca 1835 Mo.
 Andrew J. b. 3-3-1837 Mo.

Martin b. ca 1839 Mo.
 Julia b. ca 1841 Mo.
 Elizabeth b. ca 1843 Mo.

Hughert, Joseph T. (3-8) dlc4519 Benton Co.
 b. 2-13-1804 Clark Co., Ky., d. 5-17-1886 Benton Co.
 m. 8-30-1827 Calloway Co., Mo.
 Martha "Anna" Henderson (sister to Jesse—see roster)
 b. 2-22-1808 Tenn., d. 5-19-1846 Benton Co.
 Ch: First 3 children b. Calloway Co., Mo. Last 2 b. Buchanan Co.,
 Mo.
 Eliza J. (dlc2322) b. 9-13-1828, d. 4-20-1849 Benton Co.,
 m. 3-2-1848 Benton Co., Greenberry Smith—see roster
 David E. b. 9-1-1830, d. 4-2-1855 Benton Co.
 Martha Ann b. 5-13-1833, d. 11-11-1895 Benton Co., m. John
 Wiles
 Wm. T. b. 5-1-1836, d. 11-16-1857 Benton Co.
 Mary F. b. 3-1-1839, d. 1-10-1856 Benton Co.
 (Mr. Hughert was injured in 1845 when an Indian arrow
 pierced him)
 Chris Zumwault & Wayman St. Clair—see roster—came with
 Hugherts.

Hull, Joseph, Jr. (4-c-8) To Cal. in 1849. Set. Sacramento 1850/51
 b. 1-24-1813 Steubenville, Jefferson Co., Oh., d. 1896
 Sacramento
 m. 1st. Sarah Ann James who d. in Oh., m. 2d. 1840 Ohio
 Susan Cazel b. ? Native of Oh., d. 1858 Sacramento, m. 3d. ?
 Ch: Margaret J. b. Oh. of 1st. m., m. 1850 Sacramento, Ethan A.
 Grant
 Thomas b. Clermont Co., Oh. (1st child of 2d m.) Lived in
 L.A. Co.
 George b. Clermont Co., Oh. Lived in L.A. Co.
 (Two more ch. were b. Cal., Joseph & Mary who became
 Mrs. Halsey and lived in Solono Co. Joseph, the father, was
 the son of Joseph Sr. b. 1792 Oh. & Jane (Luckey) H.)

Hull, Mr. "Old Mr. Hull of Ohio" according to 1846 newspapers.

Hull, Robert (Colonel) (1-8) dlc1120 Clackamas Co. (often spelled
 Hall)
 b. ca 1807 N.Y., d. early January 1890 near Olympia, Wn.

Hunt, Phinias R. (1) plc 2-27-1846 Clackamas Co.
 b. ? d. ? in the gold fields. m. possibly abt. 1841 in Iowa
 Mary Ann Mitchell who m. 2d. 9-14-1849 Marion Co., Robt.
 Addy dlc1902
 b. ca 1823 Va., d. 1905 Marion Co., Bur. Champoeg Cemetery

Ch: Henry b. ca 1842 Iowa
Virginia b. ca 1846 Ore.

Hussey, Nathan Sr. (4-c) Set. Yamhill Co. (In war of 1812)
b. 9-20-1785 York Co., Pa., d. 10-29-1857 Yamhill Co., m. 1803 Va.

Mary Stewart b. abt. 1787 Va., d. 6-30-1841 Sangamon, Ill.

Ch: Nathan—see roster

Margaret Jane—see Bird, Mrs. Henry

Desc: Mrs. C. R. Norman & Mrs. Walter E. Holman, Sr., Portland, Ore. & Miss Rita Ring, Seattle, Wn.

Hussey, Nathan Jr. (4-c) dlc3173 Polk Co., but lived in Yamhill Co.
b. 12-14-1815 Oh., d. ? m. 3-29-1838 Sangamon Co., Ill.

Sarah Burden (p. Job—see roster)

b. 12-16-1821 Sangamon Co., Ill., d. 7-27-1872 Grand Ronde, Ore.

Ch: Wm. Henry Harrison b. 1840 Ill.

Norman J. b. 1842 Ill.

Christopher J. b. 1844 Ill.

Elizabeth Jane b. 11-25-1845 Wash. Co., Ore., d. 5-31-1872 Yam. Co.

Hutchins, Isaac (2-c*) dlc996 Linn Co.

b. 1816 Surry Co., N.C., d. ?, m. 11-11-1837 Surry Co., N.C.

Sarah F. A. _____?, b. ca 1818 Surry Co., N.C., d. ?

Ide, Wm. Brown (4-5) Set. Tehema, Cal. (p. Lemuel & Sarah (Brown) I.)

b. 3-28-1796 Rutland, Worchester Co., Mass., d. 12-19-1852 Monroeville, Colusa Co., Cal., m. 4-17-1820 Northborough, Mass.

Susan G. Haskell b. ?, d. prior to William's death, in Tehema, Cal.

Ch: James Madison b. 5-2-1822 Keene, N.H. d. 1878 Utah

Wm. Haskell b. 2-10-1824 Keene, N.H.

Mary Eliza b. 10-29-1825 Keene, N.H.

Sarah Elizabeth b. 11-1-1827 Keene, N.H. m. Tehema Co., Lucien Healey

Ellen Julia b. 1-14-1830 Keene, N.H.

Susan Catherine b. 8-1832 Woodstock, Vt.

Daniel Webster b. 3-6-1835 Madison, Ohio

Lemuel Henry Clay b. 12-24-1837 Madison, Ohio

John Truman b. 2-28-1840 near Springfield, Ill.

Thomas Crofton—see roster—also came with the Ide's as an orphan.

Only two of the Ide children survived in 1880.

Imbrie, James F. (thought to be the "Impiry" on Tetherow's roster) (3-8*) dlc2987—Washington Co.

b. 2-10-1818 Trumble Co., Ohio d. 10-23-1887 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 4-15/17-1851 Wash. Co., Ore. Mary Davis Cornelius
(p. Benj.—see roster)

Ingalls, David C. (4-e) Set. Astoria, Clatsop Co., Ore.

b. 10-31-1808 Sullivan, Me. d. 8-31-1880 Astoria, Clatsop Co., Ore.

m. 1839 Columbus, Ohio *Mrs.* b. 1808 Columbus, Ohio, d. prior to 1860 Astoria, Ore.

Ch: Sylvester G. b. ca 1841 Iowa

Ingles, DeWitt Clinton (2-a-8) dlc3-1151 Douglas Co.

b. 7-16-1813 Pittsburg, Pa. d. 3-16-1859 Chelan Co., Wn. (killed by Indians)

m. 4-22-1836 Louisville, Ky. Margaret Elizabeth Wooley
(p. Jacob—see roster)

b. 1822 Ky. d. 4-19-1851 Douglas Co., Ore.

Ch: Catherine Jane b. 1-10-1839 Ky. m. 1853 Wash. Co., Ore.
Jackson DeLetts

Wm. Styles b. 12-23-1840 Knox Co., Ill. d. 12-5-1900 Wash. Co., Ore. m. 9-4-1870 Centerville, Wn., Mary E. Marsh.

Benjamin Reno b. 2-23-1843 Knox Co., Ill., d. 11-26-1884 Greenville, Ore., m. 12-27-1871 Mary Ellen Mills

Caroline b. 3-17-1845 Boonville, Mo., m. 1st 12-24-1859 Clark Freeman, 2d. 7-20-1869 Wash. Co., Jesse Cornelius
(p. Benj.—see roster)

Jabelle, Isaac (1) plc 4-25-1846 Clackamas/Champoeg Co., void 5-1846. In suit vs. Nathan Hussey see Ty. Doc. #886 & 888 dated 11-1845.

Jackson, George W. (1) dlc148 Clackamas Co.

b. 1825 Northampton Co., Pa., d. ? prob. Spokane, Wn.

m. 1st. 9-13-1849 Clack. Co., Ermerit _____. Prob. divorced 1854

m. 2d. 2-11-1855 Clack. Co., Caroline V. Halpruner

Jackson, James (3-8) Killed by Indians at the Dalles, Ore., in 1848.

Jackson, Thomas J. (4-7) dlc3587 Washington Co. (Arr. 7-1846 from Cal.)

b. abt. 1820, d. 5-4-1853 Wash. Co. This is undoubtedly the Jackson, 1845, at New Helvetia Bancroft mentions. This Thos. J. had been married in the east to Phoebe Stewart, sister

of Benjamin (dlc4570) who was an 1846er. It is not known if Phoebe came west or was even alive when Thomas came.

Jackson, Thomas P. (3-8*) dlc3092 Clackamas Co. Possibly Francis (dlc900) and 1st wife, 1848ers with rest of family, were parents.

b. 1819 Northampton Co., Pa., d. ? m. 12-28-1842 McDonough Co., Ill.

Zamzy Ann _____? b. 1824 Ill., d. ?

Ch: Mary b. 1844 Ill.

Susanna b. 1845 either in Ore. or on the road to Ore.

Jeffreys, Thomas Mathew (4-c) dlc4822 Yamhill Co.

b. 3-2-1803 Jasmine Co., Ky., d. abt. 11-1-1849 aboard Bark "Louisiana"

m. 7-8-1824 Jasmine Co., Ky.

Mary Dickerson b. 1805 Jasmine Co., Ky., d. prob. Weiser, Id.

Ch: The 1st. child b. Jasmine Co., Ky., the other 5 b. Independence, Mo.

Woodson (dlc914) b. 7-7-1826, d. 10-28-1880 Weiser, Id., m. 11-8-1850 Yam. Co., Sarah Jane Forest (p. John—see roster)

John T. (dlc2400) b. 1830, d. 2-24-1867 The Dalles, Ore., m. 9-11-1851 Polk Co., Mary E. Burch

Sarah Jane "Annie" (dlc2134) b. 1832, d. 12-31-1876 Weiser Vy., Id. m. 1st. 6-12-1851 Yam. Co., John Monroe who d. 1868, m. 2d. 7-11-1869 Francis M. Glover

Oliver b. 4-25-1837, d. 5/8-4-1864 The Dalles, m. 2-11-1864 Yam. Co. Mary F. Nelson

Solomon b. 2-11-1835, d. 10-31-1904 Portland, m. 1st. 10-23-1868 Mary Boyle (p. James), 2d. Umatilla Co., Sarah E. Anderson

James K. Polk b. 12-15-1844

Desc: Woodson Jeffreys, Los Angeles, Cal.

Jennings, Berryman* (4-e) (May be 1847er) (bro. to Mrs. McCarver—see roster)

b. 6-16-1807 Jasmine Co., Ky., d. ? prob. Clackamas Co., Ore.

m. 1st. 1833 Warren Co., Ill. (2d. 8-24-1850 Clack. Co., Mrs. Martha Pope)

Lucinda White (p. Nancy—see roster), b. Jasmine Co., Ky., d. ?

Ch: Edward T. b. ca 1837 Ill., d. ?

Job, Noah (1) dlc876 Washington Co.

b. 9-27-1825 Mo., d. ?, m. 2-27-1851 Ore., Lydia Garwood (1850er).

Johnson, Charles M. (3-8) dlc2457 Yamhill Co.
 b. 1797 Campbell Co., Va., d. ? Amity, Ore., m. 6-10-1824 Ind.
 Elizabeth Rude b. ca 1800 Pa., d. ? Amity, Ore.
 Ch: Sarah Ann (dlc4104) b. 1825 Ind., d. abt. 1861., m. 1st.
 12-10-1848 Yam. Co., Coswell Davis of Polk Co., 2d.
 Joseph Hill.
 James W. b. ca 1827 Ohio, d. prior to 1850 never married.
 John Freeman b. ca 1829 Ohio, d. 8-3-1868 drowned—
 Hood River, Ore., m. 10-3-1851 Yam. Co., Nancy E.
 see dlc2039.
 Christopher Newton b. ca 1836 Ohio, m. Louisa M., Set. E.
 Ore.
 Charles Wesley b. ca 1839 Mo., Set. E. Ore.
 Mary Elizabeth b. ca 1842 Mo., d. 5-28-1919 Yam. Co., m.
 1854 Yam. Co., Benjamin F. Lewis.

Johnson, Hezekiah (2-c) dlc1076 Clackamas Co. (p. Eleazar &
 Martha (Round) J.)
 b. 3-6-1799 Md. d. 8-27-1866 Clack. Co., Ore. (Ordained Bapt.
 Minister)
 m. 12-16-1826 Highland Co., Ohio
 Elizabeth S. Harris (p. Oliver & Amy (Shepherd) H.)
 b. 10-14-1808 New Jersey, d. 12-29-1878 (Clack. Co.?)
 Ch: Mary Evelyn (dlc1071) b. 5-9-1829 Ohio, d. 12-5-1896
 Damascus, Scott Co. Miss., m. 7-24-1850 Clack. Co., James
 Winston, Jr.
 Olive b. 1-16-1832 Ohio, m. 7-4-1846 Clack. Co., Wm.
 Clement Dement
 Wm. Carey b. 10-27-1833 Oldtown, Chilicothe Co., Ohio,
 d. 7-5-1912 Portland, Ore., m. 12-25-1868 Jose DeVore
 Franklin b. 11-2-1836 Chilicothe, Ohio, d. Kansas late in life.
 Pres. Ottawa University, Kansas. A Minister.
 Julia A. b. 1-3-1839 Des Moines Co., Iowa, d. 1-2-1890 The
 Dalles, Ore. m. 1st. ? 2d. H. L. McNary (p. James—see
 roster)
 Charlotte b. 12-9-1841 Des Moines Co., Iowa, d. 6-4-1873
 Clack Co., m. 8-8-1866 Clack. Co., Ore. Owen Wade
 Amy b. 4-20-1845 Des Moines Co., Iowa, d. after 1927 age 82.
 No. m.
 Desc: Maud Cooke, Portland, Ore.

Johnson, Hiram (2-a-8) dlc4700 Washington Co.
 b. 1-21-1820 Knox Co., Ky., d. 9-21-1891 Wash. Co.
 m. 11-3-1843 Betheny, Davis Co., Mo.
 Jane Harris (p. Phillip—see roster)
 b. 3-30-1830 Madison Co., Oh., d. 11-18-1857 Wash. Co.

(both are buried in Lewis Cemetery at Farmington, Wash. Co., Ore.)

(First child, Thos. Franklin b. 4-3-1846 Wash. Co., Ore.)

Johnson, J. W. (1) (To Cal. late 1848, set. in Napa Co.)

b. ca 1823 Ark., d. ?, m. ?

Mary _____, b. ca 1825 Tenn., d. ?

Ch: L. James b. ca 1843 Ark.

Robt. H. b. ca 1845 Ore. Ty.

Johnson, John G. (2-a-8) dlc4753 Polk Co. (Crossed plains several times)

b. 7-29-1816 Worchester, Tompkins Co., N.Y., d. 7-13-1877 Polk Co.

m. 3-19-1854 near Pedee, Ore., Phoebe Taylor (p. Wm. 1852er)

Johnston, Diana (4-a-8*) (sis. to Mrs. Isham Cox & John Johnston—see roster)

b. abt. 1830 probably Oh., d. winter of 1845-46 Tualatin Plains, Or., when gun she was shooting exploded.

Johnston, John (3-8*) On Tetherow's list of armed men. Possibly bro. to above. No trace of in Ore.

Jones, Michael (3-8*) dlc477 Multnomah Co. (of the Quaker faith)

b. ca 1804 Kaukawa Co., Va., d. 3-21-1894 Speeleyah Prairie, Wn., at home of his daughter Mrs. Charlton (possibly Mrs. James P.) (Buried in "Straits" Cemetery on upper Lewis River, Clark Co., Wn.

m. ? Wife died 1845 on Trappers' Trail.

Ch: Dau. b. ca 1828 prob. Ill., or Oh., d. 1845 on Trappers' Trail.

Martha E. b. 8-4-1837 Ill., m. 8-6-1853 Ore. Ty., Abner E. Armstrong who d. 1887 Wn. Ty., possibly Clark Co.

Amanda b. ca 1841 Iowa

Morris b. ca 1843 Iowa, had a wife Nettie & son in 1880 Clark Co., Wn. census.

Kees, Elmore (2-c) dlc2421 Linn Co. (bro. to Morgan & Mrs. W. C. Gallaher)

b. 1812 Washington Co., Pa., d. 4-1859 Linn Co., m. 1st. ?

m. 2d. 11-6-1851 Ore. Ty., Mary Jane (Courtney) Rogers

(P. John Courtney—see roster) (wid. of Caleb Rogers) She m. 3d. Rev. Gager.

Kees, Morgan (2-c) dlc1583 Linn Co. (2d. of 12 ch.) (relatives listed above)

- b. 5-25-1814 Washington Co., Pa., d. 3-7-1866 Linn Co., m. 3-21-1841 Ia. Mary Banning b. ca 1813 Va., d. after Morgan

Kendall, Jehial S. (Col.) (2-c) dlc4190 Benton Co.

- b. 1-10-1816 Rochester, Vt., d. 2-28-1888 Benton Co.
- m. 2-14-1853 Marion Co., Mrs. Mary Ann (Taylor) Matte (see dlc4679)

Kendall, Thomas Simpson (2-c) dlc1463 Linn Co. (Presby. Minister)

- b. 1809 Green Co., Oh., d. 12-5-1870 Linn Co.
- m. 10-18-1833 prob. Tenn.

Nancy Williams (p. James) who d. 10-17-1839 prob. Tenn.

Ch: Miranda b. 3-19-1836 Tenn., m. Dean Williams
Julia b. 6-4-1838 Tenn., never married.

Kent, Rudolphus (3-8*) plc 8-5-1846 Vancouver, Wn., Abandoned in 1847.

Ketchum, Fred (3-8*) Set. on Clatsop plains

- b. ca 1828 New Brunswick, d. ?
- m. 2-19-1850 Clatsop plains, Josephine Smith (half-Indian)

Keyes, Robert Caden (4-5) Set. in Cal.

Kidney, George (1) plc 11-26-1845 Tualatin Co. No further trace of.

Killin, John (4-b) dlc1612 Clackamas Co.

- b. 1792 Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. 10-23-1867 Clack. Co.
- m. 5-13-1836 Mercer Co., Pa.
- Frances Ulam b. 1813 Pa., d. 12-15-1909 Clack. Co.

Ch: Martha "Marcia" Catherine (dlc1542) b. 1837 Ill., d. by 10-23-1867, m. 10-30-1852 Marion Co., Fielding Jones
Thomas B. b. 5-10-1839 Springfield, Ill., m. 12-3-1867 Clack. Co., Milay A. Adair
Benton b. 8-5-1842 Des Moines Co., Ia., m. 7-27-1873 Wash. Co., Harriet Hoover
George W. b. ca 1844 Des Moines Co., Ia.

Killingsworth, James (1) plc 7-4-1846 Champoeg Co. In Cayuse war.

King, John (2-a-8) p. Naham—see roster

- b. 3-23-1813, d. 10-26-1845 in Columbia River on a raft.
- m. prob. 1839

Susan _____ who also d. 10-26-1845 in Columbia River on a raft.

Ch: Luther (dlc3140) b. 10-10-1840 Mo., m. 8-20-1866, Caroline Ladd

Electa b. 1842 Mo., d. 10-26-1845 in Columbia on a raft.
boy b. 2-1845 Mo., d. 10-26-1845 in Columbia on a raft.

King, Naham (2-a-8) dlc2713 Benton Co.

b. 7-25-1783 New Salem, Mass., d. 5-28-1856 Kings Vy., Benton Co.

m. 5-9-1807 Albany, New York

Serepta Norton b. 11-12-1791 Albany, N.Y., d. 7-14-1863 Kings Valley.

Ch: John—see roster

All the rest of the children b. Madison Co., Oh.

Hopstetl—see Norton, Mrs. Lucius

Stephen—see roster

Isaac (dlc2181) b. 11-23-1819, d. fall of 1866 Benton Co., m. 3-22-1847 Benton Co., Almeda J. Van Bibber

Amos Naham (dlc3669) b. 4-23-1822, d. 11-18-1901 Multnomah Co., Ore. m. 3-8-1846 Benton Co. Melinda Fuller (p. Arnold—see roster)

Sarah—see Chambers, Mrs. Roland

Lovisa b. 3-2-1828, d. 12-3-1889 Benton Co., m. 2-22-1846 Wash. Co., Ore. Roland Chambers

Abigail (dlc169) b. 6-22-1829, d. 5-1857 Benton Co., m. 8-23-1846 Benton Co. Price Fuller (p. Arnold—see roster)

Lydia (dlc4968) b. 2-19-1831, m. 12-23-1847 Benton Co., Johnathan L. Williams of Portland).

Solomon b. 2-26-1833, d. 3-13-1913 Benton Co., m. 11-20-1853 Benton Co. Anna Marie (Allen) King—widow of Stephen

Rhoda Ann (dlc4022) b. 4-17-1835, d. Hepner area after 1905, m. 1st. 2-19-1850 Clack. Co., John Phillips, m. 2d. Eli Somers dlc3885 abt. 1856/7.

King, Stephen (2-a-8) dlc5196 Benton Co. (p. Naham—see roster)

b. 7-13-1818 Madison Co., Ohio, d. 11-28-1852 Benton Co., m. 12-25-1843 Madison Co., Ohio Anna Marie Allen

b. 3-26-1822 Mass., d. 1905 prob. Benton Co., m. 2d. Solomon King—see roster

Kinney, A. (4-7) Bancroft says he had a family. No trace of in Ore.

Kinney, Jim (4-7) Supposedly had a wife and two little girls. Mr. Kinney hailed from Texas.

Kinney, Sam (1-7) Returned east in 1846.

Kipling, Thomas Pisk (1) plc 7-15-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. 1860 in Pacific Co., Wn.

Kirkwood, Joseph* (1) On 1847 Yamhill Co. tax roll.

Kitchen, Wm. on Tetherow roster. Thought to be Wm. Catching—see roster.

Knight, Thomas (4-6) Set. Knights Valley, Cal.
b. ca 1820 Me., d. ? m. 1854 Cal., Serena Haines

Knighton, Henry Montgomery (3) dlc2836 Columbia Co.
(p. Almon dlc4297)
b. 1818 N.J., d. 6-17-1863 The Dalles, Ore.
m. 4-23-1841 Platte Co., Mo.
Elizabeth Martin (sis. to Hardin—see roster) b. 1826 Knox Co., Ky. d. ?
Ch: Josephine b. ca 1842 Mo., d. before 1868 unmarried
Lassella b. ca 1844 Mo., m. Mr. Struve

Knotts, William (1) dlc167 Benton Co.
b. 3-1-1805 Queen Ann Co., Md., d. 10-1-1855 Benton Co.
m. 1st. Miss Barnett who d. m. 2d. 10-6-1844 Hancock Co., Ill.
Sylvia D. Wilsey b. 12-11-1825 Pa., d. 6-3-1886 Benton Co., she
m. 2d. 12-5-1856 Benton Co., John Keeze
Ch: Justina b. 1838 Mo., d. 4-10-1917 Philomath, Ore., m.
9-4-1853 Benton Co., Norris P. Newton
Caroline b. 1845 Mo., d. 3-7-1924 Portland, m. Mr. Cornelius

Knox, James (2-c) dlc131 Linn Co.
b. 1788 Northumberland Co., Pa., d. 1874 Linn Co.,
m. 9-1813 Lycoming Co., Pa.
Letetia Smith b. 1795 Pa., d. 1878 Linn Co.
Ch: First 5 children b. Lycoming Co., Pa. Last 3 b. Ohio.
Rebecca Ann—see Spaulding, Rebecca Ann—widow
Eliza Jane—see Baber, Mrs. Grandville
Alexander Smith (dlc2389) b. 1825, m. 11-10-1850 Marion
Co., Mary Ann Springer Parrish (p. dlc767)
George (dlc795) b. 1830
Ellis L. b. 1831, m. abt. 1858, Zeilda.
Samuel Bell b. 1834 m. abt. 1857, Rachel.
Mary Margaret (dlc792) b. 1836, m. 3-27-1851 Linn Co.,
Matthew Carey Chambers.
girl b. ca 1838, m. Mr. Wallace.

Kuykendall/Kirkendall/Curtendall, Wm.*(1)

Possibly this should have been J. Curtendall b. Mo. 1821 a farmer, who d. Dec. 1849 in Clatsop Co. after an illness of 40 days.

Lamberson, Timothy Jr. (2-c) dlc2850 Columbia Co. (Son of Tim. Sr. & Miss Mosser)

b. 5-11-1809 Bolivar, Ohio d. abt. 4-7-1880 Walnut Grove, Arizona

m. 1st. 1-20-1831 Tuscarawas Co., Ohio (2d. 12-25-1852 Columbia Co., Ore. Ann R. Gardner)

Sarah Strieby (p. Michael & Anna Maria (Rishel) S.)

b. 1814 Ohio, d. 1-12-1852 Scapoose, Columbia Co., Ore.

Ch: First 2 children b. Bolivar, Ohio. Next 4 b. Iowa.

Samuel (dlc5270) b. 10-30-1832 d. 12-25-1902 Condon, Gilliam Co., Ore. m. 7-5-1853 Wash. Co., Ore. Mary Jane Armstrong '52 Pio.

Timothy b. 8-18-1835

Lucinda (dlc4374) b. 9-27-1837, d. 4-8-1921 Columbia Co., m. 12-23-1853 Columbia Co., Malcome McKay

John Lewis b. 1-14-1840, m. Susannah Catherine Frantz

Elizabeth b. 1-17-1842, d. 1913?, m. Col. Co. Francis H. T. Watts

Henry Clay b. 9-21/4-22-1844, d. 2-11-1920 Scapoose, Ore., m. 3-14-1866 Columbia Co., Sarah Elizabeth Perry

Two more children b. Ore. Daniel or Davis W. b. 1-2-1846, d. abt. 1865 near Tucson, Ariz. tortured to death by Apaches.

And James b. 1849

Desc: Mrs. R. Norris Streve, W. Lafayette, Ind. & Susie Allmond, Clements, Cal.

Lasater, John T. (4-b) plc 7-22-1846 Champoeg Co. dlc3-1900 Lane Co.

b. 1826 Franklin Co., Tenn., d. ?, m. 2-13-1853 Polk Co., Lucinda M. _____?

Layfield, David (2-a-8*) dlc3970 Yamhill Co.

b. 1812 Hartford, Ct., d. 1868/73 Yamhill Co., m. 2-10-1847 Yam. Co.,

Nancy Ann (possibly dau. of John H. Hess—see roster)

Leahy, Daniel (4-7) Lived in San Francisco from 1847-54.

b. ?, d. 1875 Nevada, leaving family in Ore. In 1845 had a wife, 2 little daughters & 2 sons (one of whom was buried at Sutters Ft. in 1845)

Ledford, Eli (2-a) (bro. to George—see roster)
 b. prob. abt. 1820 N.C., d. 1859 Rogue River Indian war on
 Rancheria Prairie, Klamath Lake region
 m. 5-16-1858 Jackson Co., Ore., Sarah Jane Walker (p. Jesse—
 see roster) 1 issue, Eva A. b. 3-16-1859 Jackson Co., m. 1879
 Wm. J. Denver, b. Ire. Came to America at age 14. Eva was
 Postmistress of Warrenton, Ore. for years. Sarah Jane, Eli's
 widow, m. 2d. 9-14-1863 James Tompkins who d. 1906
 Tillamook, Ore. Sarah d. 1-8-1911 Wash. Co., Ore.

Ledford, George T. (2-a) (bro. to Eli—see roster)
 b. 4-10-1824 Haywood Co., N.C., d. 12-8-1915 Wash. Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 6-8-1865 Jane Wooden, m. 2d. 11-11-1877 Mary McLoud

Lee, Washington (1) plc 8-26-1846 Clackamas Co. Set. Clark Co.,
 Wn. Ty.
 b. ca 1812 Va., d. ?, m. ?
 Amanda b. ca 1821 Mo., d. ?
 Ch: John b. ca 1841 Mo.
 Anna F. b. ca 1843 Mo.
 Wm. b. ca 1845 Mo. or on way to Ore.

Lemmon, John (2-a-e) dlc2458 Marion Co.
 b. 6-8-1800 Bullitt Co., Ky., d. 6-1870 Marion Co.
 m. 9-28-1826 Fairfield Co., Ind.
 Jane Bourne Crocker b. 3-22-1809 Boston, Mass., d. 2-4-1875
 Marion Co.
 Ch: Sarah Jane—see Walden, Mrs. Benj.
 Lemuel b. 7-4-1836 Decatur Co., Ill., d. 9-29-1915 Marion Co.
 Elizabeth Crocker b. 7-27-1839 Decatur Co., Ill., d. 3-27-1927
 Douglas Co., m. 3-2-1862 Mar. Co., Chas. C. Davis who d.
 7-12-1888.
 Philander Thomas b. 6-15-1842 St. Joseph, Mo.,
 John Leander b. 8-9-1845 enroute to Ore., d. Grants Pass, Ore.
 Desc: W. L. Barnette, W. Richland, Wn., & Harold Craton,
 Oswego, Ore.

Levens, Isaac (1) dlc4143 Polk Co. (possibly related to Thos. &
 James)
 b. 1822 Randolph Co., Ill., d. ? m. 10-29-1850 Polk Co., Ellen
 Whitaker

Levens, James E. (1) plc 9-30-1846 Champoeg Co. No trace of after
 1850 where in the census he was registered in agriculture in
 Polk Co.

Levens, Thomas (1) dlc3-548 Umpqua Co. (Ret. east in '46 & came west again)

b. 1821 Randolph Co., Ill., d. ?, m. 1847 Monroe Co., Ill.,
Matilda _____

Lewis, Charles (1) dlc3996 Washington Co. (p. John W.—see roster)

b. 1819 Ky., d. by 1870, m. 6-14-1844 Morgan Co., Mo.
Mary Ann Burrows b. ca 1827 Oh., d. ?

Lewis, David R. (4-e) dlc2995 Polk Co. (p. John W.—see roster)

b. 3-9-1811 Fayette Co., Ky., d. 12-8-1894 Marion Co., Ore.
m. 10-4-1832 Anderson Co., Ky.,

Mary "Polly" Redden b. 3-19-1810 Louisville, Ky., d. 4-19-1897
Polk Co.

Both buried in Smith Cemetery, Polk Co.

Ch: Elizabeth b. ca 1833 Ky., m. Mr. Boon

Martha b. ca 1835 Ky.

Mary C. b. ca 1838 Ky.

John N. b. ca 1840 Ky./Mo.

David Wm. b. 1-8-1845 Franklin Co., Mo., d. 7-7-1925 Polk
Co., m. abt. 1870 Susan Williams (p. J. J.)

Lewis, Haman C. T. (4-e-8*) dlc177 Benton Co.

b. 1-30-1809 N.Y., d. 4-17-1889 Benton Co.

m. 9-1839 Cole Co., Mo.,

Miss Mary Moore b. 10-1-1821 Mo., d. 2-22-1889 Benton Co.

Ch: Elizabeth b. 1843 Mo., m. 8-14-1859 Benton Co., James
Buffington

Baby girl b. abt. 1844 Mo., d. winter of 1845 in Ore.

Lewis, Jeremiah V. (2-d) dlc3471 Polk Co. (p. John W.—see roster)

b. 1820 Fayette Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 3-25-1841 Anderson Co., Ky.

Narcissa Corbin/Corben b. 1818 Ky., d. 1866 Benton Co.

Ch: John C. b. 2-1-1842 Ky.

Eliza b. ca 1843 Mo.

Lewis, John B. (4-6) Set. Cal.

b. ca 1815 Oh., d. ?, m. abt. 1836 Oh.

Catherine b. ca 1818 Oh., d. ?

Ch: Sarah b. ca 1837 Oh.

Maria b. ca 1842 Mo.

George b. ca 1844 Mo.

Lewis, John W. (2-d) dlc4534 Washington Co.

b. 1785 Richmond Co., Va., d. 1851 Polk Co., Ore.

m. 8-18-1812 Ky.

Eliza _____, b. 1787 N.J., d. 1852 Wash/Polk Co.

Ch: David R.—see roster

Jeremiah V.—see roster

Charles—see roster

Liggett, Alexander (4-3-8) dlc183 Benton Co. (bro. to Jonathan—see roster)

b. 4-14-1788 Wythe Co., Va., d. 4-25-1864 Benton Co.

m. 1st. ? Mrs. who d. 10-12-1845 near the Dalles, Ore.

m. 2d. 7-5-1855 Benton Co., Mrs. Barbara Happenstall

Ch: girl b. abt. 1817 m. Mr. Taylor

Melinda (dlc4816) Came to Ore. 1853

Jonathan W. A. b. ca 1823 Ark.

Elijah b. 1827 Lawrence Co., Ark., m. 7-26-1852 Polk Co.,

Mary Mulkey

Hannah b. 1829 Mo.

Phoebe b. 1833 Daviess Co., Mo., m. 6-15-1851 Benton Co.,

Joseph Kelsey dlc3-1416

Martha b. 10-20-1835 Daviess Co., Mo., d. 1-2-1902 prob.

Douglas Co., m. 5-31-1855 Benton Co., John Pearce.

Liggett, Jonathan (4-e-8) dlc4495 Polk Co. (bro. to Alex.—see roster)

b. 3-7-1790 Wythe Co., Va., d. 11-26-1868 Polk Co.

m. 10-19-1814 Blount Co., Tenn.

Elizabeth Fanning b. ca 1789 N.C., d. prior to 1860 Polk Co.

(sis. to Mrs. Jonathan Ridgeway—see roster)

Ch: All children listed b. Ray Co., Mo.

Sarah—see Belieu, Mrs. Leander

William P.—see roster

Thomas S. b. 1823, d. 1-1850 Polk Co., m. 6-29-1848 Polk

Co., Nancy Zumwalt (1 issue, Eliz. Jane) Nancy m. 2d.

1-3-1858 Ed. N. Tandy.

Joseph b. 1831, m. abt. 1853 A. E. Sleeth

Henry (not in 1850 census) May not have come to Ore.

Russell (not in 1850 census) May not have come to Ore.

Liggett, William P. (4-e-8) dlc4526 Polk Co. (p. Jonathan—see roster)

b. 1821 Ray Co., Mo., d. 1-28-1851 Polk Co.

m. 2-16/17-1840 Gentry/Clinton Co., Mo.

Julia A. Sampson b. 1821 Jefferson Co., Ind., d. ?, (m. 2d.

Marvel M. Jones)

Ch: Mary J. b. ca 1841 Mo.
 John W. b. ca 1843 Mo.
 Wm. K. b. 1844 Mo.

(Two more ch. b. Ore., Margaret E. b. 1847 & Sarah b. 1849)

Lingenfelter (changed to Linn), Josiah W. (3-8*) dlc3475 Washington Co.

b. 1816 Fayette Co., Ky., d. ?, m. 7-8-1850 Wash. Co., Ore.
 Mary (Catching) Pomeroy (widow of Franklin Pomeroy—see roster)

Lindsay, John H. (4-g-7) Possibly set. in Sonoma Co., Cal.

b. ca 1800 Ky., d. ?, m. ?
 Susan b. ca 1801 Ky., d. ?

Ch: William b. ca 1828 Ind.
 Tilford b. ca 1830 Ind.
 Edgar b. ca 1832 Ind.
 Minerva b. ca 1837 Ind.
 Jasper b. ca 1838 Ind.
 John b. ca 1840 Ind.
 Calvin b. ca 1842 Ind.

Lloyd, John (3-8) dlc187 Benton Co.

b. 8-22-1796 Caswell Co., N.C., d. 1-6-1877 Colfax, Wn.
 m. 1st. 3-10/13-1823 Caswell Co., N.C. (m. 2d. Adelia _____
 prior to 1860)

Nancy Walker b. 12-4-1798 Cogswell, S.C., d. 2-26-1853 Benton Co.

Ch: Mary Ann (dlc4152) b. ca 1825 N.C., d. 8-22-1854 Benton Co.
 m. 6-4-1846 Benton Co., John Foster (p. Andrew—see roster)

Abner Thomas (dlc4154) b. 1827 Clay Co., Mo., d. 5-1-1866
 Colfax, Wn. m. 7-3-1853 Benton Co., Jane Rexford b.
 12-10-1841 Ky.

Eliza (dlc3373) b. 1828 Clay Co., Mo., d. 1853 Benton Co.,
 m. abt. 1848 Benton Co., Wm. Miller who d. 2-1853.

Nancy Jane (dlc190) b. 3-13-1829 Clay Co., Mo., m. 6-4-1846
 Benton Co., Thomas D. Reeves, 1843er.

Malinda b. ca 1831 Clay Co., Mo.

Julia b. ca 1834 Clay Co., Mo., m. ? Mr. Starr

Albert Gallatin b. 7-25-1836 Clay Co., Mo., d. 1-5-1915
 Waitsburg, Wn., m. 5-20-1858 Benton Co., Lois Jasper

John Calvin b. ca 1838 Clay Co., Mo., d. 1-6-1880, m.?

Wm. Walker b. 2-1841 Clay Co., Mo., d. 1-1-1874 Grants
 Pass, Ore., m. 1st. Lucinda Davis who d. 6-4-1869 Benton
 Co., 2d. 12-7-1869, Mary F. Goodman.

Desc: Mrs. Berger Chase, Waitsburg, Wn., & A. C. Lloyd, Corvallis, Ore.

Locke, Harrison Porter (4-c) dlc1184 Polk Co. (Unc. to B. F. Burch—see roster)

b. 2-13-1812 Lee Co., Va., d. 3-28-1882 Benton Co., Ore.

m. 8-7-1851 Polk Co., Melissa Permelia Hardison (p. Gabriel—see roster) Melissa m. 2d. James Masterson. She d. 1918.

Desc: Joseph Duncan, Lexington, Ky., Mrs. Ralph Locke, Salisbury, Mo., & Mrs. A. E. Curl, Coos Bay, Ore.

Logan, Kenneth* (1) plc 8-25-1846 Champoeg Co. No further info.

Loulard, Mr. (4-g-7*) Spoken of by Jacob Snyder in his diary & by Lt. Franklin of the dragoons. Named as emigrant.

Lounsedale, Daniel H. (1) dlc1022 Washington Co.

b. 4-8-1803 Mason Co., Ky., d. 5-4-1862 Multnomah Co., Ore.

m. 1st. 1826 Ruth Overfield (p. Paul) who d. 1830 leaving 2 Dau. & 1 Son.

m. 2d. 7-4-1850 Ore., Mrs. Nancy Gillihan (widow of Wm.)

Daniel came alone in 1845 where his son J. P. O. joined him in 1851.

Loveland, Simeon (1) To Cal. 1847/8. In 1850 Napa Co., Cal. census.

b. ca 1816 N.Y., d. ?, m. abt. 1845 prob. Mo.

Emily b. ca 1827 Va., d. ?

Lyle, John Eakin (4-c) dlc4895 Polk Co. (drove wagon for Amos Harvey)

b. 1-13-1815 Blount Co., Tenn., d. 9-9-1862, (p. Wm. & Jane (Eakin) L.)

m. 11-3-1846 Lane Co., Ellen Scott (p. Felix—see roster)

McAulay, Donald* (1) plc 4-27-1846 Lewis Co., Wn., Abandoned.

McCarver, Mary Ann (4-d) dlc1010 Clackamas Co. (p. Berryman Jennings Sr.)

b. 1809 Ky., d. 11-9-1846 Clackamas Co., m. 5-6-1830 Monmouth Ill.,

Morton M. McCarver who came to Ore. in 1843. Morton McCarver m. 2d. Julia Ann Buckalew.

(Mary Ann was sister to Berryman Jennings Jr. & Mrs. S. S. White—see roster)

Ch: Thomas Jennings b. 4-26-1833 Knox Co., Ill., d. 12-4-1881, m.
4-18-1852 upon returning east, at McConnelsville, Oh.,
Mary Goodlive (p. Jacob)
Mary A. b. 12-15-1842 Lowell, Ia., d. 8-4-1919 Santa Barbara,
Cal. m. 11-17-1858 Clack. Co., Richard H. Hurley

McChristian, Patrick (4-5) Set. Sonoma Co., Cal.

b. ca 1796 Ire., d. ?

m. abt. 1824 N.Y.

Maria Church b. ca 1791 Vt., d. ?

Ch: Patrick R. Jr. b. 11-22-1825 Rochester, N.Y., d. 1888 Sonoma
Co. m. 1857 Sonoma Co., Sarah McMenamin

Owen b. ca 1835 N.Y.

Wm. M. b. ca 1836 N.Y.

Silvester b. ca 1839 Oh.

Richard b. ca 1841 Oh.

There were undoubtedly other married daughters by 1850.

McClane, James W. (4-g) (also spelled McLain/McClain) dlc3236
Polk Co.

b. 1822 Cooper Co., Mo., d. ?

m. 7-6-1848 Ore. Ty., Alcy _____ who d. 6-19-1851

McClain, Daniel (1) plc 4-14-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. (Possibly D. F.
McLane in 1850 census, age 23 b. Me.

McClure, Wm. (4-e) Came with Wales Bonney. Witness in
McCarver vs. Welch suit. See Ty. Doc. #547.

McCord, John (1) plc 9-14-1846 Clatsop Co. Voided 12-9-1846.

McCormick/McCarmick/McCormak etc., James (1) plc 8-18-1846
Clackamas Co. Aband. 9-23-1848. Witness in McCarver vs.
Welch suit, Ty. Doc. #547.

McCormick/McCarmick/McCormak etc., John (1) plc 9-5-1846
Champoeg Co. Prob. set. in Wn. Ty.

McCoy, John (2-c) dlc4781 Linn Co.

b. 7-18-1814 Tyler Co., W. Va., d. ? Oakville, Linn Co., Ore.

m. 11-12/15-1835 Warren Co., Ill.

Sarah Junkin b. 8-29-1814 Green Co., Oh., d. 2-10-1883
Oakville, Ore.

Ch: George Junkin b. 5-4-1837 Warren Co., Ill., m. Nancy Forgey
James Barton b. 5-28-1842 Warren Co., Ill., d. 11-5-1914, m.
Elizabeth Daniels

John Frederick b. 2-8-1844 Warren Co., Ill., d. 5-17-1921, m.
6-7-1871 Evie Ellen Smith who d. 7-1-1878. m. 2d. ?

Desc: Mrs. Lawrence Bowe, Portland, Ore.

McCoy, Wm. (2-c) Set. in Linn Co. Some relation to John McCoy—
see roster.

b. ca 1818

McCulloch, George (2-c) Drove cattle for Dr. W. B. Mealy in 1845.
Returnee.

McDonald, _____ Mr. (4-7) Came to Ore. from Cal. in '46 but
returned. No further info. but could be same as Miles—see
roster.

McDonald, James (4-c) dlc2131 Yamhill Co. To Cal. in 1861 to
stay.

b. 1812 Union Co., Oh., d. ? prob. Cal.

m. 10-25-1839 Wisconsin

Dorcas _____ b. 1813 Oh., d. ? prob. Cal.

McDonald, Miles (1) dlc1755 Yamhill Co. (prob. from Cal. in 1846)
b. 1810/11 Ire., d. ?, m. 10-15-1855 Mary (Maria) Galloway

McDonald, Nathaniel "Nat"* Green (2-a*) dlc3683 Linn Co.

b. 1818 Orange Co., N.C., d. 1899 Linn Co., Ore.

m. 12-27-1838 Platte Co., Mo.,

Rebecca Jane Munkers (p. Benj.—see roster) b. 1821 Clay Co.,
Mo., d. 4-13-1900

Ch: Mary b. 1841 Mo.

Alexander b. 1843 Mo.

Benjamin b. 1845 on the way to Ore.

McDonald, Wm. (4-f) Capt. of an Independence group. Ret. east
in '47.

McDougal, George (4-6) From Ind. in '45 leaving his family there.
b. Native of Ohio. d. 1872 Washington, D.C.

McDowell, James (4-b-5) Set. Yolo Co., Cal.

b. ? d. 1849 Yolo Co., Cal. (murdered), m. ? prob. Mo.

Margaret Pyles b. ? d. 1883 Yolo Co., Cal. m. 2d. Dr. E. C.
Taylor

Ch: Maggie A. b. ca 1842 Mo., m. Mr. Hunt

McIntyre, Horace J. (3-8*) dlc4254 Wash./Mult. Co.

b. 1820 Ky. d. ? m. 7-6-1842 Mo. Narcissa Miller (p. Robt.—see roster)

b. 1822 Hardin Co., Ky. d. ?

Ch: Sarah b. 1843 Mo.

McKimmey, Nathaniel (1-8) To Cal. 1847. Set. Napa Co.

b. ca 1822 Ind. d. ? (Sheriff of Napa Co., in April 1850)

McKinley, James (2-a-8) (p. Alex. & Martha “Patsy” (Packwood) McK.)

b. 1827 Clark Co., Ind. d. ? (Ret. for parents who came 1851/2)

m. 2-3-1849 Yamhill Co., Ore. Charlotte Johnson

McKinney, Daniel (3-8) (bro. to James & Wm.—see roster)

b. ca 1805 Ind. d. 1864 Multnomah Co., Ore. Never married

Desc: Mrs. Lee Mantz, Waitsburg, Wn.

McKinney, James II (3-8) (Bro. to Daniel & Wm.—see roster) dlc3-988 Doug. Co.

b. 1796 Montgomery Co., Ky. d. 7-16-1867 Douglas Co., Or.

m. 3-14-1819 Wayne Co., Ind., Mary “Polly” Little.

James came alone in 1845 and sent for his family who came later.

Desc: Betti Domenico, Roseburg, Or.

McKinney, William (3-8) dlc3-643 Douglas Co. (p. James Sr. & Nancy (Sherry) McK.)

b. 4-30-1802 Ross Co., Ohio, d. 1-8-1889 Hillsboro, Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 11-5-1828 Wayne Co., Ind.

Henry Ann Walter (p. Wm & Rachel (Doddridge) W.—see roster)

b. 9-20-1806 Middleton, Wash. Co., Pa., d. 9-21-1898 Portland, Ore.

Ch: Charles C. (dlc3-644) b. 2-1-1830 Wayne Co., Ind., d. 6-11-1902, m. Mary E. Barton

Isabelle b. 3-31-1831 Ind., m. 12-23-1851 Wash. Co., Ore., Luke Hinshaw—see roster)

Rachel b. 6-10-1833 Ind., d. 2-22-1918 Wash. Co., Ore., m. 7-24-1851 Wash. Co., Ore. Benjamin Cornelius, (p. Benj.—see roster)

James Montgomery b. 8-7-1834 Ind., m. 1887 Okanogan, Wn., Mrs. McNal.

Wm. II, b. 5-5-1836 Ind., d. 12-1-1924 Hillsboro, Wash. Co., Ore., m. 12-1865 Wash. Co., Ore., Sarah Jane Polson

- Jasper Newton b. 12-26-1839 Des Moines Co., Iowa, m. 2-2-1865 Wash. Co., Ore., Sarah Jane Cornelius (p. Benj.—see roster)
- Sarah Jane b. 9-26-1841 Des Moines Co., Iowa m. 2-15-1850 Wash. Co., Ore., A. P. Caldwell.
- Desc: Mrs. Lee Mantz, Waitsburg, Wn. & Vern McKinney, Hillsboro, Ore.
- McLinn, Wm. (1) dlc688 Washington Co. (could be 44er)
 b. 1818 Ky. (prob. Gerrard Co.) d.?
 m. 7-12-1848 Wash. Co., Ore., Mrs. Rosana (Beal) Hall a widow.
- McLard/McLord, Joseph* (1) plc 7-23-1846 Clackamas Co., Aband. 6-1847.
- McMillen, James Harvey (4-b) dlc686 Washington Co.
 b. 5-10-1823 Attica, N.Y., d. 6-16-19 ____ (03?) Adamsville, Ohio.
 m. 1st. 1-28-1850 Polk Co., Ore., Miss Margaret Wise b. N.Y., d. 11-1850. Said to be an orphaned member of the Walling family. 1 issue, Frank b. 11-1850, d. age 12 yrs. James m. 2d. 10-26-1851 Ore., Tirza Barton (p. Edward, 1851 Pio).
- McNamee, Job (2-a-8) Set. in Portland & Pacific City, Wn.
 b. 10-14-1812 near Columbus, Ohio, d. 10-1-1872 Portland, Ore.
 m. before Oct. 1832, Ohio,
 Hannah Cochran (sis. to Mrs. Fred Waymire—see roster)
 b. 6-29-1815 near Chilicothe, Ross Co., Ohio, d. 9-3/15-1872 Pacific Co., Wn.
- Ch: Frances b. 11-9-1837 Ray Co., Mo., d. 1893 Portland, Ore.,
 m. 5-11-1856 Edward J. Northrup of Portland, Ore.
 Moses Dimit b. 10-11-1839 Fairfield Co., Ohio, d. 1905, m. Eliz. Corbin
 Adam "Mac" b. 9-17-1841 Fairfield Co., Ohio, never m.
 Wm. G. b. 4-8-1843 Fairfield Co., Ohio, killed in land fight with Hud. Bay Co. in Vancouver, Ore. Ty. (now Wn.) abt. 1846.
 Emaline b. 12-25-1844 St. Joseph, Mo., d. Sept. 1845 on Trappers' Trail.
- Desc: Mrs. John Upton, Hillsboro, Ore.
- McNary, Alexander (2-a-8) dlc3 Polk Co. (p. Hugh of Va. & Ky. & Elizabeth (Lindsay) Mc.)
 b. 12-26-1798 Fayette Co., Ky. d. 1860 Polk Co., Ore. (bro. to James—see roster)
 m. 9-1824 Morgan Co., Ill.,
 Laodicea Stockton b. 1802 Tenn., d. 2-26-1875 Eola, Polk Co., Ore.

Ch: 1st. 4 ch. b. Scott Co., Ill., last ch. b. Pike Co., Ill.

Sarah Eleanor (dlc4735) b. 1825, d. 1901 Fresno, Co., Cal.,
m. 1-22-1846 Polk Co., Alva C. R. Shaw b. 1817 N.J.

Hugh Miller (dlc4803) b. 5-15-1827, d. 10-17-1891 Salem, Ore.,
m. 6-4-1854 Polk Co., Catherine Frizzell who d. 1911.

Alexander W. (dlc4267) b. 3-3-1832, d. 1898 Polk Co., m. 1st.
1857 Polk Co., Celta Grub. 2d. 1874 Mrs. Eleanor J. (Allen)
Miller.

Nancy Catherine (dlc4274) b. 1835, d. abt. 1861 Polk Co., m.
4-30-1851 Polk Co., John C. Allen b. 7-7-1825 Cooper Co.,
Mo. (p. Isaac & Marg't. (Miller) A.—46ers).

Davis Stockton b. 1838, d. 1862 Polk Co.

McNary, James (2-a-8) dlc93 Clackamas Co. (bro. to Alex. &
Mrs. Sam Whitley—see roster)

b. 2-28-1790 Fayette Co., Ky., d. 10-11-1871 Marion Co., bur.
Claggett Cem.

m. 1st. 11-17-1818 Elizabeth Sharp b. 1795, d. 1840 Ill., m. 2d.
2-21-1841 Ill.

Mrs. Nancy M. (Brookes) Lewis b. ca 1800 Ky., d. ? No record
of in Claggett cem.

Ch: First ch. b. Ky., next 4 b. Shelby Co., Ill., remainder b. Pike
Co., Ill.

Harriet Vanneva (dlc1074) b. 8-19-1819, d. 10-7-1879 Clack.
Co., Ore., m. 5-17-1847 Clack. Co., Ore., Alonson Perry
Smith—see roster

Rachel Emaline b. 2-9-1821, d. 1889 Walla Walla, Wn., m.
1-6-1848 Clack. Co., Isaac Lasswell.

Rosanna b. 1-4-1827, m. 3-25-1847 Clack. Co., Ore., Wm. D.
Cole—see roster.

Hugh Linza (dlc4819) b. 8-30-1829, d. 1883 Marion Co., Ore.,
m. 1st. 12-21-1854 Marion Co., Margaret Claggett who
d. 1878. m. 2d. Julia Johnson who d. 1-2-1890 Clack. Co.,
Ore.

Eliza b. 11-14-1831, m. 6-7-1858 Clack. Co., Ore., Francis
Marion Phillips

Elizabeth b. 8-29-1836, d. 1-11-1861 Polk Co., never m.

Mrs. McNary's ch. by her previous marriage who came to
Ore. with.

Julia Franklin Lewis b. 11-9-1827 Ky., d. 3-15-1888, m.
10-1-1847 Jesse Harritt—see roster.

Another, possibly a dau. who later became Mrs. White of
Marion Co. or possibly was named Myra/Mira

Desc: Victor W. Jones, Seattle, Wn., & Mrs. Chas. Nash, Seaside,
Ore.

McNary, John (2-a-8*) plc 8-7-1846 Polk Co. (probable newpewh
Jas. & Alex. McNary & Mrs. Sam Whitley—see roster)

b. ca 1828, d. Oct. 1850 Polk Co., Ore., Estate notice in Spectator.

McTimmons, Lambert (2-a) dlc4524 Polk Co. (Set. McTimmons Valley, Polk Co., Ore.)

b. 9-10-1797 Worchester Co., Md., d. 6-22-1878 Polk Co., Ore.

m. 1-25-1838 Quincy, Ill. Ann Scanlon/Scandlin Burns (p. Michael & Ann (Scandlin) Burns)

b. 5-1817 County Donegal, Ireland, d. after 1890 Polk Co., Ann m. 2d. 1879, John Sylvester of Md. who d. 1890.

Ch: Jane b. 1839 Quincy, Ill.

James B. b. 1841 Mo.

Henry C. b. 1843 Mo.

Thomas H. b. 1845 on the way to Ore.

Mahen, Christopher (4-b) Set. Lewis Co., Wn. (in diaries as C. Main)

b. ca 1826 Ireland d. ? (came from Ohio in 1845)

m. ? Margaret

b. ca 1822 Ireland d. ?

Ch: William b. ca 1843 N.Y.

Mallory, James (3-8*) On Tetherow's roster as armed man. On Hiram Smith Death list. No record of his reaching Ore.

Marks, John R. (1) dlc63 Clackamas Co. (Set. Marks prairie near Canby)

b. 1795 Md. d. ? on his farm

m. 7-1818 Harland Co., Ky.

Frances "Fannie" Forester b. ca 1797, N.C., d. ?

Ch: Alexander b. 1822 Harland Co., Ky., m. 2-21-1854 Clack. Co. Sarah Jane Jordon

Samuel F. b. ca 1833 Harland Co., Ky., d. Nov. 1904 Clack. Co., m. 10-7-1858 Clack. Co. Mary Ann Abbott (p. Isaiah)

Eliza Jane b. ca 1835 Harland Co., Ky., m. 11-27-1851 Clack. Co., J. C. Peebles.

Marble, John (2-b) dlc205 Yamhill Co.

b. 1810 Chittenden, Vt., d. ?, m. 4-1837 Iowa

Hester _____ b. ca 1820 Ind., d. ?

Ch: Abner b. 1840 Ia.

John b. ca 1842 Ia.

James b. ca 1844 Ia.

Marlin, Henry (4-e-8) dlc3470 Clatsop Co.

b. 6-23-1822 Perry Co., Pa., d. 5-19-1890 Walla Walla, Wn. (Bur. The Dalles)

m. 5-10-1846 Wash. Co., Ore., Emily Hipes—see roster

Marquam, Alfred (3-8) dlc1693 Clackamas Co. (Set. town of Marquam, Ore.)

b. 3-14-1817 (Tomb. says 1818) Frederick Co., Md., d. 2-23-1887 Clack. Co.

m. 11-6-1842 Clay Co., Mo. (by Rev. Smith)

Olive Wise Burbage (p. Ezekiel—see roster)

b. 3-17-1824 Bourbon Co., Ky., d. 2-26-1893 Clack. Co.

Ch: Mary Jane b. 9-13-1843 Liberty, Clay Co., Mo., m. Daniel Albright

George W. b. 11-7-1844 Liberty, Clay Co., Mo., m. Nina/Mina Covey

Marquam, William (3-8*) On Tetherow roster. No trace of in Ore. Possibly d.

Marsh, Edmund (4-b) dlc1712 Benton Co.

b. 6-9-1818 Lucerne (Wyoming) Co., Pa., d. 5-1-1881 Benton Co.

Bro.-in-law to Joel Avery. Ret. e. in 1846 & brought fam. back to Ore.

Marshall, Anna Hughes (4-5)

b. England. Came to America 1839 & set. at Pawtucket, R.I.

m. 1st. Eng., John Marshall who d. there.

m. 2d. 1-11-1846 Cal., James Smith ('44 emig. b. Eng.)

Ch: Oldest son b. 1822 Eng. Came to America with mother but stayed in R.I.

Elizabeth—see Gregson, Mrs. James

Henry b. ca 1826 Eng., set Green Vly., Sonoma Co., Cal.

John b. ca 1833 Eng.

Mary Ann b. ca 1834 Eng., m. Thaddius Ames in Cal.

Marshall, Henry C. (3-8*)

b. 1823 Ky. Went to Cal. gold fields & d. insane on his return.

Martin, Charles G. (2-c) dlc3-549 Lane Co.

b. 1811 Whitley Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 11-27-1851 Umpqua Co., Ore., Rachel Rogers

Martin, Hardin D. (3-8) dlc377 Yamhill Co. (p. Zadock-1846er)

b. 1810 Knox Co., Ky., d. ?, (bro. to Mrs. H. M. Knighton—see roster)

m. 11-1-1838 Clay Co., Mo.,

Eveline Searcy b. ca 1811 Va., d. ?

Ch: Wm. F. b. 1835 Mo. Nephew to Hardin & came with. Wm. was the son of G. T. Martin, deceased. See dlc Bk. IV, p. 39-40.

Martin, John (2-a-8*) dlc88 Marion Co. (from Ky. to Ill. 1830 where fa. d.)

b. 1825 Shelby Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 12-1843 Clinton Co., Mo.

Frances A. "Fannie" Durbin (p. John—see roster) b. 1827 Oh., d. ?

Ch: Melissa Rebecca b. 1-1845 Mo., m. Mar. Co. Anthony Presley/Pressley

Martin, John D. (3-8) dlc1085 Polk Co. In war of 1812.

b. 1800 Spottsylvania, Pa., d. 1884 Salem, Ore.

m. 9-1834 Warren Co., Ill.

Malinda Smith (p. Ezekiel—see roster) b. 1820 Va., d. ? Salem, Ore.

Ch: Eliza Jane b. ca 1836 Ill./Ia., m. 1846 Resin D. Foster—see roster

Mary b. ca 1840 Lee Co., Ia., m. 1st Joseph Allred—see roster

Emily b. ca 1842 Lee Co., Ia., m. Mr. Howell of Crescent City, Cal.

John b. ca 1844 Lee Co., Ia.

Maxon, Hamilton J. G. (4-b) (prob. Silas' bro.—see roster) Set. Clark Co., Wn.

b. ca 1812 Ky., d. ?, m. ?

Arabella C. b. ca 1820 Mo., d. ?

Ch: Jordon b. ca 1840 Mo.

Edwin b. ca 1842 Mo.

James b. ca 1845 Ore. Ty.

Maxon, Silas D. (4-b) (prob. H. J. G.'s bro.—see roster) (Set. Clark Co., Wn.)

b. ca 1815 Ky., d. ?, m. ?

Mary b. ca 1820 Ill., d. ?

Ch: Clarinda b. ca 1839 Mo.

Sarinda b. ca 1841 Mo.

Silvinia b. ca 1843 Mo. (female)

George W. b. ca 1845 Mo.

Mealy, James (2-c) bro. to W. B.—see roster) (Various spellings for Mealy)

b. 5-15-1816 Wood Co., Va. (now Ritchie Co., W. Va.) d. 3-28-1847 Ore. Ty.

m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 3-1-1839 Little York, Ill.,

Wilimina Craig (p. Othie) b. 4-17-1817 Oh., d. 1-15-1883

Yamhill Co. She m. 2d. Enos Williams—see roster. Wilimina, Ore. named for her.

Ch: Maria b. 1836 Ill. (James ch. by former marriage)

Mealy, Washington Blain (2-c) dlc15 Linn Co. (Dr. & Untd. Presby. Min.)

b. 11-13-1809 Cumberland Co., Pa., d. 7-13-1853 Oakville, Linn Co.

m. 1-23-1837 Warren Co., Ill.,

Margaret McCoy (sis. to John—see roster) b. 3-17-1820 Tyler Co., Va. d. 1860 Linn Co. Marg't. m. 2d. Francis B. Stockton

Ch: Sam b. 1838 Little York, Ill., m. 6-27-1871 Oakville, Ore., Elizabeth Farrar b. Glasgow, Scotland 2-15-1837.

Mary Elizabeth b. 1-5-1840 Keokuk, Ia., m. 1-2-1861 Oakville, Ore., Oliver C. Gallaher (p. Wm. C.—see roster)

Agnes Louisa b. 11-5-1844 Keokuk, Ia., m. Chris. Rogers b. 12-12-1836.

Various spellings of Mealy occur. W. B. signed Maley

Desc: Mrs. Lawrence G. Bowe, Portland, Ore.

Meek, Stephen Hall Lettuck (4-b-8) To Cal. in 1848.

b. 7-4-1805 Washington Co., Va., d. 1-11-1889 Etna, Cal.

m. 5-11-1845 Kansas Ty., on the road to Ore.

Elizabeth Schoonover b. 5-16-1827 Canada, d. 10-31-1865 Jackson, Cal.

Desc: George Meek, Sonoma, Cal., Mrs. John Gates & Mrs. Almon Goldmann, Hillsboro, Ore.

Meeres, Mr. (possibly 4-5) Bancroft says he had a family. No other info.

Meldrum, John (2-c) Set. Clackamas Co.

b. 3-27-1808 Shelby Co., Ky., d. 8-3-1889 Clack. Co.

m. 12-11-1834 Green Co., Ill.

Susanna Depew Cox b. 7-25-1817 Wash. Co., Ky., d. 6-3-1906 Ilwaco, Wn.

(Both bur. Mt. View Cemetery, Oregon City, Ore.)

Ch: First 2 ch. b. Green Co., Ill., last 3 b. Des Moines Co., Ia.

Margaret Octavia b. 1835, d. Klamath Falls, Ore., m. 3-12-1854 Pacific City, Wn. Ty., (Judge) Wm. S. Moore

George McDonald b. abt. 1837, d. by 1850

John Wm. b. 12-17-1839, d. 9-23-1919 Clack. Co., Ore., m. 9-25-1872 Clack. Co., Georgiana Pope

Mary Release b. 2-19-1842, m. 11-28-1861 Clack. Co., David P. Thompson

Sarah Mabry b. 1845, m. 2-25-1865 Clack. Co., F. O. McCowan

Melvin, Wm. (3-8*) Set. Union precinct, Columbia Co., Ore.

b. possibly 1822 Tenn. No other record of him. Possibly the Wm. Melvin who murdered Elias Hale. First murder trial at

Takanah, Linn Co., Ore., Feb. 7, 1854. In Wash. Ty. dics there is a land claim in Olympia (V.2, p. 130) for Wm. K. Melville—widow & heirs of.

Possibly same as emigrant.

Middleton, Thomas (4-g-7) Set. in Rhonerville, Cal.
b. ca 1828 Mo./Ill.

Miller, James (1-8*) Supposed to have come in 1845 with a family perhaps he died early in Ore. Unable to locate

Ch: Isobel about 16 years old in 1845

Eliza Ann b. 1834 Ill., m. 9-18-1851 P. Orchard

May have been other children

Miller, John Riley (1) b. 3-10-1841 Ill., d. 11-2-1902 Ore. Ty.,
m. 1-26-1862 Virginia Rowley Hess. Perhaps son of above James

Miller, Robert Emmet (3-8) dlc3-1577 Jackson Co. (1st. set. Sauvies Is., Ore.)

b. 1785 County Tyrone, Ire., d. 3-17-1856 Jacksonville, Ore.

m. 4-1-1817 Elizabethtown, Ky.

Sarah "Sally" Campbell Fitzgerald b. 6-29-1792 Hardin Co., Ky., d. ?

Ch: Nancy M.—see Walker, Mrs. Jesse

Julia Ann b. 1820 Ky., m. James F. Bybee & came west 1847 with fam.

Narcissa—see McIntyre, Mrs. Horace J.

John F. (dlc3-1863) b. 4-30-1825 Hardin Co., Ky., d. 1901,
m. 3-25-1849 Randolph Co., Mo., Zerilda Hockson

James Napper Tandy (dlc3-113) b. 10-10-1826 Hardin Co., Ky., m. 8-1852 Lane Co., Bessie H. Aubrey

Margaret C.—see Charlton, Mrs. Joseph

Parthena Elizabeth (dlc2153) b. 1830 Ky./Mo., m. 2-5-1849 Wash. Co., Ore., James Menzies

Robert E. (dlc3-959) b. 1832 Henry Co., Mo.

Wm. P. b. 3-12-1836 Mo., m. 9-21-1864 Ore. Ty., Sarah Rafferty.

Minier, Abraham Townsend (1) dlc2200 Marion Co.

b. 7-4-1807 Steuben Co., N.Y., d. ?, m. 1-15-1837 Fulton Co., Ill.

Sarah Ann Bonney b. ca 1816 Canada, d. ?

Ch: Wm. b. 10-7-1838 Ill., d. 11-29-1905, m. Mary Jane who d. age 52 on 2-10-1898.

Rebecca b. 1844 Ill.

Minor, Allen (4-e)

b. ca 1825 Oh., d. 4-5-1871 Salem, Marion Co., Ore.

Mitchell, Wm. (1) plc 8-25-1846 Vancouver, Wn. Ty. No other info.

Moist, James (2-c) No trace of in Ore. May have died early.

Moist, Joseph (2-c) dlc1162 Linn Co. (prob. related to James above)

b. 1823 Juniata Co., Pa., d. 3-18-1893 Linn Co.

m. 7-31-1849 Linn Co., Elizabeth Jane Ralston (p. Jeremiah)

Monroe, John A. (1) dlc3329 Yamhill Co.

b. 1823 Baltimore, Md., d. ?

m. 2-5-1851 Yam. Co., Rebeca Ann Kinney (p. Samuel)

Monroe, William C. (3-8*) plc 9-25-1846 Yamhill Co. No further info.

Moor, Oliver (1) dlc487 Yamhill Co. (p. Sylvannus—see roster)

b. 1819 Pulman Co., Oh., d. 5-1-1874 Corvallis, Ore.

m. 7-20-1843 Stark Co., Ill.

Hester Ann _____ b. 1825 N.Y., d. ?

Ch: Henry b. 1844 Ill.

Moor, Sylvannus E. (1) dlc3447 Yamhill Co.

b. 1796 Albany Co., N.Y., d. abt. 1880/1 Yamhill Co.

m. 6-25-1815 Luzerne Co., Pa.

Nancy Paine Pettibone (p. Oliver) b. ca 1796 Vt., d. ? prob. Yam. Co.

Ch: Marcia b. ca 1817 Pa./Oh., m. 1st 2-1-1850 Yam. Co., Wm Haily

Oliver—see roster

Henry b. ca 1833 Ill.

Moore, Alfred (2-a-8*)

b. ? Tenn., d. 10-22-1845 drowned in Columbia River

m. abt. 1832 prob. Mo.,

Elizabeth Jackson b. 1816 Tenn., d. abt. 1854 Yamhill Co. She m. 2d. 4-1-1846 Yam. Co., Jesse Henderson—see roster.

Ch: Martha E. (dlc2037) b. 1833 Mo., m. 5-18-1851 Yam. Co., James O. Henderson (p. Jesse—see roster)

James M. b. 1835 Mo., m. 12-18-1856 Narcissa Cornwall who d. 10-29-1870 leaving a son, Samuel.

Alfred Jefferson b. 1840 Mo., m. 1-14-1864 Yam. Co., Rachel
A. Davis
Wm. H. b. 1843 Mo., m. 3-6-1877 Yam. Co., Annie Nelson

Moore, George (4-e) Set in Marion Co. Came with J. D. Boon in
1845.

b. abt. 1825, d. 4-1871 Salem, Marion Co., Ore.

Moore, John (3) Cattle drover for Knighton family. Mentioned by
Sarah Jane Cummins as having left his poor old mother in
Ire. to come to the New World. No further info.

Moore, Rev. William d. 1845 Ore. Ty. Mentioned by Wm. Barlow
as having taken the Trappers' Trail. Mentioned by Rev. Geo.
Gary as having drowned at the Dalles, then he recinded his
statement.

Moreland, Zachariah (3-8*) In Wash. Co. until 1849 then they
disappear.

Mrs.?

Ch: Margaret Jane m. 8-16-1846 Jehu Davis—see roster
Francis M. (cattle drover for father on trip)
3 girls under 14 in 1845 & 4 boys under 16.

Morgan, Edward Sr. (2-c) dlc1647 Washington Co.

b. 1797 Sussex Co., Eng., d. 1872 age 84 yrs., Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 1st, Eng. & with his wife & 3 ch. came to U.S. when he was
abt. 30 yrs. of age. Set. early in Ohio. Lost his wife.

m. 2d. 6-30-1828 Cincinnati, Oh.,

Mary Shirley b. 1810 Va., d. 1875 age 66 yrs. in Ore.

Ch: Edward (dlc3-480) b. 1824 Butler Co., Pa., m. 12-1-1853
Wash. Co., Nancy Nettles

Benjamin (dlc2893) b. 1830 Preble Co., Oh., m. 9-8-1853
Wash. Co. Jane Cunningham b. 1839 Canada

Mary b. 1833 Oh.

Isabelle (dlc4360) b. 9-27-1836 Oh., d. 10-24-1889 Fossil, Ore.
m. 12-22-1853 Wash. Co., Peter S. Enyart

George b. 1838 Oh.

Wm. Henry Harrison b. 12-18-1840 Oh., d. 10-12-1929
Portland, Ore., m. 4-30-1864 Vancouver, Wn. Ty., Sarah E.
Orchard—52er b. Tx.

Julia Ann b. 1842 Oh., m. Mr. Freeman

Catherine b. 1844 Ia., m. Mr. Dunn

(A dau. Sarah b. 1822 Eng., m. Mr. Ott & lived in Ft.
Madison, Ia. & a dau. Lucinda b. Ore. 1846, m. Mr.
Boynton)

Desc: Winifred Ratray Nelson, Coos Bay, Ore., & Mrs. Maxcine Williams, Eugene, Ore.

Morgan, Isaac (1) plc 4-7-1846 Clackamas Co. No further info.

Morgan, Thomas (2-c) dlc2028 Linn Co.

b. 1822 Green Co., Oh., d. ?, m. 12-1-1847 Marion Co., Lydia Courtney (p. John—see roster)

Morgan, Wm. S. (1) dlc4268 Polk Co.

b. 1818 Montgomery Co., Va., d. 4-8-1854 Polk Co., m. 12-3-1835 Parke Co., Ind.

Frances _____ b. 1812 Va., d. ?

Ch: Jane b. ca 1840 Ind.

Silas W. b. ca 1842 Ind.

Leander b. 1844 Mo.

Morris, James M. (2-c) dlc1963 Marion Co.

b. 1824 Carrituk Co., N. C., d. ?, m. 3-28-1843 Des Moines Co., Ia. Catalina Cornelius (p. Absalom—see roster)

b. 11-6-1825 N. C. (obit. says b. Ind.), d. 11-26-1901 Turner, Ore.

Ch: Girl b. 1844 Des Moines Co., Ia., d. 1845 on way to Ore.

Morris, Simeon C. (4-g) plc 12-12-1845 Yamhill Co., aband. 4-29-1847.

b. 9-22-1811 Tazwell Co., Va., d. 1-13-1851—drowned on way to Portland

m. 12-19-1842 Jefferson Co., Ia.

Hannah (Boyle) Dickerson (sis. to James Boyle—see roster)

b. 3-31-1811 Tazwell Co., Va., d. 9-1-1887 Lafayette, Yam. Co., Ore. Hannah had 1st. m. Henry M. Dickerson who d. 9-17-1834 Ind. She m. 3d. James Watt—see dlc Bk. IV, p. 64 under Watt.

Ch: Mary Jane Dickerson b. 2-14-1830 W. Va., d. 6-26-1915 McMinnville, Ore., m. 3-1-1846 Yam. Co., Abijah S. Hendricks who d. 7-29-1873 see dlc118.

Margaret Ann Dickerson b. 5-11-1834 Ind., m. 10-9-1848 Champoeg, Ore. Edward Dupuis—see dlc2953.

George W. Morris b. 11-6-1843 Ia., m. 1-2-1865 Sarah J. _____

Desc: Mrs. Lucy Lee Beller, Riverside, Cal., & Mrs. Clifford P. Parish Apple Valley, Cal.

Mulkey, Johnson (4-g) dlc174 Benton Co. (p. Phillip & Marg't. (Miller) M.)

b. 1-1808 Knox Co., Ky., d. 2-1862 The Dalles, Ore.

m. 2-17-1835 Johnson Co., Mo., Mrs. Susan (Brown) Roberts b. 1819 N.C.

Johnson came alone in 1845, returned east in '46 & brought his wife, son and three daughters west in 1847.

Munkers, Benjamin Franklin *(4-f) dlc30 Linn Co.

b. 9-17-1799 Campbell Co., Tenn., d. 4-17-1885 Scio, Linn Co., Ore.

m. 7-12-1818 Howard Co., Mo.

Mary "Polly" Crowley (p. John & Eliz. (McLean) of Savannah, Ga.) C.)

b. 10-1802 Campbell Co., Tenn., d. 3-7-1888 Linn Co., Ore.

(cripple, came west in a bed.)

Ch: First 5 children b. Clay Co., Mo., last 4 b. Liberty, Jackson Co., Mo.

Preston (dlc9) b. 11-28-1820, d. 10-1890 Scio, Linn Co., m.

1st. 12-1845 Platte Co., Mo., Nancy Jane Crank b.

7-18-1830, d. 4-25-1858. m. 2d. Mrs. Barbara (Kirtz)

Ireland. Came west in 1846.

Rebecca Jane—see McDonald, Mrs. Nathaniel G.

William Riley (dlc151) b. 1822, m. 9-18-1839 Platte Co., Mo.

Mahala, Did not come west until 1846 with Preston and his family.

Francis Marion b. ?, d. 1849/50, in Cal. gold fields

Benjamin F. (dlc3657) b. 1831, m. Marzilla Hester

Thos. McLean b. 1832, d. 1898 Scio, Linn Co., m. 1st. Phoebe

Crabtree, (p. Washington), m. 2d. Mary Jane Chrisman

Mary Elizabeth b. 4-8-1836, d. 8-12-1926 Portland, Ore., m.

1st. 1851 Albert F. Davidson—see roster, m. 2d. Mr. Estes.

Isobel b. 1838

James M. b. 1842

Neally, Matthew M. (1) dlc3246 Polk Co. (p. Samuel)

b. 1816 Alleghaney Co., N.Y., d. 12-7-1871 Polk Co., Ore.

m. 5-20-1847 Polk Co., Jane E. Collins (p. Smith)

Nelson, John B. "Judge" (4-c) dlc7 Marion Co.

b. 1817 Ohio, d. 12-13-1893 Yakima, Wn.

m. 5-25-1839 Jefferson Co., Ind.

Clarissa "Sarah" Janes b. 1817 Ky., d. 7-26-1893 Yakima, Wn.

Ch: Margaret b. ca 1840 Mo.

Jasper b. ca 1841 Mo.

Elizabeth b. ca 1843 Mo.

Thomas b. 1845 on way to Ore.

Nelson, Josiah C. (1) dlc2938 Yamhill Co.

b. 1827 Jackson Co., Mo. d. ?

m. 1st. 7-24-1850 Mary E. Bird who d. before 10-31-1866. 2d. Sarah C. Cummins.

Newman, Samuel (1-8) plc 4-6-1847 Clackamas Co.

b. ? d. fall of 1848 in Cal. m. ? prob. abt. 1825 Ohio/Ind.

No trace of a wife unless it was Mary _____, b. 3-15-1807, d. 2-22-1868 Clackamas Co., Ore.

Ch: John W. (dlc2489) b. 1829 Ind. m. 5-20-1851 Linn Co., Ore.

Ede Elizabeth Tetherow (p. David—see roster)

Rebecca (dlc2051) b. (before May) 1831 Ind., d. 5-19-1867

Lewiston, Idaho, m. 7-4/9-1846 Marion Co., Robert Newell.

Rachel W./N. b. 11-19-1833 Ind., d. 6-26-1902 Oregon City, Clack. Co., m. 3-16-1851 Clack. Co., John M. Bacon—see roster

George b. ca 1841 Lee Co., Iowa, d. 8-16-1869 Portland, Ore.

There may have been other children. Possibly Aaron & Francis, both b. Ohio 1826. Aaron came to Ore. in 1852 & Francis came in 1853.

Nichols, Benjamin F. (1) dlc4877 Polk Co.

b. 1786 Cocke Co., Tenn. d. ?

m. 11-20-1806 Cocke Co., Tenn.

Elizabeth b. 1792 Cocke Co., Tenn., d. ?

Ch: John came to Ore. in 1844

Isaac b. ca 1818 Mo.

Franklin b. ca 1826 Mo., prob. Clay Co.

B. F. b. ca 1828 Mo., prob. Clay Co.

Elmira b. ca 1830 Mo. m. 6-11-1848 Polk Co., Henry C. Owen—1846er.

Jane b. ca 1833 Mo. prob. Clay Co.

Nightengel, Gideon R. (2-a)

Went to Marysville, Cal. in Feb. 1846, 4 mos. after arriving in Ore. In Carson City, Nevada 1868 & apparently back in Marysville in 1871.

Noble, Henry (2-a-8) dlc3002 Yamhill Co. (p. Alex. a Rev. war soldier)

b. 1805 Pa., d. 1885 Portland, Ore., m. 5-1826 Jefferson Co., Ind.

Mary Ann Layton b. 2-1-1803 N.C., d. 2-20-1870 Ames Chapel, Wash. Co.

Ch: John b. 1827 Ind., d. 1845 on Trappers' Trail in Ore.

Rebecca Jane b. 1830 Ind., d. 4-12-1852 Yamhill Co., m. 11-1847 Yam. Co., Israel Stoley

- Henry J. b. 1832 Ind., d. 7-21-1907 near Newberg, Ore., m. 5-24-1857 Yam. Co., Martha Boyles b. 1842 Mo.
 Mary b. spring 1833 Ind., d. bet. 1860-70 Yam. Co., m. 2-20-1851 Yam. Co., John Richason—see roster
 E. (male) b. 1835 Ind./Mo., d. 1845 on Trappers' Trail in Ore.
 Nancy Ellen b. 2-1-1842 Buchanan Co., Mo., m. 7-30-1857 Yam. Co., Thomas Benton Nelson (p. George—1844er)

Northrup, John L. (1) dlc3332 Washington Co.

- b. 1795 Onondaga Co., N.Y., d. 2-1-1859 Wash. Co.
 m. 12-31-1819 Onondaga Co., N.Y.
 Nancy Baird b. 1799 Saratoga, N.Y., d. abt. 1875. Nancy m. 2d. 12-1-1859 Wash. Co., Griffith Gilbert, m. 3d. John Hillery
 Ch: Perrin Glover (dlc1370) b. 1824 Oswego Co., N.Y., d. 5-1904, m. 3-12-1857 Wash. Co., Rachel Miller
 Mary b. ca 1829 N.Y.
 Harvey b. 1831 Oswego Co., N.Y., d. 12-5-1908 Sellwood, Mult. Co., Ore., m. 3 times. 1st. 2-25-1853 Wash. Co., Martha Crusen, divorced 1854. 2d. m. 6-23-1859 Wash. Co., Sarah Davis. 3d. 1907 Mrs. Susie Keller

Norton, Lucius Carolus (2-a-8) dlc2765 Benton Co. (p. Sol. & Cynthia (Knapp) N.)

- b. 12-26-1818 Madison Co., Oh., d. 5-6-1859 Kings Vly., Benton Co.
 m. 10-7-1839 Carrol Co., Mo.,
 Hopestill King (p. Naham—see roster) b. 2-7-1816 Madison Co., Oh., d. 11-16-1893 Norton Station, Lincoln Co., Ore.
 Ch: Isaac b. 2-22-1842 Carrol Co., Mo., m. 2-20-1867 Benton Co. Olive Harris 1842-1887.
 Wiley b. 3-27-1844 Big Bend, Carrol Co., Mo., d. 1933 Kings Valley, Benton Co., m. 5-18-1865 Benton Co. Nancy Ann Zumwalt
 Cynthia b. 1845 Mo. d. 5-14-1850 (Tomb. says age 6 yrs.) Benton Co.

O'Brien, Hugh (4-b) Set. in Multnomah Co. First Mayor. No further info. In a Bio. of James McMillan, James said he was well acquainted with Hugh O'Brien, Portland's first mayor, who crossed the plains in 1845. Both Hugh D. & Humphrey O'Briant are 1843ers. Possibly Hugh D. was one of those from Ore. who met the emig. at Independence Rock and came west with them again. Hugh D. has dlc576 Douglas Co.

Desc: Mrs. G. L. Barnett, Kansas City, Mo.

O'Connor, Wm. (4-7). No further trace of.

- O'Kelly, Nimrod (4-e) dlc2822 Benton Co.
 b. abt. 4-1780 Va. d. ? m. 1813 Cook Co. Tenn.
 Sally Bell, b. ? d. ?
- Ch: Joseph B. (dlc1316 Lane Co.) a son, came west in 1852
 Benj. G. (dlc1526 Lane Co.) a son, came west in 1852
 Nimrod O'Kelly killed on 5-21-1852, Benton Co., Ore.
 Jeremiah Mahoney in a quarrel over a land claim. He was
 sentenced to the penitentiary and later pardoned.
- Officer, James (3-8) dlc469 Clackamas Co. (p. Thos. & Susan
 (Dillon) O.)
 b. 6-12-1801 Overton Co., Tenn., d. 3-16-1893 Clack. Co.
 m. 2-19-1828 Clay Co., Mo.
 Eveline G. Cooley (sis. to Chris., Eli & Jackson—see roster)
 b. 12-7-1807 Ky., d. 6-14-1878 Clack. Co.
- Ch: 8 ch. b. Clay Co., Mo., the last b. Idaho, on way to Ore.
 Martha Ann (dlc1119) b. 2-5-1828, d. 6-22-1884 Clack. Co.,
 m. 8-1847 Clack. Co., John K. Dickey—see roster
 Eli Casey (dlc5094 b. 1-24-1831, d. 11-29-1896 Dayville, Ore.,
 m. 1st. 11-29-1851 Clack. Co., Sarah Howard. m. 3 more
 times.
 Susan Mary (dlc731) b. 3-3-1833, d. 4-11-1911 Clack. Co., m.
 8-26-1847 Clack. Co., Wm. Hatchet Vaughan—1844er
 John E. b. 1835, d. 1866?, m. 12-16-1857 Clack. Co., Sarah
 Trullinger
 Robert V. b. 1837, d. 1916 Izee, Ore., m. 12-9-1859 Wasco
 Co., Viana Bunton b. 5-15-1845, d. 1-1-1889
 Francis "Frank" Marion b. 1839, m. Louise Mary Tarter
 Joseph Thomas prob. b. abt. 1841, d. ? Did not come to Ore.
 Nancy Eveline b. 3-18-1843, d. 11-2-1931 Beagle, Ore., Bur.
 Central Point, Ore., m. 12-12-1860 Clack Co., Aaron
 Wyland
 Missouri b. 8-13-1845, d. 9-2-1916 prob. Dayville, Grant Co.,
 Ore. m. 12-6-1876 Dayville, Ore., Allen P. Snyder
- Desc: Mrs. Theda Weatherford, Dayville, Ore. & Mrs. Bernita
 Sharp, Salem, Ore.
- Olney, Nathan (2-b-8) Set. in Wasco Co., Ore. & Yakima Co.,
 Wn. Ty.
 b. 1824 Oh., d. 9-17-1866 Ft. Simco, Wn. Ty. (Yakima Co.)
 m. by Tribal custom 1847 Annette Hallicola (dau. of a Wasco
 Indian)
 m. 2d. 4-1-1857 Mrs. Sinclair & divorced her after 1 month.
 m. again 1-23-1859 Ore. by a minister, his first wife Annette.
- Olney, Orville (2-b-8*) (bro. to Nathan & Ben said to have come
 with)

b. ca 1832 Oh., d. ? m. 1-23-1859 Wasco Co., Ellen an Indian girl

Olney, Benjamin* (2-b*-8*) (bro. to Nathan & Orville. Said to have come with) No other info. Unable to locate.

Osborne, Josiah (2-c) dlc758 Linn Co. (p. Mr. & Annie (Lyons) O.)
b. 5-1-1809 Niagra Falls, N.Y., d. 10-19-1880 Halsey, Linn Co.
Ass. Presby, Min. Both bur. McHargue Cem. in unmarked graves.

m. 6-5-1834 Warren Co., Ill., Margaret Findley (p. Alex. & Nancy Agnes Bolton (Richie) F.) Nancy became Mrs. John Courtney—see roster

b. 1-30-1815 Clark Co., Ind., d. 11-24-1873 Linn Co.

Ch: First 3 children b. Warren Co., Ill.

Nancy Anna b. 5-24-1840, m. 1st. 7-31-1860 Andrew Kees who d. Umatilla Co., Ore. m. 2d. Mr. Jacobs. Lived in Pierce Co., Wn. Ty.

Sylvia Jane b. 1841, d. 11-24-1846 Whitman Mission of measles

John Law b. 3-1-1844, d. 1-1848 Clack. Co., Ore.

Alexander Rogers b. 8-5-1845 near summit of South Pass, Wyo.

Desc: Mrs. Lyle E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Osburn, W. T. (2-g)

b. ca 1823 Orange Co., Ind. Said to have crossed plains in 1845 to Ore. City, continued on to Cal. & ret. e. 1851. Made several more trips back and forth. Married 2-27-1854 Orange Co., Ind., Sarah J. Sherrod. Ventured west again in 1861 to Eugene, Lane Co., Ore.

Owen, Robert (2-a-8) dlc3106 Yamhill Co.

b. Wales (Boland of Anglesey) d. abt. 2-1-1846 Yam. Co.

m. prob. abt. 1842 Hamilton Co., Oh., Ellen who d. fall of 1844 in Mo.

Ch: Margaret Ellen b. abt. 1843 Oh., m. 4-4-1860 Yam. Co., Horace J. Miner

Catherine b. abt. 1844 Mo., m. 7-21-1861 Wash. Co., Nathan Goodall

Custody of these girls went to Robt's. bro. Thos. 1844er to Ore.

Owney, Nicholas (3-8) dlc181 Benton Co.

b. 1794 Rutherford Co., N. C., d. ?, m. 5-23-1821 Cooper Co., Mo.

Lucy A. _____ b. 1806 Ky., d. ?

Ch: All children b. Cooper Co., Mo.

Jesse (dlc852) b. 1824, m. 12-7-1848 Mo., Elizabeth _____.

John b. 1827

Thomas b. ca 1828

Wm. (dlc854) b. 1831, m. 12-2-1852 Clack. Co., Martha Jane
Langston

Powell (dlc3216) b. 2-22-1834

Mary b. 1839, m. 1-8-1854 Benton Co., Wm. C. Jasper

Nicholas (dlc3635) b. 1842, m. abt. 1864 Louisa Zevely, later
divorced

Lucy J. b. 1844

Packwood, Charles (2-a-8*) plc 3-29-1847 Yamhill Co. Aband. To
Cal. 1847 (bro. to John & Elisha—see roster)

b. 11-14-1816 Patrick Co., Va., d. 12-4-1866 Cal.

m. 1st. Miss Lee who d., m. 2d. 7-1-1849 Sacramento, Cal.

Elizabeth Caroline Ramsey (Desc. says wrong wife for this
Chas.)

Chas., John & Elisha were sons of Elisha (b. 1773 Va.) & Mary
"Polly" (Burnette) Packwood.

Desc: E. R. Gaster, Turlock Cal. & Miss Lois C. Meyer, Kittredge,
Colo.

Packwood, Elisha (2-a-8) To Cal. 1847 then to Wn. Ty.

b. 7-2-1805 Patrick Co., Va., d. 5-27-1876 Ebby Slough,
Snohomish, Wn.

m. 2-12-1832 Jackson Co., Ind. Paulina Prothero (p. Sameul—
see roster)

b. 4-28-1816 Shelby Co., Ky., d. 2-18-1891 Oakland, Cal.

Ch: Samuel Tait b. 12-29-1832 Jackson Co., Ind., d. 1910 Tacoma,
Wn., m. 1-6-1861 Santa Clara, Cal. Matilda Wardle

Chilitha b. 5-9-1841 Platte Co., Mo., m. Ellensburg, Wn.
Marcelus Barnett

Elkanah b. 12-24-1843 Platte Co., Mo. d. 7-8-1845 Harney
Co., Ore. on the Trappers' Trail.

Desc: Mrs. Retta Hultgren, Shelton, Wn., Mrs. Alfred Tilford,
Bellingham, Wn. Mrs. Victor L. Nutley, Seattle, Wn. &
Mrs. Ruth Ryser, Klamath Falls, Ore. Also Senator Robert
Packwood of Ore.

Packwood, James (2-a-8*) (p. Samuel b. 1775, d. 1844 Ind. &
2d. wife Ester Isobel (McKinley) Packwood. Cousin to other
Packwoods.

b. 1820, prob. Ind. d. 1/2-24-1849 The Dalles, Ore. Ambushed
by Indians

Packwood, John I. (2-a-8) plc 6-29-1847 Wn. Ty. To Cal '48 & east in 1851

b. 2-22-1804 Patrick Co., Va. d. 1879 Barry Co., Mo.

m. 1st. 1831 Jackson Co., Ind. (2d. abt. 1853/4 Mo. Jane Stamps who d. 1880)

Abigail Tinder b. 1810 Ky., d. 1852 Salmon Falls, Cal. (El Dorado Co.)

Ch: Margaret "Peggy" b. 4-28-1832 Ind., d. 3-17-1921 Thurston Co., Wn., m. 5-7-1845 present Brown Co., Kan., Geo. W. Shasser—see roster.

Orpha b. 10-1833 Ind./Mo., d. in Kansas during Civil war leav. 3 ch.

Lucinda b. 1835 Ind./Mo., m. Frank Proctor, a farmer in Texas.

Melinda b. 1-20-1837 Platte Co., Mo., d. 8-20-1913 Olympia, Wn. m. 3 times. 1st. Geo. W. or John Smith, 2d., Thos. Nixon, 3d. Chas Gaillac

Mary b. ca 1838 Mo., m. abt. 1865 Wm. H. Packwood of Los Angeles, Cal.

Isaac b. ca 1840 Mo., died young

Samuel Tate b. 7-4-1842 Platte Co., Mo., d. Ellensberg, Wn., m. 12-24-1860 Rocky Comfort, Mo., Margaret F. Holmes

Ann b. ca 1844 Platte Co., Mo. d. ca 1903 Newton Co., Mo.

(Two more girls b. Yamhill Co., Ore. in 1846 & 1848, Elvira & Eliz.)

Desc: Same as other Packwood's.

Palmer, Joel (4-c) dlc1498 Yamhill Co.

b. 10-4-1810 Canada, d. 6-9-1881 Dayton, Yam. Co., Ore.

m. 1st. Catherine Caffey. 2d. 6-21-1836 Buck Co., Pa.

Sarah Ann Derbyshire of Pa.

Joel Palmer came alone in 1845. Ret. for family in 1846 & came west again in 1847.

Parker, Samuel (2-b-8) dlc2989 Marion Co.

b. 1806 Franklin Co., Va. d. 9-12-1886 Aumsville, Ore.

m. 1st. abt. 1828 Va. (2d. 11-1846 Rosetta (Spears) English—widow of Wm.—see roster)

Elizabeth Sutton b. bet. 1810-1820 Va., d. Oct./Nov. 1845 the Dalles, Ore.

Ch: Sarah Sutton (dlc1354) b. 8-16-1829 Parkersville, Va. d. 1917 Wash. Co., Ore. m. 7-4-1846 Ore. John B. Jackson

Priscilla b. ca 1832 Parkersville, Va. d. Portland, Ore. m. Marion Co., Ore. Perrin B. Whitman

Newton Orlando b. 3-19-1834 Parkersville, Va., d. before 1880, m. 11-13-1865 Mar. Co., Sophia S. Cornelius (p. Absalom—see roster)

Amanda L. b. 10-3-1836 Parkersville, Va. d. 10-25-1920, m. 3-6-1860 Marion Co., Green B. Cornelius (p. Absalom—see roster)

Susan Kale b. ca 1838 Van Buren Co., Iowa

Gideon Jasper b. 1839 Van Buren Co., Iowa m. Genella Jones. Liv. in Idaho.

George L. b. ca 1842 Van Buren Co., Iowa m. Mary Usher

Virginia b. abt. 1844 Van Buren Co. Iowa. d. Oct. 1845 the Dalles, Ore.

James Luther Samuel b. Oct. 1845 The Dalles, Ore. d. 1845 a few days old. Both Virginia & James are bur. beside their mother.

Desc: Mrs. Myrtle McKern, John Day, Ore.

Parker, Wm. G. (1) dlc3445 Polk Co. (plc 6-1846 Polk Co.)

b. 1824 Ky., d. ? m. 1-25-1847 Polk Co., Lucinda _____

As of March 1871 Parker had moved to Cal.

Parkinson, James (4-b-8*) plc 7-8-1846 Yamhill Co. Foreman of jury during Welch vs. Meek suit. See Ty. Doc. #581. b. ca 1807 Va. Possibly related to Wm. who returned east in 1846.

Parkinson, Wm. B. (1) plc 2-24-1846 Yamhill Co. Ret. E. with Palmer's co.

Patch, Sanford (2-a-8) Name crossed out on 1847 Yamhill Co. tax roll. In 1850 Cal. census of Tuolumne Co. is Samuel J. Patch, age 30 b. Ky. Perhaps the same.

Patterson, Abraham (3-8) dlc3-484 Douglas Co.

b. 12-1817 Green Co., Tenn., d. 9-1872 Doug. Co. (age 54y, 9mo, 6da)

m. 3-6-1844 Andrew Co., Mo.

Lovey _____ who d. abt. Aug. 1854?

Ch: Martha b. 1845 Mo., m. 10-29-1865 Doug. Co., John H. Lee.

Patterson, J. Name appearing on Hiram Smith death list. Could be first wife of John (see below) or could be Grandville, son of Henry Peterson—see roster.

Patterson, John (2-a-8*) dlc5133 Marion Co.

b. 6-4-1808/14 Pa., d. 7-14-1872 Marion Co., m. 1st. ?

m. 2d. 6-2-1853 Marion Co., Mrs. Sarah Stout Pickering, a widow.

Patton/Patten, Chas. (1) plc 10-25-1845 Tualatin Co. Void 4-16-1846. Had other plcs.

Pentland, Robert (1) dlc995-Linn Co.

b. 11-20-1820 New Castle on Tyne, England d. ?

m. 1st. 5-13-1841 Chesterlest, Durham Co., Eng. (2d. Mrs. Elizabeth Reynolds (widow of D. L.) at The Dalles, Ore.)

Jane Lax b. 9-4-1815 Chesterlest, Eng., d. 4-11-1875, The Dalles, Ore.

Ch: Anna b. 5-26-1842 England

Perry, Mr. & Mrs. (4-7) Bancroft says 1845-6 at New Helvetia (Sutter's Ft.)

Perry, Francis (4-c) dlc4760 Columbia Co.

b. 1818 Rutland Co., Vt. d. 12-18-1886 Columbia Co., Ore.

m. 6-8-1843 Muscatine Co., Iowa

Elizabeth Crandel (p. Thos.) b. 1828 Patterson, N.J., d. ?

Ch: Frank C., b. 11-5-1844 Muscatine Co., Ia., m. 11-1864 Ellen McNulty

Pesenger, John H. (1) plc-11-27-1845 Champoeg Co. To Cal. 1847 aboard the "Henry"

Peters, Jason (4-g-8) dlc920 Yamhill Co.

b. 10-8-1820 Andrew Co., Tenn. d. 1-3-1894 Portland, Ore.

m. 8-31-1852 Yam. Co., Mrs. Eleanor C. (Wright) McCullough

b. 12-22-1822, d. 2-4-1884.

Peters, Noah (1-7) Served in Cal. Bear Flag war. No further info.

Peters, Philip (4-g) dlc3-168 Douglas Co. In Cayuse Indian war.

b. 1822 Fulton/Montgomery Co., N.Y. d. ?

Peterson, Asa (2-b-8) dlc2646-Linn Co. (p. Henry—see roster)

b. 4-12-1822 Lewis Co., W. Va. d. Lebanon, Ore.

m. 7-2-1843 Clark Co., Mo.

Susanna Johnson (p. Eli & Susanna (Martin) J.)

b. 11-16-1826 Floyd Co. (?) Ky. d. 4-20-1917 Lebanon, Ore.

Ch: David H. b. 1844 Henry Co., Iowa, d. 1928, m. Rachel Arminta Powell

Peterson, Henry J. (2-b-8) dlc1594-Linn Co.

b. 1800 Pendleton Co., W. Va., d. 4-25-1864 Peterson Butte, Linn Co., Ore.

m. 2-15-1821 Lewis Co., W. Va. Eliza Allen

b. 1802 Mass., d. 1861 Peterson Butte, Linn Co., Ore.

Ch: Asa—see roster

Lydia (dlc1726) b. 1824 Lewis Co. W. Va., d. Linn Co., m. 2-25-1847 Linn Co., Gamalial Parrish

Wm. A. (dlc2374) b. 1826 Lewis Co. W. Va., d. 6-13-1894 Albany, Linn Co., m. 3-10-1853 Eliza Ann Smelser who d. 1867.

Sarah Susanna (dlc2019) b. 7-11-1830 Lewis Co. W. Va., d. 5-14-1869 The Dalles, Ore., m. 1st. 6-22-1847 Linn Co., John Wesley Helm (p. Rev. Wm.—see roster) who d. 1849. m. 2d. 10-31-1851 Caleb Brooks.

Marshall L. b. 1832 Lewis Co. W. Va., d. 1-6-1895 Portland, m. 11-1864 Portland, Ore., Maggie A. G. Marshall

Laura (dlc2422) b. 1834 W. Va., d. prob. Pomeroy, Wn., m. 10-30-1851 Linn Co., Walter Ketchum b. 1829.

Martha b. 6-30-1836 Weston, W. Va., d. 4-24-1907 Portland, Ore. (bur. Albany, Ore.) m. 11-24-1862 Peterson Butte, Linn Co., Ore. Chas. Barnes, 1853er, b. N.Y., left an orphan, d. 1885.

Henry Jr. b. 1838 Ind., d. prob. Plainview, Ore. after 1903.

Eliza b. ca 1840 Henry Co., Iowa, d. prob. Athena, Ore. after 1903, m. Mr. Walker

Grandville b. 1843 Henry Co., Iowa. d. "Green river cut-off 1845," Prob. d. 7-17-1845 Green River, Wyoming.

Desc: Mrs. Neldon Johanson, Clifton, Colo.

Philips, Alonzo (1) plc 2-27-1846 Clatsop Co. No further info.

Phillips, Thomas (1) 1846 in Tuality Co., no further record of.

Phillips, John (4-g-8*) dlc569 Polk Co.

b. 11-25-1814 Wiltshire, Eng., d. 7-1-1892 Spring Valley, Polk Co., Ore.

m. 2-11-1839 New Orleans, La., Elizabeth Hibbard

b. 7-17-1821 Shafteburg, Darselshire, Eng., d. 5-18-1902 Zena, Polk Co., Ore.

Ch: George W. b. 8-15-1842 St. Louis, Mo.

Sarah Ann b. 8-4-1844 St. Louis, Mo., d. 1871, m. Edwin Dane.

Pierce, Mr. (4-g-6) David Hudson said: In going up the Truckee River "we had one man killed by Indians, Mr. Pierce, the only man we lost in crossing the plains," (in his group). "I think he was from Ill." (This was prior to reaching the California mountains.)

Pierce, M. N. (1-8) Said to have been an avid miner and later called "old man Pierce."

Pitman, Lee Monroe (2-a-8*) dlc713 Marion Co.

b. 1798/9 Lancaster Co., Va., d. 12-1-1880 Silverton, Marion Co., Ore.

m. 2/7-1829 Pa., Mary _____, b. 1804 Va., d. ?

Ch: George (dlc1086) b. 1828 Lancaster Co., Va., d. 8-7/8-1857 Marion Co. m. 11-20/22-1851 Marion Co., Emily or L. A. White (?).

Lucius b. 1832 Va., m. 7-3-1864 Marion Co. Julia Woolen (p. Geo.)

William b. 1834 Ill.

Lloyd b. 1836 Mo.

Mary Jane b. 1839 Mo., m. 10-27-1853 Marion Co. John F./P. Cox

Catherine b. 1841 Mo. m. 11-16-1856 Marion Co., James H. Sawyer (one bio. said she m. John W. Savage)

Virginia b. 1843 Mo. m. 8-26-1858 Marion Co., Thos. F. Burford

Albany b. 1845 while crossing the plains to Ore.

Poe, Alonzo Marion (2-a) To Wn. Ty. 1846, then to Cal. 1862

b. 1827, d. 1866 Cal., m. 11-21-1860 Ore/Cal., Sallie C. Burnette

Pollard, William (3-8*) d. Tigardville, Ore. 9-5-1893 age 57 years.

Pollard, Zacharia (1) dlc29 Marion Co., (possible 46er or 47er)

b. 1799 Madison Co., Ky. d. 10-20-1882 Albany, Linn Co., Ore.

m. 1-16-1820 Wash. Co., Ind., Susan _____

b. ca 1798 N. C., d. 10-22-1859/69 (age 62 yrs.) Linn Co., Ore. (Bur. Muddy Creek Cemetery Linn Co., Ore.)

Ch: Richard (dlc2488) b. 1822 Shelby Co., Ky., m. 5-18-1851 Marion Co., Ore., Matilda Ann

Henry b. 1833 Ind.

Debra b. 1836 Ind., m. Mr. Davis an 1845er.

Celia b. 1838 Mo., m. D. Mansfield prior to 1860.

Pollock, Thomas (3-8*) dlc3-1067 Umpqua Co.

b. 1816 Erie Co., Pa. d. ? m. Jane _____.

Polly, Henry B. (1) dlc2163 Linn Co.

b. 10-17-1822 Gallia Co., Ohio, d. 1-4-1886 Linn Co., m. 6-24-1852 Linn Co., Druscilla Nye b. 5-4-1832, d. 7-24-1916 Linn Co.

Pomeroy, Franklin (3-8*)

b. ? d. in Cal. gold fields (murdered) early spring 1850

m. abt. 1842/3 Mo. ?, prob. Ray or Buchanan Co.

Mary Catching (p. John—see roster) who m. 2d. Josiah Lingenfelter (see roster)

b. 1827 Tenn., d. 1859 Ore.

Ch: Lydia Jane b. 1844 Mo., m. 2-3-1858 Wash. Co., Ore. Kenyon Crandall

Pomeroy, John (3-8*) probable returnee.

Poole, James Richard (4-c) dlc3-952 Jackson Co.

b. 1819 Clark Co., Ind., d. 10-28-1868 Santa Cruz, Cal.

(James Poole was raised by Mr. & Mrs. Wm. G. Buffum—see roster)

Porterfield, Harvey (4-5) In Napa Co. Cal. 1881.

b. 3-15-1823 Rutherford Co., Tenn. d. ?

m. 1-1853 after returning East to Martha Alexander who d. 1866.

m. 2d. Mattie Galbraith.

Post, Jerome B. (1) dlc4473 Marion Co.

b. 1819 Ohio, d. ? m. 9-1843 So. America Rosa (Lucy)

Said to have "wandered over the face of the earth." Supposedly came alone in 1845 and returned for his family. By 1850 had 3 ch. b. Chili.

Potter, John (4-7) (family incomplete)

b. ca 1795 S. C., d. 1851 Chico Valley, Cal. m. ?

Wife must have d. prior to 1850.

Ch: Elizabeth b. ca 1828 Mo.

Lucy Ann b. ca 1829 Mo.

Rebecca b. ca 1835 Mo.

M. J. (female) b. ca 1839 Mo.

Pottinger, Wm.* (1) plc 4-28-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty., Aban. 4-1846.

Powell, Theophilus (4-c) dlc18 Marion Co.

b. 8-12-1792 Montgomery Co., Va., d. 2-5-1859 Marion Co., Ore.

m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 11-1-1840 Van Buren, Cass Co., Mo.

Mrs. Rachel (Center) Tull (widow of Aaron) (p. Mary Center—see roster)

b. 4-14-1819 Oh., d. 1890 Clack. Co., (Rachel m. 3d. Jacob Roop dlc4981)

Ch: Mary Ann "Polly" Powell b. 8-30-1841 Independence, Mo., d. 3-22-1903 Clack. Co., m. 1st. Wm. H. Roberts, m. 2d. 1875, G. R. H. Miller

Isaac J. Powell b. 4-19-1843 Independence, Mo., (set. Wasco Co.) m. 1-18-1870 Adelia Culver, b. 1852 Utah.

Wm. Tull b. 1-8-1838 Ill.

Desc: Mrs. Vesta Mae Elkins, Portland, Ore.

Prothero, Samuel (2-a-8*) To Cal. 1847/8

b. 1-8-1788, d. 1890/2 Cal., m. 2-6-1812 Esther Lewis b. 11-8-1795, d. 1844 Mo. A widower & father to Mrs. Elisha Packwood (see roster)

Came west with Packwood's and went to Cal. with them.

Preston George C.* (1) On 1846 Tuality Co. Tax roll. Probable returnee.

Price, Larkin * (2-a-8*) dlc694 Clackamas Co.

b. 1823 Patrick Co., Va., d. ?

m. 1st. 2-5-1845 Platte Co., Mo. (m. 2d. Mrs. Sarah (Waters) Gilliam)

Harriet Simpson b. ca 1820 Tenn., d. 1867 Mar. Co? (p. Wm. & Mary (Kimsey) S.)

Desc: Mrs. Marie L. Sorenson, Reno, Nev.

Prior, Mr. (1) Possibly Thos. (could also be Mr. Price) Witness in suit Job. McNamee vs. Geo. Urban, Ty. Doc. #874.

Pugh, William Sr. (4-g-8*) dlc44 Marion Co. (Christian Church Minister)

b. abt. 1790 possibly S.C. d. 1-3-1846 Tualatin Plains, Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 1st abt. 1811 possibly S.C. or Tenn. Sarah "Sally" White m. 2d. 2-16-1815 Wilson Co., Tenn.

Janette Donelson (p. Andrew & Mary (Motheral/Mathers) D.)

b. 12-28-1828 Wilson Co., Tenn., d. ? Scio, Ore. (bur. Claggett cemetery)

Ch: 4 children remained in the East.

Sally N. see Smith, Alvis

Wm. Porter see roster

John M. b. 1820 Sullivan Co., Ind., m. 8-31-1851 Mar. Co., Sarah Ann Claggett, see dlc25

Silas George (dlc314) b. 2-27-1830 Warren Co., Ind., d. 5-17-1909 Mar. Co., m. 1857 Marion Co., Sarah Rose—47er (p. Commodore Rose)

David Hall b. 2-22-1833 Warren Co., Ind., d. 12-10-1912 Mar. Co. m. 10-24-1860 Mar. Co., Catherine Entz

Amanda "Mandy" Ann b. 2-22-1833 Warren Co., Inc., d. 1911, m. E.E. Wheeler who d. 1876.

girl b. 1836 Warren Co. Ind. or Ark., d. winter 1845 Tual. Plains, Wash. Co., Ore.

Andrew b. abt. 1838 Warren Co., Ind. or Ark., d. winter 1845 Tual. Plains, Wash. Co., Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Jean Haurez, Danville, Ill. & Mrs. Walter D. Pugh, Salem, Ore.

Pugh, William Porter (4-g-8*) (p. Wm. Sr.—see roster) dlc1110 Marion Co.

b. 3-9-1818 Sullivan Co., Ind., d. 2-21-1878 Marion Co., Ore.
m. 1st. ? Ind. or Ark. 1st wife d. 1845 Big Sandy river, Wyoming Ty.

m. 2d. 9-15-1857 Marion Co., Ore. Florinda Davidson (Hall) Lawton (p. James Hall see roster)

Ch: 2 sons d. 1845 in Wyoming Ty. Prob. bur. with mother.
Andrew b. 1843 Ark.

Pyle, James M. (1) Supposedly an Attorney. Not located.

Quinze, Ventrilla. Mentioned by Sarah Jane Walden Cummins as being a member of their party. Perhaps the returning Spaniard Rev. Geo. Gary referred to in his May 3, 1846 diary entry.

Ramage, James (4-c) dlc127 Yamhill Co. (bro. to John—see roster)

b. 1789 Cross Creek Brook, Va., d. 10-21-1851 Yam. Co. (in war of 1812)

m. prob. abt. 1810 Washington Co., Pa.

Sarah Harvey (sis. to Amos Harvey—see roster)

b. ca 1793 Pa. (prob. Wash. Co.), d. 5-28-1863 Yamhill Co.

Ramage, John (4-c) plc 10-4-1846 to 7-9-1847 Yamhill Co. Aban. 3-18-1848

b. 1791 Va., d. prob. abt. 1848 Yamhill Co.

Randolph, John (4-g) plc 3-10-1846 Polk Co. In suit Mar. 1846 D.C. Ingals (see roster) vs J. Randolph. Ty. Doc. #597.

Ransom, Samuel (1) plc 5-2-1846 Champoeg Co. Abandoned.

Rector, Wm. Henry (4-b) dlc52 Marion Co. (p. Mr. & _____ (Cochran) R.)

b. 1806 Fauquier Co., Va., d. 3-13-1890 Cal.

m. 8-1827 Belmont Co., Oh.

Ann Perkins b. ca 1808 Del., d. ?

Ch: Ludwell J. (dlc1453) b. 5-20-1828 St. Clairswell, Oh., m. 8-5-1849 Marion Co., Jane _____, b. Ind.

Benjamin Franklin b. 10-10-1831 Pickaway Co., Oh., m. 6-18-1857 Marion Co., Martina May (p. Richard)
 John P. (dlc3-1518) b. 12-5-1833 Pickaway Co., Oh., m. 9-20-1854 Linn Co., Mary J. Washburn (p. James)
 Volney b. 8-14-1836 Elkhart Co., Ind.
 Wm. Henry b. 8-4-1840 Independence, Jackson Co., Mo.
 Theresa b. 9-4-1843 Indep. Jackson Co., Mo., m. 11-27-1862 Marion Co., Ore., Judson H. Starr

Read, Thomas M. (4-e) dlc2970 Benton Co.
 b. 3-12/28-1812 New Hampshire, d. 8-25-1892 Benton Co., Ore.
 m. 11-29-1846 Independence, Polk Co., Ore., Nancy Hawkins
 (widow of Zachariah Hawkins—see roster)
 Desc: Mr. Birt Read, Corvallis, Ore. Also same Desc. as Hawkins,
 Henry—see roster.

Reushaw/Renshaw, Hiram (4-6) No record of him in Cal. after 1847.

Rice, Levi (4-b) dlc3-25 Jackson Co.
 b. 11-5-1814 Green Town, Richland Co., Ohio, d. ?
 m. 5-16-1839 Richland Co., Ohio
 Prudence b. ca 1813 Va., d. ?
 Ch: Mary J. b. 1844 Richland Co., Oh.
 (had a son Francis A. b. ca 1846 Ore. & dau. Rosalie b. ca 1848 Ore. who d. Dec. 1849 in Washington Co., Ore.)

Richards, Solomon (4-c) dlc1357 Multnomah Co. (orphaned at an early age)
 b. 8-8-1820 Union, Montgomery Co., Ohio, d. ?
 Solomon Richards, raised by paternal grandfather, James Glasgow
 m. 1842 Davis Co., Iowa, Sarah Saunde who died in 1844.

Richason, John D. (1) dlc1307 Washington Co.
 b. abt. 1824 Monroe Co., Oh., d. ?
 m. 2-20-1851 Yamhill Co., Mary Ann Noble (p. Henry—see roster)

Ridgeway, Jonathan (4-e-8*) dlc3593 Polk Co.
 b. 1807 Lincoln Co., Ky., d. 1871/2 Polk Co.
 m. 4-22-1836 Sangamon Co., Ill.
 Tabitha Fanning (sis. to Mrs. Jonathan Liggett—see roster)
 b. 5-20-1822 Ky., d. 11-4-1877 Sheridan, Yam. Co., (of typhoid)
 Both are buried in Buell-Hinshaw cemetery in Polk Co.
 Ch: John b. 1841 Buchanan Co., Mo., d. 5-1-1914 Portland, Ore.

Wm. b. 9-3-1842 Buchanan Co., Mo., m. 1878 Polk Co.,
Matilda J. Blair.

Lindsey b. 1844 Buchanan, Co., Mo.

Riggs, James Berry (2-a-8) dlc2301 Polk Co. (p. Zaddock & Sarah)
b. 3-21-1802 Adair Co., Ky., d. 8-15-1870 Dallas, Polk Co.
m. 4-28-1824 Lawrence Co., Ill.

Nancy C. Anderson b. ca 1803 S.C., d. 7-1869 Polk Co. (in Salt
Creek cem.)

Ch: First 6 children b. Morgan Co., Ill., last 2 b. Mo.

Milton S. (dlc3-1807) b. 1-18-1825, m. 8-5-1851 Yam. Co.
Elizabeth Hampton (p. Jacob—see roster)

Hanna Jane—see Allen, Mrs. James Miller

Rufus Anderson (dlc2351) b. 11-27-1827, d. 4-3-1899 Marion
Co., m. 11-20-1851 Polk Co., Evelyn "Mary" Nicklin b.
1830 Va.

Marion L. b. 5-17-1830, d. 1847, 1st grave in Salt Creek
cemetery.

Washington L. (dlc1628) b. 8-14-1833, m. 4-29-1849 Polk Co.,
Matilda S. Robinson

Silas T. b. 4-17-1836, m. 11-4-1857 Sarah M. Butler

Louisa M. b. 2-28-1839

Silby A. b. 3-5-1842

Desc: Jack A. Riggs, Portland, Ore. & Mrs. Hazel Gouldin, Burns,
Ore.

Riley, Wm. (1) plc 3-6-1846 Clatsop Co. No further trace.

Rinehart, Alfred (4-c) dlc838 Benton Co.

b. 1820 Oh., d. ? m. 12-11-1842 Mo.,

Elizabeth _____ b. ca 1821 Oh.

Ch: Charles b. ca 1844 Mo.

Rinearson, Jacob Swain (2-c) dlc1634 Clackamas Co. (bro. to
Peter—see roster)

b. 1814 Hamilton, Butler Co., Oh., never married, d. 3-4-1900
Clack. Co.

Rinearson, Peter M. (2-c) dlc100 Clackamas Co.

b. 2-7-1818 Hamilton, Butler Co., Oh., d. 11-12-1889 Clack. Co.

m. 1st. 5-18-1847 Clack. Co., Rebecca J. (Cornelius) Scott (p.
Absalom see roster; widow of Wm. Scott—see roster)

m. 2d. Isabella McDonald

Risley, Orville (4-b) Set. Clackamas Co. (often called Judge or
Squire)

b. 1807 N.Y., d. 12-11-1884

m. 1st. 3-22-1832 Mary Ann Ball who d., m. 2d. 2-17-1842 Oh.
Amelia Snyder (possibly Mrs.) b. 1808 N.Y., d. 12-25-1867
Portland

Ch: Susan Snyder b. 10-22-1824 New Lisbon, Oh., d. 12-22-1921
Walla Walla, Wn., m. 1st 8-9-1846 Yam. Co., Nathaniel
Creighton—see roster, m. 2d. abt. 1853 John F. Abbott.
Amelia may have been mother or Aunt. Death Cert. gives
Edwin Snyder b. Pa., as father & _____ McLaughlin b. Oh.
as mother.

Jacob Swain Risley b. 11-30-1832 Franklin Co., Oh., d. 6-22-
1902 Clack. Co., m. 1857 Mary Scholl b. 1841, d. 6-15-1886

Desc: Victor Risley, Jr., & Allison Penwarden, Portland, Ore.

Ritchey, John (2-c) dlc3-660 Douglas Co.

b. 1809 Indiana Co., Pa., never married., d. killed 6-1877 Farm-
ington, Wn.

Desc: Mrs. Lyle E. Baker, Grants Pass, Ore.

Ritner, Sebastian B. (3-8) dlc4582 Polk Co.

b. 1812 Helvetic Confederacy, Switzerland, d. 10-16-1887 Pedee,
Polk Co., m. 11-1-1854 Benton Co., Sarah (Woodling) Ritner,
widow of his brother John—dlc 4728.

Roberts, George W.* (1) dlc2325 Benton Co. (doubtful if 45er)

b. 1824 DuBois Co., Ind., d. ?, m. 4-12/15-1846 Toney Co.,
Mo., Therese _____.

Roberts, Thos. G. (4-b) plc 9-5-1846 Vancouver, Wn., (perhaps
Robinson)

Robinson, A. A. (1) plc 4-2-1846 Champoeg Co., void 10-6-1846.

Robinson, Aldis A. (3) Killed by Sioux Indians in 1845. See
obituaries.

Robinson, James B. (1) Set. Washington Co.

b. 1812 Westmoreland Co., Pa., d. by 1860 Wash. Co.

m. 1842 Melissa H. Warner b. ca 1815 Tenn., d. ? (she m. 2d.
Jacob Steward)

Robinson, Thomas G. (2-a-8*) dlc3878 Multnomah Co.

b. 1807 Logan Co., Ky., d. 7-27-1867 Portland, Ore.

m. 10-4-1852/3 Multnomah Co., Bridget T. Clark.

Robinson, Wm. (1) dlc1627 Polk Co. (plc 4-27-1846—void 3-9-
1847) (Meth. Min.)

b. 1789 Allegheny Ridge, Pa., d. ?, m. 10-15-1815 Sidney, Shelby Co., Oh.

Susanna Cannon b. 5-19-1793 Ky., d. ?

Ch: James b. ca 1829 Oh.

Clarinda b. ca 1831 Mo.

Roether, Charles (4-5)

b. ca 1824 Germany, d. 1868 Yuba, Cal., Left widow & ch. when he d.

Rogers, Alexander (2-c) To Cal. about 1846. (bro. to Andrew—see roster)

Rogers, Andrew (2-c) (bro. to Alex.—see roster)

b.?, d. 11-1847 in the Whitman Mission massacre.

Rogers, Green Clark (2-a) dlc4234 Yamhill Co. (bro. to James Rogers & Mrs. Pliney Garrison—see roster) (p. Lewis 1846er)

b. 9-8-1825 Jackson Co., Ind., d. ?, m. 11-10-1847 Yam. Co., Mary J. Nelson

Rogers, James Wm. "Will" (2-a) dlc2534 Yamhill Co. (bro. to Green Rogers & Mrs. Pliney Garrison—see roster) (p. Lewis 1846er)

b. 4-13-1821 Ind., d. 7-24-1895 Yam. Co., m. 1st. 12-31-1848 Yam. Co., Mary Ellen Henderson (p. Jesse—see roster) who d. 2-25-1869 Yam. Co., m. 2d. 1878 Mary A. Small

Rogers, John Page (1) To Cal. abt. 1848

b. ca 1817 Tenn., d. prob. Cal. (Sacramento?) m. prob. Mo., Elizabeth Beauchamp (p. Stephen—see roster) b. 1818 Ky., d. 1867 Yam. Co.

Ch: Ellery b. ca 1844 Mo.

Elizabeth brought sons Ellery & Dwight G. (b. 1847 Ore.) back to Ore. from Cal. a few years later to live with her parents in Yam. Co.

Rogers, Joseph Berry (2-a) dlc4369 Yamhill Co. (some relation to Green C., James & Mrs. Pliney Garrison—possibly cousin)

b. 1820 Marion Co., Ind., d. 2-1855 Yam. Co.

m. 4-24-1847 Washington Co., Letetia (Cook) Flett who d. 1857.

Ross, Sherry (2-a-8) dlc3122 Multnomah Co.

b. 2-11-1824 Wayne Co., Ind., d. abt. 1-4-1867 Portland, Ore.

m. 11-20-1851 Clack. Co., Rebecca Deardorf who m. 2d. Benj. L. Henness

Desc: Raised by Wm. McKinney family, same descendants—see roster.

Roulette, Wm. R. (4-5) (Had a family in 1845 according to Bancroft).

b. ca 1807 Va.

Ruge, Thomas (1) OHS Pioneer membership card says 1845er.
Unable to locate.

Ryan, Wm. (1) plc 2-24-1846 Polk Co. & others. dlc3386 Multnomah Co.

b. 1814 Ireland, d. ?, m. abt. 1840 prob. Mo.

Susan _____ b. ca 1822, d. before 1860 Ore.

Ch: Jane b. ca 1841 Mo., m. Dennis Blanchett

James b. ca 1843 Mo.

Safarans, Henry (Dr.) (4-g) dlc3191 Washington Co. (later set. Clack. Co.)

b. 7-4-1821 Botetourt Co., Va., d. 5-22-1872 Clack. Co.

m. 3-8-1849 Wash. Co., Mrs. Almira (Dale) Ward (widow of Jeremiah—see roster)

St. Clair, Wayman (3-8) dlc3821 Benton Co.

b. abt. 2-11-1816 Ky., d. 1-11-1872 Corvallis, Ore.

m. 9-21-1851 Benton Co., Mahalla Jane Johnson (p. Chas. B.)

Sanders, Horace (4-5) b. ca 1823 N.Y., d. ? possibly Carson, Nev.

Sappington, James M. (1)

b. Native of Ky., d. late 1846 on Tualatin plains, Wash. Co., Ore.

m. abt. 1836

Miss Mary Ann Anderson b. 12-2/7-1820 Mt. Sterling, Ky., d. Yam. Co. (she m. 2d. 6-15-1847 "Judge" Jeremiah Rowland, dlc125—1844er.)

Ch: John W. b. 1837 Montgomery Co., Ky., m. 1857 Ore. Ty., Lucinda Laughlin

George W. b. 1841 Mo., m. 1st 1864 Mary F. Laughlin who d. 1868, m. 2d. 1870 Mary E. Robinson

Eliza Frances b. 12-1-1843 Mo., d. 10-3-1907 Ore., m. John Fouts.

Desc: Mrs. Eugene F. Miller, Spenard, Alaska

Saunders/Sanders, John (1) On Hiram Smith death list. Perhaps the man who drowned in Clackamas rapids spoken of by Alfred Marquam family.

Savage, Charles W. (4-b-7) plc 8-29-1846 Champoeg, Set. Jackson Co., Ore.

b. ca 1827 Me., d. ? prob. Jacksonville, Ore.

m. 9-10-1854 Jacksonville, Lois A./Louisa Hull (p. Levi)

Savage, Wm. (4-c) dlc3306 Polk Co. (possibly related to Chas.—see roster)

b. 9-18-1826 Oswego Co., N.Y. d. 9-20-1896 Polk Co. (In Buell-Hinshaw cem.)

m. 1st. 7-30-1854 Yamhill Co., Sarah Brown (b. 1825 Ill., d. 1907 Polk Co.) (p. James H.) m. 2d. 1883 Mary C. Lady

Sawyer, Mark (4-b) dlc979 Yamhill Co.

b. 1813 Carrituck Co., N.C., d. 3-1884 Yam. Co., m. 1837/8 Marshall Co. Ill, Susannah/Susan. Mark Sawyer came alone in 1845, returned east in 1846 and brought family west in 1847.

Schenck, W.S. (1) plc 8-26-1846 Clackamas Co. No further trace of.

Scoggin see Chambers, James W.'s step children.

Scott, Emsley R. (1) dlc1412 Clackamas/Multnomah Co.

b. 1816 Burke Co., N.C., d. ?, m. 11-30-1851 Clackamas Co., Martha S. Crosby

Scott, Felix (4-b-7) dlc3-1270 Lane Co.

b. 1788 Monongahila Co., Va., d. 1858 near Pitt river, murdered by Ind.

m. 4-5-1821 St. Charles Co., Mo.,

Ellen Cansley b. ca 1806 Tenn.

Ch: All children b. St. Charles Co., Mo. They may not be in order. Ellen b. 1826, m. 11-3-1846 Lane Co., John E. Lyle—see roster

Felix Jr. (dlc3-1242) b. 1830, d. 1879 Arizona

Marion (dlc3-2119) b. 1831

Harriet b. ?, d. 1-1846 Sutters Fort, Cal.

Juliet

Nimrod b. ca 1837

Harrison b. ca 1839

Rodney b. 1-29-1842, d. 3-8-1911 Lane Co., m. 1863 Minnie R. Isett

Scott, James* (1) dlc2115 Yamhill Co.

b. 1815 Washington Co., Ky., d. ?, m. 6-22-1837 Ogle Co., Ill.

Margaret _____ b. ca 1821 Ill., d. ?

Ch: Orville b. ca 1842 Ill.
 Oliver C. b. ca 1843 Ill.
 Angelina b. ca 1844 Ill.

Scott, John (2-c)

- b. ? d. Winter of 1845 or spring 1846 of mt. fever, in Oregon City.
- m. 8-6/7-1845 South Pass, Wyo. on road to Ore., Rebecca Cornelius (p. Absalom—see roster) who m. 2d. P. Rinearson—see roster.

Scott, John (4-5) (bro. to Wm. W.—see roster) Set. in Yolo Co., Cal.

Scott, Prior (4-b-8) dlc841 Benton Co. (bro. to Mrs. J. Stewart—see roster)

- b. 1-18-1825 Switzerland Co., Ind., d. 12-1894 Benton Co. (drowned)
- m. 2-16-1852 Benton Co., Mary (Jones) Scott (his bro. widow) who d. 3-1888 Benton Co.

Scott, Wm. W. (4-5) Mrs. Gregson said he drowned in spring 1846. Bancroft gives different info. but says it could apply to more than one man.

Scott, Wm. (3-8*) Probably the Wm. J.J. on dlc3-271 Umpqua Co. He undoubtedly went to Cal. first then to Ore. arriving Aug. 1846.

- b. 10-15-1824 Morgan Co., Ill., d. 8-11-1896 Lane Co.

Sears, John (4-5) Set. Sonoma Co., Cal.

- b. ca 1811 Vt., d. ?, m. ?
- Dorcas b. ca 1819 Pa.

Ch: Elizabeth J. b. ca 1837 Mo.

- Mary b. ca 1840 Mo.
- James B. b. ca 1842 Mo.
- Frances A. b. 1843 Mo.

Shannon, Davis (4-c) dlc2183 Marion Co. (bro. to Wesley—see roster)

- b. 4-19-1811 Union Co., Ind., d. ?, never married

Shannon, Wesley, (4-c) dlc745 Marion Co. (later moved to Lane Co.)

- b. 5-9-1820 Union Co., Ind., d. 11-12-1890 Eugene, Ore.
- m. 7-15-1847 Marion Co., Elizabeth Simmons (p. Samuel—see roster)

Shaser, George Washington (2-a-8) Set. Thurston Co., Wn.
 b. 7-15-1815 N.Y., d. 1899 Thurston Co., Wn.
 m. 5-7-1845 in present Brown Co., Kan., on way to Ore.
 Margaret Packwood (p. John I.—see roster)
 Desc: Same as Packwood, John I.—see roster.

Sheaffer, Peter (1) plc 6-9-1846 Polk Co., no further info.

Short, Amos M. (2-c) Set. Vancouver, Wn. (plc 8-13-1846)
 b. 4-13-1810 Tioga Co., Pa., d. 1-19-1853, drowned at mouth of
 Columbia.

m. 11-22-1829 Tioga Co., Pa.

Esthere Clark (who platted the town of Vancouver, Wn.)

b. 12-24-1806 Tioga Co., Pa., d. 6-28-1862 Vancouver, Wn.

Ch: Curtis b. 10-17-1830 Tioga Co., Pa., d. 1840s Vancouver, Wn.
 Jerusha b. 8-7-1832 Tioga Co., Pa., m. 1st. abt. 11-1845 A. J.
 Bolan—see roster.

Drusilla b. 1-15-1834 Washtenaw Co., Mich., m. Henry
 Burlingame

Amos Clark b. 4-4-1835 Washtenaw Co., Mich. d. 11-30-1910
 Morengo, Wa. m. 1st. 4-1853 Vancouver, Wa., Ann E.
 Smith who d. 1899, m. 2d. 6-1901 Josie L. Hardinger

Samantha b. 1-25-1837 Whiteside Co., Ill., m. 3-25-1853
 Portland, Ore. Henry C. Morse.

Mary B. "Maxie" b. 10-1-1838 Whiteside Co., Ill.

Ira b. 5-5-1840 Whiteside Co., Ill. (not in 1850 census)

Alfred D. b. 3-4-1842 Whiteside Co., Ill.

Elizabeth b. 10-17-1843 Whiteside Co., Ill. (not in 1850 census)

Grant Hall b. 9-1-1845 Ft. Hall, Idaho, on way to Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Ermil Duncan, Oregon City, Mrs. Janet Strong, Boise,
 Id., & unrelated "Short" historian Mrs. Hermine Decker,
 Vancouver, Wn.

Shroder, George N. (1) plc 7-4-1846 Champoeg Co., No further
 info.

Shuck, James (2-d) (10th child of Jacob & Susanna (Jones) S.)

b. 11-19-1822 Ind., d. winter 1845 or spring 1846 Oregon City,
 Ore.

m. 2-12-1843 Henry Co., Ia., Mary Long. Unknown if Mary
 came & d. along the way or d. prior to 1845.

Desc: Mrs. Wayne V. Parker, Wichita, Kan., & Mrs. Don
 Huffman, Oak Grove, Ore.

Sigler, George* (1) dlc4422 Washington Co.

b. 1808 Ross Co., Oh., d. abt. 1864 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 10-4-1854 Wash. Co., Laura Conrad

Sigler, William (1-7)

b. ?, d. Murdered 1849/50 in Tehema Co., Cal.

Silsil, George (1) plc—several voided then 8-16-1847 Vancouver, Wn. Witness in suit on Ty. Doc. #563, also work schedule Ty. Doc. #567.

Simmons, Samuel (4-b) dlc1063 Marion Co. (Howell Prairie)

b. 1802 Guilford Co., N.C., d. ca. 1878 Mar. Co., m. 12-1822 Wayne Co., Ind.

Mahala "Anna"/"Amy" Bunch b. 1800 N.C., d. 11-6-1879 Marion Co.

Ch: First 3 b. Randolph Co., Ind., 4th b. Wayne Co., Ind., 5th b. Mich.

Asa B. (dlc1702) b. 1824, m. 1st. 11-13-1851 Clack. Co., Sarah Sweagle who d. 1863.

William (dlc2249) b. 1828.

Elizabeth Mahala b. 3-3/19-1830, m. 7-15-1847 Marion Co., Wesley Shannon—see roster.

John H. b. 8-12-1832, d. Marion Co., m. Mary Jane Hall—1850er.

Sylvester C. b. 1839, d. 1925 Portland, Ore.

Simpson, Isaac Middleton (4-e-8) dlc1252 Polk Co. (bro. to Rice—see roster)

b. 2-4-1803 Oglethorpe Co., Ga., d. 7-11-1877 Polk Co., (p. Malachi)

m. 8-16-1835 Lawrence Co., Ark.

Martha Jackson b. 11-8-1815 Tenn., d. 11-22-1912 Airlie, Polk Co.

Ch: All three children b. Lawrence Co., Ark.

Amos Carl b. 1836, d. 1845 on trip to Ore.

Marshall W. b. 7-13-1838, d. 8-26-1930 Benton Co., m. 1859 Polk Co., Joyce Bevens.

Eliza b. 1-25-1841, d. 10-1-1922 The Dalles, Ore., m. 7-1858 Lafayette W. Loughary b. 9-2-1832.

Simpson, Rice W. (4-e-8) dlc1251 Polk Co. (bro. to Isaac—see roster)

b. 9-1-1808 Oglethorpe Co., Ga., d. 3-14-1883 Polk Co. (p. Malachi)

m. 10-7-1828 Franklin Co., Tenn.

Rebecca Lasater (possibly related to other 1845 Lasaters—see roster)

b. 10-8-1812 Tenn. d. 3-22-1865 Airlie, Polk Co., Ore.

Ch: Sophia (dlc3337) b. 1836 Franklin Co., Ark., m. 3-5-1854 Polk Co., Burriss Hastings.

Henderson (dlc4676) b. 1-30-1841 Franklin Co., Ark., d. 1904,
m. 1860 Martha Faulkenberry of Ark.

Alfred b. 1839 Ark.

Albert b. 1843 Ark.

Skinner, Alonzo A. (4-b-5) dlc3-945 Jackson Co. (bro. to Eugene—
see roster)

b. 1814 Portage Co., Oh., d. 4-30-1877 Santa Cruz, Cal. (p. John
Joseph)

m. abt. 1853 Eugene, Ore., Eliza Lincoln

Skinner, Eugene Franklin (4-b-5) dlc857 Lane Co. (Eugene, Ore.
named for him)

b. 9-13-1809 Essex Co., N.Y., d. 12-15-1864 Eugene, Ore.

(p. John Joseph & bro. to Alonzo—see roster)

m. 11-29-1839 Putnam Co., Ill.

Mary P. Cook (who m. 2d. N.L. Packard)

b. 2-7-1816 Augusta, Onida Co., N.Y., d. 6-4-1881 Eugene, Ore.

Smeed, Hiram N. (2-c-8) dlc989 Linn Co.

b. 11-26-1824 Cattaraugus Co., N.Y. d. ?

m. 2-17-1849 Linn Co. Rachael Jane Wood (step-dau. John
Striethoff—see roster.)

Smith, Adam (3-8*) (p. possibly Ezekiel—see roster)

b. 1828 Bavaria, d. ?, m. 1st. Elizabeth Comer of Macon Co.,
Mo., divorced May 1847 in Ore. m. 2d. Anna _____ who d.
5-4-1863 Jacksonville, Ore., m. 3d. 7-20-1876 Linn Co., Ore.,
Amanda Stinson.

Smith, Alexander (2-a-8) (p. Geo. & Nancy (Hamilton) S.) (bro.
Greenberry—see roster)

b. ca 1823 Grayson Co., W. Va., d. 1851 Honolulu, Hawaii.
Never m.

Smith, Alonson P. (2-a-8) dlc1074 Clackamas Co. (plc 7-30-1846
Polk Co., aband. 1847)

b. 1815 Union Co., Ind., d. 1890 Clack. Co. (bur. Milwaukie
cem.)

m. 5-15-1847 Clack. Co., Harriet Vanneva McNary (p. James—
see roster)

Smith, Alvis (4-a-8*) dlc2702 Marion Co.

b. 1808 Orange Co., N.C., d. ?, m. 5-15-1832 Warren Co., Ind.

Sally N. Pugh (p. Wm. Sr. & Sarah (White) P. & step-dau. to
Janette Pugh—see roster of Pugh, Wm. Sr. and Janette
(Donelson).

b. 5-18-1814 Tenn., d. ?

Ch: oldest b. 1833, d. ?

Nancy b. 1835 Ind.

Sarah b. 1837 Ark., m. 1858 Marion Co., Ore., John Quincy Wilson

Polly b. 1839 Ark.

Elizabeth b. 1841 Ark.

Moriah b. 1845 on way to Ore.

Desc: Same as Pugh, Wm. Sr.

Smith, C.C. (4-g-8) plc 7-30-1846 Polk Co.

Witness in Welch vs. Meek suit, Ty. Doc. #613.

Smith, Colman D. (1) dlc4850 Yamhill Co. (see dlc Bk. IV, p. 55)

b. 1813 Genesee Co., N. Y., d. ?, m. 10-10-1842 Mo.,

Emma G. _____ b. ?, d. ?

Ch: Unable to find this family in 1850 or 1860 census.

Smith, Ezekiel Adam (3-8*) Possible returnee or d. early in Ore.

Possible p. to Mrs. John (Malinda) Martin, Mrs. Robt. Hamilton & Adam Smith—see roster.

Smith, G.M. 4-5 In Sonoma, Cal. 1845-6. Perhaps same as below.

Smith George (3-7) Set. Sonoma Co., Cal. (possibly Geo. W.)

b. ca 1812 Ky., d. ?, m. abt. 1834 prob. Ill.

Nancy _____ b. ca 1817 Ky., d. ?

Ch: James E. b. ca 1835 Ill.

John S. b. ca 1837 Ill.

Mary A.J. b. ca 1840 Mo.

Isaac b. ca 1842 Mo.

Viana b. ca 1844 Mo.

Smith, George D. (3-8*) (Cousin to above George Smith)

b. 1824 Oh., d. prob. Portland, Ore.

m. 3-3-1853 Marion Co., Elizabeth Pell.

Smith, Greenberry (2-a-8) dlc2322 Benton Co. (bro. to Alex.—see roster)

b. 9-10-1820 Grayson Co., W. Va., d. 5-7-1886 Corvallis, Ore.

m. 1st. 3-2-1848 Benton Co., Eliza J. Hughart (p. Joseph—see roster)

m. 2d. 2-21-1850 Benton Co., Mary Baker b. ca 1829.

Smith, Hiram (4-b) (also called "Capt." & "Red Shirt". For a time was Capt. of 16 men & their families from Ohio, which included O. Risley, & James Taylor—see roster. Hiram came alone in 1845, returned east with Palmer in 1846 & made

several more trips overland before settling in Multnomah Co., Ore. Do not know when his wife came.

b. 1810 Danville, N.Y., d. 1-17-1870 San Francisco, Cal.

m. 1835 Cooks Corners, Findley, Oh.,

Hannah Moore Stone b. 2-16-1814 Rutland Co., Vt., d. 8-2-1896 Portland, Ore.

Smith, James (1) dlc4250 Polk Co.

b. 1802 Washington Co., Va., d. 3-25-1872 Polk Co.

m. 12-28-1831 Montgomery Co., Mo.

Elizabeth M. _____ b. ca 1811 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Eliza A. b ca 1834 Mo.

Margaret E. b ca 1836 Mo.

James D. b 1838 Mo.

Benjamin F. b 5-4-1840 Mo.

George W. b ca 1842 Mo.

Cordelia b. ca 1844 Mo.

Smith, James (4-a) dlc326 Marion Co.

b. 1795 York Co., Pa., d. ?, m. 2-3-1820 Columbiana Co., Oh.,

Sarah Jennings b. 1797 Columbiana Co., Oh., d. 9-19-1857 Marion Co.

Ch: Mary Almira see Taylor, Mrs. Wm.

Simeon (dlc1028) b. 2-16-1823 Columbiana Co., Oh., d. 5-11-

1879 Marion Co., m. 1st. 3-25-1847 Ore. Ty., Nancy Earl

(p. Joseph—see roster) m 2d. 1856 Nancy Barger

Joseph (dlc1648) b. 1827 Wayne Co., Oh., m. 7-5-1848 Polk

Co., Sarah Ann _____.

Seth b. prob. abt. 1829-plc 8-31-1846 Vancouver, Wn. No other info.

James Jr. b 1833 Oh., m. 12-26-1857 Marion Co., Mary Frances Taylor

Solomon b. 11-7-1835 Oh., m. 8-27-1857 Marion Co., Jemima Taylor

Jennings b. 1838 Oh.

Smith, James Preston (4-e) dlc828 Polk Co.

b. 1819 Hopkins Co., Ky., d. ?, m. 3-14-1839 Des Moines Co., Ia.

Rebecca English (p. Levin—see roster) b. 4-8-1825 Green Co., Ill., d. ?

Ch: Levin Nelson b. ca 1840 Mo.

Mary Ellen b. ca 1842 Mo.

William b. 1845 on way to Ore.

Smith, John (1) To Sonoma Co., Cal. 1848. Perhaps the J.A. Smith who registered a plc in Polk Co., 6-1846 and abandoned it 2-19-1847

b. ca 1814 Va., d. ?, m. prob. 1835 Mo.

Pelina _____ b. ca 1809 Ky., d. ?

Ch: E.H. (male) b. ca 1836 Mo.

L.C.V. (female) b. ca 1839 Mo.

L.F. (male) b. ca 1841 Mo.

James A. b. ca 1843 Mo.

Smith, Joseph (4-7) Nephew of the Mormon prophet. No other info.

Smith, Levi Lathrop (1) plc 10-4-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. Came with Edmund Sylvester (see roster) and was partners with him in Olympia Land Claim. Later a legislator of that district.

Smith, Malcolm* (1) plc 3-16-1846 Tualatin Co. Possibly same as Markham Smith in 1850 census.

Smith, Pascal E. (3-8) dlc4814 Polk Co. (possibly related to other 45 Smiths)

b. 9-1823 Sangamon Co., Ill., d. ? prob. Pampa, Palouse, Wn.

m. 9-22-1851 Polk Co., Eliza Ann _____.

Smith, Peter (1) dlc 718 Linn Co.

b. 1801 N.Y., d. ?, m. 1st. ?

m. 2d. 8-9-1846 Wash. Co., Ore., Sarah "Sally" Lauray b. ca 1818 Mo.

Ch: James b. ca 1842 Mo.

Smith, Thomas (4-6) Bancroft says perhaps the one at Gold Hill, Nev. in '81.

Smith, Thomas (1) dlc3-600 Douglas Co.

b. 1823 Frederick Co., Md., d. ?

Smith, Wm. M. "Jim Crow" (4-6)

b. ?, d. 1854 Martinez, Cal. (committed suicide)

Smith, Wm. Mercer (1) dlc1696 Linn Co. (p. Andrew—1853er)

b. 1826 Va., d. ?, m. 7-17-1851 Linn Co.

Rhoda Ann Settle (p. John)

Snyder, Jacob Rink (4-6) Set. Sonoma Co., Cal.

b. 8-23-1812 Philadelphia, Pa., d. 4-29-1878 Sonoma Co., Cal.

m. 1st. 1850 Susan H. Brayton, m. 2d. 1874 Rachel J. Sears.

Spaulding, Rebecca Ann (Knox) (2-c) (p. James Knox—see roster)

b. 1821 Lycoming Co., Pa., d. 1-14-1891 Linn Co., Ore.

- m. 1st. Mr. Spaulding who d. prior to 1845. m. 2d. 4-12-1846
Clackamas Co., Silas Haight (dlc789).
- Speil, Harry (4-b) Set. at Santa Cruz, Cal. (also spelled Speel)
b. ca 1826 Pa., d. 6-1858 (accidentally killed by a fall)
Came to Oregon first and to Cal. in 1846.
- Spence, Archibald* (1) plc 5-8-1847 Tualatin Co. Co-partner with
John.
- Spence, John C.* (1) plc 5-8-1847 Tualatin Co. Co-partner with
Archibald.
- Sportsman, Wm. (1) plc 12-12-1846 Tualatin Co. To Cal. 1846/7
then supposedly back to Mo.
Desc: Mrs. Jack Willis, Lawson, Mo.
- Staats, Isaac (2-a) dlc4710 Polk Co. (bro. to Stephen—see roster)
b. 9-23-1814 Albany, N.Y., d. 8-2-1888 Polk Co. (drowned)
m. 5-10-1846 Polk Co., Orlena N. Williams (p. Jas. E.—see
roster)
- Staats, Stephen (2-a) dlc414 Polk Co. (bro. to Isaac—see roster)
b. 7-16-1821 Albany, N.Y., d. 4-7-1898 Polk Co.
m. 3-29-1846 Polk Co., Cordelia Forest (p. John—see roster)
- Stagg, Nicholas (2-c) plc 8-6-1846 Vancouver, Wn. Ty. Set. The
Dalles, Wasco Co., Ore.
b. ca 1819 Oh., d. 6-16-1872 The Dalles, Wasco Co., Or.
m. ? Ore., Adeline Shafey/Shavey b. Ill.
- Stanley, Thomas (1) Possibly to Cal 1845 & to Ore. early 1846)
dlc60 Mar. Co.
b. 1794 Franklin Co., Pa., d. ?, m. 5-14-1828 Baltimore, Md.
Margaret _____ b. ca 1807 Md., d. ?
Ch: James b. ca 1829 Oh. (plc 7-13-1846 Champoeg Co.)
Wm. b. ca 1835 Ind.
Ellen b. ca 1838 Mo.
Elizabeth b. ca 1839 Mo.
Caroline b. ca 1845 on way to Ore.
- Stanley, Mr. (1-7) In Sutter's employ 1845-6. Possibly Thos.—see
roster
- Stansbury, Zenus N. (1) Set. in Clackamas Co.
b. ca 1824 Tenn., d. ?, m. 7-20-1855 Clackamas Co., Susan Jane
Catton

Steepero, Harvey (2-b-f) Set. Polk Co. (bro. to Mrs. H. Helmick—see roster)

b. 1829 Mouckport, Ind., d. 1913, bur. Alsea cem., Polk Co.
m. abt. 1853 prob. Polk Co., Sarah C. _____ 1838-1920.

Stephens, Emmor Jefferson (4-c) (p. Thos. & Jane Jefferson) S.)

b. 1777 Md., d. 1846 Portland, Ore.

m. 1st. 1801 Elizabeth Bowles Hannal b. 1777 Md., d. 1822 Ind.

m. 2d. abt. 1822/23 Ind.

Jemima Heppas b. ?, d. 1845 on the way to Ore.

Ch: Thomas Fulton see roster

James B. (dlc1049) 1844er to Ore.

Margaret b. 11-24-1814 Ill., d. 10-10-1888 LaCenter, Wn. m.

8-24-1845 Ind., Samuel Johnson. They came west in 1871

Henry/Harry N. b. 5-14-1827 Jefferson Co., Ind.

Emmor Jefferson Jr. b. 1829 Jefferson Co., Ind., d. 1-1850
Wash. Co., Ore. (murdered)

John B./M. (dlc2120) b. 8-18-1831 Ind., m. 1-1-1852 Yam.
Co. Ann Eliza Hawley

Elizabeth (dlc3654) b. 1834 Ind., d. 5-30-1902 Benton Co., m.
9-13-1852 Pacific Co., Wn. Ty., Wm. Howard Elliott

Mary Matilda b. 10-5-1840 Ind., d. 2-24-1926 Yam. Co., m.
8-15-1855 Yamhill Co., Levi Bennett

There were other children but they did not come to Oregon.

Desc: Mrs. Eldon Stroup, Gresham, Ore.

Stephens, Thos. Fulton (4-c) dlc565 Wash. Co. (p. Emmor & Eliz.
Bowls (Hannal) S.)

b. 1802 Muskegum Co., Ohio, d. 4-13-1884 Portland, Ore.

m. 1st. 5-4-1828 Jefferson Co., Ind., Elizabeth Matthews who d.

m. 2d. 3-16-1836 Hancock Co., Ill. Phoebe Atherton (p. Ezra (of
Ky.) & Ellen (Campbell) (of Pa.) A.)

b. 10-17-1816 Ohio, d. ? prob. Walla Walla, Wn.

Ch: Wm. M. b. 7-8-1831 Madison, Jefferson Co., Ind., d. 1916
Forest Grove, Wash. Co., m. 8-22-1861 Polk Co., Ann Eliz.
DeLashmutt (p. E.L.)

John R. b. 1838 Ill., killed ret. from John Day mines, body
never found.

Nancy/Mary Ellen b. 1840 Ill.

Mary/Nancy Ann b. 1842 Ill., m. T.J. Robinson of Walla
Walla, Wn.

Thomas T. b. 1845 on way to Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Eldon Stroup, Gresham, Ore.

Stephenson, Millie (1) (do not know who parents were) (dlc1040
Marion Co.)

b. 1831 Ohio, d. ?, m. 1-4-1846 Marion Co., Ore. George Neal—
1844er
Desc: Miss Mayme Keene, Salem, Ore.

Stevens, James & family (1-7) No other info.

Stevens, Richard & family (1-7) No other info.

Stewart, Daniel (4-c) (p. Woodson & Patience (Benton) S.)
b. 4-26-1825 Marion Co., Ohio, d. prob. Stewart Canyon, Idaho.
m. 3-1853 Sante Fe, Monroe Co., Mo. Miss Margaret Fruit
b. 9-19-1830 Calloway Co., Mo., d. 8-13-1896, prob. Idaho
Daniel tr. the plains twice more after 1845 finally settling in
Idaho.

Stewart, John (4-b-8) dlc175 Benton Co. (p. Geo. Wash. & Mary
(Smith) S.)

b. 2-12-1800 Knox Co., Va., d. 2-28-1885 Corvallis, Benton Co.,
Ore.

m. 1st. ?, 2d. 1-7-1840 Holt Co., Mo.

Mary "Polly" Scott (p. Wm. Scott of Va.)

b. 6-1-1821 Switzerland Co., Ind., d. 12-31-1913 Corvallis, Ore.

Ch: Archimedes "Kim" (dlc176) b. 1827 Tippicanoe Co., Ind., m.
1st. 10-19-1848 Benton Co., Ore. Matilda Grimsley, m. 2d.
2-21-1860 Marg't. J. Walker

Minerva (dlc1209) b. 1829 Ind. m. 9-28-1848 Benton Co.,
Elgy C. Dice

Hugh b. 1834 Ind. d. 1854, killed by Ind. in So. Ore. while
driving cattle to Calif. mines.

Elizabeth b. 1838 Ind. m. 1st. Whitman Co., Wn. L.M.
Ringer, m. 2d. Wn. Ty., Mr. McDonald

John b. 8-18-1841 Holt Co., Mo., d. prob. Walla Walla, Wn.,
m. cousin Mahala Stewart (p. James H.)

Calvin N. b. 2-5-1843 Holt Co., Mo., d. 5-2-1915 Benton Co.,
Ore. m. Annie B. _____ b. 6-6-1836, d. 6-24-1890 Benton
Co.

Stone, Edwin (4-b) dlc4339 Yamhill Co.

b. 1823 Thompkins Co., N.Y. d. abt. 1-1-1860 Yamhill Co.
of TB

m. 11-13-1851 Yamhill Co., Mary E. Henderson (p. Robt.)

Striethoff, John Y. (2-c) dlc2851 Linn Co.

b. 1789 Pa. d. ? Linn Co., Ore. m. 1st abt. 1816, m. 2d. abt. 1833
Mrs. Woods who d. 1845 on way to Ore. possibly on Trappers'
Trail

m. 3d. 11-16-1851 Linn Co., Ore. Mrs. Elizabeth McLain

- Ch: Thos. Edward (dlc2560) b. 1817 York Co., Pa.
 Reuben (dlc994) b. 1821 Fairfield Co., Ohio d. 12-1870 Wasco Co., Ore.
 Frances see Earl, Mrs. John
 Lewis b. 1825 Oh., m. 2-26-1854 Linn Co., Rebecca Hardman
 John b. 1826 Oh.
 Elizabeth (dlc4815) b. abt. 1830 Oh., m. 3-3-1850 Linn Co., Wm. Basye
 Julia Ann b. 1832 Oh., d. 1-26-1846 Clackamas Co., Ore.
 Louisa Woods (dlc4812) b. 1825 Knox Co., Oh., d. 4-6-1894 Linn Co., m. 1st. 10-14-1846 Wm. Earl (p. Joseph—see roster), who d. 1863, m. 2d. 1865 T.M. Humphreys
 Rachel Jane Woods b. ca 1828 Knox Co., Oh., m. 2-17-1847 Linn Co., Hiram Smeed—see roster
- Stump, David (2-a) dlc3234 Polk Co.
 b. 10-29-1819 Columbiana Co., Oh., d. 2-21-1886 Monmouth, Ore.
 m. 3-10-1850 Polk Co., Catherine Eliz. Chamberlain—1844er.
- Stump, Joseph (1) plc 11-8-1845 Champoeg Co., abandoned 3-1846. Prob. returnee.
- Sullivan, Isaac M. (3-8*) plc 12-3-1846 Vancouver, Wn., voided. Perhaps the same as the Major S. who set. Sonoma Co., Cal. & m. 1851 Polly Gilham.
- Summers, Thomas S. (2-c) dlc2821 Linn Co.
 b. 1816 Wayne Co., Ind., d. ?, m. 1839/1840 Preble Co., Oh.
 Eliza _____ b. 1818 Ire., d. ?
- Ch: Jane b. 1840 Oh./Ia.
 William b. 1842 Oh./Ia.
- Desc: Byrl Coyl, Portland, Ore. & Richard Timmons, Walla Walla, Wn.
- Swasey, Wm. F. (4-6) Set. In San Francisco
 b. ca 1815 Bath, Me., d. ?, m. ?
- Sweet, Chas. B.* (4-a-8*) dlc2630 Lane Co. (bro. to Zara—see roster)
 b. 1826 Washington Co., Oh., d. ?, m. 1st. ? Elizabeth S., divorced in Ore. 1-6-1848 & changed name to Elizabeth S. Moore.
 m. 2d. 1-10-1852 Lane Co., Catherine McBee.
- Sweet, Zara, T. (4-a-8) dlc3-1798 Lane Co. (bro. to Chas.—see roster)

- b. 11-2-1815 Pittsburgh, Pa., d. 9-1892 Mapleton, Lane Co., Ore.
 m. 7-1840 Stark Co., Ill.
 Sarah Maria Stephens b. 9-12-1819 Montreal, Can., d. ?
 Ch: Wallace G. b. 10-14-1843 Knox Co., Ill.
 Possibly another who d. on Trappers' Trail.
- Switzler, John (2-c) dlc137 Clackamas Co. (p. Geo. & Charity (Denig) S.)
 b. 9-29-1789 Orange Co., Va., d. 3-1860 in "Wreck of the Northerner," bur. Masonic cemetery, Oregon City, Ore. (he was in war of 1812)
 m. 1st. 1811 Elizabeth Lee (p. Randolph & Eliz.) d. 1826 leaving 3 ch.
 m. 2d. 4-12-1827 Saline Co., Mo.
 Sara Maria Robinson b. 1798/1808 Warrensburg, Mo., d. 5-1850 Clack. Co. (later Mult. Co. She is bur. on farm, Switzler slough, Mult. Co.)
 Ch: Sarah see Wilson, Mrs. General A.
 Joseph Robinson (dlc1322) b. 9-26-1829 Saline Co., Mo., d. 2-22-1865 Canema, Clack. Co., m. 1st. 3-9-1848 Clack. Co., Mary Wolf, m. 2d. 4-21-1861 Clack Co., Elizabeth (Clack Co. marriage records says Elizabeth Switzler, obviously a mistake)
 Jehu Robinson (dlc2305) b. 9-2-1831 Boon Co., Mo., d. 2-4-1908 Mesa Ariz., m. 1st. 4-27-1861, Marg't E. Nye, m. 2d. 6-11-1877, Elizabeth Kirkendall.
 Wm. B.G. b. 12-7-1834 Saline Co., Mo., d. 10-23-1883 Pendleton, Ore., m. 1st. 1870 Eliza Hale, m. 2d. Ellen P. O'Hearn
 Cynthia Charity b. 1836 Saline Co., Mo., d. 1881 Clark Co., Wn., m. 1st. John Wirt Nye, m. 2d. 1871 Benj. F. Shaw.
 Martha Frances B. 1838 Saline Co., Mo., d. abt. 1856 Mult. Co.
 John B. b. 5-16-1839 Saline Co., Mo., d. 10-6-1924 Umatilla, Ore., m. 1-3-1866 Montana/Cal., Mary Ann Smoot
 Harriet Jane b. 1-29-1844 Saline Co., Mo., d. 8-15-1913 Pendleton, Ore., m. 11-18-1865 Adam Wirt Nye.
 Mary Ann Margaret b. ? d. age 18 years.
- Sylvester, Edmund (1) plc 6-3-1846 Clackamas Co., voided.
 Came with Levi L. Smith (see roster) and was partners with him in Olympia Land Claim. Do not know if there was a relationship to John, see below.
- Sylvester, John (1) dlc4484 Benton Co.
 b. 4-11-1814 Md., d. 1-11-1891 Corvallis, Ore.

- m. 8-30-1851 Benton Co., Mrs. Mary (Taylor) Morgan (widow of Daniel)
 m. 2d. 1879 Ann McTimmons widow of Lambert—see roster

Tallentine, Thos. (2-c) plc 4-10-1846 Yam. Co. Set. Olympia, Wn.
 b. 1810 England, d. ?, m. abt. 1845 Ore. Ty., Agnes Murphy
 b. 1820 Harrisburg, Pa., d. 4-13-1876 Olympia, Wn.

Taylor, James "Colonel" (4-c) dlc1926 Clatsop Co.
 b. 3-9-1809 Bedford Co., Pa., d. 1904 Clatsop Co., m. 7-14-1839 Putnam Co., Oh.
 Esther d'Armon b. 7-17-1823 Lancaster Co., Pa., d. 10-23-1893 Astoria, Ore. (p. Samuel & Esther)
 Ch: Ione Elizabeth b. ca 1844 Oh., m. J. W. White
 Several Black people came with Taylor but were unnamed.

Taylor, Melissa (4-e) (sis. to Wm. Taylor—see roster)
 b. 1829 Ill., d. ?, m. prior to 1850 in Ore., Wm. Hamilton—see roster

Taylor, William (4-e) dlc1966 Marion Co. (bro. to Melissa Taylor—see roster)
 b. 1818 Hardy Co., Va., d. 3-11-1897 Marion Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. 3-19-1840 Franklin Co., Mo. (m. 2d. Matilda Oswald)
 Mary Almira Smith (p. James & Sarah (Jennings) S.—see roster)
 b. 1820 Ohio, d. 7-11-1854 Marion Co., Ore.
 Ch: Sarah E. b. 1841 Mo. m. Thos. J. Kingston
 Mary Ann b. 9-4-1844 Independence, Mo., m. 1st 1863 Marion Co. Russell Evans, m. 2d. 12-10-1865 Thos. Baker.
 Margaret b. 1845 on way to Ore.

Teeters, Mrs. (widow) (4-d-5)
 Supposed to have had several children according to B. F. Bonney.

Terwilliger, James (2-b-f-8) dlc1078 Mult. Co. (p. Cornelius & Ann (Cadecker) T.)
 b. 10-3-1809 Ulster, N.Y., d. 9-1-1892 Portland, Ore.
 m. 1st. 1833 Tompkins Co., N.Y. (m. 2d. 1847 Ore. Philanda (Lee) Green)
 Sophia Ann Hurd b. abt. 1815 prob. N.Y., d. abt. 10-3-1845 Upper Cascades of Columbia River, Ore.
 Ch: Lorenzo b. 1829 Ohio, d. 1851—killed by Indians at Rogue River, Ore.
 John b. 1832 Ohio, d. 1849 Cal. of Quinsy.

- Hiram b. 3-6-1840 Vernon, Knox Co., Ohio, d. 1918 Portland, Ore., m. 7-12-1869 Tillamook, Ore. Mary Edwards (p. Joseph)
- Charlotte A. b. 12-21-1842 Chicago, Ill., m. 1st. 4-12-1860 Mult. Co., Walter Moffett who d. 1878, m. 2d. 3-8-1887 C. M. Cartright.
- Child. said to have died before the mother. Could have been referring to Asa who was born & died in Ohio. No year given for b. or d.
- Tetherow, David (3-8) (bro. to Sol.—see roster)
 b. abt. 1805 prob. Rutherford Co., N.C., d. 1846 after June, Ore. Ty.
 m. abt. 1830, prob. Ill. Ruth Southwood
 b. 1814 Ky., d. 3-14-1866 Linn Co., Ore. Ruth m. 2d. 8-15-1850, John G. Wilson dlc2680.
- Ch: Mary Ann (dlc2095) b. 1831 Ill., m. 5-13-1849 Linn Co., Randall Yarbrough
 George W. b. 4-2-1834 Burlington, Lee Co., Iowa, m. 11-11-1857 Linn Co., Ore. Elizabeth Miller of Ill.
 Edithe Elizabeth (dlc2489) b. 1835 Burlington, Lee Co., Iowa, m. 5-20-1851 Clack. Co., John W. Newman (p. Samuel—see roster)
 John b. 1838 Clay Co., Mo., m. 3-4-1869 Martha L. Bush/Duse (?)
 Solomon S. b. 3-26-1841 Clay Co., Mo., d. 5-2-1926 Wenatchee, Wn. m. 4-20-1865 Linn Co., Nancy Jane Crossley
 Ellen b. 1844 Clay Co., Mo., m. 7-9-1860 Joel T. Broiles
 William H. b. 1845 on way to Ore.
- Desc: Mrs. Margie Gray, La Center, Wn., & Esta Braunwart, Wenatchee, Wn.
- Tetherow, Solomon (3-8) dlc3567 Polk Co.
 b. 3-29-1800 Tenn., d. 9-15-1879 Polk Co., Ore.
 m. 4-2-1823 Clay Co., Mo. Ibba Baker
 b. 9-15-1806 N. C., d. 3-25-1869 Polk Co., Ore.
- Ch: Amos b. 1-21-1827 Mo.,
 Evaline/Evelyn (dlc3229) b. 3-27-1828 Mo., m. 7-2-1846 Polk Co., Paul Hiltibrand—see roster
 Lucinda (dlc3445) b. 8-1-1830 Mo., d. prob. Ashland, Ore., m. 1-28-1847 Polk Co., Ore. Wm. "Bill" Parker
 Matilda b. 10-30-1832 Mo.
 Andrew Jackson (dlc3540) b. 6-20-1834 Davis Co., Mo., m. 4-23-1854 Polk Co., Sophronia Crowe
 Samuel Houston b. 3-6-1836 Platte Co., Mo., d. 1925 Fall City, Ore. m. 11-16-1858 Polk Co., Henrietta Grifforth

Thomas Benton b. 2-12-1838 Mo., d. 3-3-1918 Polk Co., m.
 11-18-1858 Polk Co., Martha A. McLoughlin
 Emily (dlc3-551) b. 1-21-1840 Mo., m. 12-4-1856 Polk Co.,
 Henry Christian
 David Acheson b. 5-25-1842 Mo., d. 5-31-1845 Nebraska Ty.
 Wm. Linn b. 5-25-1842 Mo., m. 12-5-1861 Polk Co., Angeline
 Johnson

Desc: Same as those for David Tetherow—see roster.

Tharp, Abraham (4-g) dlc1997 Polk Co.

b. 12-30-1800 Morris Co., N. J., d. 10-13-1873—Bur. Deer Cr.
 Cem., Yamhill Co., Ore. on Danforth dlc.
 m. 1-3-1832 Tazwell Co., Ill. Margaret Stewart
 b. 4-20-1812/17 Ohio, d. 3-24-1860 Yamhill Co., Ore., Bur. with
 Abrm.

Ch: George (dlc3207) b. 11-18-1832 Tazwell Co., Ill., d. 5-15-1895
 Polk Co., m. 1st. 11-20-1853 Polk Co. Mary Jane Eaton
 1836-1877.

Elizabeth (dlc1770) b. 3-23-1836 Tazwell Co., Ill., d. 7-7-1885
 Bellvue, Yam. Co., m. 1-16-1851 Polk Co. Thos. J. Yocum.

Mary A. b. 5-10-1839 Des Moines Co., Iowa, d. 8-16-1889
 Yam. Co., Ore. m. 3-7-1852 Polk Co., Hathaway Yocum.

Amelia Ann b. 1842 Des Moines Co., Iowa, m. 12-9-1855
 Polk Co., Richard Roads

Joseph b. 1-1-1845 Springfield, Sangamon Co., Ill., d.
 1-22-1924 Polk Co., m. 11-10-1875 Yam. Co. Mary Alice
 Wood.

Desc: Miles Eaton, Portland, Ore. & Alice Harris, Sheridan, Ore.

Thomas, Mr. & Mrs. & Family. (1-7) Possibly Frederick Thomas
 below

Thomas, Frederick (4-b) dlc6 Linn Co. (pos. to Cal. in '45 then
 Ore. '46)

b. 1792 Blount Co., Tenn., d. 9-1-1863 Linn Co., Ore. (in war of
 1812)

m. 1818 Mo.,

Rebecca _____ b. ca 1802 N. C., d. ?

Ch: Wm. N. b. ? d. ?

Sally E. b. 1819 Mo.

Jesse B. (dlc581)—says he came to Ore. 1846)

John S. b. 1-20-1823 Morgan Co., Mo. m. 4-17-1850 Linn
 Co., Charlotte _____, see dlc5220.

George B. (dlc692) b. 5-26-1826 Cooper Co., Mo., d. 4-4-1917
 Clack. Co. m. 9-8-1853 Linn Co., Rhoda Bilyew

J. Washington (dlc584) b. 1829 Morgan Co., Mo., m.
 10-16-1852 Linn Co., Rachel A. Turner

Susan Ann (dlc4244) b. 1831 Cooper Co., Mo., m. 4-20-1849
 Linn Co., Robt. F. Montgomery
 Thomas A. b. 11-13-1834 Cooper Co., Mo.
 Charles M. b. 11-13-1834 Cooper Co., Mo.
 Alice b. 1837 Cooper Co., Mo.

Thompson, Arthur H. (4-c)

b. ? d. 1849 Calif. m. 1844 Miriam Robinson, b. 1826 Ill., who
 m. 2d. 7-25-1850 Clatsop Co., Ore., Jeremiah Tuller
 (dlc2774).

Thompson, Lewis, (3-8*) dlc2975 Clatsop Co. (Presby. Minister)
 b. 1809 Covington, Ky., d. 10-18-1897 Oakland, Cal.
 m. 1848 Ore., Sarah Elizabeth Cheadle b. 1827 Ohio.

Thompson, William (3-8*) Listed as 2d. Lt. with the Tetherow
 train.

Thorpe, Edwin A. (1) Set. Polk Co. May be related to 1844
 Thorpes

Thurston, Elizabeth (1) Claimed to be an 1845er.

b. 7-1828 King Co., N.Y., d. ?, m. 6-24-1848 Yamhill Co., Abel
 George—see roster

T'Vault, William Green (2-a-8) Set. in Jacksonville, Ore.

b. 3-23-1806 Davidson Co., Tenn., d. 2-4-1869 Jacksonville of
 smallpox

m. 7-11-1829 Warrick Co., Ind.

Rhoda Boon Burns (p. Edward & Elizabeth (Boon) B.) (Dan'l.
 Boon's niece)

b. 1807 Ky., d. ?

Ch: Lost 2 children before coming to Ore. The 3 listed b.
 Evansville, Ind.

Elizabeth b. 12-14-1834 m. 2-18-1855 Jackson Co., Dan Moe
 Kinney

Marian b. 1836

George b. 1838, unmarried, d. 1857 Jacksonville, Jackson
 Co., Ore.

Desc: Mrs. Sidney Rood, Spenard, Alaska

Todd, Wm. Levi (4-6) Set. San Bernardino, Cal. (p. Dr. John
 Todd) b. 4-14-1818 Edwardsville, Ill., d. Italy (left Cal.
 after 1879)

William was educated to be a druggist.

Trapp, John* (1) dlc172 Benton Co.
 b. 1813 White Co., Tenn., d. ?
 m. 10-20-1832 Jackson Co., Mo., Cynthia Travis (often spelled
 Synthia)
 b. ca 1810 Mo., d. ?
 Ch: Wm. C. b. 9-6-1834 Mo., d. 3-21-1857 Benton Co., Ore.
 Christian b. ca 1836 Mo.
 Martha L. b. ca 1838 Mo.
 Mary C. b. ca 1839 Mo.
 Jonas D. b. ca 1840 Mo.
 Francis M. b. ca 1843 Mo.

Trusdell, Jonathan B. (1) plc 1-12-1846 Clatsop Co., void
 8-18-1847
 b. ?, d. ?, (family in 1850 Yolo Co., Cal. census but J. B. not
 there.)
 m. ?, Jane b. ca 1821 Mo., d. ?
 Ch: Nancy b. ca 1838 Mo.
 Sarah b. ca 1839 Iowa/Ind.?
 John b. ca 1843 Ind.

Tustin, Wm. I. (4-5) Set. in San Francisco
 b. 12-20-1820 Leesburg, Loudoun Co., Va., d. 2-8-1897, m.
 8-21-1842
 Mahala Brunsey b. 4-10-1822 N. C., d. 11-1893 San Francisco
 Ch: Fernando b. 7-4-1843 Marshall Co., Ill.
 Mary b. ca 1842, d. 1850 Cal. of fever
 Desc: Mrs. Wm. M. Huntley, Tustin (Orange Co.) Cal.

Tyrell, Freeman W. P. (2-b*) plc 10-4-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty.
 "Capt."
 b. 1820 Oh., d. 2-1889 Lewis Co., Wn., m. 12-27-1850
 Milwaukie, Ore.
 Rebecca (Davis) Prince (wid. Wm. 49er) d. 6-4-1900 Toledo,
 Wn. age 87.

Umphlet, Stanley (2-c) dlc2373 Yamhill Co.
 b. 1810 Northampton Co., N. C., d. ?, m. 1st. 6-1839 Wash.
 Co., Ia.
 Frances "Fanny" Jane Earl (p. Joseph—see roster)
 b. 1-1-1815 Oh., d. 5-1847, bur. Millers Gap, Ore.
 m. 2d. 10-20-1849 Fulton Co., Ill., Serena Cook (p. John)
 Ch: Alonzo b. 12-1840 Wash. Co., Ia., d. 1929 Grants Pass, Ore.
 Margaret b. 9-17-1841 Wash. Co., Ia., m. Rev. Powell of
 Wash. Co., Ore.

- Stanley went e. in spring '48, m., & bro't bride & her p. west in '50.
 Desc: Ernest E. Umphlet, Portland, Ore.
- Urban, George (2-a) plc 3-27 & 7-20-1846 Clack. Co. In McNamee suit Ty. Doc. #874 & 479 dated 3-21-1846. No trace of after 1849.
- Vaughan, Wm. Tyler (3-8) dlc3-1500 Linn Co.
 b. 10-22-1808 Cabell Co., W. Va., d. 11-18-1888 Lane Co.
 m. 12-6-1827 Cabell Co., W. Va. Phoebe
 Wm. came alone in 1845, returned and brought family in 1847
 Desc: Mrs. Ralph Vaughan, Vale, Ore.
- Vickers, Andrew J. (2-a) dlc891 Clackamas Co.
 b. 1816 Twelve miles from Paris, Fr., d. ? of typhoid
 m. 11-15-1838 St. Clair Co., Ill.
 Ann Engle (p. Wm. S.—see roster)
 b. 11-20-1824 Va., d. 4-20-1865 of typhoid
 Ch: All children b. St. Clair Co., Ill.
 girl b. abt. 1839, d. 1845 at Ft. Laramie, Wyo. of measles
 Ellen b. 3-7-1841, d. 2-20-1889 Clack. Co., m. 9-24-1858 Thos. Fogarty
 girl b. 1844, d. 1845 at Ft. Laramie, Wyo. of measles.
- Walden, Benjamin (2-a-e) dlc1962 Marion Co.
 b. 12-8-1819 Butler Co., Ohio, d. 11-26-1887 Weston, Ore.
 m. 4-16-1845 Buchanan Co., Mo., Sarah Jane Lemmon (p. John—see roster)
 b. 9-16-1828 Sangamon Co., Ill., d. after 1914 Chester, Mont. bur. Weston, Ore.
 Sarah m. 2d. Dr. R. Cummins of Touchet, Wn., who d. 12-8-1913.
 Desc: Mrs. Martin Lizberg, Portland, Or.
- Walker, Clairborne C. (2-b*-8*) dlc821 Polk Co. (bro. to Wel. B.—see roster)
 b. 3-1-1819 Wythe Co., Va., d. 12-30-1903 Spring Valley, Polk Co.
 m. 7-4-1850 Marion Co., Ore. Louisa Pervine 1848er
 (Clairborne was also cousin to Andrew J. Doak—see roster)
- Walker, Ellis L. (2-b-8) dlc2996 Washington Co. (Bro. to Jesse & Thos—see roster)
 b. 1819 Mo., d. ?
 m. 9-23-1847 Ore. Ty., Sarah Ann Bozorth (p. Squire—see roster)

Walker, Jesse (3-8) dlc3-956 Jackson Co.

b. 1815 Howard Co., Mo., or Wayne Co., Ky., d. 8-18-1855
prob. Jackson Co.

m. 4-28-1834 Howard Co., Mo., Nancy Magaha Miller (p.
Robt.—see roster)

b. ca 1818 Ky., d. ?

Ch: All children b. Howard Co., Mo.

James W. b. 2-8-1836, m. Mary E. Harrell

Elizabeth Ann b. 1837, m. Wm. Bybee

Sarah Jane b. 1842, m. Eli Ledford—see roster

Walker, John H. (4-c) dlc3502 Washington Co.

b. 1819 Jefferson Co., Ind., d. 12-10-1892 Wash. Co., Ore.

m. 1841 Mo., Lucinda Wilkes (p. Peyton—see roster)

b. 1818 Bedford Co., Va., d. ?

Ch: Catherine b. ca 1843 Mo.

Wm. B. b. 1845 on the way to Ore.

Walker, Robert (4-c) dlc4561 Washington Co.

b. 1825 at Council Bluffs, on the Mo. line, d. ?

m. 2-8-1849 Wash. Co., Ore., Manerva _____, b. 1827 Mo.

Walker, Thomas* (2-b*-8*) (bro. to Jesse & Ellis L. W.)

b. ca 1830 Mo., d. ? m. ?

Walker, Walter M. (2-b*-8*) dlc820 Polk Co. (bro. to W. B. &
C. C.)

b. 1814 Wythe Co., Va., d. ?

m. 7-6-1843 Mo., Jane Mackey b. ca 1819 Mo., d. ?

Ch: U. V. (female) b. ca 1845 Mo./Ore. ?

One Black girl, Elizabeth b. 1835 Va.

Walker, Wellington Bolevar (2-b*-8*) Set. Spring Valley, Polk
Co., Ore.

b. 1824 Wythe Co., Va., d. 2-16-1904 Portland, Ore.

m. 9-20-1849 Marion Co., Ore. Catherine _____

(Wellington was bro. to C. C. & W. M. & cousin to A. J. Doak—
see roster)

Walkup, Finies (3*-8*) plc 5-2-1846 Clack. Co., aband. 11-16-1847

Wit. in McNamee vs. Urban suit—see Ty. Doc. #874 & 480.

Wallace, Wm. T. (2-a-8) dlc3161 Yamhill Co.

b. 1813 Madison Co., Ky., d. 1899 Lincoln Co., Ore.

m. 5-25-1841 Weston, Platte Co., Mo., Susan R. Herren (Dau.
John—see roster)

b. 1826 Shelby Co., Ky., d. 1906 Lincoln Co., Ore.

Ch: Maria b. 3-1843 Mo.

Desc: same as those for John Herren—see roster.

Wellings/Wallings, Augustus (2-c) plc 4-28-1846 Lewis Co., Wn. Ty. Aband.

Walter, Elias L. (2-c) dlc650 Linn Co.

b. 1813 Champaign Co., Ohio, d. 4-11-1867 Linn Co., Ore.

m. 10-1/10-1846 Yamhill Co., Naomi Janet Williams (p. Naomi—see roster)

Desc: Mrs. Alice Alexander, Portland, Ore.

Walter, Wm. (2-d-3-8) dlc62 Washington Co.

b. 10-25-1767 Baltimore, Md., d. abt. 1868 Hillsboro, Ore.

m. 1805 Wash. Co., Pa., Rachel Doddridge (p. Phillip & Mary (Markel) D.)

b. 5-10-1772 near Pa., d. 10-1849 Wash. Co., Ore.

Ch: Henry Ann—see McKinney, Mrs. Wm.

Sarah b. 1812 Middletown, Wash. Co., Pa., d. ? never m.

Julia Ann—see Cox, Mrs. Anderson

Philip b. 1-25-1816 Wayne Co., Ind., d. 7-2-1900 Waitsburg, Wn. bur. Prescott cem., never m.

Matilda b. 1824 Wayne Co., Ind., m. 1st. Hugh O'Bryant, m. 2d ?

William Wells b. 9-7-1827 Wayne Co., Ind., d. 9-23-1906 Waitsburg, Wn., m. 11-13-1855 Wash. Co., Ore. Charity Marsh d. 1897 Waitsburg.

(Grandchildren Joseph & Elizabeth Allred came with—see roster under Allred).

Desc: Same as Wm. McKinney—see roster. & Clarice Williams, Kingsburg, Cal.

Wapping, John (1) plc 8-8-1846 Vancouver, Wn. Ty. No other info.

Ward, Jeremiah Parker (1) plc 12-6-1845 Yamhill Co.

b. abt. 1823, d. 4-10-1848 Linn City, Wash. Co., Ore.

m. ? Almira Dale b. 5-6-1826 Ft. Edwards, N.Y., d. 3-30-1892 Astoria, bur. Clack. Co., Almira m. 2d. Dr. H. Saffarans—see roster.

Ward/Wand, John P. (1) plc 12-6-1845 Yam. Co. & others. Aband. 1847.

Ward, Thomas M. (1) dlc3-580 Jackson Co.

b. 1809 County Down, Ireland, d. ? T. M. Ward crossed plains in 1845. He sold his claim to Alexander Crawford, then moved

to Three mile, then later to Lone Rock Valley, Ore.

Warden, Henry (4-b) (from Knox Co., Ill.)
 b. abt. 1825 N.Y., d. 2-1850 Lewis Co., Wn.
 Profession: Engineer.

Watt/Watts, D. (1) Published name of one who died while crossing
 plains in 1845. Individual was prob. a male, was from Iowa
 and possibly related to Joseph Watt—see roster.

Watt, Joseph (3-8) 1st. set. Marion Co.
 b. ca 1821 Ohio, d. ?
 m. 8-26-1846 Marion Co., Ore. Sarah E. Craft (p. Chas.—see
 roster)

Waymire, Frederick (2-a-8) dlc4585 Polk Co. (bro. to John &
 Stephen Waymire—see roster; (p. Andrew & Easter)
 b. 3-15-1807 Montgomery Co., Ohio, d. 4-28-1873 Salem, Ore.
 bur. Polk Co.
 m. 10-11-1827 Tippecanoe Co., Ind., Frances Chance Cochran
 “Aunt Fannie” (sis. to Mrs. Job McNamee (p. David &
 Rhoda (Dement) C.)
 b. 1-19-1810 Fayette Co., Ohio, d. 9-16-1878 Polk Co., Ore.
 Ch: Elizabeth Ann b. 7-18-1833 Logansport, Cass Co., Ind., d.
 9-6-1862 Hayden Hall, Polk Co., Ore., m. Mr. Williams?
 Stephen Kennedy b. 3-26-1836 Cass Co., Ind., d. 11-9-1879
 Eliza Ann b. 3-1-1839 Buchanan Co., Mo., d. 5-23-1862 Polk
 Co., Ore. m. 1-21-1858 Polk Co., Thos. Townsend
 George Washington b. 2-5-1844 St. Joseph, Buchanan Co.,
 Mo., d. 9-20-1858 Hayden Hall, Polk Co., Ore.
 Jefferson b. 9-25-1845 Sagebrush Springs, Jefferson Co., Ore.
 d. 11-15-1845 Linnton, Ore.

Desc: Mr. J. V. Flowers, Orange, Cal. & Robert B. Day, Brigham
 City, Utah.

Waymire, John Rudolph (2-a-8) dlc4129 Polk Co. (bro. to
 Frederick & Stephen same parents and Desc.)
 b. 12-1813 Montgomery Co., Ohio, d. 8-2-1891 Dallas, Polk
 Co., Ore.
 m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 3-15-1838 Logansport, Cass Co., Ind.
 Clarissa H. Arbo, b. 2-11-1822 N.Y., d. 9-14-1869 Dallas, Polk
 Co., Ore.
 Ch: Louisa Jane (dlc5223) b. 5-26-1837 Logansport, Cass Co., Ind.
 m. 5-16-1852 Polk Co., Ore. Charles Hamm
 Elvira b. ca 1842 Mo.
 Clarissa T. called “Mary” b. 12-15-1844 Mo.

Waymire, Stephen Kennedy (2-a) (bro. to John & Fred—same p. & Desc.)

b. 1818 Montgomery Co., Ohio, d. 4-4-1845 on west bank of Mo. River, Kansas Ty.

m. 3-5-1840 Buchanan Co., Mo. Mahala E. Gilmore (p. James & Mary "Polly" (Poteet) G.)

b. 12-14-1822 Ky., d. Ore. Mahala came to Ore. with her son James in 1853 and supposedly married William Gilliam for which I find no record.

Ch: James A. b. 1842 Mo., d. 4-16-1910 Alameda, Cal., m. 1865 Yam. Co., Virginia Chrisman. Went to Cal. 1874.

Welch, Abraham (4-c) dlc1589 Yamhill Co.

b. ?, d. 1-30-1845 Daviess Co., Mo.

m. 1820 Adams Co., Ohio

Amelia Grimes (p. Joshua & Eleanor)

b. 9-10-1802 Frederick Co., Md., d. 9-10-1886 Ore. (Jackson Co. ?)

Ch: Wilson D. b. ? d. prob. abt. 1848 Ore.

Joshua (dlc2834) b. 1825 Brown Co., Ohio, m. 12-5-1850 Yam. Co. Olive Smith

John L. (dlc199) b. 1826 Ohio

Bartley C. b. ca 1833 Ohio

Oliver Perry b. 3-4-1834 Adams Co., Ohio, d. 11-26-1860 Ore.

Henry Clay b. 9-24-1839 Randolph Co., Mo., d. 4-11-1863 Clack. Co., Ore.

Robert N. b. 8-2-1844 Daviess Co., Mo., d. 2-29-1864 Clack. Co., Ore.

(Neither Henry nor Robt. were married) (This family all had TB)

Welch, Presley (4-b) dlc4277 Clackamas Co.

b. 1801 Wash. Co., Pa., d. ?, m. 2-1826 Harrison Co., Ky.

Catherine "Kitty Ann" b. 1-19-1808 Ky., d. 4-1905 bur. Damascus cem.

Ch: Wm. C. b. 8-25-1830 Ky., d. 4-12-1906 Clackamas Co.

John C. b. 6-19-1837 Ind., d. 5-28-1892 Clackamas Co.

Mary E. b. ca 1840 Ind., m. 11-6-1862 Clack. Co., Geo. Foster Ann M. b. ca 1843 Ind.

Emaline b. 9-1-1845 Malheur Hot Springs, Ore. (on way to valley) m. Mr. Clapps.

Wetherbee, Wm. (1) dlc4207 Washington/Columbia Co.

(Apparently came alone)

b. 1809 Onondaga Co., N.Y., d. 12-3-1857 Columbia Co., Ore.

m. 1st. ? died/divorced? He left 2 ch: Polly Lucinda & Samuel Spencer Weatherbee from former m. when he died.

m. 2d. 7-18-1850 Wash. Co., Ore. Mrs. Hannah Miles who d. 11-14-1857 leaving several children who were living with Jesse Miles in 1860 Ore. census of Columbia Co.

Wheeler, Isaac Newton (2-c) (plc under Newton Wheeler 3-3-1846 among others)

b. ? d. 8-15-1849 in Cal. (may be related to other 1845 Wheelers)
In Clackamas Co. Probate Record is listed Newton Wheeler, d. 15 Aug. 1849 in Cal. Admin: Mrs. Elizabeth Wheeler, widow & Mary Ann Wheeler, New Haven, Ct. dau. by deceased former wife.

Wheeler, Jacob (2-c) dlc451 Clackamas Co.

b. 1828 Knox Co., Tenn., d. 5-10-1905 Santa Rosa, Cal.
m. 8-1849 Clack. Co., Ore. Jemima Jane Wills (p. Geo. & Sarah 47ers).

Wheeler, James (2-c) dlc3230 Polk Co.

b. 1820 Tenn., d. ?
m. 6-27-1850 Ore. Mary Ann Hawkins (p. Zachariah—see roster)

Wheeler, Solomon (4-g-8*) dlc4565 Clackamas Co.

b. 1814 Smith Co., Va., d. ?, m. 3-9-1845 Cass Co., Mo.
Malissa Elizabeth Foster (p. John—see roster) b. 1823 Scott Co., Ky., d. 1894, Hillsboro, Ore.

Ch: John b. 12-1845 Ore. Ty.

Wheeler, Wm. (1-8*) dlc3-1133 Douglas Co.

b. 5-8-1826 Ashland Co., Oh., d. ? prob. Okanogan, Wn.
m. 7-25-1850 Clackamas Co., Mary Ellen Armpreast who, with their two children, drowned Aug. 1876.

Whitaker, Anthony (2-a-5) dlc2871 Clackamas Co.

b. 1815 King (?) Co., Ireland, d. prob. Portland, Ore.
m. 9-27-1842 St. Louis, Mo.
Isabella _____ b. 1816 Scotland, d. prob. Portland, Ore.

Ch: Henry b. 1845 on the road to Ore.

White, John G. (1-8*) dlc607 Washington Co.

b. 11-5-1828 Gibson Co., Tenn., d. prob. Weston, Ore. or Walla Walla, Wn.
m. 12-23-1847 Wash. Co., Elizabeth Lenox
(moved to Weston, Ore. or Walla Walla, Wn. in 1861)

White, Nancy (Atherton) (4-g-8*) (p. Aaron)

b. 1794 Ky., d. 4-11-1864 Benton Co., Ore.,

m. Edwin White of Md. who d. 1818.

Ch: Lucinda—see Jennings, Mrs. Berryman

Samuel—see roster

Nancy—see Hawkins, Mrs. Zachariah

Edward Newton (dlc666) b. 4-27-1828 Hancock Co., Ill., d. ?
m. 1st. 7-2-1848 Linn Co., Ore., Catherine Jane Burkhart
who d. 1859 leaving 3 ch., m. 2d. Anna Woodside.

White, Samuel Simpson "Judge" (4-g-8*) dlc634 Clack. Co. (p.
Nancy—see roster)

b. 12-14-1811 Butler Co., Oh., d. 1-6-1901 Portland, Ore.

m. 5-6-1831 Warren Co., Ill.

Hulda Jennings (p. Berryman Sr. of Ky., sis. to young
Berryman—see roster)

b. 1812 Ky., d. 1894 probably Portland, Ore.

Ch: Edward Milton b. ca 1832 Ill.

Nancy Jane b. ca 1834 Ill., d. 12-5-1859 Clack. Co., m.
4-24-1851 Clackamas Co., J. C. Ainsworth, "Capt."

Wm. Linn b. ca 1839 Iowa (probably Ft. Madison)

(All these children were deceased before their father.)

Whitley, Samuel* (2-a-8) dlc768 Marion Co. (of the Mormon faith,
possible 1847er)

b. 1789 Va., d. 9-30-1868 at Jefferson (Marion Co.), Ore.,

m. 3-30-1817 Ind.,

Catharine L. McNary (sis. to James & Alexander—see roster)

b. 4-26-1791 Fayette Co., Ky., d. ?

Ch: Eliza (dlc2695) b. ca 1826 Ill., m. 8-15-1852 Marion Co., Lewis
C. Richardson

Julia b. ca 1827 Ill.

John Harvey (dlc2697) b. 1828/5 Morgan Co., Ill., d.
12-21-1859 Marion Co., Ore.

Catharine b. ca 1829 Ill., m. E. S. Gilkerson

Whitlock, Mitchel (3-8) dlc 3143 Marion Co. (p. Tarlton & Winnie
(Dunlap) W.)

b. 2-9-1822 Howard Co., Mo., d. 1-27-1898 Marion Co., bur.
Millers cem.

m. 7-2-1846 Marion Co., Malvina Engle (p. Wm. Styles—see
roster).

Whittenburg, Felix E. (1-8*) plc 4-27-1846 Champoeg Co., void
11-23-1847.

Wilbur, Hiram (1) plc 7-3-1846 Polk Co. No further info.

Wilcox, Ralph (2-a-8) dlc216 Washington Co. (p. Ralph & Arminta (Lee) W.)

b. 7-9-1818 E. Bloomfield, Ontario Co., N.Y., d. 4-18-1877
Portland, Ore.

m. 10-11-1840 Platte Co., Mo.,

Julia Ann Fickle (p. Absalom & sis. to Mrs. Jacob Hampton—
see roster)

b. 8-16-1823 Lee Co., Va., d. 2-1915 probably Portland, Ore.

(Ralph was a physician. He & Julia are bur. Lone Fir cem.,
Portland.)

Ch: Frances b. ca 1844 Mo.

Wiley, Richard Evert (4-e-8*) Set. Washington Co.

b. 9-23-1823 Carthage, Hamilton Co., Oh., d. 5-27-1889
Hillsboro, Ore.

m. 7-24-1855 Wash. Co., Jane Baldra b. 1840 Ore., d. 1926
Hillsboro.

Wilkes, Archibald G. (4-c) dlc4755 Washington Co. (p. Peyton—
see roster)

b. 2-8-1821 Bedford Co., Va., d. 5-24-1901 Wagner, Wheeler
Co., Ore.

m. 3-5-1843 Newton Co., Mo.

Mahalla Glenn Tucker (Desc. says Glenn not Tucker is maiden
name)

b. 1824 Tenn., d. 9-9-1905 Alder Creek, Wheeler Co., Ore.

Ch: Samuel P. b. 1-8-1844 Mo., d. 5-14-1908, m. 4-1-1860 Lucy
Brown who d. 1913.

Desc: Steven Rice, Hillsboro, Ore.

Wilkes, Peyton (4-c) dlc1445 Washington Co. (in war of 1812)

b. 7-16-1791 Grayson Co., Va., d. 11-25-1889 Banks, Ore.

m. 3-27-1815 Bedford Co., Va.,

Anna Dallas b. 4-29-1798 Bedford Co., Va., d. 3-13-1888 Banks,
Ore.

(Both bur. Union Point Cem., Banks, Washington Co., Ore.)

Ch: Lucinda—see Walker, Mrs. John H.

Wm. G.—see roster

Archibald G.—see roster

Jesse Columbus b. 1823 Ky., d. 12-8-1856 Wash. Co., m. 1st.

2-1-1853 Clackamas Co., Elizabeth Hawkins (p. Henry—see
roster) divorced 1854 (1 issue, Andrew), m. 2d. Sarah
Jane _____.

Marmaduke "Duke" b. abt. 1827 Ky., d. Sept. 1845 Malheur
Co., Ore.

Florentine (dlc3327) b. 1830 Hendricks Co., Ind., d. 6-26-1864 Wash. Co., m. 2-14-1850 Wash. Co., Thos. R. Cornelius (p. Benj.—see roster) Thos. m. 2d. Missouri A. Smith.
 Jabez b. 2-5-1832 Hendricks Co., Ind., d. 11-20-1917 Banks, Ore. m. 6-15-1856 Wash. Co., Mary Jane Jackson who d. 1901
 George Washington b. 4-1834 Hendricks Co., Ind., d. 1866 Wash. Co., m. 12-24-1857 Ore., Mary McBee 1852er who d. 1896.

Wilkes, Wm. G. (4-c) dlc1002 Multnomah Co. (p. Peyton—see roster)
 b. 2-9-1819 Bedford Co., Va., d. 1-15-1903 Columbia Slough, Wash. Co.
 m. 2-11-1840 Hendricks Co., Ind.
 Elizabeth “Betsy” Wilkes (his cousin) b. 1820 Va., d. 10-15-1864 Ore.

Williams, Charles Austin (2-c) dlc2076 Benton Co. (p. Naomi—see roster)
 b. 1808 Hampshire Co., Mass., d. 1879 Brownsville, Linn Co., Ore.
 m. 4-15-1831 Kalamazoo, Mich.
 Mary Barber b. 1808 Pa., d. Linn Co.
 Ch: Margaret b. ca 1836 Ill.
 Ellen b. ca 1838 Ill.
 Sarah b. 6-15-1844 Rock Island, Ill., m. 1867 John D. Arthur

Williams, George (1-5) Set. Santa Cruz, Cal.

Williams, James Edward (4-e-8*) dlc4692 Polk Co.
 b. 1-6-1803 Grainger Co., Tenn., d. 3-13-1865 Airlie, Polk Co., Ore.
 m. 10-17-1825 Knox Co., Tenn.
 Martha Wichen b. 3-3-1807 Tenn., d. 8-6-1881 Airlie, Ore.
 Ch: Jonathan Lafayette (dlc4968) b. 3-7-1826 Grainger Co., Tenn., d. 1-24-1907 Polk Co., m. 12-23-1847 Benton Co., Lydia King.
 Orlena M. (dlc4710) b. 3-4-1827 Grainger Co., Tenn., d. 3-24-1906 Polk Co., m. 5-10-1846 Polk Co., Isaac Staats—see roster.
 John James (dlc4673) b. 1-5-1830 Grainger Co., Tenn., d. 8-31-1913 Dallas, Polk Co., Ore., m. 1st. 6-1852 Polk Co., Sarah English (p. Benj.—see roster) who d. 11-13-1861, m. 2d. Alice Eckersley, m. 3d. Annie M. (Larned) Stiles.
 P. Wesley (dlc4676) b. 7-7-1832 Jefferson Co., Tenn., m. Benton Co., Emma Snelling

Malissa Ann (dlc3773) b. ca 1834 Tenn., m. 8-16-1850 Polk Co., Henry Fuller (p. Arnold—see roster)
 Mary A. b. ca 1839 Tenn. m. abt. 1858 Luther M. Doolittle
 Thomas B. b. ca 1841 Tenn.
 Wayne W. b. 3-1-1845 Jackson Co., Mo., d. abt. 1913, m. 1868 Virginia Tarter (of Ark.) (p. Robt. 53er).

Williams, Naomi (widow) (2-c)

b. ca 1784 Mass. d. prob. Linn Co. m. prob. abt. 1807 Mass. Mr. W.

Ch: Charles Austin—see roster

Enos C. (dlc2122) b. 9-24-1818 Ontario, N.Y., d. 2-24-1890 Linn Co. m. 2-24-1848 Linn Co., Mrs. Wilimina (Craig) Mealy (widow of James Mealy—see roster).

Naomi Janet (dlc650) b. ca 1827 N.Y. d. ? m. 10-1/10-1846 Yamhill Co., Ore., Elias L. Walter—see roster

Desc: Mrs. Alice Alexander, Portland, Ore.

Williamson, E. (1) plc 6-12-1846 Clatsop Co. Prob. returnee in '47.

Williamson, Henry (2-c) Returnee in 1846. Another Henry Williamson started west in 1844 from Ind. in Capt. Ford's Co., wandered through the mts. and arrived in Oregon in 1845. He worked for Mr. Minto a while then went to the California gold mines in 1849.

Wilson, Ameriah (1-8*) Name appears on Bancroft's migration list for 1845 and also on the 1846 assessment roll for Washington Co., Ore., but not in 1850 census. Wife reportedly died crossing plains in 1845.

Wilson, General Anthony (2-c-8*) dlc3994 Clackamas/Multnomah Co.

b. 1815 Charleston Co. (?) Va., d. 2-14-1849 Hangtown, Cal.

m. 1839 Saline Co., Mo.

Mrs. Sarah Mariah (Switzler) Logsdon (p. John Switzler—see roster)

b. 1817 Va., d. 4-6-1852 Multnomah Co., bur. "Old City Cem." Vancouver, Wn., Sarah m. 3d. 4-10-1851 Clack. Co., Thos. Stoddard

Ch: Mary Elizabeth Logsdon b. 5-17-1838 Mo., m. 1853 Wm. Levi Farell and went to Texas

Rest of the children are Sarah's and General Wilson's

Minerva "Mary" Catherine b. 10-30-1841 Saline Co., Mo., m. Jesse Bowles

John Greenville b. 1842 Saline Co., Mo., moved to San Francisco.

James Hamilton b. 1843 Saline Co., Mo.

Desc: Mrs. Perry C. Smith, Yamhill, Ore.

Wilson, William G. (3-8)

b. abt. 1808 prob. Ky., d. 10-9-1845 the Dalles, Ore. from over-eating.

m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 8-31-1834 Boone Co., Mo.

Mrs. Lucinda H. (Carter) McWilliams (widow of John McWilliams)

b. 7-2-1810 Woodford Co., Ky., d. 11-14-1879 Hillsboro, Ore.

Ch: Margaret b. 3-1-1830 Clay Co., Mo., m. 5-10-1847 John L. Catching (p. John Sr.—see roster) see dlc3-399.

Wm. L. (dlc3-305) b. 5-3-1832 Clay Co., Mo., m. 1st. 12-24-1854 Hudda Mynatt. m. 2d. 5-5-1861 Harriet Haskins

Mary Helen McWilliams (dlc558) b. 3-12-1830 Liberty, Clay Co., Mo. d. 8-9-1919 Hillsboro, Ore., m. 10-7-1847 Wash. Co., Michael Moore.

(Lucinda married 3d. 6-4-1846 Wash. Co., Ore., David Hill, founder of Hillsboro. She m. 4th, 12-6-1850 Wash. Co. Wheelock Simmons)

Witt, James (1) plc 9-28-1846 Champoeg Co. There were two of this name in Oregon's 1850 census. It is unknown which was the 1845er.

Wood, Joseph (4-5)

b. ca 1801 N. C. Living with A. F. Grigsby in Cal. 1850 census.

Woodcock, Williston D. (2-c) dlc1140 Clackamas Co.

b. 4-24-1817/22 Knox Co., Oh., d. 3-2-1868 Clack. Co., Ore.

m. 1st. abt. 1839 prob. Mo., (2d. 6-22-1849 Allizenia Cornelius, p. Absalom—see roster) who d. 1889 Clack. Co.

Keziah Bunton b. 1-12-1823, d. 3-15-1849 Clackamas Co.

Ch: Alzena b. ca 1840 Mo., m. 5-25-1873 Clack. Co. Mahlon Buck/Brock

Mary A. b. ca 1842 Mo.

Malissa b. ca 1844 Mo.

Woodfin, Robison (1) dlc797 Marion Co.

b. ca 1821 Haywood Co., N. C., d. 7-1-1855 Marion Co.

m. 1st. prob. Bates Co., Mo. Possibly wife d. enroute to Ore.

Ch: Louisa b. ca 1842 Mo.

Wooley, Jacob (3-8) dlc149 Washington Co. (p. Edward)

b. 1797 Sussex Co., N.J., d. 5-26-1865 Wash. Co., Ore. bur. Buxton Cem.

m. 7-12-1821 Perry Co., Ohio

Elinor Rose Hoover b. 1795 Pa., d. ? bur. Buxton Cem.

Ch: Margaret—see Ingles, DeWitt C.

Rosanna (dlc3340) b. 8-20-1826 Athens Co., Ohio, d.
10-19-1897 Forest Grove, Ore. m. 9-28-1846 Wash. Co.,
Henry Buxton Jr.

Henry b. 3-28-1830 Ohio, d. 8-5-1904 Portland, Ore., m.
1-1-1856 Wash. Co., Ore. Eliza Jane Gibson

Edward b. 1831 Ohio, m. 3-28-1855 Wash. Co., Sarinia
(Sarah) Brown

Ellen b. 1836 Ohio, d. 12-7-1901 Wash. Co., m. 1st. 3-1-1855
Wash. Co., Joseph C. Rafferty. m. 2d. 1862 Jerome Porter.

Wright, Mr. (4-5) Bancroft says doubtful member of Grigsby-Ide party.

Yarbrough, John Berry (1) dlc333 Linn Co. (plc 9-1-1846)

b. 1791 Garrett Co., Ky., d. ?

m. 1st. ?, m. 2d. 5-30-1829 Clark Co., Ind.

Mary _____ b. ca 1801 Ky., d. ?

Ch: James M. (dlc331) b. 1820 Floyd Co., Ind. (Ky?) m. 1846
Wash. Co. Mary Smith

J. B. b. ca 1822 Tenn. (?) (May not be son, but I'm sure
related)

Randall b. ca 1823 Ky., m. 5-13-1849 Lane Co., Mary
Ann _____

Thos. Jefferson b. ca 1830 Ky.

Nancy J. b. ca 1832 Ky.

George W. b. ca 1838 Mo.

Mary b. ca 1841 Mo.

David b. 1845 Ore.

York, John (4-6) Set. St. Helena, Napa Valley, Cal.

b. 6-15-1820 Grainger Co., Tenn., d. 2-26-1909 Napa Co., Cal.

m. 9-5-1842 prob. Mo. Lucinda Hudson (sis. to David & Wm.
Hudson—see roster)

b. 6-20-1823 LaFayette Co., Mo., d. ?

Ch: Wm. E. b. 6-5-1843 Dade Co., Mo.

David b. 9-3-1845 on the Truckee River enroute to Cal.

Zumwalt, Christopher Peter (3-8) dlc2347 Polk Co.

(p. Christopher & Eliz. (Keller) Z. of St. Charles Co., Mo.)
Chris. came with Joseph Hughert—see roster)

b. 8-12-1827 Callaway Co., Mo., d. 6-6-1900 Perrydale, Ore.
(bur. Bethel)

m. 8-3-1849 Yamhill Co., Ore. Irene Goodrich (p. Carmey G.—
see roster)

Desc: Jax Zumwalt, Portland, Ore.

I AM GRATEFUL TO THE FOLLOWING SOURCES FOR
PICTURES OF THE 1845 EMIGRANTS, LISTED BY NUMBER

History of Pacific Northwest Oregon and Washington. Portland, Oregon: North Pacific History Company, 1889. Numbers 3, 4, 7, 26, 49, 52, 74, 77, 79, 81, 82, 83, 84.

Portrait and Biographical Record of the Willamette Valley, Oregon. Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company, 1903. Numbers 2, 5, 6, 13, 30, 34, 38, 57, 65.

History of the Columbia River Valley — From the Dalles to the Sea. by Fred Lockley. 2 Vols. Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928. Numbers 45, 46.

Portland and Vicinity, Portrait and Biographical Record of. Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company, 1903. Numbers 73, 85, 96.

Portland, Its History and Builders. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1911. Number 66.

Tillamook County Pioneer Museum, Tillamook, Or., number 8.
Oregon Historical Society, Portland, numbers 17, 25, 47, 48, 60, 61, 69, 71, 72, 78, 95.

The Oregonian, Portland, number 29.

Society of California Pioneers, San Francisco, number 80.

Oregon State Archives, Salem, number 86.

Autobiography and Reminiscences by Sarah J. Cummins, number 90.

I also wish to thank the following descendants, not all of whom are listed in the "Roster of Emigrants," for sharing their 1845er's pictures listed by number and shown on the pages following.

Lois Pierce, Hoodspert, Wa., number 1.

Victor W. Jones, Seattle, Wa., numbers 9, 62, 63.

Bernita Sharp, Salem, Or., numbers 10, 11, 12, 67.

Mabel Blum, Accomac, Va., numbers 14, 15, 16, 53, 54, 55, 56.

Mr. & Mrs. Stephen Beckham, McMinnville, Or., numbers 18, 19, 20.

Cecelia Gustin, Salem, Or., number 21.

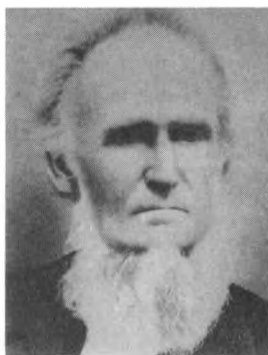
Jax Zumwalt, Portland, Or., numbers 22, 28, 99.

Mrs. Dirk Brouwer, Riverside, Ct., number 23.

Mrs. L. E. Baker, Grants Pass, Or., number 24.

Lester Gallaher, Seattle, Wa., number 27.

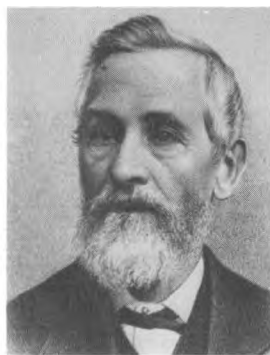
- Mrs. Eldon Stroup, Gresham, Or., numbers 31, 32.
Mrs. A. Mooers, Cathlamet, Wa., numbers 33, 50.
H. H. Hughes, Aloha, Or., numbers 35, 70, 94.
J. Wilbur Helm, Yakima, Wa., numbers 36, 37.
Wallace Stanciu, Richland, Or., numbers 39, 40.
Delmar Hinshaw, Portland, Or., numbers 41, 42.
Andrew Seliger, Portland, Or., numbers 43, 44.
Mrs. A. E. Curl, Coos Bay, Or., number 51.
Mrs. John Upton, Hillsboro, Or., numbers 58, 59.
George Meek, Sonoma, Cal., number 64.
Mrs. Myrtle McKern, John Day, Or., number 68.
Mrs. Ermil Duncan, Oregon City, Or., numbers 75, 76.
The late Dorothy & Jack Sutton, Medford, Or., numbers 88, 89.
Clarice Williams, Kingsburg, Cal., number 91.
R. E. Waymire, San Francisco through J. V. Flowers, Orange, Cal.,
numbers 92, 93.
Steven Rice, Hillsboro, Or., numbers 97, 98.
In author's files number 87.



1. James Allen



2. Joel Avery



3. John Bacon



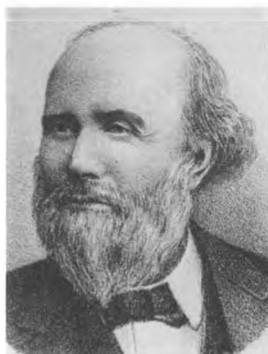
4. Sam Barlow



5. Wm. Barlow



6. Bradford Bonney



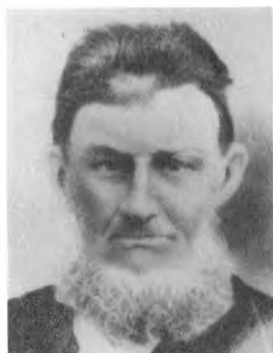
7. Benj. Burch



8. Joe Champion



9. Wm. Cole



10. Chris Cooley



11. Nancy Cooley



12. Meth. Cooley



13. A. H. Cornelius Jr.



14. Ben Cornelius Jr.



15. Thos. Cornelius



16. Wm. Cornelius



17. Anderson Cox



18. Mary Ann Cox



19. Martha Cox



20. Margaline Cox



21. Andrew Doak



22. James Elkins



23. James Field



24. Wm. Findley



25. Ezra Fisher



26. Melinda Fuller



27. Wm. Gallaher



28. Irene Goodrich



29. Rebecca Hamilton



30. John Hampton



31. Barbara Hardison



32. Gabriel Hardison



33. Jesse Harritt



34. Edward Hawkins



35. Nancy Hawkins



36. Martha Helm



37. Wm. Helm



38. Henry Helmick



39. John Herren



40. Theodosha Herren

41. Isaac Hinshaw
(said to be)

42. Wm. Hinshaw



43. Ann Hood



44. Andrew Hood



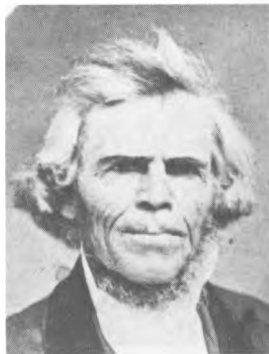
45. Joseph Hull



46. Berryman Jennings



47. Elizabeth Johnson



48. Hezekiah Johnson



49. Amos N. King



50. Julia Lewis-Harritt



51. H. P. Locke



52. Dan Lounsdale



53. Jasper McKinney



54. Rachel McKinney



55. H. Ann McKinney



56. Wm. McKinney



57. James McMillen



58. Hanna McNamee



59. Job McNamee



60. Alex. McNary



61. Laodicea McNary



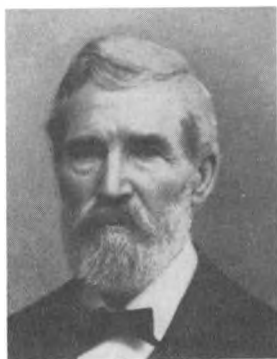
62. James McNary



63. Nancy McNary



64. Stephen Meek



65. John Meldrum



66. H. H. Morgan



67. Eveline Officer



68. Sam Parker



69. Joel Palmer



70. Thos. Read



71. James B. Riggs



72. Nancy Riggs



73. Jacob Risley



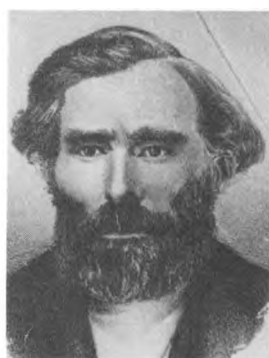
74. Wm. Savage



75. Amos Short



76. Esther Short



77. Eugene Skinner

78. G. B. Smith
(Green Berry?)

79. Hiram Smith



80. Jacob Snyder



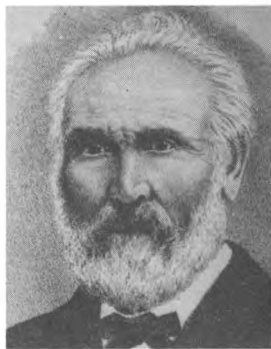
81. John Stewart



82. Mary Stewart



83. Esther Taylor



84. James Taylor



85. Jas. Terwilliger



86. Sol Tetherow



87. Lewis Thompson



88. Rhoda T'Vault



89. Wm. T'Vault



90. Sarah Walden



91. Wm. Walter



92. Frances Waymire



93. John Waymire



94. Nancy White



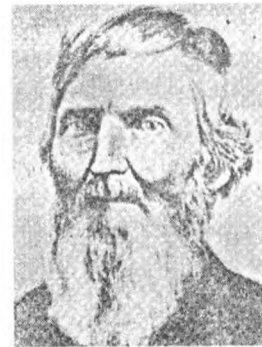
95. Sam S. White



96. Richard Wiley



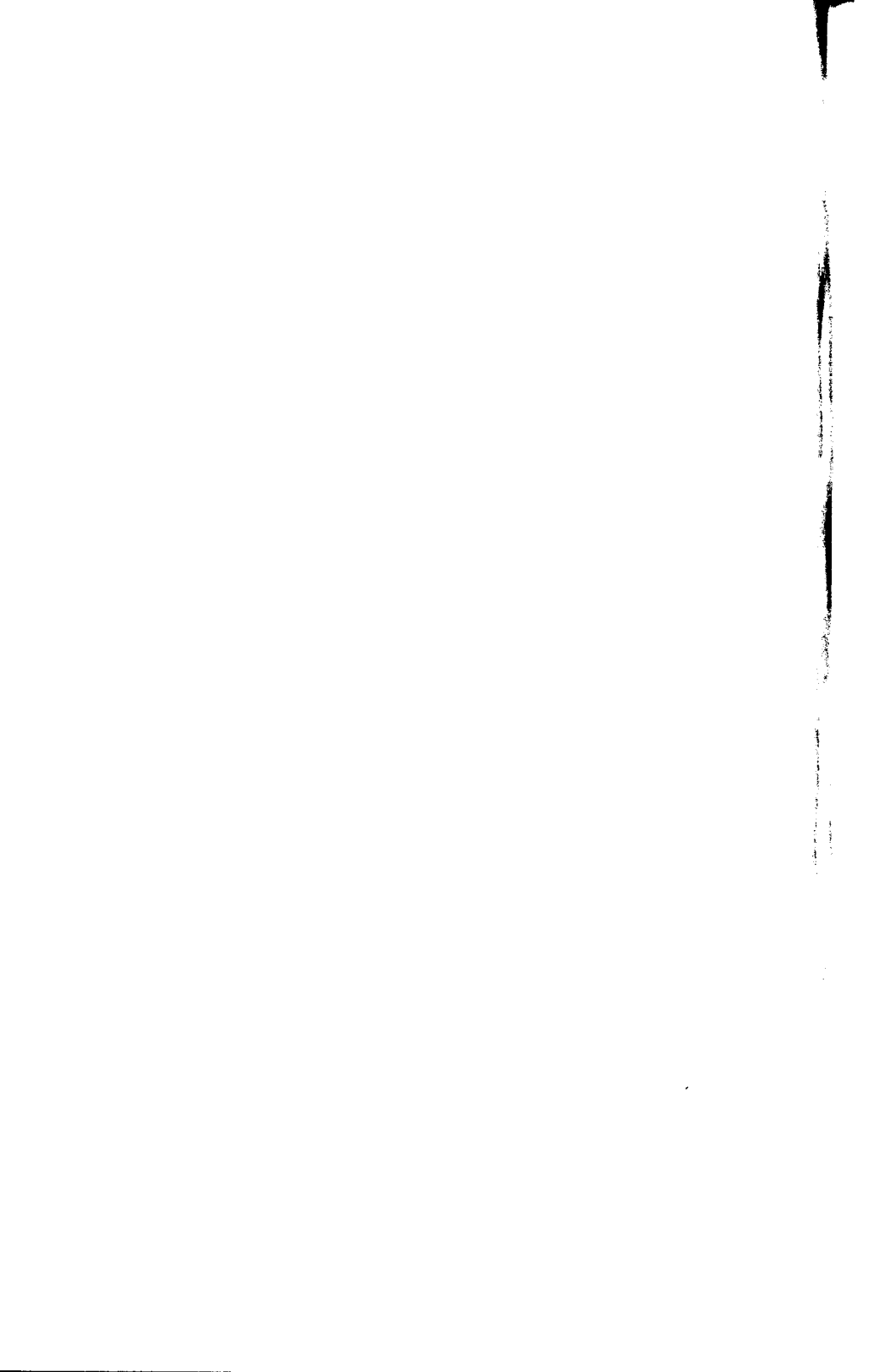
97. Anna Wilkes



98. Peyton Wilkes



99. Chris. Zumwalt



BIBLIOGRAPHY

Diaries and Journals

- Lt. James Henry Carleon, "Occidental Reminiscences," Dragoon Campaign to the Rocky Mountains in 1845, in *The Spirit of the Times*, (N. Y.), Dec. 27, 1845 through May 30, 1846.
- James Clyman, Diary, ed. by Charles L. Camp, San Francisco, Cal. (1928), p. 281.
- J. Nelson Cochran, "Diary of Blue Bucket Gold hunt which took place May and June 1860 by a company of 52 men." Manuscript 1045 in Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.
- Philip St. George Cook, Diary, *Scenes and Adventures In The Army or The Romance of Military Life*, pp. 283-375, Lindsay & Blakeston, Philadelphia, Pa. 1857.
- Albert F. Davidson, "Journal of Exploration in Willamette Valley in Fall and Winter 1845 & 6," in *Sangamo Journal*, Springfield, Ill., from Oct. 22, 1846 through Feb. 11, 1847.
- Robert Earl, Diary, "Gold Mines and Mining—California," Manuscript 793 in Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland. Included in this diary is a fragment of a diary written during the 1845 overland journey.
- James Field, Journal, 1845, "Crossing the Plains," *Willamette Farmer*, Portland, Oregon, beginning with the issue dated April 18, 1870, and ending with the issue dated August 1, 1879.
- William Findley, Diary of 1845, Coe Collection, Western Americana, Yale University, New Haven, Conn.
- Lt. W. B. Franklin, 1845 diary, "Marches of the Dragoons," National Archives Publication, (File No. P. 139, Vol. 3, 1847) Roll 21 of Microcopy 506.
- Jesse Harritt, Diary, 1845, *Oregon Pioneer Association Transactions*, 1910-11, Portland, Oregon, pp. 506-26; McNary, Lawrence A., "Route of Meek Cut-off, 1845," *Oregon Historical Quarterly*, XXXV (March, 1931), pp. 1-9. Original on file in the Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.
- John Herren, "A Diary of 1845." A copy of a portion of the original diary dating from August 23, 1845 through September 8, 1845. Duplicate now on file in Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.
- John Ewing Howell. "Diary of an Emigrant of 1845," in *Washington Historical Quarterly*, v. 1, No. 3 (April 1906-7), pp. 138-158.

- Andrew S. McClure, "Diary of a Mining Expedition, 1858." Manuscript 733 in Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland.
- New Helvetia Diary of Events from 1845-1848*, Gabhorn Press, San Francisco (1939) in arrangement with the Society of California Pioneers. John Sutter's record of emigrant arrivals and departures.
- Joel Palmer, *Journal of Travels Over the Rocky Mountains*, 1845-46, in Thwaites' *Early Western Travels, 1748-1846*, Vol. XXX, Cleveland, Ohio: The Arthur H. Clark Company, 1906.
- Samuel Parker, Diary, 1845. Copy on file at Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland. Original in possession of Parker descendants.
- Jacob Rink Snyder, "The Diary of Jacob R. Snyder" (1845), *Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers*, San Francisco, Cal., 1931. VIII (1931), No. 4, pp. 224-60.
- Sol. Tetherow *Wagontrain Master*, Personal Narrative of his son, ed. Fred Lockley, Portland, Ore., n.d. as part of Fed. Writers Project.
- Lt. Henry S. Turner, Journal of 1845, National Archives Publication, (File No. K-113, 1845), Roll 300 of Microcopy 567.
- A. F. Waller, Diary, in Willamette University Library, Salem, Ore.

BOOKS

- A History and Biographical Cyclopedia of Butler County, Ohio*. Cincinnati 1882. (p. 530 Wales Bonney bio).
- Allen, Miss A. J. *Ten Years in Oregon, Travels and Adventures of Dr. E. White and Lady*. Mack Andrus & Co., Ithica, N. Y. (1848). Ch. XXIII & XXIV.
- Antrobus, Augustine M. *History of Des Moines County, Iowa, and Its Peoples—Illustrated*. Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Co. 1915.
- Ballou, Robert. *Early Klickitat Valley Days*, The Goldendale Sentinel, Goldendale, Wash. 1938.
- Bancroft, H. H. *History of California (Works of Hubert Howe Bancroft, Vols. XVII to XXIV.)* 7 vols.; San Francisco: History Company, 1884-90.
-History of Oregon, 2 vols.; San Francisco: History Company 1886.
- Binns, Archie. *Peter Skene Ogden: Fur Trader*, Portland, Ore.: Binfords & Mort 1969.
- Brimlow, George Francis. *Harney County, Oregon, and Its Rangeland*. Portland, Ore.: Binfords & Mort. 1951.
- Brown, John Henry. *Reminiscences of Early Days of San Francisco*. San Francisco, Cal. 1891.

- Carey, Charles H. *A General History of Oregon Prior to 1861*. 2 vols. Portland, Ore.: Metropolitan Press, 1935-36.
- Carey, Charles H. *History of Oregon*. Portland, Ore.: Pioneer Historical Pub. Co., 1922.
- Clark, Keith and Tiller, Lowell. *Terrible Trail: The Meek Cutoff, 1845*. Caldwell, Id.: The Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1966.
- Clarke, Samuel A. *Pioneer Days of Oregon History*. Portland, Ore.: J. K. Gill, 1905.
- Combs, Welcome Martindale; Ross, Sharon Combs. *God Made a Valley*. Charleston, Ore.: The Empire Charleston Builder, 1962.
- Cornelius, C. S. *Cornelius Family in America*. 2 vols. Privately printed 1926-1929.
- Cummins, Sarah J. (Walden). *Autobiography and Reminiscences*. Milton-Freewater, Ore.: 1914.
- DeMoss, Catherine Cornwall. *Blue Bucket Nuggets*. Portland, Ore.: Binford & Mort, 1939.
- DeVoto, Bernard. *The Year of Decision, 1846*. Boston: Little, Brown, and Co., 1943.
- Downs, Robert Horace. *History of the Silverton Country*. Portland, Ore.: Berncliff Press, 1926.
- Early History of Thurston County, Washington; Tillicum Tales* by George E. Blankenship.
- ElHult, Ruby. *Lost Mines and Treasures of the Pacific Northwest*. Portland, Ore.: Binford & Mort, 1957.
- Douthitt, Mary Osborn. *Souvenir of Western Women*. Portland, Ore.: The Presses of Anderson & Dunniway Co., 1905.
- Drury, Clifford M. *Marcus Whitman, M.D., Pioneer And Martyr*. Caldwell, Id.: The Caxton Printers, Ltd., 1937.
- Evans, Elwood. *History of the Pacific Northwest, Oregon and Washington*. 2 vols. Portland, Ore.: North Pacific History Co., 1889.
- Fagen, David D. *Illustrated History of Benton County, Oregon*. Portland, Ore.: 1885.
- Fuller, George W. *A History of the Pacific Northwest*. 2nd. ed., rev. New York: Alfred A. Knopf, Inc., 1931.
- Gaston, Joseph. *Centennial History of Oregon 1811-1911*. 4 vols. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1912.
- Gaston, Joseph. *Portland, Its History and Builders*. Chicago: S. J. Clarke Publishing Co., 1911.
- Gilbert, F. T. *Historic Sketches of Walla Walla, Whitman, Columbia & Garfield Counties, Washington*. Portland, Ore.: A. G. Walling, 1882.

- Goulder, W. A. *Reminiscences of a Pioneer*. Boise, Id.: Timothy Regan, 1909.
- Gray, W. H. *A History of Oregon, 1792-1848. Drawn from Personal Observation and Authentic Information*. Portland, Ore.: 1870.
- Gregg, J. R. *Pioneer Days in Malheur County*. Los Angeles: Morrison, 1950.
- Gregory, Thomas. *History of Solono and Napa Counties, California*. Los Angeles: Historic Record Co., 1912.
- Guinn, J. M. *History of the State of California*. Chicago: Chapman Publishing Co., 1903.
- Hancock, Samuel. *The Narrative of Samuel Hancock*, ed. Arthur D. Howden Smith. New York: Robert M. McBride & Company, 1927.
- Hines, Rev. H. K. *Illustrated History of the State of Oregon*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1893.
-*Pen Pictures from the Garden of the World*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1893.
- History of the Big Bend Country, Illustrated*. Spokane, Wash.: Western Historical Publishing Co., 1904.
- History of Central Oregon*. Spokane, Wash.: Western Historical Publishing Co., 1905.
- History of Klickitat, Yakima & Kittitas Counties, Washington*. 1904.
- History of Lake County, California*. San Francisco, Cal.
- History of Madison County, Ohio*. Published by Warner, 1883.
- Hurst, Mrs. Bulah & Carstairs, Mrs. M. B. Composition. *Early Oregon Cabinet Makers, Furniture Mfgrs., Carpenters, Blacksmiths, Wagon Builders, 1836-1897*. Salem, Oregon: Oregon State Library, 1934.
- History of Sacramento County, California*. ed. Geo. F. Wright. Oakland, Cal.: Thompson & West, 1880.
- Hunt, Rockwell. *California and Californians*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1930. (v. IV, p. 22-3, Wm. B. Ide bio.).
- Ide, Simeon. *A Biographical Sketch of The Life of William B. Ide*. Clarmont, New Hampshire 1880. Pages 28-50 describe 1845 overland journey by Wm. Ide's daughter Sarah, later Mrs. Healy.
- Illustrated History of Baker, Grant, Malheur and Harney Counties, Oregon*. Spokane, Wash.: Western Historical Publishing Co., 1902.
- Illustrated History of Union and Wallowa Counties, Oregon*. Spokane, Wash.: Western Historical Publishing Co., 1902.
- Illustrated History of Sonoma County, California*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1937.

- Johnson, Overton and Winter, Wm. H. *Route Across the Rocky Mountains with a description of Oregon and California*. Lafayette, Ind.: 1846.
- Kelly, Charles and Morgan, Dale L. *Old Greenwood*. revised edition. Georgetown, Cal.: The Talisman Press, 1965.
- Kennedy, G. W. *The Pioneer Campfire*. Portland, Ore.: Clark-Kundret Printing Co., 1914.
- Lang, H. O. *History of the Willamette Valley*. Portland, Ore.: Himes and Lang. 1885.
- Lockley, Fred. *History of the Columbia River Valley*. 2 vols. Chicago: The S. J. Clarke Publishing Company, 1928.
-*Oregon Folks*. New York: Knickerbocker Press, 1928.
-*Oregon Yesterdays*. New York: Knickerbocker, Press, 1928.
- McDonald, Lucile and McAllister, Parker. *Washington's Yesterdays*. Portland, Ore.: Binfords & Mort, 1953.
- McArthur, Lewis A. *Oregon Graphic Names*. Portland, Ore.: Binfords & Mort, 1965.
- McNeil, Fred H. *Wy'East "The Mountain"*; A Chronicle of Mount Hood. Portland, Ore.: Metropolitan Press, 1937.
- McNemea, A. J. *"Brother Mack" The Frontier Preacher*. Portland, Ore.: T. G. Robinson, 1924. The son of Job & Hannah McNamee. Why he changed the spelling of his name is a mystery to the family.
- Matoon, Rev. Chas. Hiram. *Baptist Annals of Oregon*. McMinnville, Ore.: Press of the Telephone Register, 1905-1913.
- Meacham, Walter. *American Pioneer Trails Assn., Oregon Council; Barlow Road*. Pub. by James Kerns & Abbot, copyright 1947.
- Meek, Stephen Hall. *Autobiography of a Mountain Man, 1805-1889*. Glen Dawson: Pasadena, Cal., 1948. Introduction by Arthur Woodward.
- Meyers, E. L. (Roy). *Barlow Toll Road 1846-1919: The Story of Two Men from Fort Deposit*. Portland, Ore.: Genealogical Forum, 1972.
- Middlebrook's New England Almanac for the year of Our Lord 1845*.
- Morgan, Dale L. *Overland in 1846*. 2 vols. Georgetown, Cal.: 1963. *Mountain Men and The Fur Trade*. ed. LeRoy Hafen. Glendale, Cal.: Arthur H. Clark Co., 1966. Articles on Joseph Bissonette & Moses "Black" Harris.
- Nichols, M. Leona. *The Mantle of Elias*. Portland, Ore.: Binfords & Mort, 1941.

- Ogden, Peter Skene. *Snake Country Journal 1824-25 & 1825-26*. ed. E. E. Rich. London: Hudson Bay Record Society, 1950.
- Oregon Historic Landmarks*. 1959. Oregon Society D. A. R. "A Crook County Stage Station," by Mary Glenn Butler.
- Oregon Supreme Court Record Book, 1844-48*. Portland, Ore.: Stevens-Ness Law Publishing Co., 1938.
- Overland to the Pacific*. Vol. VIII. ed. Archer Butler Hulbert & Dorothy Printup Hulbert. Stewart Commission, Denver Public Library, 1941. "Marcus Whitman, Crusader," Part Three. Letter by Dr. Whitman dated May 20, 1845.
- Parkman, Francis. *The Oregon Trail*. Garden City, New York: Doubleday Co., Inc. 1946.
- Paden, Irene D. *The Wake of the Prairie Schooner*. Southern Illinois University Press, 1970.
- Parsons, John. *Beside the Beautiful Willamette*. Portland, Oregon: Metropolitan Press, 1924.
- Peterson, Emil R., and Powers, Alfred. *A Century of Coos and Curry*. Portland, Oregon: Binford's & Mort, 1952.
- Polk County Pioneer Sketches*, Vols. 1, II. Dallas, Oregon, Polk County Itemizer-Observer, January 1, 1927 and October 1, 1929.
- Portland and Vicinity, Portrait and Biographical Record of*. Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company, 1903.
- Portrait and Biographical Record of the Willamette Valley, Oregon*. Chicago: Chapman Publishing Company 1903.
- Pierce, Lois A. *Lost Immigrants of 1845, and the Blue Bucket Gold*. Privately printed, Shelton, Washington, 1962.
- Rich, E. E. *Hudson Bay Company 1670-1870*. 2 vols. London: Hudson Bay Record Society 1959, 1959.
- Scofield, W. M. *Oregon's Historical Markers*. Pleasant Hill, Oregon: Souvenir Publishing Co., 1966.
- Scott, H. W. *History of the Oregon Country*. Compiled by Leslie M. Scott. 6 vols., New York, 1924.
- Shively, J. M. *The Shively Guide*. Washington, D.C.: Wm. Geer printer, 1846.
- Smith, Helen K., ed. *With Her Own Wings*. Portland, Ore.: Federation of Women's Organizations, 1948.
- Spencer, Omar C. *The Story of Sawvies Island*. Portland, Ore.: Oregon Historical Society, 1950.
- Stoke, Mrs. *Santa Barbara, San Louis Obispo and Ventura Counties, California*. Chicago: Lewis Publishing Co., 1941.

- Steeves, Sarah Hunt. *Book of Remembrance of Marion County, Oregon, Pioneers 1840-1860*. Portland, Ore.: The Berncliff Press, 1927.
- Wasey, Wm. F. *Early Days and Men of California*. Oakland, Cal.: Pacific Press, 1891.
- The Doctor in Oregon*. by O. O. Larsell. Portland, Ore.: Binford & Mort, 1947.
- The Story of Eugene, Oregon*. by Lucia W. Moore, Nina McCornack & Gladys W. McCready. New York City: Stratford House, 1949.
- Walling, Albert G. *History of Southern Oregon, comprising Jackson, Josephine, Douglas, Curry and Coos Counties*. Portland, Ore.: 1884.
- Walling, Albert G. *Illustrated History of Lane County, Oregon*. Portland, Ore.: 1884.
- Washington Pioneer Project. *Told By The Pioneers. Reminiscences of Pioneer Life in Washington*. Printed under the direction of Secretary of State E. N. Hutchinson. 3 vols. pub. 1937, 1938.
- Wilkes, Lincoln E. *By An Oregon Fireside*. (bio. of the Wilkes family). Hillsboro, Ore., 1941.
- Williams, Edgar & Co. *Historical Atlas Map of Marion and Linn Counties*. 1878.
- Writers' Program in the State of Oregon. *History of Linn County*. Sponsored by the Linn County Pioneer Mem. Association.
- Yarnes, Thomas D. *A History of Oregon Methodism*. Harvey E. Tobie, ed. The Parthenon Press, n. d. for the Oregon Methodist Conference Historical Society.

PERIODICALS

Quarterly of the Society of California Pioneers:

"The Gregson Memiors" v. XIX (June 1940), 113-143.

Snyder, Jacob R. "The Diary of Jacob R. Snyder." San Francisco, Cal., 1931, VIII, No. 4.

Kansas Historical Society Quarterly:

"Kansas before 1854" A Revised Annals. Compiled by Louise Barry, Topeka, Kan. XXX (Summer, 1964) No. 2.

Pacific Historical Review:

"The Enigma of the Sublette Overland Party, 1845" by Doyce B. Nunis, Jr. XXVIII (Nov. 1959) 331-349.

Pacific Northwest Quarterly:

"Notes and Documents" Letters of Hezekiah Johnson, 1838-1849.

Reprinted from the Cross and Journal. ed. J. Orin Oliphant.

Utah Historical Society Quarterlies:

"Reminiscences of James Holt" ed. Dale L. Morgan. January & April 1955.

Utah Pioneer D. A. R.

"Isaac Riddle Story." November 1967.

Washington Historical Quarterly:

Howell, John Ewing. "Diary of an Emigrant of 1845," I (1906-7).

Oregon Pioneer Association Transactions:

"Register of Members," 1873-1886.

Necrologies, 1876.

Staats, Address of Hon. Steven, 1877.

Smith, James, 1876, 1878.

Johnson, Address of W. Carey, 1880.

Risley, Orville, 1888.

Buffum, W. G., "Reminiscences of the Barlow Road," 1889.

Whitman, Narcissa, letters about Joseph S. Findley, 1893, p. 72-3 & 193.

Buck, Mrs. W. W. "Reminiscences", 1894.

Tuller, Mrs. Miriam A. (Thompson) "Crossing the Plains in 1845," 1895.

Bennett, Mrs. Lucy J. "Captain Lawrence Hall," 1895.

Bennett, Wm. H. by Lucy J. Bennett, 1895.

Barlow, Miss M. S. "Reminiscences of Oregon Pioneers" 1895.

Taylor, Mrs. James (Esther d'Armon) 1897.

Hosford, Chauncey Osburn. 1897.

Waymire, Address of James A., 1889.

Harritt, Jesse. Diary, 1845, 1910-1911.

Knotts, Wm. 1917.

Morris, Rebecca (Crabtree). 1918.

Oregon Historical Quarterly:

Necrologies, birth dates, anniversaries, family reunions given in various issues.

Waymire, James A. III (June 1902).

Barlow, Mary S. "History of the Barlow Road," III (March 1902).

Minto, John. "Minto Pass: Its History, and an Indian Tradition," IV (Sept. 1903).

Thomas, Frederick. VI (Sept. 1905).

Harvey, Amos. VIII (Dec. 1907).

"A True Record of Santiam Pass" IX (June 1908).

Schafer, Joseph. "Warre & Vavasour 1845-6," X (March, 1909).

Barlow, Wm. A. "Reminiscences of Seventy Years," XIII (Sept. 1912).

Bailey, Walter. "The Barlow Road," XIII (Sept. 1912).

- Fisher, Ezra. Correspondence. XVI (Sept. & Dec. 1915).
 Bonney, Benjamin F. "Recollections of Benjamin Franklin Bonney," XXIV (March 1923).
 Gary, Rev. George. Diary. XXIV (Sept. 1923).
 Lockley, Fred. "The McNamees and Tetherows with the Migration of 1845," XXV (Dec. 1924).
 Helmick, Sarah. XXVI (Dec. 1925).
 Hale, Milton XXXII (Sept. 1931).
 Clark, Robert C. "Harney Basin Explorations, 1826-60," XXXIII (June 1932).
 McNary, Lawrence A. "Route of the Meek Cut-off, 1845," XXXV (March 1934).
 Thompson, Lewis. LV (June 1954).
 Flint, Isaac. "Golden Gate to Columbia River on the Bark Keoka," ed. Ted Van Arsdol. LXIII (March 1962).
 Vol. XL (June 1939) p. 172 footnote 7 & p. 177 footnote 29.

OTHER REMINISCENCES AND MANUSCRIPTS

- Bulletin* from the Genealogical Forum of Portland, Oregon:
 English family Bible (Excerpts from) v. XII No. 8, p. 61, (April 1963).
 Names from Rock Creek Camp, Idaho, taken by Mrs. Milton Belcher v. XIX No. 6, p. 8, (Feb. 1970).
 American Baptist Historical Society, Rochester, N. Y.
 New London Emigrating Society information copied from the *New York Recorder* of July 31, 1845.
 Copy of letter from Rev. Hezekiah Johnson dated May 18, 1845 from St. Joseph, Mo.
 Copy of letter from Rev. Ezra Fisher, Nemaha Agency, Indian Ty., May 23, 1845, to Benjamin M. Hill, Cor. Sec. Am. Bapt. Home Mission Soc.
 Christian Theological Seminary, Indianapolis, Ind.
Christian Record, 1873, p. 46. Obituary of Elijah Bristow.
Millennial Harbinger, 1848, "News From the Churches" letter from Amos Harvey, Yam Hill, Oregon Territory, April 15, 1848.
 Methodist Church Archives, Board of Missions, New York.
Missionary Report from Oregon City, April 24, 1848.
 Swander, C. F. *Making Disciples in Oregon*. Oregon Christian Missionary Convention, 1928. (Ch. II, "Pioneer Days.")

- Beldin, Rachel. Letter to Geo. Himes from the Delaney's stating Rachel was a Delaney slave, dated Dec. 3, 1910. MSS1005 at Oregon Historical Society Library. Letter may have been from John Minto.
- Bozorth, Christopher Columbus. Reminiscences of the journey printed in *The Gazette*, Cathlamet, Wash., Feb. 10, 1893.
- Chambers, Andrew. *Recollections, Crossing the Plains in 1845*. Privately printed, n. d.
- Chambers, Elizabeth Harrison. *From Memories Pages*. Compiled & privately printed 1910.
- Chambers, Judge Thomas McCutcheon. His Life and Descendants*. Compiled and edited by his great-grand-daughters Retta Chambers Hultgren & J. Mae Chambers. Privately printed, 1945.
- McKee, Ada. *Ellen Earl Story*, 1959.
- Elkins, Mrs. Mae. The Trials and Tribulations of the Powells' and Centers' in 1845 while crossing the Plains from Illinois to Oregon—mimeographed.
- Hawk, Sarah Ann Isabelle Griffith. Excerpts from a diary of the 1845 trek written at Brownsville, Ore., June 12, 1899. Location of original unknown.
- Jacobs, Nancy Osborn in *Told By The Pioneers*. "Reminiscences of Pioneer Life in Washington," v. I (1937), p. 78-86.
- McCoy, John. Unpublished reminiscences of the McCoy and Dr. W. B. Mealy families about the journey west.
- Rector, Wm. Rector Biography by himself in *The Columbia River Valley*, by Fred Lockley, pp. 1072-1077.
- Wallace, Susan Herren. Reminiscences as recorded and recalled by her grandson, the late Martin Steckel of Coos Bay, Ore. Interview.
- Walter, William. "Reminiscences of an old 1845er." Mimeographed. Material on File in Oregon Historical Society Library, Portland:
- Scott, Rodney MSS209 - about his father, Felix Scott.
 - Taylor, James MSS1006 - letters to his father during 1845 journey.
 - Unknown Grave MSS327 - explanation of Pio. Woman's grave on Barlow Rd.
 - Wheeler, Jacob MSS2128.
 - Williams, Enos MSS651 - Bio. & Reminiscences 1818-1878.
 - Membership Records, Sons and Daughters of Oregon Pioneers.
 - Membership Files, Oregon Pioneer Association.
 - Scrapbook Clippings.
- Arizona Dept. of Health, Phoenix. Henry Fuller's death certificate #239.

- Index to the 1850 Census of California.* Compiled by Allen P. Bowman, Baltimore: Genealogical Publishing Co., 1972.
- Index to Clackamas County, Oregon, Marriage Records 184?-1900.* Compiled and printed by Mt Hood Genealogical Forum, Oregon City, Ore. (1966).
- Index to the First Federal Census, Territory of Washington (1860).* Compiled by J. U. Stucki. Pub. by Century Enterprises, Genealogical Services, Huntsville. Ark. (1972).
- Index to Clackamas County Probate Records 1845-1910.* Abstracted by Lloyd and Wythle Brown. Pub. by Mt. Hood Genealogical Forum, Oregon City, Ore. (1974).
- Iowa Marriage Records. Iowa Book XVI Genealogical Records, D. A. R. compilation, 1933. Material courtesy of Lida L. Greene, Librarian, Iowa State Department of History and Archives, Des Moines.
- Mortuary Schedule, Oregon, 1850. Persons dying from June 1849-June 1850. Ore. State Archives, Salem.
- Oregon Census Records for 1845, Oregon State Archives, Salem.
- Genealogical Material in Oregon Donation Land Claims.* Abstracted from Applications and published by Genealogical Forum of Portland, Ore., 1957-1967. Vols. I, II, from Applications filed in Oregon City Land Office; Vol. III, from Applications filed in Roseburg, The Dalles and La Grande Land Offices; Vol. IV, from Rejected Applications filed in Oregon City, Roseburg and The Dalles Land Offices. Vol. V, pub. 1975, is a Supplement to Vol. I, compiled by Mrs. Lottie L. Gurley.
- Records of Washington County, Oregon, Vol. I, Marriage Records 1842-80.*
Compiled by May Ringle Lepschat & Gyneth S. Balfour. Pub. by The Genealogical Forum of Portland, Oregon., Inc. (1972).
- Pioneer Families of the Oregon Territory, 1850.* Oregon State Archives, Oregon State Library, Bulletin No. 3, Second Edition, 1961 (Publication No. 17). (This is an index to 1850 Oregon Census).
- The 1840 Iowa Census and Index.* Compiled by Rowene T. Obert, Helen M. Blumhagen & Wilma Adkins, Salt Lake City, Dec. 1968.
- Yesterday's Roll Call.* Vol. I, Compiled and Pub. by the Genealogical Forum of Portland, Oregon, Inc. (1970). "Statistical Data and Genealogical Facts From Cemeteries in Baker, Sherman and Umatilla Counties, Oregon."

1860, 1870 & 1880 Census of Klickitat County, Washington Territory. Compiled and printed by Jean Allyn Smeltzer, Portland, Ore., (1972).

Oregon State Archive Documents, Salem.

- #3454 Yamhill County Census March 1849.
- #1081 Yamhill County Census December 1849.
- #1716 Clatsop County Voting Registry, 1846.
- #1726 Mission Precinct (Marion Co.) 1846 list of voters.
- Tuality (Washington) County Poll Book June 6, 1846.
- Tuality (Washington) County Assessment Rolls July 27, 1846.
(2 books)
- #863 Oregon City Assessment Rolls 1846.
- Clackamas County Census of White people, March 25, 1849.
- Territorial Record, Commissions issued 1847.
- Provisional Govt. Secretary Fee book, 1845-48.
- Clatsop County Assessment book 1847 (Tax roll-list only).
- Washington County Assessment book 1847 (?).
- #822 Territorial Govt. Tax list for Yamhill County 1847.

TERRITORIAL DOCUMENTS

- #480 & #847-Witnesses in Job. McNamee vs. Geo. Urban suit 2-9-1846: Mr. Hall, Mr. Tharp, A. Peterson, Lewis Belcher, Alfred Baldwin, Jas. Cooley (or Thos. Cully), Finius Walkup.
- #479-Judgement against Geo. Urban for McNamee 3-21-1846.
- #886 & #888-Isaac Jaswell vs. Nathan Hussey. Money due for canoe rental 22 days during Nov. 1845.
- #588, #592 & #597-D. C. Ingles bond vs. John Rudolph for missing belongings 3-27-1846.
- #567-Bill to Finius Walkup for services of Geo. Silsil 4-9-1846.
- #513-Job McNamee vs. Abraham Tharp who wrongfully detained dog 2-6-1846.
- #698 & #699-Stephen Meek-Petition for Road charter and appeal 12-17-1846.
- #613-C.C. Smith statement as witness in Meek vs. Welch trial 1846.
- #1043 Presley Welch & Andrew Hood appeal acknowledged indebtedness to Stephen Meek 1846.
- #539 Job McNamee vs. Lewis Belcher-Judgement of \$100. 5-6-1846.
- #547 Summoned as Witnesses in S. S. White & M. M. McCarver vs. Welch suit in regards to Mrs. McCarver's ox: H. J. G. Maxon, James McCormack, William Wallace, Buckley, McClure & Stewart.

- Not Numbered but probably part of #547-Witnesses in S. S. White vs. Welch-Meek suit for payment of Mrs. McCarver's ox donated to Indians: Maxon, Risley, McClure, Buckley & Stewart.
- Not Numbered but probably part of #547-S. S. White vs. Presley Welch and Stephen Meek for payment of Mrs. McCarver's ox donated to Indians in 1845.
- #881 Apparently incomplete part of affidavit stating Stephen Meek left notes along Crooked river on cut-off. Mentions Mr. Meek, Mr. Smith & Mr. Hull "who suffered considerable."
- #114 Melville Wornbaugh to W. G. T'Vault, one iron sledge worth \$2.00, 3-31-1845.
- #585, #134 & #525-Wm. Fletcher vs. W. G. T'Vault for \$15 wages as Teamster from Aug. 18, 1845 to Oct. 1, 1845 dated 4-23-1846.
- #263-George Silsil-Summons to appear before JP in Oregon City.
- #613 & #581 James Ramage-Witness in Meek vs. Welch trail for payment as guide dated 1-12-1846.
- #589 Presley Welch vs. Stephen Meek-Countersuit-petition for new trial.
- #581 James Parkinson-Foreman of Jury during Welch-Meek trial 1-12-1846.
- #1376 George Bell-Applies for money due.
- #1416 Samuel Barlow's application for Road Charter dated 12-9-1845.
- #1573 Samuel Barlow addressed the House re: Road Charter 12-13-1845.
- 1847 Tax Records of Lewis County, Oregon Ty. (now Washington)

MICROFILM

- Oregon State Archives, Salem, Oregon.
 Blue Bucket Mine, Film 22-2.
 Oregon Provisional Land Claims, Vols. 1 through 6.
 Joel Palmer letter to Oregon Legislature. Doc. #1415 Microfilm #1226.
- Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Oregon.
 Stewart, Mrs. Mary, from "Minutes of Old Ft. Dalles Hist. Soc., 1906-9."
- Index to Washington Donation Land Claims. Washington, D. C.
 Federal Census of Iowa, 1840; Oregon 1850; Oregon & Washington, 1860.

Bancroft, Berkeley, Cal.

Wm. W. Buck, "Enterprises at Oregon City," narrative 6-18-1878.

J. M. Bacon, "Mercantile Life at Oregon City," 1878.

Alfred Baldwin, Narrative.

John Durbin, 7-21-1883.

James & Elizabeth Gregson, Statement given about 1876 & 1880.

W. J. Herren, Account of 1845 trip over Trapper's Trail. Pacific Series Reel #3.

David Hudson, Letter to H. H. Bancroft 11-2-1872, an autobiography.

Thomas Knight, "Early Events in California," account of 1845 trip.

Thomas Knight, "Recollections."

Patrick McChristian, Narrative.

James M. Morris, 1878 interview.

Eldrige Morse, Notes on the History & Resources of Washington Ty.

Also Notes on Elisha Packwood as given by his son Robt. Tait Packwood.

Napoleon B. Smith, Narrative of 1845 journey.

William F. Swasey, Narrative.

William I. Tustin, Recollections.

LETTERS

Oregon Historical Society, Portland, Ore.

MSS390, Andrew Rogers at Whitman Station to his mother Mrs.

Mary Rogers dated 3-30-1846 about Joseph S. Findley and others.

MSS1208, Andrew Rogers to Mrs. Whitman's sister Jane Prentiss about overland journey dated 4-22-1846.

Leander H. Belieu to his wife and children, written en route to the gold fields in California 5-28-1849.

Betsy Bayley to her sister, Mrs. Lucy P. Griffith, Charleston, Oh., 9-20-1849.

Jacob Currier wrote 9-15-1919 to Fred Lockley describing the 1861 search for Blue Bucket gold. He was with 40 men headed by Marlin.

Martha Ellen Garrison Carlin letter about overland trip.

Maria King to her mother, brothers and sisters, written from Luckiamute Valley, Oregon, April 1846.

W. H. Herren letter to Mrs. J. E. Meyers, Prineville, Ore., (no date) in possession of Bert Houston, Bend, Ore.

Wm. J. Herren to Mr. Wainscott of Grant Co., Ore., Jan. 16, 1890, in possession of George McUne, Jacksonville, Ore.

- Brewer, Henry B., of Wascopam Station, March 13, 1846 to Daniel Lee, E. Haverhill, New Hampshire. In Willamette Univ. Library, Salem.
- Bristow, Elijah Lafayette, Letters 1845-1864, published by Lane County, Ore. Pioneer Historical Society in 1961. Letter of June 18, 1845.
- Butler, Charles, son of Isaac Butler, to his daughters Zoa Bloyd and Lucy Hutchinson, April 4, 1934, about Isaac's journey west. Copy courtesy of desc.
- Harvey, Thomas, letter in *29th Congress, 1st Session, House Document No. 2, Serial 480*, p. 535-6.
- Hackleman, Capt. Abner, written Sept. 20, 1845 and sent east with Dr. White. Describes trip thus far. Copy courtesy of descendants.
- Sutter, John to P. B. Reading dated October 28, 1845 gives number of men in Sublette Party. Letter printed in "Old Greenwood" by Charles Kelly and Dale L. Morgan, Salt Lake City (1936).
- Tetherow, Solomon, to *Oregon Spectator*, March 18, 1847.
- White, Dr. Elijah, letter in *29th Congress, 1st Session, House Document No. 2, Serial 480*, p. 543 (No. 83e).
- "From the Oregon Emigrants," dated May 14, 1845 in *Sangamo Journal*, (Ill.) July 3, 1845 reprinted from the *Chicago Democrat*. Could be from McMillan.
- Unidentified Emigrant to the Expositor, reprinted in *Weekly Reveille*, St. Louis, Mo., Sept. 8, 1845.
- Unidentified emigrant, a man in Meek's company to his brother in Ohio written May 13th and 20th, 1845. Printed in the *Ohio Statesman* and reprinted in *New York Tribune*, July 15, 1845.
- Unidentified emigrant to his brother in Ohio telling of the death of Aldis Robinson. First printed in an Ohio Newspaper August 1845. Reprinted in *New York Weekly Tribune*, Aug. 16, 1845, who added that Aldis Robinson was the son of Joel Robinson of Tioga, Co., N. Y.
- Unidentified emigrant, letter dated April 28, 1845, written at Independence, Mo., in *Chicago Democrat*, June 18, 1845, 2:4.
- Unidentified emigrant, letter in *Chicago Democrat*, July 30, 1845, 2:3.
- Adams, T. M., to Sam Peck in *Democrat Pharos*, Logansport, Ind., Mar. 5, 1845, p.2.
- Burden, Job, letter dated Mar. 24, 1846 in *Sangamo Journal*, Springfield, Ill., Aug. 26, 1846.
- Grover, C. M., letter written during first part of July, 1845, in *Chicago Democrat*, Oct. 8, 1845.

- Ide, Wm. B., letter dated May 13, 1845 in *Cincinnati Gazette*, June 12, 1845.
- letter dated May 21, 1845 in *The Conneaut Reporter*, (Oh.) July 25, 1845.
- letter from Ft. Laramie June 25, 1845, in *Sangamo Journal*, Sept. 4, 1845.
- Jeffries, Thos., letter dated Mar. 6, 1846, in *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., Sept. 11, 1846.
- McMillan, James, letter dated July 14, 1845, in *Chicago Democrat*, Sept. 5, 1845, Reprinted in *New York Weekly Tribune*, Sept. 20, 1845.
- Martin, H. D., letter in *Gazette*, St. Joseph, Mo., Aug. 21, 1846.
- Palmer, Joel, letter dated April 5, 1845, in *Western Sun and General Advertiser*, Vincennes, Ind., April 12, 1845. Company making up & plan to leave Laurel, Ind., Apr. 14, for Independence, Mo., to join emig. co.
- Shively, John M., letter in *Sangamo Journal*, Aug. 28, 1845, 2:6, reprinted from *Western Expositor* of Aug. 16. Interview with J. M. Shively. He had met and warned emig. to Ore. about Walla Walla Indians. Major Black Harris was in Ore. hunting better road from Ft. Hall to Oregon City, etc.
- Skinner, E. L., letter dated July 14, 1845 in the *Gazette*, (St. Joseph, Mo.) Nov. 21, 1845, reprinted from the *Hennepin Herald* (Ill.)
- Smith, Hiram letter in the *Gazette* (St. Joseph, Mo.), July 17, 1846.
- Thompson, A. H. letter from Ft. Platte dated June 25, 1845 in *Chicago Democrat* Aug. 27, 1845, 2:3.
- Thompson, A. H. letter dated July 15, 1845 in *Chicago Democrat*, Oct. 21, 1845, 1:4.
- Thompson, A. H. letter dated Sept. 3, 1845 in *Chicago Democrat*, Dec. 9, 1845, 1:1.
- Todd, Wm. I. letter to his father dated April 17, 1846 in *Sangamo Journal*, (Springfield, Ill.) Aug. 13, 1846.
- The Western Journal of Missouri* printed a letter To The Editor from the Oregon Company, March 18, 1845.

NEWSPAPERS

- American*, Brookville, Ind. July 24, 1846, "Late from Oregon," Palmer's report.
- Chicago Democrat*, April 30, 1845, 2:2, "Emigration to Oregon."
 June 4, 1845, 2:2, "Oregon Ahoy."

Cincinnati Gazette, Ohio, June 12, 1845. Wm. B. Ide letter of May 13, 1845.

July 22, 1846, "News from Oregon," Palmer & Smith's report on Ore.

Columbia Statesman, Columbia, Mo., May 23, 1845, 3:1, "Oregon Army."

Daily Union, Sacramento, Cal., Dec. 29, 1867, letter by S. A. Clarke.

Democrat Banner (Bowling Green, Mo.), Feb. 8, 1845 1:3, "Westward Ho."

Feb. 15, 1845 1:2, Oregon to adopt laws of Iowa.

Feb. 15, 1845 1:3, Oregon Bill before the House of Provisional Govt.

Feb. 22, 1845 2:3, Land to those who'll settle in Oregon.

May 3, 1845 2:6, "Emigrants gathering on Mo. Shores for trip to Ore."

May 31, 1845 1:3, Editor describes wagon of Ore. bound emigrant.

June 7, 1845 2:4, Editor describes emig. camp near Caw Indian village.

Democrat Pharos, Logansport, Ind.:

Feb. 12, 1845, From the Iowa Gazette, "Oregon" A meeting of persons contemplating emig. to Ore. to meet at Ft. Madison (Iowa) Feb. 25th.

Feb. 26, 1845, "Oregon Ho," - Companies are gathering. Mr. O. Risley is on the road.

March 5, 1845, p. 2, T. M. Adams letter to Sam Peck advising necessary outfits for overland journey to Ore., etc.

June , 1845, "Westward Ho," We learn from the Independence, Mo. Expositor of May 10, that the main body of the Oregon company which concentrated at that place, has taken up their line of march, etc.

Gazette, St. Joseph, Mo.

March 6, 1845 3:1, "Ho for Oregon: From a Friend to the Cause."

May 2, 1845 "The Oregon Emigrants."

May 16, 1845, 2:3, "Emigrants still passing through St. Joseph. Heard from Capt. T'Vault's Co. 70 miles from Wolf River."

May 23, 1845, 2:5, "The last Co. of emigrants left yesterday for Oregon."

June 6, 1845, List of number of emigrants for Oregon, from Nemaha and Independence.

July 11, 1845, 2:1, Interview with Major Hamilton about meeting 1845 emigrants on his way east from Ft. Laramie.

Aug. 15, 1845, Notice of Aug. 10 posting 1845 emigrant's letters.

Oct. 1, 1845, 2:1, Mentions returnees depositing letters from emig. Also learned from Robt. Lurley about the lost emigrants (Mormons) at Ft. Vermillion.

March 6, 1846, Ref. to Mr. Clark, a mountain trader, as the pilot of 1845 Oregon bound wagons.

July 17, 1846, Hiram Smith letter.

Aug. 21, 1846, H. D. Martin letter from Oregon.

Jefferson (Mo.) Inquirer, Feb. 27, 1845, p. 3, Letter from Stephen Cooper about the best place to cross the Missouri river.

Jefferson (Mo.) Inquirer, Feb. 11, 1846, p. 3, Letter from Wm. J. Martin.

Logan Chief, Indiana:

Mar. 1, 1845, "Exped. to Ore." Raising a co. at Laurel, Palmer partaking.

Apr. 26, 1845, reprinted from *Sangamo Journal*. About 47 persons, emig. to Ore. 16 wagons, ox teams & many cattle passed through Springfield, Ill.

June 25, 1845, 2:1, "Oregon Ho," Richardson's total of the emigration.

New Orleans Picayune, Louisiana: June 1845, Article describing how emigrants churn butter from morning milk tied behind moving wagon during the day.

New York Weekly Tribune

July 26, 1845, 2:5, Letters from Dragoons camped near Forks of Platte.

June 3, 1845, Describes trace, meeting emig., 2 youngsters died.

Aug. 2, 1845, "Oregon Emigrants."

Aug. 16, 1845, notice of Aldis Robinson's death.

Niles Register June 7, 1845, reprinted from the *Independence (Mo.) Expositor*. "Oregon—An Army," Describes departing emig. wagon trains.

June 14, 1845, p. 244, reprinted from *St. Louis (Mo.) New Era* of June 4, 1845. "Capt. Finch arrives and reports on meeting Oregon bound emigrants.

June 21, 1845, p. 246. Letter reprinted from *Independence (Mo.) Expositor*.

Aug. 20, 1845, Notice of travelers from Oregon & California arriving in east in 1845.

Sangamo Journal, Springfield, Ill.

March 20, 1845, 2:6, When emig. from Ill. will start. Mentions Bird, Hussey, Burden, Ide, etc.

- April 3, 1845, Letter from Ezra Fisher, "Oregon Emigrating Company."
- April 3, 1845, "Oregon Emigrants," copied from the Independence (Mo.) Expositor.
- May 8, 1845, "Road to Oregon," gives mileage between points.
- July 7, 1845, 2:2.
- July 17, 1845, 2:2, "Robbery of Oregon emigrants. Mentions Dr. Mealy, J. B. Holiday, John McCoy and "some 20 others."
- July 31, 1845, 1:3, "Immigration to Oregon and California." Their character.
- July 24, 1845, 2:8, Letter dated June 4, tells of 22 wagons (Mormons) lost.
- Aug. 28, 1845, 2:6, Editor interviews J. M. Shively from Oregon.
- Feb. 12, 1846, Letter of Lt. James H. Carleton.
- July 30, 1846, 2:1.
- Aug. 20, 1846 2:4, letter about saleratus.
- Oct. 22, 1846, Speech by A. L. [F.] Davidson on Oregon & its advantages.
- Aug. 6, 1846, Interview of Spencer Buckley from Oregon.
- St. Louis Republican*, May 12, 1845 2:2, First totals by W. P. Richardson of Oregon bound wagons. Reprinted in Sangamo Journal June 5, 1845 2:2.
- St. Louis Republican*, July 15, 1845, Notice that J. V. Hamilton had reached St. Louis from Ft. Laramie, meeting 573 wagons and attending companies of emigrants.
- Wayne County Record*, Centerville, Ind.:
- July 22, 1846, "News From the Far West," reprinted from the Expositor of July 4., Messrs. J. Bond, W. Parkinson, W. Delany & 2 others arrive. They left Oregon City Mar. 1, 1846, for the states.
- Weekly Reveille*, St. Louis, Mo.:
- March 5, 1845 2:2.
- March 24, 1845 2:2.
- May 26, 1845, "Oregon—An Army."
- May 29, 1845, A conversation with Capt. T. M. Adams.
- Aug. 22, 1845, Tells of Major M. (Black) Harris in Oregon engaged in hunting a better road than the one now traveled from Ft. Hall to Oregon City. (Probably information from J. M. Shively).
- Aug. 25, 1845, A writer from Oregon speaking of the emigrants says: "The long tiresome trip from the states has taught them what they are capable of performing."

Aug. 25, 1845, "Traders from the Mountains" — While the traders were waiting at "Council Bluffs," 550 wagons of Oregon emigrants passed.

Sept. 8, 1845, Copied from the Independence Expositor. "One of the emigrants writes back to the Editor of the Expositor from Ft. Platte stating: 'I am well informed there are 421 (emigrant) wagons ahead and 60 behind.' . . ."

July 20, 1846. Communication by I. [J.] B. Wall (a returnee from Ore.) dated St. Joseph, Mo., July 7, 1846, describes Meek's cut-off, people's experiences and conditions. Wall left Ore. Mar. 5, 1846.

Western Journal of Missouri, March 18, 1845. Letter from member of the Oregon Company about trading cattle to Indians for grazing, wood & water.

Gazette, Cathlamet, Wash., Feb. 10, 1893. C. C. Bozorth account of 1845 journey.

Kalama Bulletin, Kalama, Wash., March 30, 1894, Michael Jones bio. and obituary.

Olympia Transcript, Olympia, Wash., April 15, 1876, Thos. Tallentine.

Olympia Pioneer and Democrat, Olympia, Wash., July 30, 1858, Thos. Glasgow.

Dayton, Wash., Dec. 6, 1910, "Passing of a Pioneer." Amos C. Short's obit.

San Francisco Bulletin, Calif., June 10, 1858, Harry Speel obit.

San Jose Pioneer, Calif., Aug. 10, 1878, "Reminiscences of a Pioneer by Henry Marshall, as given to R. A. Thompson."

Napa County Reporter, Napa, Calif., Interview of Benjamin Dewell, Oct. 12, 1872.

Other available newspapers for the states of Illinois, Ohio, Indiana and Missouri were searched but their stories of the emigrants were reprinted from Missouri newspapers already quoted.

OREGON NEWSPAPERS

Albany Register, Albany, June 8, 1924, Bio. of Thos. S. Kendall.

Blue Mountain Eagle, John Day, Oct. 7, 1932, letter quoting Sol. Tetherow's daughter, Mrs. Vale Parker, in relation to the Blue Bucket gold, from Gen. Brown of Denver.

Carleton-Yamhill Review, Carleton, July 24, 1952, J. H. Walker "With the Emigrant Trail of 1845," by grandson, Chester P. Walker.

Champoeg Pioneer Press, Dec. 1959. Bios of Milton Hale & John Killin.

Eugene Daily Guard, Eugene, Aug. 16, 1916, D. G. Herren statement.

Hillsboro Argus, Hillsboro,:

- Sept. 22, 1898, "Grandma McKinney Has Passed Away."
 Sept. 22, 1899, "Col. T. R. Cornelius Has Passed Away."
 Mar. 29, 1900, "Woodson A. Scoggin, Pioneer of 1845 Passes."
 June 2, 1904, "Pioneer Isaac Butler Died Here Yesterday."
 Jan. 15, 1903 & Aug. 5, 1915, Wilkes family history.
 Dec. 30, 1915 & Jan. 12, 1911, Ledford family history.
 Aug. 14, 1919, "Pioneer Woman, Mrs. Mary H. Moore, Passes."
 Nov. 26, 1925, James Chambers obit.
 June 3, 10, 1926, "History of Wilkes Family — Among Earliest
 of County Pioneers."

Lake County Examiner, May 7, 1964, "James Foster Traveled with
 'Blue Bucket' Wagon Train," by Elizabeth Orr.

Newberg Graphic, Apr. 8, 1892 3:3, Mrs. Jeremiah Parker Ward.

Oregon Argus, Oregon City:

- Nov. 6, 1855, Absalom Cornelius.
 Dec. 22, 1855, 3:2, Thomas Hood obit.
 Sept. 5, 1857, Mary Fetter Center.
 Sept. 5, 1857, 3:1, William Hood obit.

Oregon Sentinel, Jacksonville, Feb. 6, 1869, Wm. G. T'Vault bio. &
 obit.

Oregon State Journal, Eugene City, Nov. 23, 1867, "Lost Emigrant
 Mines."

Pacific Christian Advocate, Portland:

- Sept. 22, 1860, Israel Chamness, obit.
 Nov. 11, 1865, Hiram Allen (under Isaac Newton & Riley Gilbert),
 obit.
 Mar. 31, 1866, Morgan Kees obit.
 Apr. 27, 1867, Elias L. Walter obit
 Nov. 2, 1867, John Killin obit.
 Feb. 20, 1869, Jonathan Liggett obit.
 Jan. 29, 1870, Rowland Chambers obit.
 Oct. 3, 1872, Elijah Bristow obit.
 Apr. 16, 1874, Geo. M. Baker obit.
 Dec. 13, 1877, Mrs. Jonathan Ridgeway obit.
 Apr. 3, 1884, Thos. Blair obit.
 Oct. 28, 1886, Amelia Welch obit.

Salem Mercury, Salem, Mar. 26, 1878, Joseph Cunningham obit.

The Journal, Portland: By Emigrant's name in alphabetical order.

- Fred Lockley, "Impressions and Observations of a Journal Man":
 Benjamin Allen, Mar. 31, 1931 by desc. Nancy Mansfield.
 Joseph C. Avery family, Feb. 20, 1925 & Feb. 11, 1938.

- Wm. Barlow, Jan. 23, 24, 1926.
 Barlow Toll Road, Aug. 28, 1928.
 Daniel D. Bayley, Oct. 3, 1924, by Mrs. J. F. Calbreath, desc.
 Daniel D. Bayley, Feb. 27, 1922, by Mrs. Francis (Zeruiah Bayley) Large.
 R. S. Bean, Mar. 25, 1924.
 Martha (Belieu) Carter, June 19, 1927, Belieu family.
 Henry Bird, Oct. 10, 1927 & Nov. 2, 1935, by desc.
 Charles Bolts, July 11, 1914.
 B. F. Bonney, Oct. 17, 1922.
 Bozorth family, Oct. 22, 1924 & Feb. 17, 1926.
 Benjamin Burch, Feb. 22, 1938.
 John & Margaret (Wilson) Catching, Aug. 26, 1924 by Mary F. (Catching) Riddle.
 James Chambers family, Feb. 4, 1922.
 Methias Cooley, Oct. 30, 1931, by desc.
 Mrs. B. P. (Eliz. Adams) Cornelius, Feb. 4, 1925.
 Rachel Cornelius, July 23, 1914.
 Thos. R. Cornelius, Sept. 4, 6, 1929.
 John J. Crabtree, Dec. 3, 1934 by desc. Mrs. Rebecca (Crabtree) Morris.
 James Craigie, Nov. 22, 1930 by daughter Mrs. Sam Chase.
 George Currin, Aug. 3, 1936.
 J. O. Dickey, undated.
 Felix Dorris, Sept. 15, 16, 18, 1929, by desc.
 John Durbin, Oct. 23, 1926; July 14, 1931, Oct. 15, 1932, by desc.
 Robert Earl, undated.
 Alexander Evans, Dec. 18, 1927, by Wm. Mauzy.
 Reuben Gant, Nov. 2, 1914, by desc.
 Joseph C. Geer, Jr., May 20, 1938, Geer family history by Chas. J. Vaughan.
 Reuben Gesner, June 27, 1925, by Mrs. T. C. Davidson, desc.
 Gesner family, July 5, 1932.
 James E. Hall, Oct. 14, 1925; Jan. 23, 1927; June 22, 1932; Apr. 10, 1936; Feb. 10, 1946, by desc.
 Lawrence Hall, Nov. 15, 1922, by desc.
 Robert Hamilton, Apr. 13, 1937, by Adam Smith Hamilton.
 Wm. Hamilton, & Wm. Taylor, Sept. 29, 30, 1931, by desc.
 Phillip Harris, Oct. 26, 1924, by Mary E. Harris, desc.
 Zachariah Hawkins, Nov. 26, 1924, by Ethel Norton Helms, desc.
 Zachariah Hawkins, Nov. 19, 1930, by Perry Read.

- Rev. William Helm, Feb. 11, 12, 1924; Aug. 19, 1915; June 20, 1936, by son Richard Watson Helm.
- Herren family, May 17, 18, 1932.
- Herren, John D., Dec. 11, 1924, by Lydia Steckel, desc.
- John Hess family, May 20, 1927, by David Hess, desc.
- Chauncy Hosford, July 20, 1931.
- Nathan Hussey, Aug. 22, 1930; Aug. 23, 1935; Nov. 2, 1935 by desc.
- DeWitt Clinton Ingles, Jun. 1, 1934, by Mrs. Margaret Naeve, desc.
- Thomas Matthew Jeffreys, Jan. 3, 1938, by Mrs. Laura (Jeffreys) Harmon, desc.
- Berryman Jennings, July 9, 1927, by desc.
- Hezekiah Johnson, Sept. 11, 1927, by Amy Johnson, desc.
- Naham King, Apr. 13, 1929, by H. D. Randall & wife, King-Chambers, desc.
- H. M. Knighton, May 25, 1925, by desc.
- Haman C. T. Lewis, Feb. 7, 11, 12, 1938.
- Mary Ann (Mrs. M. M.) McCarver, May 21, 1938.
- McKinney, Rachel, July 23, 1914.
- Alex. McNary, Sept. 12, 1932, by Mrs. Addie (Miller) Hoffman.
- Hugh McNary, June 22, 1932, by John H. McNary, desc.
- John Martin, Sept. 28, 1935, by desc.
- Stephen Meek, Apr. 17, 18, 19, 1927; Jan. 2, 1936; June 30, 1936.
- Samuel Newman, Nov. 21, 23, 1934, by Wm. H. Newman, desc.
- Henry Noble, Apr. 15, 1922, by desc.
- Lucius Norton, Apr. 9, 1937, by Wiley Norton, desc.
- Samuel Parker, Sept. 15, 1934; Feb. 27, 1935; Mar. 11, 19, 30, 1935, by his son.
- Susanna Peterson, May 31, 1915; June 1, 1915.
- Wm. Pugh, Feb. 27, 1927, by Sarah Wilson, desc; Apr. 10, 1936, by Estell Pugh, desc.
- Thomas M. Read, Nov. 26, 1924, by Mrs. W. T. Norton, desc; Nov. 19, 1930, by Perry Read, desc.
- Jacob Rinearson, , 1928.
- Peter M. Rinearson, June 4, 6, 8, 1937, by desc.
- Sebastian Ritner, June 1, 1936, by desc.
- Green Clark Rogers, Nov. 4, 1929, by Tom Rogers, desc; Mar. 2, 1936, by Mrs. Geo. H. Osborn, desc.
- Amos M. Short, Aug. 1, 1931, by desc.
- Alvis Smith, Feb. 27, 1927, by desc.

- James Smith, Sept. 28, 1931, by Mary Taylor Baker, desc.
 Isaac & Stephen Staats, Apr. 12, 13, 1933; June 30, 1933, by
 Mrs. Joseph E. (Cordelia Staats) Hubbard, desc.
 John Stewart, Sept. 16, 1913; Jan. 3, 6, 1914, by desc.
 David Stump, May 3, 1923, by Mrs. T. F. Campbell, desc.
 C. A. Sweek, Nov. 13, 1924.
 James Taylor, June 8, 1928, by desc.
 Wm. Taylor, Sept. 28, 1931, by Mary (Taylor) Baker, desc.
 David Tetherow, Nov. 28, 1924, by Wm. H. Newman, desc.
 Capt. Sol. Tetherow, Sept. 18, 1929.
 Lewis Thompson, July 29, 1926, by son, H. C. Thompson.
 Stanley Umphlet, Nov. 5, 19, 1929, by John Umphlet, desc.
 Wm. Vaughan, Jan. 18, 1922, by Isaac Stephens.
 Andrew J. Vickers, Jan. 30, 1935, by Mrs. Grafton Vickers.
 Sarah Jane Walden, July 26, 1925, by Mrs. M. J. Allen, daughter.
 John R. Waymire, July 31, 1937, by desc.
 Samuel S. White, July 9, 1927; June 11, 1931, by Eugene D.
 White.
 Ralph Wilcox, undated, by Julia Ann (Fickle) Wilcox.
 Peyton Wilkes, Apr. 22, 1938, by L. E. Wilkes, desc.
 Wm. Wilson, Aug. 8, 1924, by Mary F. (Catching) Riddle.

The Oregonian, Portland:

- Jly. 3, 1852, John M. Forrest describes Oregon.
 Feb. 4, 1854, John Elliott obit.
 Nov. 7, 1857, Mrs. James Smith obit.
 Jly. 17, 1858, Hiram Allen (under Geo. Stewart).
 Jan. 25, 1859, Felix Scott obit.
 Mar. 17, 1860, John Switzler obit.
 Jly. 19, 20, & Epilog Oct. 24, 1864, "Search For The Meek's
 Cut Off Mines."
 May 30, 1868, Wm S. Engle obit.
 Jly. 24, 1869, Charles Craft obit.
 Dec. 3, 1872, John Flemming obit.
 Apr. 30, 1873, Fred Waymire obit.
 Apr. 21, 1877, Ralph Wilcox obit.
 Apr. 2, 1879, Hiram Smith obit.
 Feb. 1, 1882, Thos. F. Stephens Bio.
 Dec. 14, 1884, p. 5, Orville Risley obit.
 Jun. 5, 1885, Thos. R. Cornelius on "Pioneer Days."
 May 9, 1887, Bishop Bayley obit.
 Jun. 10, 1888, Joel Palmer.
 Aug. 13, 1888, p. 6, 7, lists "Pioneers of Oregon, Date of

Arrival."

- Jan. 21, 1889, "Polk County History."
 Feb. 22, 1889, Freeman W. Tyrell obit.
 Jly. 14, 1892, 10:2, John Phillips bio. and obit.
 Sept. 2, 1892, James Terwilliger obit.
 Mar. 15, 1896 p. 20, List of Pioneers of Oregon prior to 1846.
 Oct. 20, 1897 p. 8, Rev. Lewis Thompson, bio.
 Feb. 1, 1904 p. 5, James H. McMillen.
 Dec. 16, 1904, 6:4, James M. Morris obit.
 Sept. 24, 1908, "Pioneer of 1845 Dies." (obit. of Ann (Walter) McKinney).
 Sept. 30, 1910, Wm. W. Catching obit.
 Mar. 26, 1916, 8:1, "Old Gold Mine Sought."
 Feb. 4, 1918, Mrs. Rebecca Jane (Hamilton) Thompson, obit.
 May 2, 1919, p. 10, about Wm Vaughan, 1845er & 1847er.
 May 6, 1919, 10:7, O. C. Applegate letter to Editor about Meek's trail.
 Mar. 7, 1922, Willard Herren, "Story of Blue Bucket Find. Circumstantial Account Given by Son of Discoverer."
 Aug. 23, 1925, Sec. 1, p. 21, Adam Smith Hamilton obit.
 Apr. 25, 1926, p. 20, "Tree Marks Old Grave" Trunk Bears Inscription Partly Legible.
 Jly. 7, 1927, Hoy B. Flourney obit.
 Dec. 16, 1934, Angeline (Belieu) Carter obit.
 Jun. 14, 1967, "Pioneer Grave Discovered," Grave of Sidney S. Ford.
 Oct. 4, 1950, "Wagon Train Route Trailed, Identity of Pioneer Sought."
 Oct. 5, 1950, Sec. 2, p. 8, "Pioneer Woman's Mystery Solved by Grandchildren."
 Feb. 1, 1959, John Phillips Family.
 Apr. 9, 1969, Sec. 4M, p. 21, Risley family history.
State Journal, Eugene, Nov. 23, 1867, "Lost Emigrant Mines."
Statesman, Salem:
 Sept. 14, 1863, 2:7, Frederick Thomas obit.
 Jly. 11, 1864, Benjamin Cornelius obit.
 Aug. 26, 1870, John Berry Riggs obit.
 Oct. 13, 1874, Albert F. Davidson obit.
 Nov. 14, 1879, Samuel Simmons obit.
The Astorian, Astoria, Mar. 27, 1875, Wm. H. Berry obit.
The Bend Bulletin, Bend, April 27, 1949, p. 9, "Carved Inscription on Limb of Juniper Tree Puzzle to Central Oregon Historians."

The Burns Times-Herald, Burns, Jan. 31, 1963, "Oren E. Thompson,"
Hamilton desc.

The Sunday Democrat, Albany, July 20, 1924, Bio of Courtney's &
Griffith's.

Oregon Spectator, Oregon City:

Feb. 5, 1846, "Notice of Death, Miss Julia Ann Startuff,"
(Striethoff).

July 9, 1846, "The Mt. Hood Road Completed," (Barlow road).

Oct. 15, 1846, Isaac Cornelius obit.

Feb. 18, 1847, Letter to Editor, signed "Oregonian."

Mar. 4, 1847, "New Roads to Oregon #1."

Mar. 18, 1847, "New Roads to Oregon #2."

Mar. 18, 1847, "Over the Mountains."

Mar. 18, 1847, 3:2, 3, Sol. Tetherow letter.

Mar. 18, 1847, 3:3, William Hibbert obit.

Feb. 18 to Apr. 15, 1847, advertisement re: estate of Zachariah
Hawkins.

Feb. 24, 1848, 2:5, "Deschutes River Scene of Skirmish with
Indians."

(Where those who followed Stephen Meek crossed the Deschutes
river).

Mar. 6, 1851, Mrs. Levin English obit.

Sept. 12 to 26, 1850, advertisement re: estate of Samuel Newman.

Nov. 7 to Nov. 28, 1850, advertisement, re: estate of Thomas
Aram.

State Democrat, Albany, Feb. 13, 1874, Thomas Hart obit.

State Rights Democrat, Albany, June 1, 1877, Call for meeting of
1845ers. (no follow up article).

WPA FILES

OSU & State libraries: Interviews:

Emaline Short, Amos Short desc. in Washington State Library,
Olympia.

Benton County:

Mrs. Rosetta Green, David Lewis desc.

Jesse W. Foster, son of John & Mary (Lloyd) Foster.

Mrs. Ollie Alcorn, Sebastian Ritner desc.

Mrs. Angeline (Belieu) Carter.

Elizabeth Currier, Foster information.

James Price, Norton-King desc.

Thos. D. Reeves & Anna C. (Reeves) Starr, desc. of Nancy
Lloyd.

Mrs. Sarah Stewart, daughter of Pryer Scott.

Mrs. Bertha Thompson, Norton-King desc.

Mrs. Lucy G. Yates, daughter of Martha Hughart.

Douglas County, Univ. of Oregon: News items:

Umpqua Valley News, July 11, 1907, Thomas Smith information
concerning Thomas Cowan.

Roseburg Review, Feb. 13, 1902, Mrs. Martha (Liggett) Pearce
obit.

Jackson County, Univ. of Oregon: News items:

Ashland Tidings, June 20, 1877, Sol Tetherow daughter, Mrs.
Parker.

Ashland Tidings, Oct. 20, 1911, Elizabeth (TV Vault) Kenny obit.

Linn County, State Library, Salem: Interviews

Mrs. Emma M. (Bates) Parrish, Henry Peterson family informa-
tion.

Mrs. Emma Smeed, daughter of Hiram Smeed.

Elias Walters-Naomi Williams information.

Mrs. Susan (Farrier) Bowman, David Farrier desc.

Umatilla County, State Library, Salem: News item:

East Oregonian, Oct. 26, 1883, William Switzler obit.

Washington County, State Library: News item:

Washington County News-Times, "Across Plains in 1845,"
sketch of Mrs. Zeruah Large, Daniel D. Bayley's daughter.

MAPS

Early Survey Records, Bureau of Land Management, Portland,
Oregon.

Senate Ex. Doc. No. 1, 2d Session, 36th Congress. Surveyor Generals
Office, Eugene City, Sept. 30, 1860, W. W. Chapman map. Used
to verify the Trappers' Trail.

Map of Reconnaissance between Ft. Levenworth on the Missouri
River, and the Great Salt Lake in the Territory of Utah. Made in
1849-1850. Oregon Trail Imprint (1852) at Oregon Historical
Society, Portland.

T. H. Jefferson map (as of 1846) of emigrant road from Indepen-
dence to California via Ft. Bridger, in four parts. Pub. 1849.
Library of Congress, Washington, D.C.

Map of Wagon Routes in Utah Territory by Capt. J. H. Simpson, Topl. Engineers, U.S.A., 1858-59. Drawn by J. P. Mechlin. Shows emigrant route from Ft. Hall to Humboldt river in Nevada.

A. F. Davidson maps, series of 22 maps of emigrant route along the Platte and east to St. Joseph, Mo. Yale University Library.

Map #227, Library of Congress, Washington, D.C., by J. C. Fremont and his Topographical Engineers, taken during the year 1845.

Doc. No. 2 at page 210, 1st Sess., 29th Cong. MAP of the Route pursued by the late Expedition under the command of Col. S. W. Kearny, U.S. 1st Dragoons. By W. B. Franklin, Lieut. Corps Topl. Engs. attached to the Expedition, 1845.

INDEX

—A—

Adams, Major Thomas, 18, 22, 26, 90.
 Adams, Thomas & family, 271, 272, 273, 283.
 Advanced Guard, 7.
 Agency plains, 297.
 Aliquot (Indian), 234, 235.
 Alkali Butte, 281.
 Allen, James M., 12.
 Allen, Mrs. M. J., 232.
 American Falls, 156.
 Ant creek, 283.
 Applegate, O. C., 248.
 Arapaho (Indians), 86, 87, 101, 102.
 Ash Hollow, 33, 70, 72, 75.
 Avery, Joel, 157, 210.

—B—

Bacon, John M., 52, 73, 201, 341, 344, 347.
 Baily, Mrs. Flora Herren, 280.
 Baker, Mary Taylor, 100.
 Baker, Mrs. Iantha, 130.
 Baptiste, John 225, see also Batiste, Mr.
 Barclay, Dr., 364.
 Barlow, Capt. Samuel & co., 62, 144, 218, 222, 224, 241, 318, 320, 321, 322, 324, 325, 327, 328, 330, 331, 336, 340, 342-344, 347, 348.
 Barlow, Sam, Susanna & family, 61, 62, 66, 68, 73, 74, 75, 98, 127, 322, 328, 335, 341, 344-348.
 Barlow, James, John & Wm., 61, 66, 73-75, 127, 335, 341, 344-348.
 Barnette, Joe F., 127.
 Batchelder group, 109, 126.
 Batiste, Mr., 224, 233.
 Bayley, Mr. & Mrs. Daniel D. & family, 13, 103, 104, 105, 106.
 Bear creek, 277, 283, 285.
 Bear Flag Rebellion, 200.
 Bear river, 133, 140, 141, 155, 189.
 Bear river valley (Idaho), 141, 149.
 Bear valley (Cal.), 189.
 Beldin, Rachel, 136.
 Bell, Geo. W., 165, 166.
 Bell, Mrs. Jesse E., 11.
 Belsher, Mrs. Milton, 201.
 Bennett, Lucy Hall, 32, 246.
 Bennett, Wm., 166.
 Berry, Wm., 201, 324, 342.
 Bidwell, John, 165.
 Big Blue river, 15, 17, 27, 34, 43.
 Big Chief, 115.
 Bighorn, 124.
 Big Nemaha river, 15.
 Big Platte river, see Platte river.
 Big Sandy river, 130, 131, 136, 141.
 Big Soldier creek, 21, 27, 29.
 Big Springs, 99.
 Big Timber creek, 103.
 Big Vermillion creek, 34.
 Birch creek, 223.
 Bissonette, Joseph, 90.
 Blackburn, Wm., 127, 160, 162, 194.
 Blackfeet Indians, 153.
 Black's Fork, 138.
 Black slaves, 324.
 Black Hills, 99.
 Black Vermillion creek, 34.
 Bloyd, Miss. Zoa, 279.
 Blue Bucket diggings, 277, 279.
 Blue creek, 18.
 Blue mountains, 219, 237, 250, 256.
 Blum, Mrs. Mabel, 147.
 Boise river, 209, 212, 221.
 Boise valley, 209.
 Bolds, Charles, 165.
 Bonney, Benjamin F./B. F., 142, 158, 159, 167, 170, 175, 184, 186, 193, 199.
 Bonney, Edward, 199.
 Bonney, Ellen Francisco, 199.
 Bonney family, 192, 194, 199.
 Bonney, Jarius, 160, 171, 175, 193, 200.
 Bonney, Lydia, 193.
 Bonney, Mr., 199.
 Bonney party, 173, 174.
 Bonney, Sarah Ann, 199.
 Bonney, Truman, 144, 160.
 Bonney, Wales, 342.
 Border Junction, 141.
 Box Elder creek, 103.
 Boyle, Dr., 166.
 Bozorth, Squire & Christopher, 35, 139, 151, 163, 221.
 Brawner, Mr., 43.
 Brewer, Mr. Henry B./H. B., 243, 248, 314, 316, 318, 360.

- Bridger, Jim, 138, 196.
 Bridger's fort, 114, 132, 138, 140, 196.
 Bristow, Elijah, 66, 117, 118, 167, 194.
 Brown, Capt. Horace M., 47, 77, 90, 122.
 Brown, John Henry, 33, 143, 176.
 Brown, Orus, 218.
 Bryan, Mrs. E., 127.
 Buck Hollow ridge, 299.
 Buck, Wm., 14.
 Buckley, Spencer, 33, 201, 240, 323, 324, 327-329, 336.
 Buffum, Mr. & Mrs. Wm. G., 201, 324, 333, 336, 338, 339.
 Bull mountain, 299.
 Bull Run lake, 349.
 Bulls Tail (Indian), 93.
 Burch, Benjamin, 324.
 Burnette, Coleman & Mary, 63.
 Burnett's Trace, 14.
 Burnt river, 156, 158, 223.
 Butler, John, 8.
 Butler, Isaac & Tabitha, 8, 278, 279.
 Butts, Mrs., 256, 292, 299, 311.
- C—
- California, 8, 117, 121, 122, 125, 126, 136, 142, 154, 157, 158, 160, 161, 163, 184, 193, 196, 200.
 Callipooia (sloop), 360, 363.
 California camp, 161, 162.
 California road, 159, 166, 168.
 Cameron, Jas., 166.
 Camp creek, 294, 328.
 Campbell Robert, 22.
 Caplinger, Jacob & Mrs., 324, 336, 344.
 Captains (emigrant), 122.
 Card, Wm. M., 26.
 Carleton, Lt. James H., 26, 37, 38, 44, 71, 82, 95, 101, 111, 112.
 Carlin (Nev.), 169.
 Carson, David "Uncle Davy", 350, 353.
 Carson, Kit, 197.
 Carter, Dr. George, 26, 33, 176, 194.
 Castle Rock (Ore.), 252, 254.
 Castro, General, 199, 200.
 Cayuse Chief (Indian), 228, 229, 231-234, 237.
 Cedar Bluffs, 66.
 Center, Mrs. Mary & family, 201, 324, 336, 338, 339.
 Chambers, Rowland & Sarah, 12, 255.
 Chambers, Thomas M. & family, 42, 64, 72, 96, 122, 211, 240, 242, 319.
 Chapman, Wm. 218.
 Cheyenne (Indians), 86, 87, 129, 196.
 Chimney Rock, 83, 86, 103, 115.
 City of Rocks, 167.
 Clackamas (river), 239, 327, 349.
 Clark, Mr. John, 13, 14, 17, 70.
 Clark, Mr. & Mrs. Keith (Donna), 3, 253, 280.
 Cline Falls (Ore.), 287, 288.
 Clyman, James, 197, 200, 308.
 Cokeville (Wyo.), 141.
 Cold Springs (Ore.), 293.
 Colwell, J., 166.
 Combs flat, 295.
 Cook, Lt. Philip St. George, 32, 61, 83, 113, 114, 116.
 Cooper, Mr. 365.
 Cornelius, George & Elizabeth, 115, 130.
 Cornelius, Isaac & Sam, 130, 236.
 Cornelius, Rachel, 76.
 Cornelius, Rebecca, 130.
 Cornelius, Thos. & family members, 269, 271-273, 283, 284, 309-311.
 Cottonwood creek (Wyo.), 99, 101.
 Cottonwood creek (Ore.), 250.
 Court House/Courthouse rock, 81.
 Courtney, John B. & family, 15, 221, 235.
 Cow creek, 259.
 Cowan, Thomas, 47.
 Cox, Anderson, Julia & family, 209, 361.
 Crabtree, Mr. & Mrs. John J., 358, 360, 368.
 Crabtree, Rebecca, 75, 148.
 Craft, Chas. & Rebecca & family, 61.
 Craigie, Mr. James, 213-215, 245.
 Creighton, Nathaniel, 126, 336.
 Crimes, 6.
 Criterion summit (Ore.), 299.
 Cromwell, Harvey, 112.
 Crosby, A. H., 195.
 Crystal Lake (Cal.), 189, 191.
 Currin, George & Hugh, 331, 355.

—D—

Davidson, Albert F. & James, 110,
118, 224, 363.
Deer creek (Wyo.), 103, 106, 108.
DeGuerre, Batteaus, 218.
Delaney, Wm., 135, 136.
Dengue fever, 112.
Desert Peaks (Nev.), 182.
Devils Gate, 123.
Dixie meadow, 295.
Dodson, Wm., 160.
Donner lake, 184, 185.
Donner pass, 184.
Dorris, Felix, 284.
Downing, Helms, 195.
Drurey, Clifford M., 138.
Drusey valley, 256.
Dry Sandy river, 141.
Dunphy (Nev.), 169.
Durkee (Ore.), 218.

—E—

Eagle creek, 331.
Earl, Joseph, Margaret & family,
3, 87, 221, 222, 236, 242, 365.
Eightmile creek, 314.
Eikenbury, Sam, 14.
Elizabethtown group, 12.
Elkins, Vesta May, 338.
Elko (Nev.), 169.
Ellis, Mary, 16.
Elm Grove, 18.
Emigrant Pass (Nev.), 169.
Emmett, James, 8.
Emmett, Lucinda, 9.
Engle, Wm., 165.
English, Capt. Levin N. & family,
26, 63, 106, 122, 127, 166, 202.
English's company, 108, 202, 203,
316.
English, Mary Nancy, 63.
English, Wm., 106.
Evans, Alexander, 130.
Everts, Hen., 166.

—F—

Farewell bend, 223.
Farwell, Richard, 201, 324, 336.
Feather river (Cal.), 195.
Field, James, 12, 16, 55, 56, 72, 86,
92, 99, 106, 107, 109, 114, 142-
144, 146, 147, 150, 152, 154, 155,
201-203, 207-209, 248, 251, 256,
257, 262, 271, 296.
Fields, Hugh & Wm., 331, 355.

Fifteen mile creek, 313.
Findley, Joseph S., 139, 140, 236.
Findley, Wm., 43, 87, 120, 139, 234.
Fisher, Rev. Dr. Ezra & family, 14,
89, 140, 219-221, 314, 367.
Fivemile creek, 322.
Fitzpatrick, Mr. Thos., 22, 36, 70,
114, 116.
Fleming, Mr., 297.
Flippin, James, 363.
Flowers, Jerrott V., 9, 292.
Forrest, John M., 10, 12, 217.
Ft. Boise, 209, 211-214, 221, 224,
245.
Ft. Bridger see Bridger's fort.
Ft. Deposit, 336, 340, 341.
Ft. Hall, 22, 98, 109, 122, 132-134,
136, 139, 140, 142, 150, 152, 156,
157, 160-163, 165, 167, 196, 201,
219, 234.
Ft. John, 90.
Ft. Laramie, 14, 17, 22, 35, 36, 76,
84, 86, 87, 90, 92, 98, 99, 102,
109, 114, 117, 121, 129, 163, 195,
196, 371.
Ft. Sutter see Sutter's fort.
Ft. Vancouver, 22, 134, 319, 363,
364, 367.
Foster, Rev. Mr. John, 62, 63, 76,
314.
Foster, Mr. & Mrs. Phillip &
family, 331, 332, 354, 355.
Franklin, Lt., 39, 121.
Frazier, Wm., 12.
Freyer/Fryer, T. J., 278.
Friday (Indian), 171, 172.
Frier, Absalom, 363.
Fuller, Arnold & Sarah, 11, 12.

—G—

Gaines, Mr. & Mrs. Albert, 74, 201,
322, 336, 344.
Gallaher, Wm., 14.
Gant, Reuben, 201, 322.
Garrison, Pliney, Ellen & family,
92, 109, 111, 142, 217, 246, 358,
362, 365.
Gary, Rev. George, 360, 364.
Genois, Bernard, 371.
German family, 194.
Gesner, Reuben Alonzo, 201, 277.
G. I. Ranch, 272.
Gildea, Dr. W. B., 160, 162, 174,
175, 190, 193, 194, 199.
Gilchrist, Mrs. Tom, 120.

Gilmore, Chas. & Matthew, 334-336.
 Glasser, Wm., 207.
 Glenss Ferry, (Idaho), 204.
 Gold (Cal.), 193.
 Goodrich, Carmey & family, 322, 336.
 Goos creek, 167, 168.
 Goulder's company, 141, 206.
 Goulder, Wm. A., 47, 64, 84, 90, 113, 131, 132, 137, 212, 304, 311, 363.
 Grand Ronde valley, 218, 233, 235.
 Grant, Capt. (Factor) Richard, 134, 154-156, 196, 215.
 Green river, 133, 136-138, 140-143.
 Greene, Lyda L., 63.
 Greenwood, Caleb & sons, 141, 142, 146, 154, 157, 159, 160-162, 166, 173-175, 190-192, 197.
 Greenwood cut-off, 133, 141.
 Gregson, James & Elizabeth, 159, 167, 173, 186.
 Griffith, Elisha, 88, 221.
 Griffith, James & Elizabeth, 194.
 Griffith, Sarah, 43, 130, 148, 221.
 Griffith, Wm., 43, 88.
 Grigsby-Ide co./party, 162, 166, 168, 173, 174.
 Grover, C. M., 58, 118.
 Gurley, Mrs. Lottie, 63, 106.

—H—

Hackleman, Capt. Abner "Abe", 14, 15, 43, 45, 87, 88, 90, 119, 120, 122, 129, 149, 162, 202, 219, 221, 271.
 Hackleman's co./group, 115, 124, 139, 150, 163, 219, 221, 242.
 Hall, James, 13.
 Hall, Capt. Lawrence & co., 44, 98, 106, 109, 122, 210, 247, 271, 283.
 Hamilton, Mr., 14.
 Hamilton, J. V., 58, 76, 81, 84, 88.
 Hamilton, Rebecca, 143.
 Hampton Butte, 276.
 Hampton, Jacob & family, 270, 284, 311.
 Ham's Fork, 138.
 Hancock's group, 84, 145, 204.
 Hancock, Samuel, 30, 34, 66, 79, 80, 81, 85, 129, 148, 252, 261, 269, 270, 273, 289, 307.
 Hannah, Archibald, 43.
 Hannah, Dolphus, 166.
 Hard Chief, 29, 30.
 Harney Lake, 259, 266.
 Harper valley, 249.
 Harris, Major Moses "Black Squire", 132, 133, 135, 218, 308-311.
 Harris, Mr. & Mrs. Phillip & family, 12, 74, 287, 290.
 Harrison, Rev. Wm., 9.
 Harritt's company/group, 84, 137.
 Harritt, Jesse, 16, 99, 130, 132, 151, 201, 206, 207, 250, 257, 261, 282, 294, 295.
 Harvey, Amos, 26.
 Harvey, Thomas H., 4.
 Hastings, Lansford & party, 195, 196, 234.
 Hatch, Peter, 354
 Hawk, Sarah Ann Isabelle Griffith, 139.
 Hawkins, Sam, 166.
 Hawkins, Dr. Zachariah, 166, 205.
 Hedding, Elijah, 155.
 Helm, Rev. Wm., 12, 13, 210, 211, 270, 278, 288, 314, 319.
 Helm, Richard, 210, 211.
 Helmick, Henry & Sarah "Sally", 109, 146, 147, 358, 362.
 Henderson, Jesse & family, 258, 267.
 Herman, Mr., 36.
 Herren, Daniel, 253, 275, 276, 288, 289.
 Herren, Mr. & Mrs. John & family, 12, 245, 248, 253-257, 259, 263, 264, 278, 280, 283, 288, 289, 305.
 Hess, John H., 194.
 Hiltibrand, Paul, 13.
 Hinshaw, Delmar E., 206.
 Hinshaw, George, Luke & Wm., 57, 204, 205.
 Hinshaw, Isaac & Sanford, 205, 365.
 Hoen, Francis, 162.
 Holden Hill, 144.
 Holliday, Capt. J. B., 89, 90, 122, 162, 202.
 Holman, Dan, 359.
 Holt, James, 8.
 Hood, Andrew, Ann & family, 201, 324, 336, 338.
 Hood river valley, 349.
 Hood, Thomas & Wm., 324.
 Horseshoe creek, 101, 102, 117.
 Hot Springs (Nev.), 182.
 Howell, John E. & co., 26, 30, 135, 136, 139, 151, 202, 349.

Howell, Mrs. Morna, 9.
 Howland, Mr. & Mrs. John 324,
 336.
 Hudson, David, 169, 183, 186.
 Hudson, John, 26.
 Hudson, Wm., 26.
 Hughert, Joseph, 13.
 Hulbert, Archer Butler, 246.
 Hulbert, Dorothy Printup, 246.
 Hull, Mr. (Joseph), 309, 310, 316.
 Hultgren, Mrs. Retta, 212.
 Humboldt Canyon, 173.
 Humboldt river, 168, 196.
 Humboldt sink, 177, 181, 182.
 Hunt, Mrs. Maggie M., 165.
 Hutchins, Mrs. Lucy, 279.

—I—

Ide, Sarah, 160, 166, 169, 184-186,
 192, 193.
 Ide, Mr. Wm. B., 42, 43, 96, 118,
 160, 161, 186, 192, 194.
 Immigrant hill, 251.
 Independence, Mo., 7, 17, 25, 27,
 47, 69, 75, 90, 98, 99, 109, 371.
 Independence Rock, 113, 115, 119,
 123, 136.
 Indian Mission, Presbyterian, 5, 14.
 Ingals, Dav., 166.
 Iowa Division, 7, 14.
 Iowa Division Census, 14.
 Island crossing, 204, 206, 221.

—J—

Jay's river, 245, 246, 257, 259, 266.
 Jacobs, Nancy Osborn, 130, 138.
 Jeffreys, Thomas, 26.
 Jenkins, Mrs. Kathryn, 96.
 Johnson, Hezekiah, 14, 15, 88, 89,
 128, 139, 314.
 Johnson, Overton, 132, 164.
 Johnson, W. Carey, 115, 116.
 John Day river, 240, 241, 256, 262,
 275.
 Jones, 200.
 Juniper ridge, 290.
 Junkin, Will, 15.

—K—

Kearny, Lt. Col. Stephen, 26, 36,
 38, 39, 41, 60, 86, 87, 98, 101,
 102, 114, 119.
 Kendall, Rev., 314.
 Kees, Morgan, 120.
 Kern, Edward M., 197.

King, Capt. Naham & family, 12,
 248, 255.
 Kinney, Sam (Jim) & family, 160,
 171, 172, 175.
 Knight, Thomas, 111, 126, 127, 160,
 162, 167, 183, 190, 191.
 Knighton, Capt. Henry M. & fami-
 ly, 201, 218, 222, 224, 322, 323,
 347, 365.
 Knox, James, 14.

—L—

LaBonte creek, 103.
 Lake Mary (Cal.), 189.
 Lamberson, Timothy & family, 150,
 163.
 Larkin, Thomas, 191, 199.
 Latter Day Saints, 8.
 Laurel Hill, 344, 345.
 Layfield, David, 55.
 Leggitt/Liggett, Capt. Alexander,
 202, 311.
 Lenox, Rev., 267.
 Lewis, Haman, 367.
 Lewis, John, 162.
 Linnton, 319.
 Little Bear creek, 277.
 Little Sandy river, 130, 136, 141,
 142.
 Little Vermillion creek, 29, 30.
 Lizberg, Mrs. Velleda, 202.
 Lloyd, John, 122, 248.
 Locke, Harrison P., 26, 122, 201,
 324, 325, 339.
 Lohums Fork, 294.
 Loker, Wm. N., 195.
 Long, Mary, 109.
 Lost Hollow, 266, 267, 269, 271-
 276, 282, 295, 296, 299.
 Loulard, Mr., 39, 41.
 Lovelock, Nev., 221.
 Lyle gap, 299.
 Lytle creek, 295, 296.
 Lytle gulch, 221.

—Mc—

McCarver, Morton, 359.
 McChristian, Patrick, 167.
 McClure, Andrew S., 390.
 McClure, Wm., 166.
 McCoy, John & family, 15, 219,
 271, 360.
 McCuthum, J. P., 43.
 McDonald, James & Dorcas, 324,
 336.

- McDonald, Capt. Wm., 109, 111, 122, 142, 200, 218, 222, 224, 247, 358.
 McDonald, Nathaniel & family, 358.
 McDougal, George, 127, 160, 162.
 McDowell, James, 165.
 McKinney, Charles, 361.
 McKinney, Henry Ann (Walter), 146, 147.
 McKinney, Rachel, 76, 146.
 McKinney, Wm., 147.
 McKay creek, 295.
 McKee, Ada, 3.
 McLoughlin, Dr. John, 134, 196, 361, 363, 364, 366-369.
 McMahan-Clyman company, 197.
 McNamee, Job & family, 258, 276, 366.
 McNary, Capt. James, 17, 44, 47, 70, 72, 84, 90, 98, 106, 122, 132, 135, 139, 248, 274.
 McNary's co./group/train, 112, 113, 124, 130, 140, 154, 165, 202, 206-209, 214, 292, 295-297, 299, 313.
 McTimmons, Lambert & family, 109, 358, 362, 365.
 McUne, George, 254.
- M—
- Madras (Ore.), 290, 297.
 Malheur Butte, 223.
 Malheur Hot springs, 223, 247, 248.
 Mantz, Mr. & Mrs. Lee, 57, 146.
 Marlin, Henry, 166, 277, 278.
 Marquam, Alfred, 248.
 Marsh creek (Idaho), 201.
 Martin, Hardin D., 13, 317, 319, 322, 365.
 Martin, Capt. John D., 12, 107, 108, 127.
 Martin, Wm. F., 322.
 Mary's river (Nev.), 168.
 Mary's valley (Nev.), 169.
 Mason, Ralph, 260.
 Maxon, Hamilton J. G., 23, 26.
 Maurey mountain, 276, 279.
 Meacham, Ore., 237.
 Mealy, Dr. W. B. 15, 360.
 Meek canyon, 255.
 Meek, Joe, 22.
 Meek party, 209, 247, 313, 316, 360.
 Meek, Stephen H. L. & Elizabeth, 22, 23, 26, 31, 33, 34, 39, 109, 135, 156, 213, 215, 216, 245, 246, 251, 256, 257-262, 264, 267-270, 272-274, 276, 280, 284, 289, 290, 298, 299, 304, 305, 307, 308, 310, 311, 316.
 Menefee, Mrs. Leah, 3.
 Menier & family, 200.
 Mendenhall, Wm. M., 195.
 Mexican Authorities, 185.
 Mexican Government, 194.
 Miller, Isabell, 76.
 Miller, James, 190.
 Mt. Hood, 237, 239, 297, 311, 318-320, 322, 324, 326, 349, 350, 354.
 Mt. Washington, 281.
 Moist, Joseph, 15.
 Moore, Alfred & Elizabeth, 109, 358, 359, 362.
 Moore, Johnny, 350-352.
 More, Rev., 314.
 Moreland, Zachariah, 12, 13.
 Morgan, Dale L., 8, 132, 141, 342.
 Mormon company, 8.
 Morris, James, 130.
 Morris, Jeremiah, 63.
 Morris, Rebecca Crabtree, 149.
 Mosquito creek (Kansas), 12-14.
 Moxmox, Peu Peu, 155.
 Munkers, Benj. F. & family, 358.
- N—
- Nash, John H., 195.
 Nelson, George, 367.
 Nelson, John & family, 85.
 Nemaha Sub-agency, 5, 13-15, 89.
 New Helvetia (Cal.), 197.
 New Helvetia diary, 190, 193.
 New London Emig. Society/Co., 7, 15, 219.
 New London Emig. census, 15.
 Nez Perce Chief, 233.
 Nez Perce Indians, 218, 225, 232.
 Noble, Henry, 206.
 Nodaway ferry, 4, 13.
 North Platte river, 90, 108, 115-117.
- O—
- O'Brion, 200.
 Ochoco creek, 295.
 Offenses, 5.
 Officer, Eveline, 203.
 Officer, James, 12, 13, 203.
 Officer, Missouri, 203.
 Ogden, Mary, 169.
 Ogden, Peter Skene, 169, 246, 341.
 Old Noey & family, 61, 98.

Olney, Capt. Nathan, 109, 111, 156,
245-247, 258, 307, 308, 310, 316.
Olney's company, 117.
Oregon (Territory), 8, 27, 97, 121,
122, 125, 132, 135, 136, 200.
Oregon Company, 4.
Oregon Emigrants, 8, 11.
Oregon Emigrating Society/Co.,
7, 13, 26.
Oregon Meetings, 1.
Oregon road/trail, 141, 157, 158,
161, 195.
Oregon City, 239, 324, 326, 327,
332, 333, 335, 339-341, 347-349,
360, 363, 367, 368.
Osborn, Alexander Rogers, 130.
Osborn, Josiah, 221, 235.
Osborn, Nancy, 129, 138, 221.
Ottawa Indians, 86.
Owen, Mrs. Wade, 120.
Owens, 200.
Ownbey, Jesse, 13.
Ownbey, Capt. Nicholas & co.,
246, 247, 250, 253-255, 257, 261,
263-268, 270.
Owyhee river, 246.

—P—

Pacific Springs (Wyo.), 127, 129.
Packwood, Elisha & Paulina &
family, 264, 265, 308.
Packwood, John I. & family, 106,
368.
Packwood, Margaret, 16.
Palmer, Joel, 22, 33, 36, 47, 66, 76,
81, 90, 93, 94, 108, 112, 116, 117,
119, 122, 126, 135, 136, 139, 151,
161, 201, 209, 235, 238-241, 310,
323-329, 332-336, 339, 340, 355,
371.
Palmer's co./group, 45, 101, 137,
151, 202, 207, 208, 218, 234.
Papin's ferry, 21.
Parker, Capt. Samuel & family, 14,
44, 50, 72, 83, 84, 90, 106, 114,
127, 139, 140, 141, 149, 202, 203,
209, 248, 256, 292, 297, 298, 317,
360.
Parker's co./group, 127, 137, 154,
207, 208, 212, 261, 264, 265, 274,
292, 296, 299, 313.
Parker, Mr. & Mrs. Wayne, 109.
Parkman, Francis, 16.
Pawnee Indians, 21, 35, 41, 63, 86,
118.

Payette, Chief Factor, 213.
Payne, Mrs., 197.
Peterson, Asa & Susanna, 279, 280,
284, 358, 366.
Peterson, Henry & Eliza & family,
143.
Peterson, Mrs. Grace, 8.
Phillips, Ken, 260.
Pierce, Mr., 183.
Pilot Butte, 281, 283, 309.
Pine creek, 257.
Platte river, 21, 27, 34, 36, 44-46,
73, 101, 102, 109, 119, 140, 195.
Poe, Alonzo Marion, 16, 349, 350,
354.
Poole, James R., 324.
Portland, Ore., 368.
Post, Ore., 294.
Potter, John, 165.
Powder river, 224, 226, 246.
Powell Buttes, 281.
Powell, Mr. & Mrs. Theo. & fami-
ily, 201, 324, 336, 338, 339.
Prine, Barney, 295.
Prineville, Ore., 281, 295, 296.
Pratte, Bernard, 90.
Pringle flat, 276.
Pugh, Wm. Jr. & family, 131.

—R—

Raft river, 165, 201.
Ramage, James, 26, 33.
Reading, P. B., 164.
Rector, Mr. & Mrs. Wm. & fami-
ly, 33, 54, 55, 97, 155, 157, 201,
210, 215, 239, 326, 327, 330, 331,
335, 336, 338, 340, 341.
Red Bluffs, 108-110, 116, 117, 119.
Red Vermillion creek, 27, 29.
Read/Reed, Thomas B., 166.
Reno (Nev.), 183.
Rhenshaw, Hiram, 162.
Rice, L. A. & family, 96.
Rich, E. E., 246.
Richardson, Mr. W. P., 5, 13.
Rickner, Bosh see Ritner, Sebas-
tian.
Riddle, Isaac, 8.
Ridgeway, Mr., 210.
Riggs, Capt. James Berry, 12, 47,
72, 84, 90, 99, 106-108, 114, 122,
127, 135, 142, 201, 202, 209, 248,
270, 294.
Riggs' co./group, 102, 143, 152,
154, 155, 157, 207, 208, 214, 251,

256, 262-267, 274, 292-294, 296,
298, 299.
Riggs, John L., 294.
Rimrock springs, 296.
Rinearson, Jacob, 14, 15, 120, 236.
Risley, Orville, 26, 69, 70.
Ritchey, John, 15, 89, 271.
Ritner, Sebastian "Bosh", 104-106.
Robidoux, Antoine, 110.
Robinson, Aldis, 81.
Robinson, Joel, 81.
Rocky mountains/Rockies, 112, 125,
128-130.
Rogers, Andrew, 129, 140, 236.
Rogers, Green C. & James W., 358.
Roulette, 194.

—S—

Sac Indian village, 12.
Sacramento valley, 190.
Sagebrush springs, 290, 292, 298,
299.
Sager, Mr., 138.
St. Clair, Wayman, 143, 248.
St. Joseph Division, 7, 10, 12.
St. Joseph Division census, 12.
St. Joseph, Mo., 4, 7, 9, 14, 27, 35,
45, 46, 90, 109, 371.
St. Louis Division, 7, 17, 26, 27.
St. Louis Division census, 26.
St. Louis, Mo., 35, 76, 84, 90.
Salmon Falls, Idaho, 202, 203, 209,
221.
Salmon Falls creek, 202, 219.
San Bernardino, Calif., 9.
Sanders, Allen, 199.
Sanders, Mr., 358.
Sandy river, 349, 363.
Santiam/Santyam, 133, 134.
Santiam Pass, 288.
Sarpy, Peter, 84.
Savage, Wm., 324.
Savannah Society, 7, 12, 13.
Savannah Society census, 13.
Sawyer, Mark, 26.
Saxon, Joseph, 218.
Scott, Felix & family, 194.
Scott, Harriet, 199.
Scott, John (bro. to Wm.), 67, 162.
Scott, John, 130.
Scott, Wm., 162.
Scotts Bluff, 83.
Semple, Dr. Robert, 195.
Shaniko flats, 299.
Shannon, Wesley, 26, 117.
Shaser, George, 16.
Shearer's bridge, 304.
Shawnee Indians, 86.
Shell Rock trail, 361, 363.
Shawnee mission, 18.
Shively, Mr. John M., 132-135, 142,
156.
Short, Amos & Esther & family,
163.
Shoshone Falls, Idaho, 202.
Shoshone Indians, 197.
Shuck, James & Mary, 109, 111,
117.
Sierra Nevada mountains, 184.
Silver creek (Ore.), 263, 266.
Silver Lake (Ore.), 282.
Simpson, 166.
Sink (Humboldt) see Humboldt
sink.
Sioux (Indians), 21, 86, 87, 90, 101,
111, 114, 115, 129, 141, 153, 196.
Skinner, A. A., 26.
Skinner, Eugene F. & family, 128,
129, 136, 194, 200.
Smith, Alexander, 12.
Smith, Capt. Hiram, 26, 33, 85,
135, 136.
Smith, C. S., 109.
Smith, G. M., 194.
Smith, Henry, 195.
Smith, Hiram, 248, 339, 371.
Smith, Jennings, 350.
Smith, Joseph, 162, 166.
Smith, Mr., 211.
Smith, Napoleon B., 195.
Smith, Pascal, 361.
Smith, Peg Leg (Thos. L.), 140,
150.
Smith Rocks, 289.
Smith, Pvt., 102.
Smith, Simeon, 53, 350.
Smith's fork, 81.
Snake Indians/tribe, 141, 170, 196.
Snake river, 133, 157, 158, 201, 204,
212, 221, 223.
Snow mountain, 259.
Snyder, Jacob, 29, 30, 39, 42, 47,
63, 85, 86, 90, 92, 101, 112, 116,
124, 127, 135, 136, 139, 140, 160,
162, 166-169, 173, 176, 177, 182,
183, 185, 189, 190, 191.
Snyder's co./group/party, 84, 119,
137.
Soda Springs, 148, 150, 151, 152.
Solitary Tower, 81.

- South Pass, 36, 98, 113, 114, 121, 123, 128, 136.
 Speel, Harry, 162.
 Spring creek, 277, 283.
 Staats, Stephen, 10, 12, 44, 58, 92, 93, 324, 335, 350, 352, 354.
 Steamboat rock (Idaho), 149.
 Stebbins, Ira/J. B., 195.
 Steckel, Martin, 283.
 Steens mountains, 261.
 Steep Hollow, 192.
 Steep Hollow creek, 190.
 Steepro, Harvey, 358.
 Stein's ridge, 293.
 Stephens, Thos. F., 33, 47, 109.
 Stewart, John & Mary, 122, 247, 313, 365, 366.
 Stewart's co./group, 108, 114, 202.
 Stewart, Peter, 334.
 Stevens, Jas., 166.
 Stevens, Rich., 166.
 Stinking Water mountain, 256.
 Stone, Nina Harris, 290.
 Sublette, 112.
 Sublette cut-off, 141.
 Sublette, Solomon, 163, 184.
 Sublette, Wm., 22.
 Sublette's party, 164, 185, 191.
 Summers, Tom, 236.
 Summit Prairie (Ore.), 327.
 Summit Valley (Cal.), 185, 189, 191.
 Sumner, Owen, 197.
 Sutter, Capt. John, 158, 164, 183, 185, 190, 191, 194, 197, 199.
 Sutter's fort, 160, 164, 175, 191, 196, 197, 200.
 Swasey, Mr. Wm., 136, 160, 162, 166, 175, 176.
 Swasey-Todd co./group/party, 162, 165, 167, 173, 174.
 Sweek, C. A., 259.
 Sweetwater river, 101, 109, 112, 119, 123, 126, 127, 129, 140, 207.
 Switzler, John, 139.
 Sybille, Mr., 90.
 Sylvies river, 259, 266, 272.
 —T—
 Talbot, Theodore, 197.
 Taylor, Col. James & Esther, 26, 33, 38, 52, 85, 96, 125, 160, 324, 325, 339.
 Taylor, Mary, 100.
 Taylor, Wm., 69, 100.
 Teeters, widow, 160.
 Terwilliger, James & family, 288.
 Tetherow, Capt. Solomon, 13, 14, 44, 50, 76, 90, 98, 122, 135, 142, 143, 202, 268, 272, 276, 278, 280, 282, 284, 287, 292, 309, 368.
 Tetherow, David Acheson, 50.
 Tetherow, Mary, 76.
 Tetherow's co./group, 108, 147, 152, 154, 157, 248, 267, 270, 273, 282, 298, 299, 310.
 The Dalles mission (Wascopam), 218, 242, 243, 284, 304, 305, 307, 309, 314, 316, 318, 319, 321, 322, 327, 329, 341, 342, 360.
 Thompson, Arthur H. & Miriam, 26, 56, 68, 136, 158, 159, 201, 215, 324, 329, 332-334, 336.
 Thompson, Rev. Capt. Lewis & co., 12, 13, 98, 103, 106, 122, 131, 132, 135, 206, 212, 215.
 Thompson, Rebecca Jane (Hamilton), 143.
 Thompson, Wm., 13.
 Thousand Springs valley (Nev.), 166, 168.
 Three Sisters (mountains), 281.
 Tiller, Lowell, 253, 280.
 Todd, Wm. I., 162, 176, 184, 187, 189, 194.
 Trail Crossing, 289, 290.
 Trout creek, 299.
 Troutdale, Ore., 363.
 Truckee river (Nev.), 182-184, 196.
 Tualatin Plains, 365-367.
 Tucker, Tabitha, 9.
 Tuller, Mrs. Miriam (see also Thompson, Miriam), 215, 333.
 Turner, Lt. Henry S., 50, 113, 121, 122.
 T'Vault, Capt. Wm. G. & Co., 11, 12, 14, 15, 17, 247, 248.
 T'Vault, Col. Wm. G., 10, 288, 368.
 Twelvemile creek, 314.
 Tygh Ridge, 313.
 Tyrell, F. W., 122.
 —U—
 Umatilla river, 237, 239.
 Upper Sacramento river, 9.
 —V—
 Vale, Oregon, 215, 223.
 Van Buren Co., Iowa, 14.
 Vaughan, Wm., 156, 284.
 Vasquez, Mr. Lewis, 138, 139.

Verdi range, 183.
 Vezie springs, 295.

—W—

Wagner, Norman S., 260.
 Wagontire mountain, 265, 268.
 Waiilatpu see Whitman's mission.
 Walden, Benjamin & Sarah Jane,
 58, 60, 65, 125, 150, 232, 310,
 349, 350, 353.
 Walkarusa creek, 18, 19.
 Walker, Mr. Joseph R., 110, 111,
 116, 117, 126, 127, 139, 197.
 Walk-up trail, 318-320, 349.
 Walla Walla Chief, 227, 228, 230,
 233.
 Walla Walla river, 245.
 Walla Walla Indians, 212-214.
 Wallace, Wm. & Susan Herren,
 254, 283.
 Waller, Rev. Alvin F., 243, 314,
 316.
 Walter, Wm., 57, 74, 76, 146, 284,
 289, 310, 361.
 Warm Springs, 99.
 Warm Springs creek, 251, 265.
 Warm Springs valley, 246.
 Wascopam station/mission see The
 Dalles mission.
 Waymire, James A., 9.
 Waymire, Capt. John, 10, 12, 17,
 47, 70, 72, 90, 122, 248.
 Waymire, Frederick & Frances &
 family, 12, 292.
 Waymire families, 7.
 Waymire, Mrs. Lee, 8.
 Waymire, Mr. & Mrs. R. A., 292.
 Waymire, Stephen, 9.
 Welch, Abraham & Amelia, 3,
 349.
 Welch boys, 349.
 Welch, Capt. Presley, 26, 33, 47,
 75, 90, 122, 135, 166, 201.
 Wells, Nevada, 169.
 Westfall, Ore., 250.

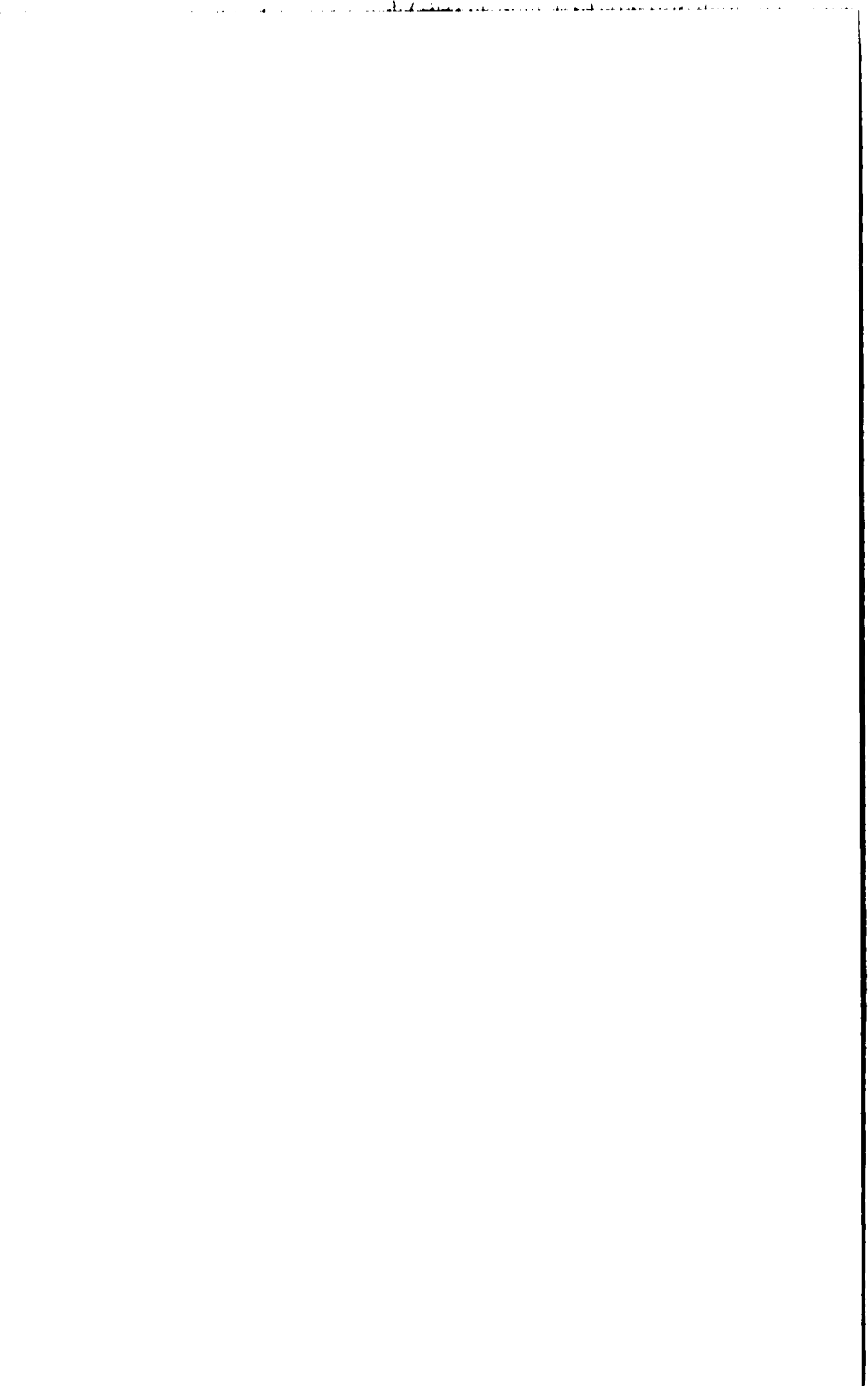
Wheatland (Cal.), 190.
 Whitaker, Mr. & Mrs. Anthony,
 165, 166.
 White, Dr. Elijah, 120, 133, 158,
 213, 218-221, 224, 261, 282.
 White & family, 166.
 White river, 239, 335.
 White Mounds (Neb.), 115.
 Whitlock, Mr., 68.
 Whitman, Dr. Marcus & Narcissa,
 140, 224, 225, 227-233, 235, 236,
 238, 239.
 Whitman's mission (Waiilatpu),
 134, 213, 233, 235, 236, 238.
 Wight, Lyman, 8.
 Wikiup creek, 295.
 Wilcox, Ralph, 58, 270.
 Wilkes, Peyton & Anna & family,
 223, 355.
 Wilkes, Lincoln E., 223.
 Willamette valley, 22, 38, 125, 131,
 133, 159, 219, 221, 321.
 Williams, Miss, 38.
 Willow creek, 296.
 Willowdale, Ore., 299.
 Willow springs, 110, 112.
 Wilson, Wm., 13, 317.
 Wind River mountains, 124, 128,
 196.
 Winter, Wm., 132, 163.
 Wolf creek, 14.
 Wolf river, 12, 13, 15.
 Wooley, Ellen, 76.
 Wooley, Mrs., 74.
 Wylie, Rich., 166.

—Y—

York, David, Lucinda & family,
 172.
 Young, C. N., 260.
 Yuba river, (Cal.), 189.

—Z—

Zig Zag, Ore., 349.



JAN 1 1976

~~Emergency Loan~~

Nov 13 '81

AUG 0 1 1991

MAY 1 0 1995

AUG 0 1 2007



Eels
Northwest

X

F
S93
.W64

Wojcik, Donna M.
 The brazen overlancers of 1846 /
 researched, compiled, and written by
 Donna M. Wojcik ; illustrations by
 Ralph Nader. -- Portland, Ore. :
 Wojcik, c1876.
 xv, 566 p., [11] leaves of plates :
 ill. ; 23 cm.
 "Book no. 298."
 Bibliography: p. 521-560.
 Includes index.

1. Overland journeys to the Pacific.
2. Pioneers--Oregon--Biography.
3. Oregon--Genealogy.
4. Registers of births, etc.--Oregon.

XXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXXX

